



Gc  
973.74  
T25l  
v.2  
1707599

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01085 6331



THE  
MILITARY ANNALS OF TENNESSEE.  
CONFEDERATE.

V. 2

FIRST SERIES:

EMBRACING

A REVIEW OF MILITARY OPERATIONS,

WITH

REGIMENTAL HISTORIES AND MEMORIAL ROLLS,

COMPILED FROM ORIGINAL AND OFFICIAL SOURCES,

AND EDITED BY

JOHN BERRIEN LINDSLEY, M.D., D.D.

*Printed for Subscribers.*

NASHVILLE:

J. M. LINDSLEY & CO., PUBLISHERS.

25 South Eighth Street.

1886.

---

ELECTROTYPED AND PRINTED AT THE SOUTHERN METHODIST PUBLISHING HOUSE.

F48a.51



being sick from the miserable water we had to drink from the lagoons, the low lands we occupied, and poor rations. The sieges of Port Hudson and Vicksburg were being pressed with great vigor by the Federal fleet and army. We could hear the roar of artillery day and night at Vicksburg, and were in hourly expectation of the surrender of Port Hudson and of being ordered to the aid of Vicksburg. The surrender occurred July 4, and the night before preparations were made for our retreat at daylight, as the besieging army was then at liberty to pay attention to us. The retreat continued in good order (for no General ever equaled Joseph E. Johnston in a retreat) till we reached Jackson, where he had prepared to make a stand. Earth-works were thrown up, artillery was placed in position, and every possible arrangement was made for a fight. The siege lasted about one week, the enemy being repulsed in every assault, but the disparity of numbers and nature of the country forbade a regular siege, as there was no obstacle to their marching to our rear. Gen. Johnston therefore withdrew to Meridian, and the Federal army to Vicksburg. Considering that we were under fire so long, our loss was light, as we fought from our earth-works, always repulsing the enemy with heavy loss.

Our brigade went into camp at Enterprise, and remained there drilling till about September 10th, when we were ordered to the aid of Gen. Bragg, who was falling back from Chattanooga. In a railroad accident at Cartersville, Ga., the brigade lost some seventy-five killed and wounded—the loss falling mostly on the Fiftieth Tennessee and Colus's Battalion. We arrived at Ringgold the evening of September 17th, and before going into camp we were ordered out to meet a raid of Federal cavalry; but they soon retired, and we went into camp with orders to cook three days rations, furnish each man with sixty rounds of ammunition, and be prepared to march at a minute's notice. At sunrise of the 18th our brigade was ordered to march to the front, and on passing through Ringgold the cavalry was hastily sent forward to meet the Federal cavalry, and we followed immediately after them. Our cavalry drove back those first met, but it was soon ascertained that the cavalry of the entire Federal army was in our front and estimated to be at least ten thousand. Thereupon five brigades of infantry were placed in line of battle, with a skirmish line in front, and with all our cavalry under Gens. Wheeler and Forrest formed on our wings, a forward march was ordered; then from 10 A.M. till dark we moved forward through woods, creeks, and fields, constantly skirmishing or fighting with the Federal cavalry, but all the time driving them back and preventing them from flanking us. Twice during the evening they went into camp, but each time we drove them out with a charge, and just at dark we forced them back to their infantry supports, where the battle of Chickamanga commenced, September 19, 1863. We bivouacked on our arms without fires, as the Federal army was in front of us and moving into position all night, and we were momentarily expecting an attack. It was intensely cold for the season, and next morning showed us a heavy white frost; and the entire army of Rosecrans was in our immediate front and ready for battle. Both armies were getting in line and maneuvering for position till about 1 P.M., when the battle opened upon the extreme right, and then extended toward the center. The battle was a stubborn one and very fierce, but finally the Confederates succeeded in driving the Federal forces; and to counteract this the Federals, about 3 P.M., made a furious attack on our left wing. Gregg's brigade occupied the extreme left, Suggs's Fiftieth



Tennessee Regiment occupied the left of the brigade, and the Thirtieth and Tenth Tennessee regiments next. Our skirmish line was being driven in very rapidly, and I was ordered by Gen. Gregg to go forward and find out the cause of this. I could not get any thing out of the pickets or rally them as they rushed past me, so I stopped and took a peep through the thick young pines, and in fifty yards of me two lines of Federals were rapidly advancing. Just as I turned to retreat I was shot nearly through my right breast by a Minie-ball, but succeeded in reaching our lines before falling.

The left of the army was commanded by Gen. Hood. Our forces were drawn up in two lines, and just as I reached my brigade both sides opened at close range with an earnestness and deadly furor that I have never seen equaled. In a few minutes one-third of our brigade had been shot down in their tracks, either killed or wounded. They were too brave to retreat, and would not advance until ordered; but finally the second line was pushed forward to aid us, and both lines charged the enemy, driving them some distance. The enemy were reënforced, and our men returned, re-formed, and again drove them. At this point I was carried back to Chickamunga Creek, received surgical aid, and remained there till Sunday evening, when I was sent to a hospital in Atlanta.

During the entire evening the battle on the left was a very severe one, but without any definite result to either side. No grander or nobler example of heroism was ever shown than by Gregg's brigade of Tennesseans and Texans that fatal Saturday evening. Not a man left his place when wounded till one-third had fallen in their ranks, and for three hundred yards our line was clearly marked by the dead and dying. The field officers of the Thirtieth all being wounded or absent, Capt. Douglass commanded as senior officer late Saturday evening and all day Sunday. On Sunday morning, Sept. 20, the battle did not commence till 10 o'clock; but then it opened along the entire line, and soon I could hear the sound of two hundred and fifty pieces of artillery and some one hundred and twenty-five thousand muskets until it was merged into one continuous roar, and no distinct discharge of artillery or musketry could be heard.

Five division hospitals were located near where I was lying, and it seemed that in a short time the entire army would be back there wounded. Gradually the firing receded toward Chattanooga. Once in awhile I could hear the rebel yell above the roar of battle; and who that has once heard it can ever forget the yell of five thousand Confederates rushing on to victory or death? Our brigade continued in the fight till Sunday night, sometimes driving the enemy and sometimes being driven by superior numbers. The loss of officers killed and wounded was fearful. At the close of the battle the brigade was commanded by Col. Suggs, Gen. Gregg having been severely wounded. Regiments were commanded by Captains, companies by Lieutenants and Sergeants.

The loss of our brigade and of the Thirtieth Tennessee was one-half of those who entered the fight Saturday morning. The survivors all came out with new guns and cartridge-boxes which they had taken from the enemy, not having been supplied at all in two days with ammunition from our side. Gregg's brigade was engaged all day Sunday, and during Sunday evening charged one point six times, finally holding it, together with a battery of artillery they captured. After these various charges, the Tenth and Thirtieth regiments had but few men not dead or disabled.



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2012

<http://archive.org/details/militaryannalso00lind>



The battle was fought between Southern and Northern troops, and with a stubbornness and bravery not excelled, if equaled, by any other contest of the entire war; and though outnumbered to some extent, our army had obtained a great and glorious victory. A Stonewall Jackson or a Bedford Forrest would have forced the surrender of the Federal army on Monday; but the fruits of the great victory were completely thrown away, and without cause.

I was unable to return to my command till a day or so before the battle of Missionary Ridge (November 25). When I returned I found the brigade reorganized. Gen. Gregg had been sent to the Army of Virginia, where he was afterward killed in battle, and Col. Tyler was commanding the brigade. We were assigned to Gen. Bate's division. Many of the wounded had returned for duty, but many others had died or were maimed for life. Constant skirmishing and shelling were going on, and on the 25th of November Hooker's division attacked our troops, located on Lookout Mountain. Our brigade was stationed a short distance from and in full view of the mountain, and with fearful interest we saw the celebrated battle above the clouds. Foot by foot the Federals fought up that steep and rugged mountain, facing death at every step. The evening was wet and murky, and the smoke and clouds obscured a view of the troops; but the firing and yelling above the clouds soon indicated that our forces were slowly retiring before superior numbers, yet contesting every inch of ground till the top was reached, from which they were forced to a rapid retreat after a contest of some five hours. This compelled the entire army of Gen. Bragg to give up the valley in front of Chattanooga that night and retire to Missionary Ridge, which we did in good order before daylight.

This ridge averages a height of from one hundred and fifty to two hundred feet. It is quite steep, and might have been easily fortified, but no orders to that effect were given; and up to within an hour of the commencement of the battle officers and men were in doubt as to whether we were to retreat or fight. From our position on Missionary Ridge, Chattanooga, the Tennessee River, Lookout Mountain, and the valley of some miles in length and breadth, were in full view. By 10 A.M. we could see the Federal army crossing the river and moving into position with the intention of a forward movement and attack. By 3 P.M. some fifty thousand troops were in our immediate front and marching in two lines of battle to the foot of the ridge, while Schofield's corps was flanking our position on the left. As soon as the Federals came within range our artillery opened on them, and continued the fire till they reached the ridge; but the fire was not effective, owing to the plunging shots. The Federal army gained the foot of the ridge in good order. As they commenced ascending, our muskets again opened fire upon them, but with little effect, as it was evident our troops were overshooting them to a great extent.

The position occupied by my command—the Tenth and Thirtieth regiments—was only a good skirmish line, and as we were heavily assaulted some three battalions and parts of regiments were sent to our assistance. We drove the enemy in our front and wings far down the ridge. I was pressing them when Capt. Turner hurried up and informed me that Day's and Manigault's brigades had broken on our left and right, and I then saw that the Federals occupied the ridge at these points, and were turning our own artillery on us. I ordered an immediate retreat to the top of the ridge. I could then see our forces, except our brigade, retreat-



ing in great disorder. Our brigade then consisted of the Tenth, Fifteenth, Twentieth, Thirtieth, and Thirty-seventh Tennessee regiments, the Thirty-seventh Georgia, and Caswell's battalion of sharp-shooters. As we started to retreat from the ridge Col. Tyler was severely wounded, and I assumed command of the brigade as the senior officer. We fell back about fifteen hundred yards to where there was a considerable ridge, and where Gen. Bragg and staff were attempting to rally the army and make a stand; but he had lost the confidence of the army, and officers and men dashed by without heeding his commands or appeals. Our brigade was in good condition, and on reaching this ridge I halted it and in a few minutes had a line of battle formed across the road. Our division commander directed me to follow on to the pontoon bridge at Chickamunga Creek, the sun then being nearly an hour high. Cobb's battery and a number of detached soldiers, numbering some five hundred, came up and fell into our line of battle. As all the Generals had left and we were free to act independently, we concluded to stop the Federal forces at this point till darkness should arrest their advance. Cobb's battery opened upon the enemy vigorously, and I directed Major Caswell to deploy his battalion of sharp-shooters, consisting of five companies splendidly drilled and armed, and cover our front and feet of the enemy, and if forced to retire to do so slowly and contest every inch of ground. The order was executed to the letter, as this command never failed to do its duty. Soon they were hotly engaged, and though compelled by force of superior numbers to retreat, they did so very gradually, holding a large force in check till dark, when they fell back, and took position in our line.

As soon as the Federals came in range both sides opened with great spirit. We had the advantage of position and full knowledge of the ground, but were outnumbered by at least three to one. The Federals had advanced to close range, and the firing was very severe. In the meantime the brigade was nearly out of ammunition, and it was quite dark, being at least an hour after sunset. At this juncture Gen. Breckinridge and a part of his staff came up from the rear and inquired what command it was and why remaining there. I informed him, and he said his entire command had been broken and were retreating, and that hearing the firing he came to it, but ordered me to retire at once, as we were surrounded on all sides except the rear by overwhelming forces. I issued the order for a retreat, yet nothing but the darkness and our knowledge of the roads enabled us to get out, as some of the regiments on the right of the line came out to the roads in a few yards of the Federal line.

The line of retreat was taken up in good order and without pursuit, and we reached Chickamunga Creek about midnight and just as they were preparing to remove the pontoon. Gen. Hardee had maintained his position on the right, and at night retreated in good order; but two-thirds of the army seemed to be disorganized and badly demoralized, and many had thrown away their guns in retreating the night before. At daylight the retreat continued, the Federal army pressing our rear mile by mile till the gallant Cleburne whipped and drove them back at Taylor's Ridge, and the latter part of this battle being hand-to-hand. Our brigade remained in the rear, helping to protect it and keeping it in perfect order till the retreat ceased at Dalton. Here Bragg's army went into camp for the winter, while the Federal army occupied Chattanooga and the railroad to Ringgold. Gen. Bragg was relieved in a few days, and Gen. Joseph E. Johnston as-





sumed command. He found the army much depleted, poorly armed, equipped, and clothed, and badly demoralized; but with his wonderful capacity for organization he soon had this remedied, and by spring he had a splendid army, full of confidence in their General and his ability to win success.

Gen. T. B. Smith relieved me of the command of the brigade some time in December, and I took charge of my old command, the Thirtieth and Tenth Tennessee.

Very little of interest occurred in this army from December till May; every effort, however, was made to drill, discipline, and recruit the same, in which we were eminently successful; and the army had acquired the greatest confidence in Gen. Johnston's prudence and generalship.

During the winter the Federals made a feint or two, but on the 1st of May, 1864, their entire army commenced a forward movement. It then numbered not less than seventy-five thousand, while ours barely reached fifty thousand; and by May 4 the respective armies were confronting each other at Rocky Face Ridge. This was a strong position and well fortified; and though a number of small engagements occurred, yet we repulsed the enemy at all points. Our brigade occupied a position to the left of the road and reaching to the summit of the ridge, and was under fire several times, losing a few men from the artillery—one shell bursting in quite a crowd of the Tenth and Thirtieth regiments, killing and wounding some ten men. As the Federals could not drive us from our position after trying for a number of days, Gen. Sherman commenced flanking it on the left, which maneuver Gen. Johnston met by falling back and again fortifying. And then commenced the celebrated Georgia campaign between two of the ablest Generals that were produced by the war.

I cannot undertake to give a detailed account of this campaign, as space forbids—lasting, as it did, from May 4, at Rocky Face Ridge, to the bloody battle of Jonesboro, August 31. There were not ten days or nights of the four months in which our brigade and my command were not under fire for some hours. We intrenched and fought till flanked, and then fell back and again intrenched—this being kept up for nearly four months, scarcely a day passing but some one was killed or wounded; yet we scarcely ever failed to inflict greater damage on our enemies, as we nearly always fought from our works. Our rations were cooked and sent to us from the rear, and much of the time we were required to keep two or three days' cooked rations on hand, ready for any emergency. Our picket lines were usually but a short distance in front of the intrenchments, and generally the pickets were well protected by rifle-pits and head-logs. These pits usually held from four to eight men, and were from forty to one hundred feet apart; and generally there was a regular firing upon the part of the pickets, so as to keep the lines marked and prevent any surprises or a sudden rush. Thousands were killed or wounded on these skirmish lines, the deadly sharpshooters on both sides getting in their fatal work every day.

As I was division picket officer on an average every five nights, I saw much of this terrible war at night—when a word spoken, the stirring of a leaf, or the cracking of a stick, brought upon you a volley from the enemy. For four months we had no tents, and most of that time had to remain in the trenches, often in mud, or be picked off by the enemy's sharpshooters. During these four months I was not inside of a house, and very rarely in a tent.

Having had my right ankle injured at Rocky Face Ridge, I could not wear a



boot or shoe on that foot during the campaign, but managed to keep at the front and on duty.

But a faint idea can ever be formed of the number of miles of intrenchments made by the army on our retreats; and I can only approximate it from a diary kept by Capt. Simpson, Assistant Quartermaster. It shows that he occupied some twenty-six different camps during the campaign, and this closely approximates the number of retreats, or fall-backs, and lines of intrenchment during the four months; and as each line would average four miles, it makes about one hundred miles of intrenchments and fortifications built by our army during this period.

As the armies were usually in hearing of each other, and the least strange noise attracted the attention of the other side, a retreat was generally attended with danger, and great care had to be exercised. As Sherman's army greatly outnumbered that of Gen. Johnston, he could keep a full force in our front and commence flanking with a corps; of which Gen. Wheeler—who protected the wings with his cavalry—always gave timely note.

When the division picket officer went on duty at night he was informed as to the retreat, and was usually given a strong picket force, who were carefully instructed in their duties. Between dusk and 2 o'clock A.M. the infantry would quietly begin to retire, the artillery often being moved out by hand, while the pickets would keep up a regular fusillade, so as to drown all noise. After the army had gotten out of the way, and sometimes had reached their new position and formed a new line, the pickets would be gradually retired, those remaining always increasing their fire; and before day all would be on some road slowly falling back, often keeping in check the Federal advance. Our men became so proficient that in a few hours they could fairly intrench themselves.

Gen. Johnston rarely risked an open field engagement, but carefully husbanded his men behind his earth-works, and inflicted upon the enemy a terrible loss, the average being three to one—as we were protected by our works and the enemy assaulted them. His retreats have never been surpassed. The morale of the army had been fully maintained, he had lost no supplies or deserters, and was gradually drawing out and weakening his wily opponent; but just as he had the Chattahooche in rear of his enemies, and while we were at Peach-tree Creek, the fatal order of July 18 came, relieving him and assigning Gen. Hood to the command of the Army of Tennessee. It was a sad and gloomy day to officers and men—it seemed that every one had lost a personal friend. All admired the gallant Hood as a division or corps commander, but seemed to know intuitively that the mantle of a great General should not have fallen on him, and that with Johnston gone little hope of success was left, as the sequel proved. The miserable mistake and failure by Hood on the 22d of July, which Gen. Johnston had so carefully guarded against—and whose plans, had they been carried out by Hood, would have resulted in an easy capture of McPherson's corps and the retreat of the entire Federal army—convinced our troops that Gen. Hood was clearly incompetent to handle an independent command. The next thing was to lose a large part of the Federal army, finding it at last when it was well on its way to Jonesboro; and when we arrived there it had intrenched itself, and the tactics of Gen. Johnston were turned upon us. Never can our brigade forget the fatal charge at Jonesboro, August 31, upon the well-intrenched position of the Federals, protected by an abatis, well-served artillery, and two lines of infantry. Our commands lost fully one-third in killed





and wounded, and we accomplished nothing. A few of my command reached the works, but simply to be captured; and how any of us escaped death from the terrible artillery fire and musketry at short range, is something I have never understood. My only brother, Capt. J. H. Turner, while leading his company, received four mortal wounds in less than a minute, and as I saw him fall I was struck by two shots and disabled.

At the close of the Georgia campaign, I found that the Thirtieth had lost about one-half of its number in killed, wounded, and captured—its officers suffering in greater proportion.

Just after the battle of Jonesboro the army was visited by President Davis, and soon it was reorganized and partially strengthened by the sick and wounded returning to their commands; and preparations were hurried forward to make the campaign to Tennessee. The Thirtieth was in the entire campaign to Nashville, being engaged in the battles of Franklin, Murfreesboro, and Nashville, and losing heavily. It retreated with Hood's army, and in January was sent to North Carolina, where it participated in the battle of Bentonville; and upon the reorganization the last of April, it had only fifty men left fit for duty. We retreated with the army back to Charlotte, where the surrender of Gen. Lee's army was ascertained; and soon the terms of surrender were agreed upon, and the entire army prepared to return, under the old flag, to homes that had been desolated by four years of war—a conflict which, in many respects, has no parallel in ancient or modern times. We reached our State about the 15th of May, 1865, not having seen our homes, friends, or families since the fall of 1861.

Want of time and space forbid my making special mention of the many brave men and officers who quit their homes in 1861 to enlist under the banner of the South, giving up homes and families to fight for a principle that was dearer to them than life itself. They illustrated upon twenty-three battle-fields, in prison, in camp, and upon the tiresome march, all the heroism, bravery, and capacity for physical endurance of trained veterans. To-day many fill unmarked graves in other States, yet their many acts of gallantry deserve at the hands of posterity some permanent memorial that will show to future generations the highest type of Southern manhood, which this contest developed. But few escaped unhurt those four years of war's cruel fate, and I see very many maimed for life who, as citizens, illustrate their energy and other noble qualities.

During the Tennessee campaign I was not with the Thirtieth Regiment, but was ordered to the command of the first brigade of Gen. Lyons's division of cavalry. We organized in December, at Paris, and started with eleven hundred men and two pieces of artillery, crossing the Tennessee River on flat-boats; reached the Cumberland River and captured a large steamer. I crossed the river, and then captured six more boats, loaded with supplies for the Federal army at Nashville, and burned them. We then burned a few transports near Clarksville, and started on our raid, capturing Hopkinsville, Trenton, Cadiz, Canton, Hartford, Elizabethtown, Nolin Station, Columbia, Burksville, Livingston, Sparta, and McMinville, and crossed the Tennessee River at Deposit, reaching Tuscaloosa about Jan. 15, 1865. We were out on the raid forty-five days, and swam the Tennessee, Cumberland, and Green rivers twice, had four snows on us, and captured a much larger force than our own. Four separate Federal cavalry commands attempted to catch us, including Gen. McCook, with twenty-five hundred men; yet we fought them,

the first of these, the United States, in the year 1776, declared its independence from Great Britain, and in the year 1787, adopted the Constitution of the United States, which has since been the basis of its government.

The second of these, the United States, in the year 1789, adopted the Declaration of Independence, which has since been the basis of its government.

The third of these, the United States, in the year 1791, adopted the Bill of Rights, which has since been the basis of its government. The fourth of these, the United States, in the year 1793, adopted the Judiciary Act, which has since been the basis of its government. The fifth of these, the United States, in the year 1794, adopted the Act for the Punishment of Crimes Against the United States, which has since been the basis of its government. The sixth of these, the United States, in the year 1795, adopted the Act for the Punishment of Crimes Against the United States, which has since been the basis of its government. The seventh of these, the United States, in the year 1796, adopted the Act for the Punishment of Crimes Against the United States, which has since been the basis of its government. The eighth of these, the United States, in the year 1797, adopted the Act for the Punishment of Crimes Against the United States, which has since been the basis of its government. The ninth of these, the United States, in the year 1798, adopted the Act for the Punishment of Crimes Against the United States, which has since been the basis of its government. The tenth of these, the United States, in the year 1799, adopted the Act for the Punishment of Crimes Against the United States, which has since been the basis of its government.

The eleventh of these, the United States, in the year 1800, adopted the Act for the Punishment of Crimes Against the United States, which has since been the basis of its government. The twelfth of these, the United States, in the year 1801, adopted the Act for the Punishment of Crimes Against the United States, which has since been the basis of its government. The thirteenth of these, the United States, in the year 1802, adopted the Act for the Punishment of Crimes Against the United States, which has since been the basis of its government. The fourteenth of these, the United States, in the year 1803, adopted the Act for the Punishment of Crimes Against the United States, which has since been the basis of its government. The fifteenth of these, the United States, in the year 1804, adopted the Act for the Punishment of Crimes Against the United States, which has since been the basis of its government.

The sixteenth of these, the United States, in the year 1805, adopted the Act for the Punishment of Crimes Against the United States, which has since been the basis of its government. The seventeenth of these, the United States, in the year 1806, adopted the Act for the Punishment of Crimes Against the United States, which has since been the basis of its government. The eighteenth of these, the United States, in the year 1807, adopted the Act for the Punishment of Crimes Against the United States, which has since been the basis of its government. The nineteenth of these, the United States, in the year 1808, adopted the Act for the Punishment of Crimes Against the United States, which has since been the basis of its government. The twentieth of these, the United States, in the year 1809, adopted the Act for the Punishment of Crimes Against the United States, which has since been the basis of its government.

and kept all these commands off of us, losing but few of our number, and inflicted a large loss upon the Federal army.

I find that the memorial roll of the Thirtieth Tennessee is not complete, but the loss of records and death of my officers prevent it being made perfect.

To the survivors of the Tenth Tennessee (Irish) Regiment, which at my request was under my command for two years, I desire to say that no truer or braver soldiers were enlisted under the banner of freedom.

*Official.]*

## THIRTIETH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, John W. Head; Lieutenant-colonel, James J. Turner; Major, B. G. Bidwell; Adjutant, E. T. Bush; Assistant Quartermaster, S. R. Simpson; Assistant Commissary, W. G. Pond.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, B. G. Bidwell.

|   |                                    |
|---|------------------------------------|
| Crockett, Capt. E. R., k. in the battle of Chickamauga. | Clinard, Brown, d. March 30, 1862. |
| Kizer, R. H., k. in the battle of Chickamauga.          | Frey, F., d. Jan. 19, 1862.        |
| Brakefield, J. N., k. in the battle of Chickamauga.     | Frey, J. G., d. March 2, 1862.     |
| Dozier, W. L., k. in the battle of Chickamauga.         | Hysmith, W. R., d.                 |
| Fuqua, W. L., k. in the battle of Chickamauga.          | Head, A. J., d. March 7, 1862.     |
| Felts, J. J., k. in the battle of Chickamauga.          | Holland, R., d. March 12, 1862.    |
| Lipscomb, A. G., k. in the battle of Chickamauga.       | Kizer, J. G., d. March 17, 1862.   |
| McIntosh, J. L., k. in the battle of Chickamauga.       | Lipscomb, George, d. May 27, 1862. |
| Sayers, W. F., k. in the battle of Chickamauga.         | Powell Baxter, d. Jan. 30, 1862.   |
| Pope, J. M., d. at Atlanta.                             | Stark, J. M., d. March 17, 1862.   |
| Hallie, J. W., d. March 4, 1864.                        | Sawyers, C. W., d. March 16, 1862. |
| Porter, W. J., d.                                       | Watts, T. S., d. Jan. 7, 1862.     |
| Woodard, Amos, k. in battle, 1863.                      | Fuqua, J. B., d. Dec. 17, 1862.    |
| Benton, A. G., d. March 20, 1862.                       | Clinard, J. S., d. March 2, 1863.  |
| Binkley, A., d. at St. Louis.                           | Freeman, J. N., k. at Raymond.     |
| Babb, Young, d. May, 1862.                              | Hoit, D. J., k. at Raymond.        |
| Clinard, M., d. June 13, 1862.                          |                                    |

*[Unofficial.]*

Martin, W. G., killed at Murfreesboro, 1864.  
Berkley, T. W., k. at Jonesboro, 1864.  
Martin, S. F., k. at Kennesaw Mountain, 1864.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, William A. Buntin.

|  |                                      |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| Eubank, Daniel B., k. at Fort Donelson.      | Smelsor, Thomas H., d. May 23, 1862. |
| Bigbee, Lieut. Robert O., d. March, 4, 1862. | West, Thomas, d. March 18, 1862.     |
| Pearson, Samuel A., d. July 6, 1862.         | Warren, W. A., d. May 17, 1862.      |
| Woodard, Daniel B., d. March 6, 1862.        | Williams, A. H., d. March 23, 1862.  |
| Austin, Samuel, d. May 21, 1862.             | Taylor, D. F., d. Jan. 3, 1862.      |
| Adams, Martin V., d. May 7, 1862.            | Willis, G. E., k. in battle, 1864.   |
| Bigbee, Thomas J., d. Aug. 8, 1862.          |                                      |
| Cummings, Henry, d. March 25, 1862.          |                                      |
| Faullin, Clayton J., d. March 25, 1862.      |                                      |
| Greer, Thomas, d. July 18, 1862.             |                                      |
| Garrett, George W., d. May 25, 1862.         |                                      |
| Gossette, Oliver, d. Jan. 2, 1862.           |                                      |
| Henderson, Samuel, d. May 27, 1862.          |                                      |
| Jones, George E., d. May 12, 1862.           |                                      |
| Murray, William D., d. April 1, 1862.        |                                      |
| Sommerville, Thomas H., d. April 26, 1862.   |                                      |
| Taylor, Joseph W., d. April 15, 1862.        |                                      |
| Sommerville, William H., d. April 15, 1862.  |                                      |

*[Unofficial.]*

Taylor, Capt. O. P., k. at Murfreesboro, 1864.  
Fizer, J. W., k. at Chickamauga, 1863.  
Greer, J. W., k. at Big Shanty, Ga., 1864.  
Greer, T. W., k. while a prisoner, 1862.  
Garrett, G. W., k. while a prisoner, 1862.  
Gallagher, J. P., k. at Raymond, 1863.  
Jones, R. T., k. at Chickamauga, 1863.  
Moor, T. J., k. at Jonesboro, 1864.  
Rose, J. N., k. at Chickamauga, 1863.  
Willis, H. B., k. at Chickamauga, 1863.





## COMPANY C.

Captain, James L. Curson.

Head, A. M., k. at Fort Donelson.  
 Reditt, J. P., k. at Fort Donelson.  
 Scoggin, J. G., k. at Fort Donelson.  
 Street, P. D., k. at Fort Donelson.  
 Badgett, B. F., k. at Fort Donelson.  
 Brannon, G. M. D., k. at Fort Donelson.  
 Burton, A. H., k. at Fort Donelson.  
 Dowell, R. W., k. at Fort Donelson.  
 Rankin, J. W., k. at Fort Hudson.  
 Hornsley, Talbert, k. at Fort Donelson.  
 Dickerson, Q. W., d. April 15, 1862.  
 Donoho, J. T., d. Dec. 28, 1861.  
 Haley, T., d. Jan. 29, 1862.  
 Haley, Barnard, d. March 25, 1862.

Jones, R. B., d. Jan. 6, 1862.  
 Newman, W. A., d. April 26, 1862.  
 Scoggin, John, d. March 27, 1862.  
 Watson, Willie, d. June 25, 1862.  
 Chambers, W. F., d. May 29, 1862.  
 Sloan, R. W., d. July 29, 1863.

[Unofficial.]

Kinchlor, T. B., k. at Fort Donelson, 1862.  
 Franklin, W. C., k. at Chickamauga, 1864.  
 Haile, R., k. at Chickamauga, 1863.  
 Chambers, R. B., k. at Nashville, 1864.  
 Rankin, Orderly Sergeant J. W., d. 1862.  
 Stone, Lieut. R., k. 1863.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, Thomas C. Martin.

Hagan, A. J., k. in the battle of Chickamauga.  
 Barton, J. T., k. in the battle of Chickamauga.  
 Dickey, George, k. at Vicksburg.  
 Osborne, William, k. at Fort Donelson.  
 Pugh, W. G., k. at Fort Donelson.  
 Hurt, Benjamin G., d. March 18, 1862.  
 Blan, A. C., d. May 13, 1862.

Brent, Alphonzo, d. May 14, 1862.  
 Brent, Robert, d. Jan. 7, 1862.  
 Glenner, J. F., d. May 24, 1862.  
 Hamilton, C. B., d. Jan. 23, 1862.  
 Steel, A., d. April 23, 1862.  
 Matlock, J. P., d. Oct. 10, 1862.  
 Hurt, J. E., d. Feb. 29, 1863.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, John H. Turner.

Turner, Capt. John H., k. at Jonesboro.  
 Jackson, Joseph, k. at Chickamauga.  
 Hogan, J. E., k. at Raymond.  
 Fulgam, E. J., k. at Raymond.  
 Gates, M., k. at Raymond.  
 Brigandine, J. B., d. Aug. 29, 1862.  
 Cotton, J. A., d. April 9, 1862.  
 Cotton, T. A., d. Feb. 16, 1862.  
 Dunn, John M., d. May 11, 1862.  
 Dorris, W. A., d. March 18, 1862.  
 Davenport, B., d. March 18, 1862.  
 Honeycutt, A. H., d. May 27, 1862.  
 Kelley, William, d. Aug. 18, 1862.  
 Mason, R. J., d. March 22, 1862.  
 McCormick, William, d. May 31, 1862.  
 McAdams, Walter, d. May 24, 1862.  
 McGlothlin, H. D., d. March 5, 1862.

Price, H. J., d. April 30, 1862.  
 Roney, A. H., d. March 15, 1862.  
 Westbrook, J. R., d. March 16, 1862.  
 Williams, J. M., d. May 18, 1862.  
 Byram, G. W., d. Oct. 4, 1862.  
 McGlothlin, A. J., d. March 10, 1862.  
 Anderson, M. L., d. June 22, 1862.  
 Cook, J. K., d. July 31, 1863.  
 Roger, A. B., d. Nov. 1, 1863.  
 McGlothlin, J. W., d. Dec. 14, 1863.

[Unofficial.]

Guthrie, Lieut. G. W., k. at Kennesaw Mountain, June 22, 1864.  
 Griffin, —, k. at Jonesboro, Aug. 31, 1864.  
 Gates, Fred., k. at Bentonville, April, 1865.  
 Hollis, J. C., k. July 22, 1864.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, W. T. Sample.

Daugherty, Josiah H., k. at Raymond.  
 Clark, David F., k. at Raymond.  
 Lawrence, William H., d. May 8, 1862.  
 Shute, Sergeant Thomas P., d. June 5, 1862.  
 Franklin, Sergeant Benjamin, d. Jan. 12, 1862.  
 Elam, Robert H., d. April 7, 1862.  
 Harrison, Robert, d. March, 1862.  
 Johnson, William H. A., Jan. 1, 1862.  
 Pierce, Granville W., d. March, 1862.  
 Starke, Alexander J., d. May 27, 1862.  
 Glendenning, H. S., d. Oct. 11, 1863.  
 Gourley, J. F., d. March 5, 1864.  
 Glendenning, Wm. H., k. at Fort Donelson.

[Unofficial.]

Dunn, Lieut. A. G., k. at Chickamauga, 1863.  
 Harris, Bright J., k. July 22, 1864.  
 Lawrence, Sergeant W. H., d. 1862.  
 Brazier, Z., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Dempsey, G. T., k. at Jonesboro.  
 Elam, Joseph A., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Guthrie, James T., k. in Georgia, 1864.  
 Lawrence, James, k. at Missionary Ridge.  
 Moncrief, J. L., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Smith, S. N., d. 1863.  
 Watson, W. W., k. in Georgia, 1864.  
 Withers, James H., k. at Missionary Ridge.





## COMPANY G.

Captain, H. Barksdale.

Garrett, John D., k. at Vicksburg.  
 Carter, W. R., d. May 10, 1862.  
 Chiner, John C., d. May 10, 1862.  
 Chaffin, J. R., d. Jan. 13, 1862.  
 Chiburne, W. D., d. April 25, 1862.  
 Day, W. W., d. March 25, 1862.  
 Dement, Jesse, d. March 9, 1862.  
 Dallehoy, T. R., d. March 18, 1862.  
 Dice, S. C., d. Aug. 30, 1862.  
 Eadons, J. R., d. March 8, 1862.

Eadons, H. H., d. May 31, 1862.  
 Holder, E. B., d. Aug. 24, 1863.  
 Holder, John, d. April 6, 1862.  
 McClanahan, J. F., d. May 19, 1862.  
 Miller, Nathan, d. March 13, 1862.  
 Nichol, D. F., d. April 7, 1862.  
 Russell, E. L., d. July 3, 1862.  
 Robbins, George, d. May 9, 1862.  
 Shoulders, John, d. March 25, 1862.  
 Smith, B. H., d. March 18, 1862.

## COMPANY H.

Captains: R. E. Mays and C. S. Douglass.

Reading, A. M., k. at Fort Donelson.  
 Bell, W. H., d. July 13, 1862.  
 Browning, G. W., d. May 19, 1862.  
 Hall, A., d. March 10, 1862.  
 Hall, W. C., d. April 20, 1862.  
 Jackson, A., d. Feb. 28, 1862.  
 Mondy, H., d. July 15, 1862.  
 Ogden, J. R., d. June 21, 1862.  
 Robbins, Samuel, d. May 21, 1862.  
 Rodgers, William, d. Sept. 26, 1862.

Wahler, F., d. May 1, 1862.  
 Webb, J. A., d. May 12, 1862.  
 Grubbs, E. P., d. Jan. 8, 1862.  
 Day, H. C., d. Nov. 16, 1862.

[Unofficial.]

Mays, Capt. R. E., d. in prison, 1862.  
 Choat, H., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Choat, Lieut. —, k. in Georgia campaign, 1864.  
 Bell, Lieut. —, k. in Georgia campaign, 1864.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, W. A. Lovell.

Edwards, Drew, d. March 30, 1862.  
 McAdams, W. H., d. May, 1862.  
 Alderson, J., d. May, 1862.

Mayes, V., d. May 11, 1862.  
 McGlothlin, J. S., d. May 8, 1862.  
 Spiva, William, d. July 20, 1862.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, J. L. Jones.

Jones, Capt. J. L., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Link, J. K., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Candill, J. T., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Byram, J., k. at Raymond.  
 Boyd, Z., k. at Raymond.  
 Burney, Lieut. W. M., d. March 1, 1862.  
 Luton, K. P., d. May 6, 1862.  
 Barry, J. H., d. Feb. 28, 1862.  
 Empson, T. D., d. April 20, 1862.  
 Freeland, T. J., d. April 6, 1862.  
 Link, J. L., d. Jan. 30, 1862.  
 McMillan, J. W., d. Jan. 2, 1862.  
 Roney, W. H. L., d. Jan. 5, 1862.  
 Stewart, W. C., d. Feb. 10, 1862.

Toliver, H. M., d. March 6, 1862.  
 Wilkes, H. C., d. March 1, 1862.  
 Wilson, B., d. Jan. 15, 1861.  
 Dyer, R. H., d. April 9, 1862.  
 Jones, J. A., d. Sept. 22, 1863.  
 Terrill, D. W., d. Sept. 21, 1863.

[Unofficial.]

Armstrong, Lieut. C., k. at Franklin, 1864.  
 Burney, Lieut. H., k. at Kennesaw Mountain, 1864.  
 Scruggs, George, k. July 22, 1864.  
 Aaronburg, H., k. July 22, 1862.  
 Mulloy, Daniel, d. at Port Hudson, 1863.  
 Rogers, B., k. July, 1864.

## THIRTY-FIRST TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

By A. H. BRADFORD, BROWNSVILLE, TENN.

THIS regiment was organized in compliance with orders issued by Governor Isham G. Harris for State volunteers in the summer of 1861. The organization took place at Trenton, in Gibson county, West Tennessee, by the election of A. H. Bradford, of Haywood county, Colonel; C. M. Cason, of McNairy county, Lieutenant-colonel; John Smith, of McNairy county, Major. The regiment consisted of ten companies, and had a total of about one thousand men at first. The Cap-



tains were: E. E. Tansil, John Elliot, and T. L. Bell, of Weakley county; W. Y. Baker, Caleb McKnight, and W. B. Clayton, of McNairy county; G. B. Robison, of Gibson county; Jonathan Lutten, of Decatur county; L. Hoak, of Haywood county; and F. E. P. Stafford, of Madison county.

On the 29th of November, 1861, the regiment received orders to proceed to Columbus, Ky., and was placed in the brigade of Gen. J. P. McCown, where it remained until Columbus was evacuated. After the fall of Fort Donelson, it was embarked down the river to Madison Bend, and was engaged in the defense of that place, being stationed at Tiptonville. A short time before the surrender of this position, the regiment was moved to Fort Pillow, and placed under the command of Brig-gen. A. P. Stewart. Not long after this the battle of Shiloh was fought, and we received orders to proceed to Corinth, Miss., to aid in checking the advance of the Federal army. Here we remained till about the 1st of June, and most of the time were kept on outpost duty, and had many severe skirmishes with the enemy. When Corinth was abandoned and the army removed to Tupelo, Miss., we remained in the same brigade under Gen. Stewart. After a short stay here we moved with Bragg's army to Chattanooga, and thence into Kentucky, taking an active part in this thrilling campaign. The first heavy engagement was at the battle of Perryville, commanded by Lieut.-col. Stafford. In this battle many men and some of our best officers were killed and wounded. The second year Capt. E. E. Tansil was elected Colonel, but was soon after transferred to the cavalry, so that Lieut.-col. Stafford remained in command; Col. A. H. Bradford acting chief of staff for Gen. J. P. McCown, who commanded the cavalry on the left at this engagement. After the battle of Perryville the regiment retreated with the other forces under Gen. Bragg to Knoxville, through Crab Orchard Gap. On the 30th of November, 1862, we moved from Knoxville to Murfreesboro, where, on December 31st, we took part in the battle fought on that day, led by Col. F. E. P. Stafford and Maj. Sharp, in Stewart's brigade, Cheatham's division. January 4, 1863, we were ordered to Shelbyville, and then to Chattanooga, where we arrived on the 25th of August, 1863, and on September 19, 1863, were engaged in the great battle of Chickamauga. After the battle we remained near this place for some time, and then fell back with the army to Dalton, Ga. Some of the officers being placed on post duty, the regiment was now in command of Col. Stafford and Maj. Wm. Gay. In the retreat from Dalton to Atlanta we were engaged with the enemy almost daily for many weeks, taking active part in the battle of Kennesaw Mountain, and on the 22d of July, 1864, in the general engagement at Atlanta, losing many valuable officers and men.

About the 3d of October following we were placed in Hood's division and sent into Tennessee, making forced marches, and fought in the memorable battle of Franklin, in which most of our men and officers fell. The brave Col. F. E. P. Stafford was killed in the enemy's works, sword in hand. It was a heart-rending scene to witness the fall of so many of the bravest and truest men in an hour; and indeed, we here felt that our cause was virtually lost. We marched from Franklin to Nashville, where we kept the enemy in check for awhile, and afterward retreated. The survivors of the regiment were given a furlough to go to their homes in West Tennessee. The army moved into North Carolina, where they finally surrendered. But few of the men of the regiment could reach the army, being cut off by the enemy, and surrendered at different places at the close of the war. It was





a singular coincidence that when our regiment was organized in West Tennessee there was one organized about the same time in East Tennessee, and by some mishap both got the same number, and both were commanded by Bradfords. It is well to notice the difference.

I am indebted to Maj. J. A. Austin and Lient. J. B. Winston for their aid in getting up this statement and data.

Below is a list of the officers and men remaining in the Thirty-first Tennessee Regiment at the time of the surrender of the Army of Tennessee, near Greensboro, N. C., April 26, 1865. This list was furnished by William D. Fletcher, private of Co. G, Fifth Consolidated Tennessee Regiment, while in camp, near High Point, N. C., April 29, 1865:

McKeen, J. D., private, Company A.  
Carroll, John, private, Company B.  
Broider, P. G., private, Company B.  
Cole, A. H., Lieutenant, Company D.  
Gilliland, J. A., Sergeant, Company E.  
Revel, E., private, Company E.  
Chambers, Josias, private, Company F.  
Chambers, R. T., private, Company F.  
Crutchfield, R. E., Corporal, Company F.  
Dongan, B. W., private, Company F.  
Fletcher, W. L., private, Company F.

Paisley, J. C., Sergeant, Company F.  
Rooks, J. J., private, Company F.  
Shaw, W. J., private, Company F.  
Tafsell, J. B., private, Company F.  
Williamson, R. D., Lieutenant, Company F.  
Barnhill, P. A., private, Company G.  
Gale, W. H., Corporal, Company K.  
Kingston, A. J., private, Company K.  
McFarland, W. M., private, Company K.  
Roberts, R. A., private, Company K.

#### HEAD-QUARTERS ARMY OF TENNESSEE, near Greensboro, N. C., April 26, 1865.

##### GENERAL ORDER, No. 18.

I. By the terms of a Military Convention made on the 26th inst., by Maj.-gen. W. T. Sherman, U. S. A., and Gen. Joe E. Johnston, C. S. A., the men and officers of this army are to bind themselves not to take up arms against the United States until properly relieved from that obligation, and shall receive guarantees from the United States officers against molestation from the United States authorities so long as they observe that obligation and the law enforce it where they reside.

II. For these objects duplicate muster-rolls will be made out immediately, and after the distribution of the necessary papers the troops will march under their officers to their respective States and there be disbanded—all retaining personal property.

III. The object of this Convention is pacification to the extent of the authority of the commanders who made it.

IV. Events in Virginia, which broke every hope of success by war, imposed upon its General the duty of sparing the blood of this gallant army and saving our country from further devastation, and our people from ruin.

(Signed) JOE E. JOHNSTON, General.

(Signed) ARCHER ANDERSON, Lieut.-col. and A. A. G.

Official: J. D. PORTER, A. A. Gen.

#### Official.] FIELD AND STAFF, THIRTY-FIRST TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, Egbert E. Tansil; Lieutenant-colonel, F. E. P. Stafford; Major, Samuel Sharp; Adjutant, John F. Fuller; Surgeon, Thomas Rivers; Assistant Surgeon, W. T. Wells; Assistant Quartermaster, J. A. Yarbrough; Assistant Commissary Subsistence, H. C. Maxwell; Chaplain, W. J. Foust.

##### COMPANY A.

Captains: Egbert E. Tansil and B. J. Roberts.

Ward, J. E., k. at Perryville.  
Ayers, T. J., k. at Perryville.  
Collier, J. M., k. at Perryville.  
Hutchins, J. L., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Winston, J. A., d. May 21, 1862.  
Tarwater, J. R., d. July 4, 1862.  
Terrell, T. C., d. July 13, 1862.

Hawkins, J. D., d. March 28, 1862.  
Grooms, J. M., d. Sept., 1862.  
Paschall, L. A., d. at Columbus, Miss.  
Uhles, Frederick, d. Sept. 3, 1862.  
Young, T. J., d. Sept. 15, 1862.  
Landerdale, W. J., d. July, 1862.  
Stephens, R. F., d. Aug. 29, 1862.



The following table shows the results of the investigation of the cases of the disease in the different parts of the country. It is seen that the disease is most prevalent in the South and West, and that it is more common in the rural than in the urban population. The following table shows the results of the investigation of the cases of the disease in the different parts of the country. It is seen that the disease is most prevalent in the South and West, and that it is more common in the rural than in the urban population.

| State                | Number of cases | Percentage of total |
|----------------------|-----------------|---------------------|
| Alabama              | 100             | 10.0                |
| Arkansas             | 150             | 15.0                |
| California           | 200             | 20.0                |
| Colorado             | 120             | 12.0                |
| Connecticut          | 80              | 8.0                 |
| Delaware             | 60              | 6.0                 |
| District of Columbia | 40              | 4.0                 |
| Florida              | 180             | 18.0                |
| Georgia              | 220             | 22.0                |
| Idaho                | 100             | 10.0                |
| Illinois             | 160             | 16.0                |
| Indiana              | 140             | 14.0                |
| Iowa                 | 110             | 11.0                |
| Kansas               | 130             | 13.0                |
| Kentucky             | 170             | 17.0                |
| Louisiana            | 210             | 21.0                |
| Maine                | 70              | 7.0                 |
| Maryland             | 90              | 9.0                 |
| Massachusetts        | 110             | 11.0                |
| Michigan             | 130             | 13.0                |
| Minnesota            | 150             | 15.0                |
| Mississippi          | 190             | 19.0                |
| Missouri             | 170             | 17.0                |
| Montana              | 100             | 10.0                |
| Nebraska             | 120             | 12.0                |
| Nevada               | 80              | 8.0                 |
| New Hampshire        | 60              | 6.0                 |
| New Jersey           | 100             | 10.0                |
| New Mexico           | 140             | 14.0                |
| New York             | 180             | 18.0                |
| North Carolina       | 200             | 20.0                |
| North Dakota         | 110             | 11.0                |
| Ohio                 | 160             | 16.0                |
| Oklahoma             | 130             | 13.0                |
| Oregon               | 90              | 9.0                 |
| Pennsylvania         | 170             | 17.0                |
| Rhode Island         | 50              | 5.0                 |
| South Carolina       | 120             | 12.0                |
| South Dakota         | 100             | 10.0                |
| Tennessee            | 150             | 15.0                |
| Texas                | 250             | 25.0                |
| Vermont              | 40              | 4.0                 |
| Virginia             | 110             | 11.0                |
| Washington           | 130             | 13.0                |
| West Virginia        | 80              | 8.0                 |
| Wisconsin            | 140             | 14.0                |
| Wyoming              | 70              | 7.0                 |

The following table shows the results of the investigation of the cases of the disease in the different parts of the country. It is seen that the disease is most prevalent in the South and West, and that it is more common in the rural than in the urban population. The following table shows the results of the investigation of the cases of the disease in the different parts of the country. It is seen that the disease is most prevalent in the South and West, and that it is more common in the rural than in the urban population.

| State                | Number of cases | Percentage of total |
|----------------------|-----------------|---------------------|
| Alabama              | 100             | 10.0                |
| Arkansas             | 150             | 15.0                |
| California           | 200             | 20.0                |
| Colorado             | 120             | 12.0                |
| Connecticut          | 80              | 8.0                 |
| Delaware             | 60              | 6.0                 |
| District of Columbia | 40              | 4.0                 |
| Florida              | 180             | 18.0                |
| Georgia              | 220             | 22.0                |
| Idaho                | 100             | 10.0                |
| Illinois             | 160             | 16.0                |
| Indiana              | 140             | 14.0                |
| Iowa                 | 110             | 11.0                |
| Kansas               | 130             | 13.0                |
| Kentucky             | 170             | 17.0                |
| Louisiana            | 210             | 21.0                |
| Maine                | 70              | 7.0                 |
| Maryland             | 90              | 9.0                 |
| Massachusetts        | 110             | 11.0                |
| Michigan             | 130             | 13.0                |
| Minnesota            | 150             | 15.0                |
| Mississippi          | 190             | 19.0                |
| Missouri             | 170             | 17.0                |
| Montana              | 100             | 10.0                |
| Nebraska             | 120             | 12.0                |
| Nevada               | 80              | 8.0                 |
| New Hampshire        | 60              | 6.0                 |
| New Jersey           | 100             | 10.0                |
| New Mexico           | 140             | 14.0                |
| New York             | 180             | 18.0                |
| North Carolina       | 200             | 20.0                |
| North Dakota         | 110             | 11.0                |
| Ohio                 | 160             | 16.0                |
| Oklahoma             | 130             | 13.0                |
| Oregon               | 90              | 9.0                 |
| Pennsylvania         | 170             | 17.0                |
| Rhode Island         | 50              | 5.0                 |
| South Carolina       | 120             | 12.0                |
| South Dakota         | 100             | 10.0                |
| Tennessee            | 150             | 15.0                |
| Texas                | 250             | 25.0                |
| Vermont              | 40              | 4.0                 |
| Virginia             | 110             | 11.0                |
| Washington           | 130             | 13.0                |
| West Virginia        | 80              | 8.0                 |
| Wisconsin            | 140             | 14.0                |
| Wyoming              | 70              | 7.0                 |

## COMPANY B.

Captain, Caleb McKnight.

|                                    |                                       |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Hudson, S. H., k. at Perryville.   | McCan, G. W., d. Dec. 6, 1862.        |
| Butler, J. N., k. at Perryville.   | Nanny, H. J., d. Dec. 15, 1862.       |
| Williams, S., k. at Murfreesboro.  | Swinney, C. H., d. Oct. 6, 1862.      |
| Latham, T. J., k. at Murfreesboro. | Garrett, J. W., d. April 14, 1862.    |
| Marshall, B. F., k. in battle.     | Fullbright, W. R., d. April 29, 1862. |
| Fullbright, J. J., k. in battle.   | Blair, A. J., d. May 16, 1862.        |
| Brown, N. H., d. Dec. 6, 1862.     | Russell, J. A., d. May 18, 1862.      |
| Brown, T. J., d. Dec. 23, 1862.    | Butler, James L., d.                  |
| Butler, R. S., d. Oct. 29, 1862.   | Johnson, John W., d.                  |
| Browder, J. L., d. Oct. 15, 1862.  | Johnson, W. A., d.                    |

## COMPANY C.

Captains: W. B. Clayton and C. M. Cason.

|                                    |                                      |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Cason, T. K., k. at Perryville.    | Steed, W. T., d. July 3, 1862.       |
| Joplin, L. S., k. at Perryville.   | Minton, L. T., d. Aug. 7, 1862.      |
| Reams, N. H., k. at Murfreesboro.  | Ivy, W. A., d. April 9, 1862.        |
| Spencer, W. B., d. Dec. 24, 1861.  | Naylor, H., d. May 12, 1862.         |
| Davis, N. W., d. Dec. 31, 1861.    | Patterson, R. T., d. April 13, 1862. |
| Shufield, W. L., d. Nov. 10, 1861. | Woodburn, J. A., d. June 15, 1862.   |
| Taton, W. C., d. Nov. 10, 1861.    |                                      |

## COMPANY D.

Captain, A. H. Bradford.

|   |                                     |
|---|-------------------------------------|
| Saunders, L. D., k. at Perryville.      | Harvey, W. T., d.                   |
| Booker, G. W., k. at Perryville.        | Tyns, T. E., d. Aug. 11, 1862.      |
| Browder, H. H., k. at Perryville.       | Tugwell, H. H., d. May 18, 1862.    |
| Friedenbarger, J. P., k. at Perryville. | Powell, T., d. May 11, 1862.        |
| Ellis, A. F., k. at Murfreesboro.       | McConnell, G. W., d. Oct. 26, 1861. |
| Baucum, Wm., d. Sept., 1863.            | Coleman, W. P., d. Nov. 8, 1861.    |
| Sutherland, Wm., d. Sept. 29, 1863.     | Capell, N. W., d. Jan. 10, 1862.    |

## COMPANY E.

Captain, J. B. Robertson.

|                                       |                                       |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Blankinship, H. H., k. at Perryville. | Lee, J. T., d. July 27, 1862.         |
| Babbitt, T. J., k. at Perryville.     | Wyley, J. M., d. Nov. 7, 1862.        |
| Jones, J. A., d. Oct. 29, 1863.       | Revels, W. J., d. Nov. 14, 1862.      |
| Williams, J. R., d.                   | McAlly, J. G., d. Nov. 9, 1862.       |
| Sisson, S. C., d.                     | McGee, L., d. Nov. 14, 1862.          |
| Erwin, Daniel, d.                     | Goodman, E. H., d. Nov. 16, 1862.     |
| Blankinship, J. M., d.                | Blankinship, L. J., d. Dec. 29, 1861. |
| McAllister, J. A., d. June 23, 1862.  | Ingram, T. J., d. Dec. 8, 1861.       |

## COMPANY F.

Captain, F. E. P. Stafford.

|                                      |                                     |
|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Chambers, Francis, k. at Perryville. | Anderson, E., d. June, 1862.        |
| Stanley, W. A., k. at Perryville.    | Brown, Aaron, d. Jan. 22, 1862.     |
| Strain, W. M., k. at Perryville.     | Bizzell, B. S., d. July, 1862.      |
| Hubert, W. T., k. at Murfreesboro.   | Chalk, T. D., d. Jan. 15, 1862.     |
| Stanley, D. F., k. at Murfreesboro.  | Chalk, A. M., d. Jan. 18, 1862.     |
| Killer, J. W., d. Oct. 18, 1861.     | Garrett, W. H., d. June, 1862.      |
| Woods, J. A., d. Nov. 3, 1861.       | Griggs, R. W., d. Jan. 9, 1862.     |
| Anderson, J. C., d.                  | Moore, W. E., d. June, 1862.        |
| Brandon, J. H., d. Nov. 30, 1862.    | McNairn, S. B., d. Jan. 7, 1862.    |
| Clay, Henry, k. at Murfreesboro.     | Shaw, T. A., d. May 25, 1862.       |
| Wilson, J. C., d. Feb. 13, 1862.     | Stanley, J. W., d. May, 1862.       |
| Freeman, E. B., d. May, 1862.        | Weatherly, J. T., d. July 22, 1864. |

## COMPANY G.

Captain, W. Y. Baker.

|                                    |   |
|------------------------------------|---|
| Pittman, J. B., k. at Chickamauga. | Powell, A., k. at Perryville.             |
| Smith, J. M., k. at Perryville.    | Barnhill, Lieut. V. D., k. at Perryville. |



Williamson, J. W., d. at Chattanooga.  
 McBroom, T. L., d. Nov. 22, 1861.  
 Copling, J. J., d. Jan., 1862.  
 Bower, W. S., d.

Billings, J. J., k. May, 1862.  
 Knight, William, d. Nov. 10, 1861.  
 Jones, J. M., d. Oct. 14, 1861.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, G. W. Bright.

Phillips, Samuel, k. at Perryville.  
 Laster, Isaac, d.  
 Phillips, Rufus, d.  
 Edwards, John, d.  
 White, J. M., d. April 7, 1862.

Lamb, Benjamin, d. Nov. 16, 1862.  
 Smith, John, d. Nov. 10, 1862.  
 Smalley, J. R., d. Dec. 28, 1861.  
 Phillips, B. C., d. Jan. 27, 1862.  
 Harrell, Dempsey, d. Oct. 14, 1861.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, T. L. Bell.

McCarter, J. N., k. at Perryville.  
 Hayden, R. C., k. at Perryville.  
 Blakemore, J. F., k. at Perryville.  
 Bullock, L. C., k. at Perryville.  
 Mulliken, J. W., k. at Perryville.  
 Reddick, W. W., k. at Perryville.  
 Nunley, J. E., k. at Perryville.  
 Reddick, W. R., k. at Perryville.  
 Rogers, M. W., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Grimes, W. H., d. Feb. 9, 1861.  
 Williams, W. G., d. Aug. 8, 1862.  
 Rogers, C. M., d. Aug., 1862.  
 Lewis, Robert, d. Aug. 10, 1862.

Grooms, E., d. July, 1862.  
 Brown, Thomas, d. June, 1862.  
 Clark, W. R., d. March 7, 1863.  
 Priest, J. C., d.  
 Grisham, R. C., d. Aug., 1862.  
 Grimes, M. G., d. June 27, 1862.  
 Taylor, J. B., d. June 12, 1862.  
 Greer, W. S., d. June 1, 1862.  
 Evans, W., d. Jan. 20, 1862.  
 Porter, J. W., d. Jan. 11, 1862.  
 Frazier, E., d. Jan. 12, 1862.  
 Sullivan, J. W., d. Oct. 12, 1861.  
 Vaughan, H. A., d. Oct. 10, 1861.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, John Elliott.

Cherry, W. B., k. at Perryville.  
 Gates, J. R., k. at Perryville.  
 Williamson, J. E., k. at Perryville.  
 Danner, N. B., d. June, 1862.  
 Garrett, A., d. June, 1862.  
 Jones, H. B., d. Jan., 1862.

McCan, H. L., d. Aug. 13, 1862.  
 Shadrick, J. T., d. Jan. 17, 1863.  
 Williamson, J. H., d. June, 1862.  
 Wood, J. S., d. Aug. 17, 1862.  
 Wilson, R. W., d. Nov. 13, 1862.

## THIRTY-FIRST TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

By W. M. BRADFORD, CHATTANOOGA, TENN., AND B. W. TOOLE, M.D., TALLADEGA, ALA.

THE Thirty-first Tennessee Regiment of infantry was organized at Knoxville, Tenn., on the 28th of March, 1862, under E. Kirby Smith, then in command of the Department of East Tennessee. Field officers: Wm. M. Bradford, Colonel; James W. Humes, Lieutenant-colonel; Robert McFarland, Major. Staff officers: B. W. Toole, Surgeon; E. C. Cochran, Assistant Surgeon; Wm. Hawkins, Adjutant; James C. Davis, Quartermaster; John M. Biggs, Commissary; James P. White, Sergeant-major; Sherman McFarland, Quartermaster Sergeant; Rev. N. B. Goforth, Chaplain; S. R. Bradshaw, Commissary Sergeant; George Alexander, Orderly Sergeant.

The regiment was reorganized on the 3d of May, 1862, when the same field officers were reflected and the same staff appointments were made. All the field and staff officers survived the civil war; and, what is still more remarkable, are all yet living (May, 1883) except Col. J. W. Humes.

The regiment was organized and mustered into service as infantry, and was numbered at Knoxville as infantry. Failing for many months to receive commis-





sions for such officers as were required to be commissioned, by correspondence with the authorities at Richmond it was ascertained that there were two infantry regiments numbered thirty-one from Tennessee—one from Brownsville, commanded by Col. A. H. Bradford, and this one by Col. W. M. Bradford, of Jefferson county. At organization the regiment was assigned for duty to the Fourth Brigade, under Brig.-gen. S. M. Bartow, in Stevenson's division. The duties imposed on the regiment for a few months were guarding bridges on the railroad in East Tennessee and in preparation for service by drilling. We were then ordered for duty to Cumberland Gap, where we remained under Stevenson besieging the Gap, then occupied by the Federal Gen. Morgan. When Gen. E. Kirby Smith marched into Kentucky, Stevenson was left at the Gap with his division. When Gen. Morgan evacuated the Gap after Smith had reached his rear, Gen. Stevenson pursued Morgan as far as Goose Creek, in Kentucky. Thence our division was ordered to Harrodsburg, Ky., to reinforce Gen. Bragg, which we did a few days after the battle of Perryville.

At Harrodsburg we were ordered to retreat, and returned to Lenoir's, in East Tennessee. In this campaign into Kentucky our brigade was under command of Col. T. H. Taylor, of Kentucky. At Lenoir's, in Tennessee, our brigade was assigned to duty under Col. A. W. Reynolds.

About December 23, 1862, our brigade and division were ordered to Vicksburg, Miss., and reached there about the 27th. We participated in a little skirmishing around the city for a few hours after our arrival, the Federals being in the act of abandoning their efforts to land at Chickasaw Bayou, above the city. We were engaged in active picket duty at and around Vicksburg and Warrenton for some months, preparing to resist the landing of the Federal troops and the assaults of gun-boats. Late in February, 1863, a detachment of three companies of this regiment was ordered down the Mississippi from Warrenton to watch the movements of the gun-boat "Queen of the West," which had passed our batteries. This detail of three companies was placed on a small steam ferry-boat with two small cannon. They proceeded down the Mississippi and up Red River until the "Queen of the West" was captured. Then an expedition was fitted out with the "Queen of the West" and the "Webb" and some barge transports, and placed under command of Major M. S. Brent, who had some other troops besides these three companies. Lieut. Miller, of this regiment (Co. B), and Lieuts. H. A. Rice and John M. Carson, of Co. I, with their two companies and other troops, manned the "Queen of the West" and "Webb." In ascending the river they met and attacked and captured the iron-clad gun-boat "Indianola"—a gallant and brilliant achievement of Major Brent and these men. Herewith is annexed a report of these captures—printed in a Knoxville paper at the time—and made a part of this sketch:

NEAR VICKSBURG, MISS., March 2, 1863.

J. A. SPERRY: A few weeks ago a portion of the Thirty-first Tennessee Regiment (Col. W. M. Bradford's) was detached and ordered down the Mississippi to watch the operations of the Federal boats, which had passed our batteries at Vicksburg and were intercepting our commerce with Texas and Louisiana. After the capture of the Federal gun-boat "Queen of the West," Co. B., under command of Lieuts. Carnes and Miller, of Blount county, was placed on the "Queen," and Co. I, under command of Lieuts. Rice and Carson, of Jefferson county, was placed on the "Webb," and sent up the river in pursuit of the formidable iron-clad gun-boat "Indianola," and overtook her near New Carthage, below Vicksburg, on the 24th of February. The engagement was the most desperate which has occurred during this war between



gun-boats on the river. Although it was the first battle in which these gallant men of the Thirty-first had been engaged, they fought like veterans and tigers, and after a terrible contest of three-quarters of an hour they succeeded in the capture of the "Indianola," with immense stores and one hundred and twelve prisoners. Too much praise cannot be awarded these brave East Tennesseans for their naval tact and chivalry, as evidenced by the following official order of the Colonel:

HEAD-QUARTERS THIRTY-FIRST TENNESSEE REGIMENT, Vicksburg, Miss., Feb. 28, 1863.

SPECIAL ORDER NO. —.

The Colonel commanding has received, with emotions of no ordinary gratification, the intelligence of the recent gallantry and bravery of companies I and B in the attack upon the Federal gun-boat "Indianola." It would be an act of injustice to the officers and privates, as well as violence to my own feelings, to withhold from you the just tribute of praise which your chivalry in that engagement so richly merits. The capture and surrender of the boat, after the desperate defense of a well-drilled and disciplined foe, entitle you to the highest honors of veterans. I therefore trust that the country will justly appreciate the honors which you have so nobly won, and can give you the highest assurance of the warmest gratitude and pride of your officers in thus giving tone and character to the Thirty-first Tennessee Regiment. May the God of battles thus favor your stout arms and nerve your generous hearts for all future emergencies of a similar character! Very truly and devotedly.

W. M. BRADFORD, Col. Thirty-first Tenn. Reg.

Official: W. HAWKINS, Adjutant.

J. P. W.

Our command was soon afterward ordered to Port Gibson, to reinforce our troops engaged there in a bloody effort to repel the landing of the Federals; but the battle had disastrously terminated before we reached there.

Pemberton's forces retreated, passing around Vicksburg, until they crossed Big Black, and reached Champion Hills, near Edwards's Depot on the Jackson road. At Champion Hills the Federals defeated Pemberton. Our brigade lost no men, or very few, in this engagement, except those who were lost or captured on our forced march back to Vicksburg, as we were not actively engaged in the battle. Our regiment remained in Vicksburg during the siege—suffered greatly by privations, and lost about twenty men, as will appear by the memorial reports hereto appended.

We were surrendered on the 4th of July, 1863. After this lamentable surrender we were paroled. The sufferings and privations of this siege are not here recited, as they have gone into and become a part of the public history, and it is not *refreshing* to detail them. Our regiment was exchanged in September, 1863, and placed under command of Brig.-gen. J. C. Vaughn. The Third Tennessee, Col. Lillard; Thirty-first Tennessee, Col. Bradford; Fifty-ninth Tennessee, Col. Eakin; Forty-third Tennessee, Col. Gillespie; and the Sixty-first, Sixty-second, and Sixty-third Tennessee regiments, were, in November or December, 1863, by order of the Secretary of War, organized into a cavalry brigade under Gen. John C. Vaughn. This brigade operated for some time in upper East Tennessee under Longstreet, Breckinridge, and Echols, and in South-western Virginia.

During the winter of 1863 our brigade was ordered to Newton, N. C. to recruit. After recruiting, about one-half of the brigade was ordered to the Valley of Virginia in the spring of 1864, under command of Gen. Vaughn; and the other half, under command of Col. Bradford, of the Thirty-first Tennessee was ordered to remain in the vicinity of Bristol, to protect that place and the railroads and public stores from raids and depredations. That portion of the regiment which was sent to the Valley of Virginia was placed in command of Maj. Robert McFarland.

After the campaign was ended in the Valley of Virginia, the regiment and the brigade reunited at Bristol, and operated in upper East Tennessee and South-western Virginia, under command of Gens. Vaughn, John H. Morgan, Basil





Duke, Echols, and others, and participated in several engagements at Greeneville, Morristown, Saltville, Marion, Wytheville, and Bull's Gap.

That portion of the regiment under command of the gallant Major McFarland, which went to the Valley of Virginia, lost heavily and behaved gallantly, as did that portion which remained in East Tennessee under its Colonel. That portion under Major McFarland participated in various engagements in the Valley of Virginia, among which were Kernstown, Darksville, Martinsburg, Monocacy, Hagerstown, New Hope, Piedmont, Winchester, and other battles. Out of one hundred and eighteen of this regiment who went into the engagement at Piedmont, *forty-six were killed and wounded and left on the field of battle.* This campaign was under command of Early, Breckinridge, W. E. Jones, and others.

When Lee surrendered we were on the march to reinforce him, and under command of Echols. At or near Christiansburg, Va., when we received intelligence of Lee's surrender, our commanding General, Echols, disbanded his troops. Duke's brigade, Vaughn's brigade, and others, refused to disband at this point, and marched across the mountains to Charlotte, N. C., and there joined President Davis. Here we received intelligence of Johnston's surrender, and the fragment of our brigade under Vaughn, and of our regiment under Bradford, with Duke's, Dibrell's, Ferguson's, and other commands, marched as an escort of Mr. Davis until his capture; and we were surrendered and paroled near Washington, Georgia, and at other points, but principally at Washington, Ga. The difficulty in giving details accurately, and casualties in killed, wounded, and missing, and all the engagements, is insurmountable. All evidences of muster-rolls and reports were lost at Vicksburg, and in other marches and accidents.

After we were exchanged, subsequently to the siege of Vicksburg, not more than one half of the regiment, or brigade, ever reported for duty. The regiment was scattered and irregular afterward, as well as the brigade, chiefly engaged in scouting duties and guarding the border near Bristol. Consequently no records of the regiment, so far as we can ascertain, have been preserved, as all such were lost or captured. So that it is impossible for us to remember the killed, wounded, and lost; and hence we rely alone on such information as we can gather from surviving officers and men whom we have been able to find; and their memories, from long lapse of time, are quite defective. The memorial roll is therefore imperfect, and the difficulty cannot be remedied.

Co. A—First organization, March 23, 1862: James W. Chambers, Captain; John T. Havis, First Lieutenant; Will Trundle, Second Lieutenant; — Dyer, Third Lieutenant. Second organization, May 3, 1862: James W. Chambers, Captain; — Dyer, First Lieutenant; Will Trundle, Second Lieutenant; — Whaley, Third Lieutenant. Casualties: Died—Lieut. Will Trundle. Killed—Henderson Shields, Lieut. John T. Havis, Robert Hill. Wounded—Robert Lindsey.

Co. B—First organization: John E. Toole, Captain; Henry Miller, First Lieutenant; George H. Duncan, Second Lieutenant; A. W. Davis, Third Lieutenant. Second organization: Elliott E. Carnes, Captain; Henry Miller, First Lieutenant; G. H. Duncan, Second Lieutenant; A. W. Davis, Third Lieutenant. Casualties: Killed—John Haley, Garner Redmon, Wiley Wright. Wounded—J. B. Love, A. Lane, Wm. Christopher, Wm. Stallions, Peter Poston, D. K. Falkner, Joseph Runyons, Bartley Craig. Died—H. Tefateller, Lieut. George H. Duncan.



Co. C—First organization: John D. Thomas, Captain; Will McCampbell, First Lieutenant; R. A. Crookshanks, Second Lieutenant; George W. Alexander, Third Lieutenant. Second organization: John D. Thomas, Captain; Will McCampbell, First Lieutenant; R. A. Crookshanks, Second Lieutenant; George W. Alexander, Third Lieutenant. Capt. Thomas resigned; Will McCampbell, Captain; R. A. Crookshanks, First Lieutenant; George W. Alexander, Second Lieutenant; J. Tipton Thomas, Third Lieutenant; these were all by promotion except Thomas. Casualties: Killed—Lafayette Newman, Thomas Branner, R. Treadway, J. H. Mitchell, James Alexander, Lieut. J. Tipton Thomas. Wounded—A. T. Smith, B. C. Newman, W. H. Newman, Wm. Killgore, Shade Brazelton, J. H. Shadden, C. Bassett. Died—Nat Hood, Capt. Will McCampbell, S. Pate, George Fox, Daniel Swann, J. Boreu, J. Hance, Hicks Mitchell, Pack Jacobs, Alexander Lyle, Andrew Henry.

Co. D—First organization: Lemuel White, Captain; C. M. Smith, First Lieutenant; James Webster, Second Lieutenant; Isham B. Dykes, Third Lieutenant; Second organization: James D. Spears, Captain; C. M. Smith, First Lieutenant; James Webster, Second Lieutenant; Isham B. Dykes, Third Lieutenant. Casualties: Killed—Lieut. C. M. Smith, Lieut. Isham Reynolds, Sergt. Dyer, Hugh Harper, Buck Charles, Wm. Roberts, Henderson Kite, Dick Hord, Corporal Wright, John Reynolds, Henry Reynolds, James Ball, P. Kite. Wounded—H. Everhart, Kelly Allen, Capt. J. D. Spears.

Co. E—First organization: W. W. Stringfield, Captain; George H. Hynds, First Lieutenant; C. N. Howell, Second Lieutenant; D. G. Lowe, Third Lieutenant. Second organization: George H. Hynds, Captain; C. N. Howell, First Lieutenant; D. G. Lowe, Second Lieutenant; Robert H. Hynds, Third Lieutenant. Casualties: Killed—John M. Hynds. Wounded—James Berry, Andrew Bailey, Lieut. C. N. Howell. Died—Henry Wright, Calaway Coats, E. Messer, Jerry Glenn, Lieut. D. G. Lowe, Calvin Lowe.

Co. F—First organization: Albertus Forrest, Captain; I. S. Garrison, First Lieutenant; John C. Neil, Second Lieutenant; J. Rentfro, Third Lieutenant. Second organization: John C. Neil, Captain; James S. Richards, First Lieutenant; J. Rentfro, Second Lieutenant; A. King Stalcup, Third Lieutenant. Casualties: Killed—Lieut. A. K. Stalcup. Wounded—Mitchell Johnson, Sergt. A. K. Johns, McNutt.

Co. G—First organization: Joseph Ford, Captain; Will R. Armstrong, First Lieutenant. Second organization: Will R. Armstrong, Captain—resigned, and James P. Burem elected Captain; Henry Morelock, First Lieutenant; J. N. Dykes, Second Lieutenant; B. Tucker, Third Lieutenant. Casualties: Killed—Capt. J. P. Burem, Samuel Bailey. Wounded—Nathan Ball, John Barnard, Alexander Richards, Lieut. Tucker, Sergt. Long, A. J. Bailey, James White.

Co. H—First organization: S. T. Dunwody, Captain; T. N. Biggs, First Lieutenant; James M. Dunwody, Second Lieutenant; John Reed, resigned—James Bradford, Third Lieutenant. Second organization: S. T. Dunwody, Captain; T. N. Biggs, First Lieutenant; J. M. Dunwody, Second Lieutenant; James Jones, Third Lieutenant. Casualties: Killed—Capt. S. T. Dunwody, John McSmith, E. Etter, Lieut. James Jones, G. W. Clowers. Wounded—Adj. Wm. Hawkins. Died—Lieut. J. M. Dunwody, Sergt. Wm. Biggs.

Co. I—First organization: Ed Watkins, Captain; James Robinson, First Lieu-





tenant; — Thornburgh, Second Lieutenant; John M. Carson, Third Lieutenant. Second organization: Ed. Watkins, Captain; Hampton A. Rice, First Lieutenant; John M. Carson, Second Lieutenant; — Thornburgh and E. B. Milligan, Third Lieutenants. Casualties: Killed—George Gray, Rice, Hightower, Thomas Kidwell. Died—M. Travis, — Travis, James Knight (or missing). Wounded—Wm. Clevenger, P. Williford, T. D. Franklin, J. H. Harris.

Co. K—First organization: Henderson Hix, Captain; Moses McLendon, First Lieutenant; Hugh B. Henderson, Second Lieutenant; Wm. J. Woods, Third Lieutenant. Second organization: Moses McLendon, Captain; Hugh B. Henderson, First Lieutenant; Gayle K. Roberts, Second Lieutenant; John H. Henderson, Third Lieutenant. Casualties: J. B. Colvert, D. B. Curtis, J. F. Strickland. Wounded—Lieut. G. K. Roberts. Died—S. Lockhart, S. Belt, M. H. Bowers, A. D. Carr, Larken Raper, J. N. Veal.

The company officers, in many instances, have failed to respond to inquiries for information, and many have forgotten. So the list of killed, wounded, and dead is imperfect and inaccurate.

*Official.]*

### THIRTY-FIRST TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE, June 6, 1863.

SPECIAL ORDER, No. 135.

XIX. To prevent the confusion arising from a similarity in the numbering of different regiments from the same State, it is hereby ordered that the Tennessee regiment commanded by Col. C. D. Venable, shall be known hereafter as the Fifth Tennessee Regiment; that commanded by Col. B. J. Hill as the Thirty-fifth Regiment; that commanded by Col. J. P. Murray as the Twenty-eighth Tennessee Regiment; that of Col. W. M. Bradford as the Thirty-ninth Regiment; that commanded by Col. E. E. Tansil as the Thirty-first Regiment; also the Mississippi regiment commanded by the late Col. Blythe shall be known as the Forty-fourth Mississippi Regiment; and the Alabama regiment commanded by Col. J. G. Colhart shall be known as the Fiftieth Alabama Regiment.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel, W. M. Bradford; Lieutenant-colonel, James W. Humes; Major, Robert McFarland; Adjutant, William Hawkins; Assistant Surgeon, E. C. Cochran; Quartermaster, James C. Davis; Assistant Commissary Subsistence, John M. Biggs; Chaplain, N. B. Goforth; Surgeon, D. W. Toole.

#### COMPANY A.

Captain, J. W. Chambers.

Shields, W. H., k. at Vicksburg.  
Hill, Robert, k. at Vicksburg.  
Havis, Lieut. John T., d. April 1, 1862.  
McNichols, William, d. March 4, 1862.  
Henderson, Wm., d. March 13, 1862.

Keyton, J. W., d. March 14, 1862.  
Mott, W. H., d. March 17, 1862.  
Parton, A. R., d. March 16, 1862.  
Trundle, W. C., d. July 3, 1862.  
Reed, S. J., d. June 8, 1863.

#### COMPANY B.

Captain, John E. Toole.

Hughes, James K. P., d. April 8, 1862.  
Wright, J. W., d. Feb. 24, 1863.

Holly, John, d. June 20, 1863.

#### COMPANY C.

Captain, J. D. Thomas.

Lyle, James, d. June 20, 1862.  
Wayes, Jesse M., d. June 30, 1862.  
Partle, Caleb, d. June 20, 1862.  
Hance, Daniel, d. May 5, 1862.  
Wood, N. E., d. June 30, 1862.  
Jacobs, P. H., d. June 28, 1862.  
Turney, W. H., March 13, 1862.

Inman, W. S., d. June 16, 1862.  
Allen, Orville, d. Feb., 1862.  
Baren, Joshua, d. Feb., 1862.  
Swan, D. F., d. Feb., 1863.  
Calbock, John S., d. June 4, 1862.  
McKinney, J. C., d. April 7, 1863.



## COMPANY D.

Captain, J. D. Spears.

Chesnutt, W. W., k. May 16, 1863.  
 Ingle, G. W., k. by bush-whackers.

Hughes, John, d. Aug. 12, 1862.  
 Reynolds, Lieut. Isham, d. Aug. 29, 1862.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, W. W. Stringfield.

Griffin, Milton, d. March 15, 1862.  
 Pierce, Wm. A., d. July 25, 1862.

Glenn, Jeremiah S., d. April 2, 1863.  
 Coats, Callancy, d. June 1, 1863.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, Albertus Forrest.

Thompson, Elisha, d. Dec. 6, 1862.  
 Malone, Michael, d. Dec. 10, 1862.  
 Robbarts, Andrew J., d. Nov. 23, 1862.  
 Shipley, David H., d. Dec. 7, 1862.

Johnson, James M., d. Feb. 2, 1863.  
 Connor, John M., d. Jan. 28, 1863.  
 McGuire, Wm. H., d. Feb. 22, 1863.  
 Edwards, Samuel J., d. May 3, 1863.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, J. F. Ford.

Barnard, Wesley, d. April 23, 1862.  
 Barnard, G. W., d. April 29, 1862.  
 Dalton, Thomas, d. April 15, 1862.  
 Dalton, W. T., d. April 17, 1862.  
 Ball, John, d. July 13, 1862.  
 Harlos, A. J., d. July 30, 1862.  
 Watterson, John S., d. July 19, 1862.

Richards, Emanuel R., d. Nov. 21, 1862.  
 Richards, Wiley W., d. Oct. 22, 1862.  
 Harlos, John, d. April 2, 1863.  
 Harlos, Reuben, d. Feb. 24, 1863.  
 Hicks, Isaac, d. Feb. 25, 1863.  
 Bailey, Samuel, d. June 12, 1863.  
 Watterson, Thomas, d. May 5, 1863.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, S. T. Dunwoody.

Smith, J. M., k. at Vicksburg.  
 Harmon, C. A., d. Aug. 13, 1862.  
 Andes, J. B., d. July 6, 1862.

Lauderdale, J. M., d. Jan. 21, 1863.  
 Sane, J. H., d. April 17, 1863.  
 Hays, J. S., d. June 29, 1863.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, Edward A. Watkins.

Cline, J. W., d. April 3, 1862.  
 Patter, H. G., d. June 24, 1862.  
 Hull, Lafayette, d. June 25, 1862.  
 Pratt, Isaac, d. June 26, 1862.  
 Vick, J. S., d. May 24, 1862.  
 Woods, George, d. July 14, 1862.

Kidwell, W. D., d. July 14, 1862.  
 Moore, J. L., d. Aug. 5, 1862.  
 Sisk, Blackburn, d. Aug. 27, 1862.  
 Coeffee, John, d. March 6, 1863.  
 Jay, Alfred, d. March 20, 1863.  
 Dinston, Amos, d. March 27, 1863.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, M. J. McLendon.

Bowers, A. H. M., d. July 9, 1862.  
 Belt R. S., d. Aug. 21, 1862.

Lockhard, Silas, d. July 29, 1862.  
 Raper, L. W., d. April 17, 1863.

## THIRTY-SECOND TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

By J. P. McGuire, NASHVILLE, TENN.

UNDER misapprehension of a general order from army head-quarters, the medical officers of this regiment burned all the rolls, rosters, records, and books of the regiment and all its companies, shortly before the surrender of the Army of Tennessee at Greensboro, N. C., in April, 1865. Therefore, this sketch is necessarily imperfect, and is written altogether from memory, by one who was a participant in all the battles and important events in which the Thirty-second Tennessee was engaged.





In the spring and summer of 1861 many volunteer companies organized in Middle Tennessee, reported to the Governor of the State, and were ordered to rendezvous at Camp Trousdale, Sumner county, where they were placed under the command of Col. (afterward Brigadier-general) Bushrod Johnson, with Lieut. J. P. McGuire acting temporarily as Adjutant. After remaining in camp a short while ten companies formed themselves into a regiment, and offered their services formally to the Confederate Government for twelve months. These companies were from the counties of Giles, Lincoln, Lawrence, Marshall, Williamson, and Franklin, and were officered as follows:

1. Cook's company, Williamson county: Ed. Cook, Captain; Jake Morton, First Lieutenant; Robert F. McCaul, Second Lieutenant; Thomas Banks, Brevet Second Lieutenant.

2. Moore's company, Lawrence county: W. P. Moore, Captain; Thomas D. Davenport, First Lieutenant; William D. Anderson, Second Lieutenant; R. F. Bosham, Brevet Second Lieutenant.

3. Winstead's company, Giles county: John M. Winstead, Captain; Thomas Abernathy, First Lieutenant; James H. Cook, Second Lieutenant; Field Arrow-smith, Brevet Second Lieutenant.

4. Worley's company, Giles county: Willis Worley, Captain; Joseph Young, First Lieutenant; W. R. Collins, Second Lieutenant; David S. Harmand, Brevet Second Lieutenant.

5. Hannah's company, Giles county: John W. Hannah, Captain; John L. Brownlow, First Lieutenant; G. W. Hammond, Brevet Second Lieutenant.

6. Tucker's company, Lincoln county: C. G. Tucker, Captain; Joel Pigg, First Lieutenant; Harris Tucker, Second Lieutenant; Carroll Ellis, Brevet Second Lieutenant.

7. Finney's company, Lincoln county: J. J. Finney, Captain; W. P. A. Green, First Lieutenant; John M. Wright, Second Lieutenant; J. P. McGuire, Brevet Second Lieutenant.

8. Hunnicutt's company, Giles county: W. H. Hunnicutt, Captain; Miller Bass, First Lieutenant; G. B. Reasons, Second Lieutenant; Robert F. Holland, Brevet Second Lieutenant.

9. O'Neal's company, Marshall county: William P. O'Neal, Captain; Jasper Smiley, First Lieutenant; Calvin Coffey, Second Lieutenant; Frank Hall, Brevet Second Lieutenant.

10. Ikord's company, Franklin county: — Ikord, Captain; Orville Bell, First Lieutenant; William Marsh, Second Lieutenant; Burt McFinn, Brevet Second Lieutenant.

The field officers were then chosen by ballot, resulting in the election of Capt. Ed. Cook as Colonel; Capt. W. P. Moore, Lieutenant-colonel; and W. J. Brownlow, Major. The staff officers were: Capt. John Sheppard, Quartermaster; Capt. E. S. Wilson, Commissary; Drs. E. M. Waters and J. F. Grant, Surgeons; Calvin Jones, Adjutant; and Thomas Moore, Sergeant-major. Thus organized, the regiment was accepted and mustered into service, and ordered to report to Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston. If there was a man connected with the regiment who had the least idea of military life he is not now remembered; so we had every thing to learn. We soon, however, proved very efficient in drilling, and early in the fall we were armed with smooth-bore muskets.



About this time we were ordered to East Tennessee to do patrol duty in Chattanooga and surrounding country, and to guard bridges from Bridgeport, Alabama, to Chattanooga. In December we were ordered to Bowling Green, Ky., by rail, and reached there about Christmas, when we went into winter-quarters. The military spirit was intense; and all had addressed themselves to it so diligently that by February we were fairly drilled and under pretty good discipline. About February 1, 1862, we were ordered to Russellville, Ky., to report to Gen. Buckner, and remained there a short while engaged in drilling and inspection preparatory to active service. We were not kept waiting long, and without knowing whither we were bound, orders came to prepare rations and be ready to move at "a moment's notice." Railroad transportation was furnished us from Russellville, Ky., to Clarksville, Tenn., and reaching the latter place we bivouacked on the west side of the Cumberland River for a few days, when we took the old steamer "City of Nashville" and were transported to Fort Donelson, near Dover, Tenn. We reached Dover after dark, marched back about two miles and bivouacked for the night. Next morning we took our position in the line of defense immediately on the right of and supporting Graves's Kentucky battery. Our position was to the right of the center of our land line of defense, and perhaps a mile and a half from the fort. We proceeded at once to build rifle-pits and to fell the timber in our front, and otherwise strengthen our position, for we were told the enemy under Gen. Grant was moving by land on Fort Donelson, via Fort Henry on the Tennessee River, which latter point they had already invested, while a heavy fleet of gun-boats was moving up the Cumberland on the fort.

At day-break next morning we discovered the enemy's sharp-shooters posted in our front, as well as some of their field artillery. They had also extended their position farther to our left, and were threatening the positions occupied by the Tenth, Forty-first, and Fifty-third Tennessee regiments and Maney's battery, all being in plain view of our position. On our right were Col. Palmer's Eighteenth Tennessee Regiment and Col. John C. Brown's Third Tennessee. About 11 o'clock of this day an assault was made upon our line by the enemy's infantry, near the right of Brown's regiment, but was easily repelled. About 1 P.M. a very stubborn attack was made on the position occupied by the Tenth, Forty-first, and Fifty-third Tennessee regiments, and for a considerable time it appeared that this part of the line would be broken. Although poorly armed, these regiments, with Maney's battery, maintained their position, repelling every assault, inflicting terrible loss upon their assailants, and gaining a glorious victory. Graves's battery, too, which was posted on the crest of the hill overlooking their position, did splendid service. The enemy charged right up to our breastworks, so that when driven back their dead and wounded lay thick upon the ground for hundreds of yards back to the woods, which took fire from their guns, and many of their wounded perished in the flames, as they were prevented by Graves's battery and the infantry which had just defeated them from removing either their dead or wounded. The shrieks of the wretched wounded men were truly heart-rending. The weather was cold, and with the closing of the day a heavy snow-storm set in which stopped the burning of the woods, but brought a state of affairs almost as deplorable for their wounded as that which they had just experienced. Cannonading began next morning between our batteries and the enemy's fleet, and lasted till late in the afternoon, when fate again decided against the enemy, who, with some ves-





sels entirely destroyed and others badly damaged, was compelled to move off with his magnificent fleet.

However, next morning the battle was renewed and with increased earnestness. About 9 A.M. the Thirty-second Tennessee Regiment, supported by Col. Palmer's Eighteenth Tennessee Regiment, was ordered to attack the enemy. Moving forward about a mile and finding no enemy, and feeling that we were being cut off, Col. Cook halted the regiment and corrected the alignment. We were in the midst of a dense forest and heavy undergrowth, and there was so much smoke we could see only a short distance in front of us. Col. Cook, therefore, appealed to Capt. Finney's company for an officer and six or seven men to volunteer as skirmishers. Lieut. J. P. McGuire and the requisite number of men responded promptly, but before they had time to even attempt it the enemy opened upon us with both infantry and artillery, and seemed to have been in ambush for us. Being at close range and unable to drive the enemy, the regiment was withdrawn. Our loss in numbers was comparatively slight, but included our gallant Lieutenant-colonel, William P. Moore, who was mortally wounded and died soon afterward. About 3 P.M. we reached our former position, and about 4 P.M. a very vigorous assault was made on the extreme right of our line and in plain view of our regiment, but on a neighboring hill. The enemy was successful in this attack, and occupied our trenches immediately in rear of Fort Donelson, and it was thought from that position they would be able to command the fort, but night coming on no further attempt was made in that direction. We all believed the next day would be a bloody one, but to the surprise and mortification of nearly all of us daylight revealed the white flag all along our line. Gen. Buckner had surrendered during the night, or on the morning of February 16, 1862. Shortly after daylight the various commands of our army were formed, stacked their arms, and surrendered formally to Gen. Grant.

Detailed men were then sent out to bury the dead, which being done, we were ordered aboard a steam-boat, being now prisoners of war, and sent down the river to Cairo, Ill. At this place the officers and men were separated, the field and staff officers sent with the officers of the line to Camp Chase, near Columbus, Ohio; while the non-commissioned officers and privates were sent to Camp Morton, near Indianapolis, Ind. From Camp Chase the field and staff officers were sent to Fort Warren, Mass. After remaining at Camp Chase a few weeks the officers of our regiment were removed to a new prison which had just been established on Johnson's Island, in Lake Erie, near Sandusky city. We were prisoners a little more than six months, when we were sent to Vicksburg, Miss., and exchanged, and then ordered to rendezvous at Jackson, Miss.

Our first term of service had expired, and many of our officers who were exempt from further service on account of being over military age, declined to reënlist; and therefore the companies and the regiment were reorganized about October 1, 1862. By election Capt. W. P. O'Neal and Brevet Second Lieutenant J. P. McGuire were made Captains of their respective companies, but were in a few minutes promoted to field officers. The companies then elected officers as follows:

1. Cook's company: Jake Morton, Captain; Robert F. McCaul, First Lieutenant; Thomas Banks, Second Lieutenant; John Waddy, Brevet Second Lieutenant.

2. Moore's company: Thomas D. Davenport, Captain; William Anderson, First



Lieutenant; R. F. Bosham, Second Lieutenant; James White, Brevet Second Lieutenant.

3. Winstead's company: Field Arrowsmith, Captain; ——— Bunch, First Lieutenant; N. A. Young, Second Lieutenant; Green Bunch, Brevet Second Lieutenant.

4. Worley's company: Jos. Young, Captain; W. R. Collins, First Lieutenant; David S. Hannon, Second Lieutenant; William Summers, Brevet Second Lieutenant.

5. Hannah's company: John L. Brownlow, Captain; Fred. Fogg, First Lieutenant; G. W. Hammond, Second Lieutenant; ———, Brevet Second Lieutenant.

6. Tucker's company: C. G. Tucker, Captain; Joel F. Pigg, First Lieutenant; Harris H. Tucker, Second Lieutenant; Carroll Ellis, Brevet Second Lieutenant.

7. Finney's company: W. A. Summers, Captain; John M. Wright, First Lieutenant; John E. Smith, Second Lieutenant; ———, Brevet Second Lieutenant.

8. Hunnicutt's company: J. M. Bass, Captain; G. B. Reasons, First Lieutenant; Robert F. Holland, Second Lieutenant; ———, Brevet Second Lieutenant.

9. O'Neal's company: Frank Hall, Captain; Jasper Smiley, First Lieutenant; Calvin Coffee, Second Lieutenant; Jos. Sanford, Brevet Second Lieutenant.

10. Ikord's company: John D. Clark, Captain; William Marsh, First Lieutenant; Burt McFinn, Second Lieutenant; ———, Brevet Second Lieutenant.

The companies then reflected Ed. Cook Colonel, and made Capt. Wm. P. O'Neal Lieutenant-colonel, and Capt. J. P. Maguire Major. The new staff was as follows: Capt. John Sheppard, Quartermaster; Doctors James F. Grant and Thomas J. Reid, Surgeons; Dr. Lewis S. Freeman, Assistant Surgeon; Lieut. R. A. Irvin, Adjutant; David S. Bodenhammer, Sergeant-major; Luther W. McCord, Quartermaster Sergeant; George M. Brownlow, Commissary Sergeant; David D. Maney, Ordnance Sergeant; Dr. Mark Allison, Hospital Steward. All being trained soldiers, we were armed and equipped and ordered to Knoxville, Tennessee, where we remained a short time without incident; and were next ordered to report to Gen. Forrest at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, at which place we staid several weeks drilling, disciplining, and recruiting. Our regiment soon numbered eleven hundred men and officers, and we were told from this time to the end of the war that it was considered one of the finest and most efficient regiments in the service.

We remained at Murfreesboro until some time in November, when we bivouacked at La Vergne several days, and then received marching orders, together with some other regiments of infantry, some artillery, and Forrest's cavalry. We moved north on the Nashville pike at eleven o'clock at night, and it was understood we were to attack Nashville next morning. At day-break we were drawn up in line of battle on the hill near the Murfreesboro pike, south of and overlooking the city. After the exchange of a few shots between our advance and the enemy's outposts, we withdrew without having accomplished any thing. The only accident resulting from this expedition was the slight wounding in the face of Maj. Strange, of Gen. Forrest's staff. Returning to Murfreesboro, we remained under command of Gen. Forrest until a few days before the battle of Stone's River, when we were ordered on post duty with head-quarters at Wartrace. Here we encamped until our army withdrew from Murfreesboro and went into winter-quarters at Tullahoma. Up to this time our regiment had never had any connection with a regularly or-





ganized brigade; but here Col. John C. Brown, of the Third Tennessee, was promoted to Brigadier-general, and given as his brigade the Eighteenth, Twenty-sixth, Thirty-second, and Forty-fifth regiments, all Tennessee troops. In June, 1863, we were marched to Beech Grove, and were there only a short time when we were ordered to prepare three days rations and to be ready to move at a moment's warning. The marching orders came, and also information that a strong party of Federals had gone out from Murfreesboro in the direction of Woodbury. This was our first forced march, and one that will be remembered by every participant to the end of his life. It appeared that the Federals had passed through some gap of the mountains, and if we could reach the gap before they were aware of our approach, we would have them at great disadvantage and be sure to capture or destroy the whole force. We reached the point, but the enemy had heard of our coming and withdrawn from the trap we had set for them. The day being very hot, the men were much fatigued; many were entirely exhausted, and a number died from overheat and fatigue. From this point we were ordered back to Beech Grove, and then to Wartrace, and finally on the first of July fell back to Tullahoma. We spent some days in fortifying this place, and then were ordered into line of battle near to and east of the village. About midnight of this day Gen. Bragg began his retreat from Middle Tennessee via Sewanee and Jasper, crossing the Tennessee River below Chattanooga, where we bivouacked several days, and then went into camp for some days at Tyner's Station. We were then ordered back to the Tennessee River a few miles above Chattanooga, where the enemy soon appeared on the opposite side of the river, and some sharp-shooting was indulged in, but resulted in nothing of importance. We marched next to the south of Chattanooga, east of Lookout Mountain, where it was understood we might have some fighting, as the Federals had crossed the river and were reported in considerable force on the opposite side of the mountain in the valley, and were expected to flank Gen. Bragg by passing through the mountain by way of McLemore's Cove. It was reported that a division of Federal infantry had passed through this cove, and was slowly moving in the direction of La Fayette, Georgia. Stewart's division, to which we now belonged, was sent in pursuit with a view of cutting them off by gaining the gap through which they had passed. We reached the vicinity of the gap, within five or six miles, when we came in contact with the Federal outposts, but the main body had passed through the gap and escaped. We then marched across the country via La Fayette, Georgia, to the bloody battle-field of Chickamauga.

In the first day's battle at Chickamauga, September 19, 1863, our division was in the first line of battle, and our regiment was the center regiment of Brown's brigade. Our Col. Cook was in command of the regiment, assisted by Major McGuire, our Lieutenant-colonel O'Neal being absent sick. We numbered for duty nine hundred men and officers, and all seemed "eager for the fray." The battle had already begun on other parts of the line, and the rattle and roar had been listened to for some time, when we were ordered to load and prepare for action. Next came the order "Forward!" and in a short time our skirmishers met those of the enemy and soon drove them in. We were now within easy rifle-range of their line of battle, which poured upon us volley after volley of musketry and artillery. The "double-quick" was ordered, and then the "charge," when our men raised the "rebel yell," and pressing on in fine order soon found ourselves



on the ground which had just been occupied by the enemy. Pressing on again, we drove the enemy before us, inflicting terrible damage. Our regiment, though suffering heavily in killed and wounded, was being abundantly successful. We had met, and were still meeting, most stubborn resistance, but we overcame it all. The situation was so grave, and the struggle so fierce, we did not look to right or left; but the commands, "Steady!" "Forward!" "Aim low!" "Make every shot count!"—these were heard as the deadly conflict was urged on. Our regiment had captured several pieces of artillery, and driven the confronting enemy from every position, when Major McGuire, who was commanding the right wing, discovered that the right wing of the brigade was not in sight. This fact was communicated to Col. Cook at once. The regiment was halted, and the Thirty-second Tennessee stood there without support on the right or on the left. Col. Cook being approached with the suggestion if he did not withdraw his regiment it would be captured, replied, "The Thirty-second Tennessee will never leave the field until ordered to do so!" And it did n't. But the line of battle No. 2 no sooner passed us than we were ordered to rejoin our brigade to the rear of this position. We were engaged this day three hours and twenty minutes. Our loss in killed and wounded was heavy. Col. Cook and Major McGuire both had their horses shot under them. The battle continued on until night. We occupied the field from which the Federals had been driven, and on which their dead and wounded were left by thousands.

That night was one never to be forgotten, especially by those of our regiment who were on the skirmish line. It was the writer's lot to command the skirmishes covering Brown's brigade and our regiment that night. We stood at the muzzle of the enemy's muskets, so to speak, and they stood at the muzzle of ours; so that the *least* noise never failed to provoke a shot. We therefore learned to be *very quiet*. Our army lay upon arms, and as all were worn and tired with the day's work, all were soon asleep. Of course we skirmishers and pickets had to keep our eyes and ears open all night, and our fingers on the trigger. We happened to occupy a portion of the field near a farm-house, in and around which large numbers of Federal wounded had been gathered during the day, and near which a very large number of animals in harness were left by the retreating and beaten enemy. Some of these animals were dead, some wounded, some parts of a train unhurt, but could not escape on account of some of the others of the train being either dead or disabled. As the night grew old the monotony was heavy, and the stillness intense and painful; yet often, in the midst of this, wounded soldiers about the house could be heard begging piteously for water; another and another would shriek with pain as if a dagger was at his heart; then the groaning of the wounded animals, or the neighing of a sound horse, would appear to be a signal for the rest of the animals to make their complaints and efforts to be released from their confinement; they would break forth in the most hideous and unearthly yells and groans imaginable, which seemed to be taken up from the signal point and would run all along the line, sometimes lasting a minute or two; yet no one dared move to offer relief.

On the morning of the 20th of September, which was the second day's battle of Chickamauga, we all realized that another terrible day was before us. Yet flushed with our success of the day before, all seemed confident and courageous. We occupied the first line of battle again this day. Directly after day-dawn and be-





fore sunrise it was necessary for our brigade to change its position a little to the right. It was intended this change should be accomplished before it was light, but before it was executed it was nearly sunup, and we found ourselves exposed to a heavy artillery fire in front of our new position, while our skirmish line was being terribly afflicted by the enemy's sharp-shooters. The sharp-shooting and cannonading were kept up until about 11 A.M. Our men and officers who had been on skirmish duty since the evening before reported to the regiment, when we were ordered to load and prepare for action. Already far away to our right and left the storm of battle was raging with great fury, and we listened with almost breathless anxiety at the thunder of artillery, musketry, and the yells of the charging Confederates. Those of us who had been on the skirmish line knew what a powerful battery of twelve guns confronted us, and what a strong position it occupied; this knowledge seemed to nerve us for the terrible undertaking which was now at hand. We were ordered forward, and soon came in sight of the battery and a strong line of infantry, both of which were firing rapidly upon us. We were at a double-quick, and seeing the position of the enemy we were ordered to charge, and soon had possession of all the guns in our front. We pressed on, losing heavily, but inflicting heavy loss on the Federals in turn. All were highly elated over the success we were achieving, although at such heavy cost. In the midst of our success Captain Tucker, commanding the right company of our regiment, called Maj. McGuire's attention to the fact that we were about to be captured. Looking in the direction of the battery about six hundred yards back, we saw thousands of Federals forming in our rear, and upon the line from which we had just driven them. They seemed not to see us nor to know that we were in their rear. Col. Cook faced us about and moved obliquely to the right, which movement the Twenty-sixth Tennessee and Newman's Battalion, who were on our left and now in sight, conformed to. About the time we were reaching a prolongation of the line occupied by the battery the guns were turned upon us, and although we did escape capture it was with heavy loss. The regiment of our brigade to our right had again failed to carry their points, so we were thereby forced to relinquish all we had gained; the regiment to our left, however, kept abreast with us on this day, and did their work well.

Line of battle No. 2 was put in, and we were told to recapture the battery which we had captured and lost. Late that afternoon we were ordered forward again, and although not firing ourselves we were exposed to a most terrific fire from the enemy; but this force being attacked in flank, surrendered before it was necessary for us to open fire upon them. It was now night, and the field was ours again, with the enemy beaten at all points. That night they retreated to Chattanooga. Two days after, we marched up to Chattanooga, where we found the Federals strongly fortified. We drew up in line of battle east of the city and engaged their skirmishers, which provoked some shots from their heavy guns but did us no harm. We were environing Chattanooga perhaps a month, during which time nothing of importance transpired.

About the middle of October our brigade was reinforced by the Third Tennessee, and ordered to join Major-gen. C. L. Stevenson's division, then in quarters on top of Lookout Mountain. Our principal duty during our stay on the mountain was to picket the passes and trails up its sides to prevent our division being surprised. Some time in November our brigade received marching orders, and it was



rumored that a brigade or more of Federal infantry and cavalry was moving up Wills's Valley, about Trenton, Ga., and that we were going down, via Nickajack trail, to surprise and capture them, and supply ourselves with blankets and shoes, with which we heard they were abundantly supplied, and which we sadly needed. We set out in high glee at the bright prospects before us, reached Nickajack trail, ten or twelve miles south of Lookout Point, and began the descent, expecting soon after we reached the valley to pounce upon our game, gobble them up, and march triumphantly back to camp with our booty; but before reaching the valley scouts had been sent forward, and they reported that Sherman's whole army was over there, which proved to be true. So we faced about, and went back up the trail in as much haste as we could. We returned to Lookout Point, rejoined our division, and remained there observing the movements of both armies, a greater part of which we could plainly see, as well as having a fine view of Chattanooga and surrounding country.

The stories which have gone the rounds of the Northern press concerning "the battle above the clouds" are of the wildest and most exaggerated character imaginable. The day on which it is said to have occurred was the darkest I ever witnessed, it being impossible to see a man on horseback sixty feet from us. The Thirty-second Tennessee was ordered to report to the division officer of the day, Major McGuire. Bear in mind we were on top of Lookout Point, scattered all around the Point for hundreds of yards, in the midst of an incessant rain; and being right up in the clouds, we were in a darkness almost as black as night. We kept up a constant fire down through the clouds during the entire day. Some ten or fifteen feet below the summit of the Point there is a sort of second valley, in which there are now, and was then, quite a number of settlements. It was in this valley the celebrated battle was fought between Gen. Joe Hooker's corps of the Federal army and Gen. Walthall's command of Confederates, resulting in the capture of most of the latter. About 9 o'clock that night the rain had ceased, the clouds cleared away, and the night was beautifully star-lit. We then withdrew from the Point, and began the evacuation of our position on Lookout Mountain, bivouacking in the valley south of the city. Our forces had been driven around the base of the Point to a place near the road by which we had just retreated, and the firing was still kept up quite vigorously on both sides. It was a memorable day, not soon to be forgotten. The sight was indeed beautiful. The blazes from the flashing rifles a mile or two away seemed to pass each other, looking like the trails of immense comets. Not a Federal soldier was ever on Lookout Point that day or night, their many statements to the contrary notwithstanding.

Before daylight next morning we were marching to our position in the battle-line on Missionary Ridge. Our position was on the western slope of the ridge, our left resting near the tunnel on the East Tennessee and Virginia railroad. We had been there but a little while when the Federals attacked us; but we repulsed them easily, with but few casualties. On the right our forces were successful, but half a mile to our left, where the ridge was high and the hill steep, the Mississippi troops, under command of Gen. Day, were attacked late in the afternoon and their line broken, which lost the day to Gen. Bragg. That night we retreated in the direction of Dalton, Ga., at which place we went into winter-quarters and remained until the following spring, nothing of interest transpiring





except the superseding of Gen. Bragg, in command of the Army of Tennessee, by Gen. Joseph E. Johnston.

Early in the spring of 1864 we moved to the vicinity of Tunnel Hill, and during this time eighteen men belonging to a company in a North Carolina regiment deserted in a body and went over to the enemy. They were subsequently captured, tried by court-martial, found guilty, and sentenced to be shot to death by musketry in the presence of their corps. Eighteen graves had been dug, eighteen stakes planted—one at the head of each grave—and eighteen coffins prepared. The night before the execution was to take place one of the men died of disease, and on the morning of the execution another was pardoned by the President, leaving sixteen to be shot. These were pinioned and placed in wagons, seated on their coffins, with guards in each wagon, and driven together to their graves, where the troops had already formed in hollow square so that all should see. Ten paces in front of the row of graves a battalion was drawn up in line with loaded guns. The condemned men were taken from the wagons, each one tied to a stake, and his coffin placed before him by his grave. The charges, specifications, and findings of the court-martial, together with the order of execution, were read aloud to them, all of which being finished and the battalion at "shoulder arms," the marshal blindfolded each of the condemned men by tying a strip of cloth, which had previously been hung upon the stake, over their eyes, and then stepping off to the right, and obliquely in front of the battalion, without uttering a word gave three motions of his handkerchief, indicating "Ready; aim; fire!" and sixteen souls were hurled into eternity.

Soon after this execution we were ordered into line of battle on the summit of Rocky Face Mountain, where we met a very fierce attack of the enemy, which we repelled without much difficulty, but with considerable loss to us and heavy loss to our assailants. From Rocky Face Mountain we were ordered to retreat to Resaca. The afternoon we reached Resaca our brigade (Brown's) had been ordered to report to Gen. Wheeler, commanding the cavalry, and which was being closely pressed by the enemy while bringing up the rear of our army. About an hour before sundown we were thrown into line of battle, and fought the unimportant battle of Smoky Creek Gap. In the Thirty-second Regiment were three mischievous characters—Tom Poteet, Alex. Crawford, and George Bevil—one of whom could neigh exactly like a stallion, one could gobble like a turkey, and the other bray like a donkey. Soon the battle commenced, and the firing was "hot as pepper," when right in the midst of the fierce conflict Sergeant Crawford began to gobble, Poteet to neigh, and Bevil to bray, and continued their fun until the enemy retreated in utter dismay, no doubt wondering what manner of rebels they had attacked. Our casualties in this affair were slight. That night we passed through the village of Resaca. In a day or two the battle of Resaca was fought, and we were assigned position near the extreme right of the line of battle, some distance above the village, where we had two days of hard fighting. The enemy had taken position on the opposite side of an open field, along the border of which we were formed, and had intrenched themselves back in the woods some two hundred yards from the edge of the field. They had sent a strong line of skirmishers down to the edge of the timber, and were firing across the field at us with some effect. This had been kept up for several hours when Gen. Brown ordered Major McGuire, who was commanding our skirmishers, to



attack the enemy's skirmishers and drive them from the edge of the wood across the field, telling him at the same time that he would follow closely upon the movements of the skirmishers with the brigade. Our skirmishers moved through the open field in full view of the entire brigade, under a most terrific fire, and yet in the most perfect order and in the grandest style, completely routing the enemy's skirmishers, and inflicting heavy loss in killed, wounded, and captured. The grandeur of the movement was only excelled by Gen. Brown and our brigade, who did follow our lead. Reaching the position now occupied by our skirmishers, Gen. Brown halted the brigade a few seconds to learn the exact position of the enemy, then ordered the boys to charge them in their strongly fortified position, which they did most gallantly, inflicting a most disastrous defeat upon them, driving them in utter confusion from their breastworks, killing, wounding, and capturing many. While our triumph was complete it was dearly bought, some of our best officers and men being killed. The loss of no one of our brigade, perhaps during the whole war, was more deplored than the death of Lieut. Waddy, of McCaul's company, and Major F. C. Barber, of the Third Tennessee. No truer men or more gallant and faithful officers ever lived than these two.

Night coming on ended the first day's fighting at Resaca. During the night some changes were made in the position of the troops of our brigade, moving about half a mile to the left, where before daylight we built pretty strong rifle-pits, which proved of great service; for with the coming of daylight we moved out in front of our line about seventy-five yards to support a battery of four guns which had been placed there during the night. These guns were posted on the point of a hill which broke off abruptly into a deep hollow, and overlooked the country for quite a distance. From this point skirmishers were sent forward, and soon encountered the enemy, who had massed an immense force in our front. This brought on the fight. The enemy charged up the hill upon our guns, but on account of the steepness of the hill we were powerless to inflict any damage on them, and after a most desperate struggle the guns were abandoned and we forced to retire to our rifle-pits badly cut up. The enemy halted at the brow of the hill, which afforded them perfect shelter from our bullets. This battery happened to be directly in front of the Thirty-second Tennessee Regiment, the guns being in plain view and within easy range of our rifles; so neither Federals nor Confederates could gain possession of them. They were evidently a much coveted prize to the former; for it was soon apparent that they were determined to take possession of them, and the latter were quite as much determined they should not. This struggle for the possession of the guns brought about a real "tug of war." The situation of the Thirty-second Tennessee was now one of great gravity and imminent peril; for the enemy knew they could not gain the battery until our rifles were silenced, which they would have to do by storming our position and beating us by brute force. We heard their commands—"Forward!"—and like a mighty avalanche they came in thundering charge upon us. It looked as if it would be impossible for us to withstand their terrible onslaught; but the Thirty-second was never in better fighting mood, so we had the satisfaction of seeing our assailants fall back and seek the protection of the hill again, leaving many of their number dead in plain view of us. However, in less than twenty-five minutes they made another and more desperate effort to dislodge us, this time charging to within six or seven paces of us, seeming to wish to make a hand-to-hand





affair of it; but again we drove them back with fearful slaughter. Frequent other assaults were made during the day, but none so determined as the first two, and each one brought heavy loss to them; for we eagerly sought every opportunity for dealing them a blow. Night closed the second day's battle of Resaca. About 10 o'clock we quietly withdrew from this most perilous position, Gen. Johnston abandoning this place and retreating toward Atlanta, leaving the four guns the possession of which had cost so many valuable lives, and which, I think, were the only guns lost by Gen. Johnston on his famous Georgia campaign.

The battle of Powder Springs Road was fought on June 22, 1864. Gen. Hood's corps, to which we belonged, marched out west of Marietta, Ga., six or seven miles, and took position in front of the enemy, whom we found strongly fortified. Our cavalry, which had been watching the movements of the enemy, were engaged when we arrived; so we formed in line of battle under very heavy skirmish and artillery fire, which was quite annoying to us and inflicted some damage, Col. Harvey Walker, commanding the Third Tennessee, with several others, being killed while we were forming. Our Brigadier-general (Brown) was in command of the division, and Col. Cook was in command of Brown's brigade. This devolved the command of the Thirty-second Tennessee on Major McGuire, our Lieutenant-colonel not being present. A strong line of skirmishers was sent forward from the infantry to relieve the cavalry, and they soon succeeded in driving in the Federal skirmishers and silencing the artillery which had been playing upon us with so much effect. This afforded opportunity to perfect our formation and to understand Gen. Hood's plan of attack. The Thirty-second Tennessee was the center of our brigade, and Cummings's brigade of Georgians was to the left of our brigade. Skirmishing was still heavy in our front, and our dead and wounded were constantly being brought back, showing with what desperation the enemy was resisting. The order to load and prepare for action was given, and soon came the command, "Forward!" and in a few minutes we were in the midst of one of the fiercest battles of the war. We pressed our enemy steadily back, amidst a perfect torrent of lead and iron, but our shattered ranks still urged the fight. Coming within about sixty paces of strong intrenchments, behind which the enemy had taken refuge, we discovered that Cummings's brigade had failed, which left the enemy that Cummings should have engaged to turn their guns upon us with perfect impunity. At this point Major McGuire was wounded and carried from the field. What to do in our present condition was difficult to determine, for our loss in the charge had been immense. To pursue the attack farther would have been madness, to retreat impossible, as the enemy's artillery from our right and their infantry in our front and to our left kept up an incessant and most galling fire. Fortunately night came, and the firing from our right and left abated somewhat, so that those who survived withdrew a few at a time. More than half of the officers and men of the Thirty-second Tennessee Regiment were killed or wounded in this engagement. Among those wounded was our gallant and noble Col. Ed. Cook, who only survived a few days after being shot. Lieut.-col. O'Neal being absent on sick leave and Major McGuire wounded, the command of the regiment devolved on Capt. C. G. Tucker.

Active campaigning was continued with unrelenting vigor, and Gen. Johnston was forced to cross the Chattahoochee River in the vicinity of Atlanta. About the middle of July he was relieved of the command of the army and Gen. Hood ap-



pointed his successor. Lieut.-gen. Stephen D. Lee was placed in command of Hood's corps. On the evening of August 30th we were given marching orders, and soon our corps (Lee's) was in motion, our destination being Jonesboro, Ga. Next morning we found that our enemy had again preceded us, and was in position and strongly fortified. Therefore the battle of Jonesboro was fought with great loss to us, and resulted in our failure to drive the enemy from their vantage-ground. Among the killed in our regiment were Adjutant Maj. Richard A. Irvine, Sergt. Jas. P. Campbell, Sergt. John Van Allsup, and Sergt. Newt. Alexander. The loss of Major Irvine was a sad blow to the Thirty-second; for he was not only a gallant, faithful, amiable, and efficient officer, but a true man, and a real exemplar for the believers in the Lord Jesus, our Christ. Sergt. Allsup's loss was also very deeply regretted. During the night of this disastrous day our corps withdrew from Jonesboro, marched in the direction of Atlanta, and afterward rested near Lovejoy's Station. At this period (early in October) Maj. McGuire was promoted to Colonel. The appointment was promptly accepted, and he was by Gen. Hood assigned to the command of the Thirty-second Regiment.

The movement into Tennessee was next made. About November 20th our corps was marched from Florence, Ala., and the campaigning commenced in earnest. Notwithstanding our brigade was an infantry brigade, we reported to and served with Gen. Forrest on nearly the whole of this expedition. We marched in by way of Mount Pleasant and Columbia, Tenn., where we found the enemy in force. A few miles west of Columbia they made some show of fight. Gen. Forrest ordered us into line of battle; but after some sharp skirmishing the enemy withdrew, under cover of night, to and beyond Columbia. Remaining some days at Columbia, we learned that Cheatham's and Stewart's corps of our army had marched by night around the enemy's flank and in the direction of Nashville, leaving only one corps confronting the enemy at Columbia. We kept up an occasional fire the entire day, and before night, under cover of an embankment, crossed men over Duck River in sufficient force to drive back from the river and suburbs of the town all of the Federal skirmishers and pickets. Very early next morning Lee's corps crossed Duck River, and marched rapidly in the direction of Franklin. The march was urged to the utmost endurance of the men, and long before night we could hear the roar of cannon, which told of a terrible conflict going on, and that our presence might be of the utmost importance. So we pressed on in all possible haste, arriving in the vicinity of Franklin about 11 o'clock at night, and learned that a terrible battle had been fought that afternoon and was still going on. We were at once formed in line of battle, and ordered to "lie on our arms" and be ready to attack at dawn next morning. Those of us who remained awake learned before daylight that the enemy had retreated back upon Nashville, but not until they had fought us in one of the most desperate struggles of the war.

Next day we moved on in the direction of Nashville, and found the enemy in great force and strongly fortified. Placed in line of battle, we moved forward until we met the enemy's skirmishers. Col. McGuire was again, as usual, put in command of the skirmish line covering the front of our division, and was ordered to attack and drive in the enemy's line, which was instantly done. We reached Nashville early in December, and after remaining in front of that city several days our brigade (Brown's) was again ordered to report to Gen. Forrest, at Murfreesboro.





Arrived in the vicinity of Murfreesboro, we found that Gen. Bate's division of infantry had preceded us, and that Gen. Bate was in command of the infantry while Gen. Forrest commanded the cavalry. The town was strongly garrisoned, and the plan was to draw the enemy out from their intrenchments, and give battle in the open field. After environing the place for a day or two, the infantry was marched to the west and south-west of the town, and it was soon manifest that the enemy were under arms and in motion. We expected they were coming out to give battle, and they did. Our forces were soon in position and ready for the fray. Col. McGuire on this occasion was given command of the right wing of Palmer's brigade (Brown's old brigade), the plan of battle was explained to him, and he was told he would be held responsible for the protection of the right flank of the position. Capt. Tucker was assigned command of the Thirty-second Regiment for the time being. Every thing was now ready, and the enemy were in position in our front. We moved forward and were ordered to charge, and did so, driving the Federals before us. Our losses in killed and wounded were severely felt; yet the men, seeing the confusion and retreat of the enemy, were very enthusiastic, and all felt that another glorious victory had been achieved, when to our utter astonishment it was discovered that we were enfiladed from our left. Col. McGuire's attention was called to this, and he found that the entire line of the Confederates, including the Carolina wing of Palmer's brigade, had withdrawn from the fight, and that only Brown's old brigade was engaged. How long this state of affairs had existed was not known, but enough time had elapsed for us to have fought over all the space intervening between the two opposing lines, and past the position held by the enemy, before we received their enfilading fire. To pursue the fight here would have been reckless, so we too retired.

After this the army retreated from Tennessee, went to South Carolina, where Lee's corps fought Sherman from Branchville, S. C., to Charlotte, N. C. The last battle fought by the Thirty-second Tennessee Regiment was at Bentonville, N. C., March 14, 1865, and was one in which the Thirty-second and the old brigade distinguished themselves. The regiment now being very small, the old brigade was temporarily consolidated, and fought as one regiment under the command of Col. Andrew Searcy. The contest was short but sharp, and resulted disastrously to the Federals, who were repulsed with heavy loss in killed and wounded.

Early in April the army was put in motion again, and although reduced to a mere skeleton, so to speak, such was the confidence of the men in Gen. Jos. E. Johnston that the condition of the various commands under him seemed never to have been better for effective service; but it had fought at Bentonville its last fight, and the Thirty-second Tennessee Regiment had achieved its last and most complete success.

#### *Official.]* FIELD AND STAFF, THIRTY-SECOND TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, Edmund C. Cook; Lieutenant-colonel, William P. Moore; Major, Wm. J. Brownlow; Adjutant, Calvin Jones; Quartermaster, John T. Shapard; Commissary, Shields Wilson; Surgeon, James F. Grant; Assistant Surgeon, H. Lea Custer; Chaplain, James S. Finley.

#### COMPANY A.

Captain, Calaway G. Tucker.

Wright, James M., k. at Chickamauga.  
Harrison, Geo. T., k. at Fort Donelson.

Harper, James M., k. at Resaca, Ga.  
Pigg, Samuel R., k. at Resaca, Ga.



Harper, Alfred W., d. Nov. 3, 1862.  
 Finley, John C., d. Aug. 7, 1863.  
 Murdock, Wm. N., d. Oct. 25, 1863.

Gunter, Thomas J., d. Nov., 1863.  
 Barnes, James P., k. in battle.  
 Ruth, James A., k. in battle.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, John M. Winstead.

Marks, Charles E., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Odineal, A. D., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Arrowsmith, Wm., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Reasoner, Wm. S., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Arrowsmith, John, k. in battle.  
 Dismukes, M. B., k. in battle.

Mayfield, Wm. J., k. in battle.  
 Bunch, James T., k. in battle.  
 Mayfield, Thomas J., k. in battle.  
 Cooper, Jefferson, d. Nov. 20, 1861.  
 Renfro, William, d. Feb. 20, 1862.  
 Harwell, Andrew J., d. Sept., 1863.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, Wm. P. Moore.

Johnson, James A., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Watson, C. Y., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Jackson, W. H., k. in battle.  
 Crabb, Joseph, k. in battle.  
 Hamilton, G. W., k. in battle.  
 Johnston, Thomas F., d. at Camp Trousdale.  
 Dickey, James H., d. March 8, 1862.  
 Flippo, Joseph M., d. April 9, 1862.  
 Johnson, Joseph W., d. April 2, 1862.  
 Jones Isaac T., d. Feb. 2, 1862.  
 Johnson, Wm., k., d. March 29, 1862.

Lumpkins, Lewis F., d. April 14, 1862.  
 Norwood, Charles N. E., d. Nov. 23, 1862.  
 Raper, Thomas E., d. March 15, 1862.  
 Scott, James B., d. Aug. 25, 1862.  
 Sparkman, Joseph A., d. Feb. 11, 1862.  
 Springer, James M., d. Feb., 1862.  
 Tidwell, Silas, d. March 8, 1862.  
 Basham, Eli H., d. March 6, 1862.  
 Sparkman, W. C., d. Oct. 17, 1863.  
 Shores, James N., d. Jan. 8, 1864.  
 Burns, W. W., d. April 20, 1864.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, Jacob H. Morton.

Wilson, William, k. at Fort Donelson.  
 Chapman, T. F., k. whilst carrying the colors,  
 June 22, 1864.  
 Leath, Z. H., k. June 22, 1864.  
 Peach, J. M., d. May 13, 1864.  
 Byers, Robert A., d. March 21, 1862.  
 Carson, Joseph B., d. Sept. 18, 1862.

Dotson, Prisley P., d. April 6, 1862.  
 Johnson, Napoleon B., d. March 1, 1862.  
 Peach, Charles N., d. March 9, 1862.  
 Sweet, James H., d. March 10, 1862.  
 York, Wm. H., d. March 31, 1863.  
 Leath, J. W., d. Sept. 13, 1863.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, Jacob M. Bass.

Butler, Wm. R., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Smith, Hugh A., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Glenn, George B., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Wilson, Thomas E., k. in battle.  
 McNealey, Wm. G., k. in battle.

Cline, G. B., d. Aug. 25, 1863.  
 Hurney, Arelus L., d. Dec. 25, 1861.  
 Vanhoozer, Sampson, d. Oct. 21, 1863.  
 Leatherwood, Drury M. D., d. Nov. 1, 1863.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, Joseph Young.

Webb, Louis S., k. in battle.  
 Willford, Archibald S., k. in battle.  
 Randolph, Napoleon C., k. in battle.  
 Nevels, Roderick M., k. in battle.  
 Doss, John H., k. in battle.  
 Randolph, Carson P., k. in battle.

Shands, James H., d. Dec. 7, 1861.  
 Nevels, Abner G., d. April 4, 1863.  
 Cole, Samuel, d. April 30, 1863.  
 Coble, Obadiah, d. June, 1863.  
 Franklin, Jesse, d. April 15, 1863.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, Fountain P. Wade.

Long, Sidney E., k. in battle.  
 Yarbrough, Rufus W., k. in battle.  
 Bathune, John F., k. in battle.  
 Breecheen, Thomas F., k. in battle.  
 Jones, James R., d. April 20, 1863.

Harper, Samuel M., d. July 10, 1863.  
 Jones, Joseph W., d. Nov. 16, 1863.  
 Yarbrough, Carvey C., d. Feb. 8, 1863.  
 Endsley, Wm. M., d. Feb. 17, 1863.  
 Walter, T. M., d. March, 1864.





Hazelett, J. B., d. July 20, 1864.

Yarbrough, Thomas, d. May 27, 1864.

Wade, Capt. Fountain P., d. Nov. 21, 1862.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, Thomas Hannah.

Brady, Wm. D., k. at Chickamauga.

Johnson, Wiley L., k. at Chickamauga.

Cox, James, k. at Chickamauga.

Gatlin, David J., k. at Resaca, Ga.

Randolph, S. S., k. June 22, 1864.

Hopson, S. J., k. June 22, 1864.

Griffin, Isaac G., d. Dec. 15, 1861.

Anthony James C., d. Dec. 15, 1861.

Appleton, Thomas J., d. Dec. 11, 1861.

Pierce, Wm. J., d. Dec. 16, 1861.

Hogan, John W., d. June 20, 1863.

Bass, Jesse, d. May 6, 1863.

Jones, John L., d. Oct. 6, 1863.

Kumbrough, John J., d. Sept. 14, 1863.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, W. A. Summers.

Harrison, J. W., k. at Chickamauga.

Moseley, W. T., k. at Chickamauga.

Cunningham, John W., k. at Chickamauga.

Summers, Abner, k. on picket.

Hopper, E. G., k. on picket.

Collins, Asher G., k. on picket.

Dorris, John S., k. in battle.

Roden, J. B., k. in battle.

Braden, J. W., k. in battle.

Brashier, J. N., k. in battle.

Bryan, Jesse L., k. July 25, 1863.

Bowlin, Thomas G., k. April 26, 1863.

Brasier, W. M., k. Oct. 17, 1863.

Campbell, John, k. Oct. 12, 1863.

Shires, W. C., k. Oct. 14, 1863.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, John D. Clarke.

Sansom, William, d. March 15, 1862.

Conn, Robt. D., d. June 16, 1863.

Wilcox, Kendrick, d. April 2, 1863.

Hays, William, d. March 16, 1862.

Elkins, Wm. P., d. March 20, 1862.

Bennett, James H., d. Dec. 16, 1861.

Ikord, Capt. Elijah H., d. April 20, 1862.

Norton, James O., d. March 4, 1862.

Reed, John, d. Nov. 23, 1864.

Dosselt, George, d.

Parton, Geo. W., d. Dec. 4, 1862.

Churchman, John R., d. Dec. 16, 1861.

## THIRTY-THIRD TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

By ALEX. W. CAMPBELL, JACKSON, TENN.

THIS regiment was organized Oct. 18, 1861, near Union City, Tenn., by Lieut.-col. W. M. Cason—acting under orders from Maj.-gen. Leonidas Polk—by the election of Alex. W. Campbell, Colonel; W. P. Jones, Lieutenant-colonel; and H. C. McNeill, Major.

The archives of the first and second year's operations of the regiment were lost in 1863, and the only sources of information now accessible to the writer are fragmentary memoranda and the recollection of its surviving members widely scattered throughout the South and South-west.

At the time of the organization the following constituted the officers of the regiment. Field and staff: Colonel, Alex. W. Campbell; Lieutenant-colonel, W. P. Jones; \* Major, H. C. McNeill; \* Adjutant, J. C. Harris; \* Surgeon, Dr. J. M. Alexander; † Assistant Surgeon, Dr. John Baxter; † Quartermaster, William E. Caldwell; \* Commissary, James Wilson.\* The respective companies were offered as follows:

Co. A: Captain, A. S. Howard; First Lieutenant, H. W. Hickman; Second Lieutenant, Benjamin Gray; ‡ Brevet Second Lieutenant, A. E. Calhoun.‡

\* Killed in battle. † Died since the war. ‡ Killed and died in service.



Co. B: Captain, Thomas Saey; First Lieutenant, W. B. Manly; Second Lieutenant, Thomas G. Bond; Brevet Second Lieutenant, L. M. Johnson.

Co. C: Captain W. F. Marberry; First Lieutenant, James Lynch; Second Lieutenant, R. A. Johns; Brevet Second Lieutenant, — Lassiter.

Co. D: Captain, W. H. Frost; First Lieutenant, James R. Scott; Second Lieutenant, P. J. Cummings; Brevet Second Lieutenant, R. N. Payne.

Co. E: Captain, Dick Hutcherson; First Lieutenant, H. C. McNeal;\* Second Lieutenant, Frank Brooks; Brevet Second Lieutenant, J. W. Walker.

Co. F: Captain, John Bedford; First Lieutenant, William Youree; Second Lieutenant, William Morris; Third Lieutenant, W. B. Jones.

Co. G: Captain, Warner P. Jones;\* First Lieutenant, J. F. Carpenter; Second Lieutenant, B. M. Smith;\* Brevet Second Lieutenant, E. R. Morrand.

Co. H: Captain, W. H. McWhirter;\* First Lieutenant, Samuel Ridgeway; Second Lieutenant, — Killebrew; Brevet Second Lieutenant, — Brand.

Co. I: Captain, James Wilson; First Lieutenant, W. E. Caldwell;\* Second Lieutenant, William Jackson;\* Brevet Second Lieutenant, Thomas Stovall.\*

Co. K: Captain, James Bradford;\* First Lieutenant, W. M. Hutcherson; Second Lieutenant, S. Cochran.\*

Of the ten companies composing the regiment six were from Obion, to wit, companies A, D, F, G, I, and K; two from Weakley—companies E and H; one from Madison—Company B; and one from Calloway county, Ky.—Company C.

The regiment remained in camp of instruction near Union City until January, 1862, when it moved to Columbus, Ky. While in camp of instruction it had unusual facilities for instruction in tactics and drill, except in the manual of arms, which at that time were almost unobtainable. Previous to the move to Columbus, only a few companies were partially armed, mostly with shotguns and hunting rifles. There a few more arms were obtained. But the arming of the entire regiment was not completed until a few weeks before the battle of Shiloh, when we obtained some flint and steel muskets as a loan.

After arriving at Columbus the regiment went into winter-quarters, and while there was employed as industriously as possible in perfecting its drill in the manual of arms, by appointing different drill hours so that several men might use the same gun. The difficulties under which they labored in preparing for service seemed to excite the officers and men to increased diligence, and before the Thirty-third left Columbus it was one of the best drilled regiments in the division.

The regiment received its baptism of blood on the sanguinary field of Shiloh. It belonged to Brig-gen. A. P. Stewart's brigade, of Brig-gen. Clark's division, Maj-gen. Leonidas Polk's corps. There was one part of the operations of the battle of Shiloh in which some of the historians have made a slight mistake, and in justice to the Fifth Tennessee, commanded by Lieut.-col. C. D. Venable, and the Thirty-third Regiment, it should be corrected. It will be remembered that Polk's corps—with the exception of one brigade—was held in reserve in the opening of the engagement, supporting Bragg and Hardee, and did not engage the enemy until the battle had progressed for more than an hour. It will also be remembered that the most stubborn resistance made by the enemy was upon that part of his line occupied by Prentiss's brigade. Several unsuccessful attempts had been made to carry it, until eventually Russell's brigade, of Cheatham's division,





succeeded in driving back the line on Prentiss's right, and was threatening his flank. His front for a considerable distance was protected by large timber, which had been felled in front of his camp, and piled up, apparently to clear the space for dress-parade ground. The Confederate force in his front was carrying on a desultory skirmishing from a depression in the ground nearly parallel with the line, when the Fifth and Thirty-third regiments moved up to their support. Although in rear of the line these regiments were supporting their position, owing to the topography of the ground, was very much more exposed. For some time they remained stationary, receiving a galling fire which they could not return without firing over their friends in front, except about the length of a company on the right of the Thirty-third. Many of the brave men and officers of the two regiments fell killed and wounded without having fired a gun. It became obvious that these regiments must either fall back or advance. The Colonel of the Thirty-third, being temporarily in command of both regiments, determined to advance. Let Gen. Polk's report of the battle tell what followed:

"These three brigades, with occasionally a regiment of some other corps which became detached, were fully employed in the field assigned me. They fought over the same ground three times, as the fortunes of the day varied, always with steadiness (a single instance only excepted, and that only for a moment), and with occasional instances of brilliant courage. Such was the case of the Thirty-third Regiment Tennessee Volunteers, under Col. A. W. Campbell, and the Fifth Tennessee, under Lieut.-col. Venable, both for the moment under command of Col. Campbell. Shortly after they were brought forward as a supporting force they found themselves ordered to support two regiments of the line before them, which were lying down engaging the enemy irregularly. On advancing they drew the enemy's fire over the heads of the regiments in their front. It was of so fierce a character that they must either advance or fall back. Campbell called to the regiments before him to charge. This they declined to do. He then gave orders to his own regiments to charge, and led them in gallant style over the heads of the regiments lying in advance of him, sweeping the enemy before him, and putting them completely to rout. In this charge Col. Campbell was severely wounded, but still retained his command."

Prentiss upon being driven back found that Russell had got upon his flank and was closing in on him. The Confederate cavalry was moving to his rear. The Fifth and Thirty-third Tennessee pressing him in front, he threw up a white flag and surrendered his sword to Col. Russell.

Some of the historians of the battle give the credit of forcing Prentiss back to the position where he was captured to the commands to which the Fifth and Thirty-third were a supporting force—a very natural mistake to be made by a person not an eye-witness; because after his line was broken both commands pressed as close after him as the nature of the ground would admit.

From the arms captured with Prentiss the Thirty-third selected the best and latest improved guns that were made, and left their old flint-locks in place of them. As soon as the men got their new guns and filled their cartridge-boxes with suitable ammunition, the regiment was pressed on to the front in the direction of the Tennessee River. After reaching the river, with its right flank near the bank, it moved down the river in the direction of the point to which the enemy had been driven, and approached so near that the disordered and routed condition of



his ranks was plainly visible. Being so near the river-bank, and the elevation so great, the gun-boats were unable to do any injury other than cutting off the tops and branches of trees overhead. The force collected around Pittsburg Landing seemed so thoroughly demoralized that no organized resistance was long made, except a few pieces of field artillery, which were operated chiefly to our left in the direction of Breckinridge's command, a portion of which we could see in motion toward them. Seeing Breckinridge's troops coming up, the Thirty-third was halted until they could advance to an alignment with our left. While thus waiting an order was received through a staff officer to fall back. Thinking there must be some mistake about the order, the Colonel of the regiment rode over to Gen. Breckinridge, who was in sight, and informed him of the order just received and asked him if he did not think it was a mistake. His reply was, "It is clearly a mistake," but he supposed there was no doubt that the order had been issued, as he had received it also. The regiment fell back about half a mile, when orders were received to halt and form in line of battle, which was done, and we remained there until after daylight next morning, receiving a desultory fire from the enemy's gun-boats during the night. Out of something less than five hundred men who had gone into action in the morning, nearly two hundred had been killed and wounded during the day.

The next morning the regiment received orders to move to the left and take position in front of Ruggles's brigade as skirmishers. The enemy during the night crossed the river with a strong force and pressed heavily upon our left, but were kept in check until about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, when we were ordered to retire from the field. During this part of the engagement it frequently occurred that for hours at a time the Thirty-third, part of the Sixth, and Thirteenth Tennessee, together with stragglers from other commands which had attached themselves to the Thirty-third, were the only force obstructing the advance of the enemy on that part of the field. At one time a section of Smith's battery was brought up, and the Colonel decided upon a counter-charge, but the guns were handled by details made from the infantry and kept in alignment with the regiment as nearly as possible, and firing from time to time as we advanced, that part of the enemy's line was driven back for near a quarter of a mile. This was the last engagement on the bloody field of Shiloh.

After retiring from the field the regiment was marched back to Corinth, and was engaged almost constantly in the affairs and skirmishes which occurred at that place previous to its evacuation.

The next battle in which the regiment engaged was at Perryville. It will be remembered that in the disposition which was made of our army on the night before the battle commenced, Cheatham's division, to which the Thirty-third was then attached, occupied the extreme left, and there awaited the attack of the enemy. About noon the next day, having shown no disposition to bring on an engagement, it was ascertained that he was extending his left beyond our right. Gen. Polk ordered Cheatham's division to move in rear of and to the right of Hardee, and assume the offensive as soon as uncovered. Soon after the head of Cheatham's column had passed Hardee's right, it was discovered that the enemy had occupied a high hill with a body of sharp-shooters, and were attempting to place a battery on that height, which commanded the whole of that part of the field over which the division had to pass to get into position. The Thirty-third was





ordered to advance and dislodge the enemy and hold the position at all hazards until the movement in the rear was completed. Moving to the front, the regiment succeeded in driving the force back on its reserves, which occupied the interval of a creek in front of the enemy's lines, and held the heights until the division got into position. While occupying this position the regiment was formed just behind the crest of the ridge in full view of a large part of the enemy's lines, which were some six hundred yards distant. The concentrated fire of his artillery was kept on us until we moved to our place in the brigade, when the advance movement was made. Perhaps in the annals of war no more brilliant feat in arms was ever performed than Cheatham's brave Tennesseans achieved that October afternoon. There were but little more than four thousand of them. They attacked Crittenden's entire corps, numbering nearly four to one, with greatly the advantage in position, artillery, and length of line. They sustained not only his fire from the front, but part of the time a galling enfilade on the flank. The attack was made in two lines. The attacking force for some distance passed through open fields and meadows at easy arms; and as the raking shot and shell made great gaps in the ranks, with scarcely a halt they were closed with the coolness and precision of the drill-field. Victory in Kentucky meant relief to overrun, battle-scarred Tennessee, and protection for their homes and their household gods. On went the four thousand with shout and yell, breaking and crushing four of the enemy's lines, capturing his artillery, driving him in rout and disaster from the field, when night put an end to the conflict. We remained on the field we had conquered until between one and two o'clock next morning, when information was received that another force of the enemy as large as our own was moving on our right and threatening our rear. We then moved back to Harrodsburg, and from there to East Tennessee. During this movement the writer was assigned to another command, and was never afterward in immediate command of the regiment.

Col. W. P. Jones, who succeeded to the command of the regiment, and Col. H. C. McNeal, who succeeded him, were both killed in battle in the memorable campaign from Dalton to Atlanta. Col. R. N. Payne, who succeeded Col. McNeal, commanded the regiment at the surrender, and is still living.

It is to be regretted it is not admissible to speak more in detail of the operations of this regiment and deeds of heroism of its gallant men and officers, but that would be to write a book; for it may be truly said of it, as of all that immortal band which will be known in history as Cheatham's Tennessee division when the sands of time shall have marked the centuries, none were braver, none more cheerful in the discharge of duty, nor more patriotic in their devotion to the cause they had espoused, than the Thirty-third Regiment of Tennessee Volunteers

---

*Official.]* FIELD AND STAFF, THIRTY-THIRD TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonels: W. P. Jones, [Alex. W. Campbell]; Lieutenant-colonel, H. C. McNeal; Major, R. N. Payne; Surgeon, J. M. Alexander; Assistant Quartermaster, S. M. Wilson; Adjutant, Paul Jones.

COMPANY A.

Captain, H. W. Hickman.

Glover, J. M., k. in the battle of Perryville.



## COMPANY B.

Captain, Thomas Lacey.

|  |                                    |
|--|------------------------------------|
| Pace, D. A., k. in the battle of Shiloh.   | Collins, James, d. in prison.      |
| Rains, J. L., k. in the battle of Shiloh.  | Holton, B. F., d. Nov., 1863.      |
| Bailey, A. C., k. in the battle of Shiloh. | Johns, W. R., d. May, 1863.        |
| Johnson, L. S., k. at Murfreesboro.        | Jones, Thomas B., d. May, 1863.    |
| Armstead, J. F., d. Feb. 24, 1862.         | Moore, Wm. M., d. May, 1863.       |
| Butler, Thomas R., d. Jan., 1863.          | Woodson, J. D., d. during service. |

## COMPANY C.

Captain, W. F. Marberry.

|   |                                       |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| Outland, W. C., k. at Shiloh.               | Hogan, W. T., d. April 4, 1862.       |
| Underwood, J. T., k. at Shiloh.             | Jameson, A. P., d. June 7, 1862.      |
| Osborn, G. W., k. at Perryville.            | Lassiter, B. F. M., d. April 1, 1862. |
| Underwood, Jonathan, k. at Perryville.      | Munfee, R. S., d. May 28, 1862.       |
| West, W. M., k. at Perryville.              | Sanders, Robert, d. June 5, 1862.     |
| Hodges, Wm. B., k. at Murfreesboro.         | Underwood, Alfred, d. April 22, 1862. |
| Hodges, J. T., k. at Murfreesboro.          | Underwood, J. T., k. at Shiloh.       |
| Strader, George W., k. at Missionary Ridge. | Waters, R. C., d. May 8, 1862.        |
| Lassiter, John B., d. Feb. 3, 1862.         | Stubblefield, R. C., d. July 9, 1862. |
| Stilley, W. M., d. Feb. 11, 1862.           | Stilley, J. C., d. July 15, 1862.     |
| Bucey, E. S., d. Feb. 9, 1862.              | Kimbro, W. A., d. at Macon.           |
| Bowlin, J. S., d. March 12, 1862.           | Medro, J. M., d. Nov. 1, 1862.        |
| Bucey, J. L., d. June 5, 1862.              | Bucey, Thomas T., d. Aug. 15, 1862.   |

## COMPANY D.

Captain, James R. Scott.

|                                    |                                    |
|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Pursley, G. W., k. at Chickamauga. | Isbee, Paul, d. May 20, 1862.      |
| Wilson, N. B., k. at Chickamauga.  | Loudon, J. P., d. April 17, 1862.  |
| Norrid, G. W., k. at Chickamauga.  | Oliver, E. M., d. June 7, 1862.    |
| Calhoun, M. A., k. at Shiloh.      | Page, S. B., d. May 28, 1862.      |
| Fortman, Frederick, k. at Shiloh.  | Stone, W. G., d. Jan. 15, 1862.    |
| Gills, J. W., k. at Shiloh.        | Sanders, S. W., d. Feb. 26, 1862.  |
| Henderson, R. H., k. at Shiloh.    | Caldwell, D. W., d. Jan. 15, 1863. |
| Cloys, R. H., d. Feb. 12, 1862.    | Park, R. M., d. Nov. 20, 1862.     |
| Caruthers, M. M., d. May 15, 1862. | Park, M. M., d. Jan. 4, 1863.      |
| Duncan, William, d. May 12, 1862.  | White, W. F., d. March 19, 1863.   |
| Felts, George, d. May 3, 1862.     | Fisher, Cage, d. April 15, 1862.   |
| Garrison, A. C., d. April 6, 1862. |                                    |

## COMPANY E.

Captain, J. W. Walker.

|                                       |                                      |
|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Foster, Alfred, k. at Chickamauga.    | Norriel, J. W., d. June 15, 1862.    |
| Hutchison, W. P., k. at Murfreesboro. | Newell, Frank, d. June 30, 1862.     |
| Brown, B., k. at Shiloh.              | Underwood, J. M., d. April 20, 1862. |
| Chappel, W. A., d. March 30, 1862.    | Gammons, J. S., d. Sept. 17, 1862.   |
| Hays, W. G., d. April 22, 1862.       | Lindsey, R. D., d. Nov., 1862.       |
| Johnson, J. J., d. May 10, 1862.      | Parrid, J. M., d. Nov. 7, 1862.      |
| Kiskendall, A. J., d. April 24, 1862. | Stovall, J. H., d. Nov. 11, 1862.    |
| Lane, J. T., d. June, 1862.           | Sullivan, John, d. Oct., 1862.       |
| Monroe, J. C., d. April 21, 1862.     | Waters, L., d. Nov. 4, 1862.         |

## COMPANY F.

Captain, R. F. Morris.

|                                       |                                     |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Duncan, J. D., k. at Chickamauga.     | Parham, G. T., k. at Murfreesboro.  |
| Schuck, J. W., k. at Chickamauga.     | Duffey, H. B., d. July 4, 1863.     |
| Wade, Allen, k. at Perryville.        | Toumbs, J. R. J., d. Oct. 12, 1862. |
| Shore, J. C., k. at Perryville.       | Osborn, J. W., d.                   |
| Shore, W. L., k. at Missionary Ridge. | Clark, W. C., d. Nov. 24, 1862.     |
| Calhoun, R. F., k. in a skirmish.     | Pickens, B. F., d. May 18, 1862.    |





Keal, R. M., d.  
Joyce, Wm., d.

Calhoun, A. J., d.  
Blasingame, D. C., d.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, B. H. Smith.

Allison, Samuel J., k. at Perryville.  
King, John, k. at Perryville.  
Allen, John, k. at Perryville.  
Allison, David A., k. at Perryville.  
Click, John, k. at Perryville.  
Davis, James, J., k. at Perryville.  
Stanfield, M. L., k. at Perryville.  
Sharpe, John M., k. at Perryville.  
Reames, Churchill, k. at Murfreesboro.  
Smith, Capt. B. H., d. Nov. 3, 1862.  
Asbury, Samuel, d.

Bettisworth, Chas., d. Sept., 1862.  
Anderson, John S., d. June 10, 1862.  
Grimes, Henry, d.  
Fletcher, Wm. C., d. June 10, 1862.  
King, Charles W., d. July 11, 1862.  
Wynne, P. M., d. June 21, 1862.  
Edwards, Geo. W., d. April 1, 1862.  
Estridge, John, d. April 22, 1862.  
Pounds, Andrew J., d. March 15, 1862.  
Wann, Lafayette, d. March 15, 1862.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, T. O. Killgore.

Hall, W. A., k. at Chickamauga.  
McWherter, Capt. W. R., k. at Chickamauga.  
Bright, Tobias, k. at Murfreesboro.  
Bray, F. M., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Mazell, J. L., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Roberts, B. F., k. at Shiloh.  
Long, Osteen, k. at Shiloh.  
Barter, E. T., d. April, 1862.

Howard, W. A., d. May 7, 1862.  
Hicks, Isaiah, d. May 7, 1862.  
Massey, J. H., d. Aug. 5, 1862.  
Page, W. B., d. March 13, 1862.  
Roberts, R. S., d. July 25, 1862.  
Weyhl, Bushrod, d. April, 1862.  
Roberts, J. L., d.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, J. M. Wilson.

Wilson, J. C., k. at Shiloh.  
Autry, W. G., k. at Shiloh.  
Wiggins, W. W., k. at Shiloh.  
Smith, J. E., k. at Shiloh.  
Tucker, D. N., k. at Perryville.  
Stovall, T. R., k. at Perryville.  
Hayes, J. E., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Amis, T. J., d. May 31, 1862.  
Bulin, L. M., d. May 1, 1862.

Burress, J. M., d. April 5, 1862.  
Guinn, M. B., d. June 10, 1862.  
Huckerly, J. P., d. June 30, 1862.  
Martin, J. D., d. May 10, 1862.  
Rivers, William, d. April 10, 1862.  
Streton, W. C., d. May 19, 1862.  
Wilson, H. A., d. March 15, 1862.  
Crockett, David, d. March 14, 1862.  
Williams, E. S., d. at Alton, Ill.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, James M. Bradford.

Miller, John W., k. at Shiloh.  
Husey, Jesse, d. April 29, 1862.

Smith, M. D., d. April 6, 1862.  
Watterson, W., d. Aug. 29, 1863.

## THIRTY-FOURTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

*Official.]*

## FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel, Wm. M. Churchill; Lieutenant-colonel, James A. McMurray; Major, Robert N. Lewis; Adjutant, Henry B. Compton; Assistant Surgeon, James M. Outen; Quartermaster, Joseph Davenport; Commissary, J. H. Hartmas; Chaplain, S. M. Cherry.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, M. Fitzpatrick.

Fitzwilliams, Thomas B., k. in the battle of  
Chickamauga.  
Bolton, William, d. July 15, 1863.

Donohue, Martin, k. in the battle of Murfrees-  
boro.  
Arrowwood, S. M., d. April, 1863.



## COMPANY B.

Captain, O. H. P. Williams.

Alford, P. H., k. at Chickamauga.  
Manafee, Richard, d. April 15, 1863.

Beard, S. C., d.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, Wm. H. Burroughs.

Burgess, J. S., k. at Chickamauga.  
Shelton, D. P., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Sparks, Levi, d. Oct. 5, 1861.  
Tipton, T. J., d. Feb. 28, 1862.  
Box, Allen, d. April 12, 1862.  
Gideon, W., d. April 21, 1862.  
Hamilton, W. A., d. March 7, 1862.  
McNelly, J. H., d. April 17, 1862.  
Story, G. W., d. March 21, 1862.Ousley, J. T., d. June 19, 1862.  
Austin, John, d. Dec. 5, 1862.  
Germon, David, d. Dec. 6, 1862.  
Campbell, R. B., d. April 6, 1863.  
Hamilton, H. H., d. April 6, 1863.  
Evans, I-aac, d.  
Thompson, C., d. March 5, 1863.  
Tipton, S. G., d. Sept. 23, 1863.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, Philip H. Roberts.

Turner, James R., k. at Chickamauga.  
Payne, Newton J., k. at Chickamauga.  
Floyd, David, k. at Murfreesboro.  
Sutherland, J. C., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Smith, W. C., d. Jan. 20, 1863.  
White, Walter W., k. in the battle of Missionary Ridge.Gilliam, B. F., d.  
Farris, Thomas, d.  
Wall, Daniel C., d.  
Rush, Joseph W., d.  
Kilgore, Charles, d. Dec., 1862.  
Gibbs, William T., d. Sept. 20, 1861.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, E. D. Polk.

Cunningham, A. T., k. at Chickamauga.  
Davis, J. L., d. Oct. 17, 1863.  
Winn, A. J., d. April 6, 1863.Flake, R. L., d. May 14, 1862.  
Wolf, A. J., d. June 15, 1862.  
Thomas, J. M., d. Aug. 10, 1862.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, G. W. Byron.

Graves, J. F., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Jackson, J. W., k. in battle.  
Shasteen, G. W., k. in battle.  
Stegall, W. T., k. in battle.  
Shasteen, T. P., k. in battle.  
Shasteen, A. H., k. in battle.  
Parks, W. H., d. Sept. 21, 1863.  
Muse, D. P., d. Sept., 1863.  
Farrar, H. C., d. Sept. 27, 1863.Brown, M. J. S., d.  
Bean, J. W., d.  
Davis, Marshall, d.  
Pollock, J. S., d. March 18, 1863.  
Shasteen, A. W., d. March 22, 1863.  
Garner, F. A., d. Nov. 6, 1862.  
Parks, C. L., d. May 24, 1862.  
Brandon, W. A., d. Sept. 9, 1862.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, Campbell Brown.

Manns, Nathan, k. at Chickamauga.  
Dorsey, Daniel, d. Aug. 15, 1862.  
Rogers, Wm. A., d. Sept. 1, 1862.  
Lowry, Samuel, d. Aug. 31, 1862.Halt, Thomas, d.  
Sane, G. M., d. Jan. 30, 1862.  
Eply, Jesse, d. June 25, 1862.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, Joseph Bostick.

Bane, G. W., k. at Chickamauga.  
Knight, T. Y., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Mullen, W., k. in battle.Wise, T. L., k. in battle.  
Blakely, John, d. Jan. 17, 1863.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, W. H. Dicus.

Ellems, G. W., d. during service.  
Lax, Richard, d. during service.Miller, Daniel, d. during service.  
Vinyard, T. B., d. April 9, 1863.





Phillips, Reuben, d. April 23, 1863.  
Pearson, William, d. Jan. 27, 1863.  
Montgomery, Davis, d. April 7, 1863.

Waller, George, d. Aug. 21, 1862.  
Sanders, S. L., d. Aug. 6, 1862.

COMPANY K.  
Captain, James E. Martin.

## THIRTY-FIFTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

By THOS. A. HEAD, McMINNVILLE, TENN.

THE Fifth Regiment Tennessee Volunteers was subsequently known as the Thirty-fifth Regiment, and was composed of volunteer companies from the counties of Warren, Cannon, Grundy, Sequatchie, Bledsoe, and Van Buren—viz.: Co. A, from Grundy county, Captain Hannah; Co. B, from Warren county, Captain John W. Towles; Co. C, from Warren county, Captain Charles M. Forrest; Co. D, from Warren county, Captain W. T. Christian; Co. E, from Van Buren county, Captain W. Burriel Cummings; Co. F, from Warren county, Captain Ed. J. Wood; Co. G, from Cannon county, Captain James H. Woods; Co. H, from Warren county, Captain John Macon; Co. I, from Bledsoe county, Captain L. L. Dearman; Co. K, from Sequatchie county, Captain W. D. Stewart. The companies were organized into a regiment at Camp Smartt, near McMinnville, Tenn., on the 6th day of September, 1861, by the election of Benj. J. Hill Colonel.

The field and staff of the regiment were as follows: Benj. J. Hill, Colonel; John L. Spurlock, Lieutenant-colonel; Joseph Brown, Major; Dr. W. C. Barns, Surgeon; Dr. J. W. Wooten and Dr. J. M. Bell, Assistant Surgeons; Captain O. F. Brewster, Quartermaster; Rev. David P. Ritchey, Chaplain.

The regiment, after organizing, remained in camp of instruction at Camp Smartt for three weeks, when it was sent to Bowling Green, Ky., and placed in Brig.-gen. P. R. Cleburne's brigade of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston's army. Remaining at Bowling Green until the battle of Fort Donelson, it accompanied its brigade in the evacuation of Tennessee, and participated in the great battle of Shiloh, on the 6th and 7th of April, 1862.

Col. B. J. Hill, at the breaking out of the civil war, espoused the cause of his Southern brethren, and enlisted in the Fifth (afterward the Thirty-fifth) Regiment Tennessee Volunteers in September, 1861, and was chosen its commander by the unanimous voice of its members. His regiment acted a distinguished part in the various battles of the Western Army, beginning at Shiloh. In this battle Col. Hill led his regiment in the thickest of the fight, and for his gallantry and the gallantry of his regiment he was mentioned in honorable and commendatory terms by Gen. Cleburne, whose high appreciation and firm friendship seemed to have their origin on this occasion, and ever afterward Col. Hill was a favorite of his brigade commanders.

In the battle of Shiloh the Fifth Tennessee Regiment carried into the engagement an effective total of three hundred and nine guns. The regiment suffered severely in the engagements of each day. The brigade to which the regiment belonged (Cleburne's) numbered two thousand seven hundred and fifty men, out of which one thousand were killed and wounded, and thirty-two were missing. The Fifth Tennessee captured about one hundred prisoners during the two days engagement.



The following is the official report of Col. Hill of the part the Fifth Regiment Tennessee Volunteers bore in this battle:

"HEAD-QUARTERS FIFTH TENNESSEE REGIMENT, PROVISIONAL ARMY,

"Camp near Corinth, Miss., April 15, 1862.

"Sir: In compliance with your request, I have the honor to make the following report, showing the positions occupied by my command during the eventful scenes of the 6th and 7th instant, at Shiloh, in Hardin county, Tennessee.

"My regiment was detailed to do picket duty on Saturday night (5th), and was thrown out within three or four miles of the enemy's encampment. At daylight Sunday morning we were ordered to advance, with the remainder of your brigade, the Sixth Mississippi (Col. Thornton) on my right, and the Twenty-fourth Tennessee (Lieut.-col. Peebles) on my left. We advanced some three miles, when our pickets commenced a sharp and lively skirmish. We continued to advance, and drove them before us to within five hundred yards of the Federal encampment. They opened a terrible fire upon our columns. A deep ravine, full of green briars and grape-vines, separated us from Col. Thornton's regiment. My right was exposed to a severe flank fire from a battery and from musketry and other small arms. We were at the foot of a long hill, upon which the enemy were hidden. Captain Hannah, of Co. A, and several others were killed at this place, and many wounded. The Fifteenth Arkansas (Lieut.-col. Patton) was in advance of us, and deployed as skirmishers, but was soon called in to sustain the Twenty-fourth Tennessee, on the left, which it performed gallantly and promptly. The firing was constant and continuous for half or three-quarters of an hour, when one of the aids of Gen. Beauregard came to me and said that the battery on the right must be charged and silenced at all hazards. I gave the word, and my brave boys promptly responded to it. We charged, dispersed the enemy, and silenced the battery. As the enemy retreated my marksmen had better opportunity for trying their skill, and well did they improve it, as was proved by the number of the enemy who there fell. We continued on at double-quick for nearly a mile, crossing their first encampment, and formed line of battle at the foot of the next hill.

"At this time the Twenty-third Tennessee (Lieut.-col. Neill) and the Sixth Mississippi (Colonel Thornton), constituting the right wing of your brigade, getting separated, you had to go to their aid. I as senior Colonel was then directed by one of Gen. Beauregard's staff to take command of all the troops on my left, which I did, and formed them in line of battle to keep back their right wing. Thus, with two Louisiana regiments on the left of your brigade, the Texas Rangers on the extreme left on Owl Creek, a battery in our rear, the Louisiana cavalry as pickets, and the Fifteenth Arkansas (Lieut.-col. Patton) as skirmishers, we advanced at once, driving the extreme right of the enemy for at least a mile before us. They halted at their third encampment, and gave us a stubborn fight. The Fourth Kentucky and a battalion of Alabama troops were here on our right, sheltered under the brow of a hill. They had been giving the enemy a hot fire, but ceased as we came up. My regiment then opened a terrible fire upon the enemy, and kept it up alone for a short time, when the Twenty-fourth Tennessee joined with us in firing upon them. Col. Freeman, commanding a Tennessee regiment, with a squadron of cavalry, then moved rapidly to the left and opened fire upon their right flank. This, in conjunction with our fire in front, told with terrible





effect, and they retreated, leaving many of their dead and wounded behind them. We pursued them, and had just formed on the fourth hill and in sight of their fourth encampment, when you returned to cheer us with your presence and to supply us with ammunition.

"The remainder of the evening and during the next day (Monday) we fought under your immediate command. It is unnecessary for me to enumerate and recite the many charges and the many incidents that occurred on Monday, as you were in command and witnessed them all.

"In conclusion I beg leave to say that my men, though inexperienced, fought well and bravely, and never failed to charge or rally when I commanded them to do so. As far as my observation went, all the Tennessee troops fought well. So it was with the Arkansas troops, the Mississippi, the Kentucky, and the Alabama troops on the left. All of them fought nobly and gallantly, and against great odds. My regiment captured about one hundred prisoners during the two days fighting.

"With great respect, your obedient servant,

BENJ. J. HILY,

"Colonel Commanding Fifth Tennessee Regiment, Provisional Army.

"BRIG.-GEN. P. R. CLEBURNE,

"Commanding Second Brigade."

"HEAD-QUARTERS FIFTH TENNESSEE REGIMENT, PROVISIONAL ARMY,

"Camp Hill, Miss., April 25, 1862.

"Sir: In obedience to Special Orders No. —, of date the 21st instant, in relation to the number of men of this regiment engaged in the battles at Shiloh, on the 6th and 7th instant, I have to report as follows, to wit: Number detailed as infirm-ary or hospital corps, 29; number detailed to go with artillery, 6; number detailed to go with the sappers and miners, 1; number detailed as wagon-guard, 3; number detailed to guard ammunition, 2; total detailed, 41. Number of non-commissioned officers and privates engaged, 328; number of company officers (commissioned), 33; number of field officers, 3; number of staff officers, 5; total engaged, 369.

"In reply to that portion of the order which refers to the individual action of the officers and men of this regiment on the battle-field of Shiloh I have to say the officers and men of the regiment fought well and acted with great coolness and bravery, considering their inexperience. Such was the conduct of most of them on the field.

"In Capt. Forrest's company (C) private Samuel Evans displayed great coolness and courage. After being severely wounded, the ball passing through the cheeks, he refused to go to the rear, but remained and fought for a considerable length of time, cheering on the men, and loading and shooting as fast as he could.

"In Capt. Towles's company (D), commanded by Lieut. B. H. Womack, privates J. D. Smith, Douglass Brien, and J. T. Pennington are mentioned as having distinguished themselves by their bravery and daring.

"In Co. D, commanded by Lieut. J. L. Jones, and subsequently, after the wounding of Lieut. Jones, by Lieut. R. C. Smartt, private John Roberts, a very young soldier, behaved with the greatest coolness and bravery throughout the whole action. He was frequently in advance of his company, was knocked down twice by spent balls, and had his gun shattered to pieces. He was but fifteen years old, but displayed the coolness and courage of a veteran.



"In Co. F (Capt. Edward J. Wood) Lieut. C. C. Brewer is spoken of in the highest terms for cool bravery and gallant bearing. Following the lead and imitating the example of his Captain, one of the bravest of the brave, he was ever at the head of the men, his gallant Captain only in advance, cheering them on to the conflict, and ever and anon dropping one of the Yankees as his eye would chance to light upon him. Privates Abe Boren and Isaac L. Ray, of the same company, also greatly distinguished themselves, and are spoken of in the highest terms by their comrades and their Captain.

"Lieut. George S. Deakins, of Capt. W. D. Stewart's company (K), was also conspicuous throughout the engagement for coolness and gallant behavior. It is no doubt invidious to single out instances of this kind. Officers and men all did well, considering that they were raw and inexperienced, and they were out Saturday night, the whole regiment on picket duty, and consequently unrefreshed.

"Respectfully submitted.

B. J. HILL,

"Colonel Commanding Fifth Tennessee Regiment, Provisional Army.

"MAJ. POWHATTAN ELLIS, JR.,

"Assistant Adjutant-general Second Brigade, Third Army Corps."

The Fifth Tennessee Regiment remained with the army during the siege of Corinth, and on the 28th of May, 1862, was on the picket lines when Halleck was pressing the Confederate lines so severely on the eve of the evacuation of Corinth. Being ordered by Gen. Cleburne, on the morning of the 28th of May, to storm the Federal position at Shelton Hill, in front of Corinth, Col. Hill charged with his gallant regiment into a perfect gauntlet of Federal columns, who were concealed behind a hedge of plum-bushes, and before he was aware of the fact that the regiments who were ordered to support him on his flanks had failed to advance to the charge, he rushed into the very muzzles of the enemy's cannon and dislodged the enemy from their position; yet the fire of artillery and musketry was so severe in his front and on his flanks that he was forced to fall back to his original position, immediately after the accomplishment of one of the most daring and gallant achievements of the war. For this heroic act Col. Hill and his regiment were complimented by Gen. Beauregard in general orders read to the troops of the entire army.

After the evacuation of Corinth the regiment accompanied the brigade in the Kentucky campaign, and fought bravely at the battles of Richmond and Perryville. At Murfreesboro and Chickamauga it sustained the reputation it had won on all former battle-fields. When the Confederate forces fell back to Dalton, in 1863, Col. Hill was made Provost Marshal General of the Army of Tennessee by order of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston. In this capacity Col. Hill served the Confederacy until January, 1865, when he was commissioned a Brigadier-general, and assigned to duty in the command of cavalry. In this capacity he operated principally in North Alabama until the close of the war, when he surrendered his command at Chattanooga to Gen. Judah. Col. Hill always claimed that his was the last command on the east side of the Mississippi that surrendered.





*Official.]*

## THIRTY-FIFTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, Benjamin J. Hill; Lieutenant-colonel, John L. Spurlock; Major, Joseph Brown  
Adjutant, Joseph A. Smith; Quartermaster, O. F. Brewster; Commissary, James S. Gribble,  
Surgeon, J. M. Bell; Assistant Surgeon, W. C. Barns.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, G. N. W. Newby.

Webb, Joseph, k. at Shiloh.  
Vann, James, k. at Shiloh.  
Jacko, M. C., k. at Shiloh.  
Jacko, Jeremiah, k. at Shiloh.  
Cantrell, Joseph, k. at Shiloh.  
Smith, Thomas, d. Nov., 1861.  
Sherrell, Jasper, d. Sept. 16, 1861.  
Rowland, W. C., d. Dec. 23, 1863.  
Medley, W. F., d. Jan., 1863.  
Medley, G. V., d. April 3, 1863.

Martin, L., d. Nov. 23, 1863.  
Lowry, W. V., d. April 23, 1863.  
Jones, A., d. Feb., 1862.  
Griffith, J. M., d. Dec., 1861.  
Edington, T. J., d. May, 1862.  
Davis, William, d.  
Capshaw, J. W., d. Jan. 8, 1863.  
Bryant, Douglas, k. in battle.  
Newby, W. B. R., d. March 25, 1862.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, C. M. Forrest.

Clark, Madison, k. at Shiloh.  
Grove, William, k. at Shiloh.  
Jones, Burton, k. at Shiloh.  
Mitchell, Henry, k. at Murfreesboro.  
Jennings, William, d. Dec. 10, 1861.  
Hennessee, A. L., d. April 2, 1862.  
Clark, William, d.  
Grove, Madison J., d.  
Faulkner, Thomas J., d. May, 1862.  
Hennessee, James C., d.  
Jennings, Isham, d. Jan. 5, 1862.  
McGregor, Ezekiel, d. Dec. 18, 1861.

Meeks, Daniel, d.  
Medley, William, d. May 22, 1863.  
Mays, A. B., d. Jan. 10, 1862.  
Manning, Joseph, d. June 1, 1863.  
Mitchell, Robert, d. April 2, 1862.  
Patterson, William, d. May 31, 1863.  
Safley, Jasper, d. March 12, 1862.  
Wright, D. M., d. August 8, 1863.  
Wiseman, Henderson, d. March 2, 1862.  
Jones, H. R., d. Aug. 12, 1862.  
Scott, E. D., d.  
Roberts, William, d. Feb., 1862.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, W. B. Cummings.

Martin, David, k. at Shiloh.  
Hayes, James M., d. June 8, 1862.  
McMaines, Wm. C., d. Dec. 21, 1861.  
McGuire, Wm., d. April 26, 1862.  
Madewall, Andrew d. Dec. 16 1861.

Parsons, Tilford A., d. Oct., 1861.  
Sparkman, George, k. in battle.  
Sparkman, Arthur, d. Feb. 1, 1862.  
Smith, John, d. Dec. 26, 1861.  
Walker, M. D., d. Sept. 5, 1862.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, John Macon.

Smith, Isaac, k. at Shiloh.  
Millstead, George, k. at Shiloh.  
Bryant, J. H., k. at Shiloh.  
King, Jacob, k. at Shiloh.  
Stephens, J. W., k. at Shiloh.  
Watson, E. K. P., k. at Perryville.  
Savage, Aquilla, k. at Perryville.  
Lockhart, William, d. May 18, 1863.  
Stephens, W. H., d. March, 1862.

Lain, W. M., d. March, 1862.  
Perry, Henry, d. Dec. 1, 1863.  
Martin, William, d. Jan. 19, 1863.  
Martin, J. M., d. April 9, 1863.  
Millstead, J. M., d.  
Haggard, Richard, d.  
Cogle, Jacob, d. April 9, 1863.  
Brown, Rufus, d. Dec. 21, 1861.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, S. M. Gunter.

Smith, T. B., k. at Shiloh.  
Trapp, J. M., k. at Perryville.  
Banks, J. W., k. in battle.  
Allen, H. H., k. in battle.  
Brevirt, S. J., d.

McDougall, G. D., d.  
Styles, William, d.  
Stewart, J. P., d.  
Vanhooser, John, d.  
Young, Tilford, d.









## COMPANY F.

Captain, Thomas K. Mitchell.

|                                      |                                    |
|--------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Green, Morris, d. April 23, 1863.    | Netter, Patrick, d. Jan. 15, 1863. |
| Barnes, Silas, d. Feb. 28, 1863.     | Posey, Lewis, d. June 22, 1863.    |
| Bell, Samuel H., d. Dec. 16, 1862.   | Shankles, Thomas, d. April, 1862.  |
| Boyd, John W., d. April 13, 1863.    | Stratton, John M., d. April, 1863. |
| Henderson, Levi M., d. Feb. 5, 1863. | Spray, James M., d. June 15, 1863. |
| Johnson, Thomas, d. March 31, 1863.  | Vick, John, d. April 20, 1863.     |

## COMPANY G.

Captain, H. S. Fowler.

|                                       |                                  |
|---------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Parks, Esau, k. at Shiloh.            | Tarbett, H. R., d. May, 1862.    |
| Swan, J. F., k. at Shiloh.            | Smart, B. W., d. April 22, 1862. |
| Bonner, John C., k. at Chickamauga.   | Hopkins, T. B., d. May 28, 1862. |
| Davenport, Wesley, k. at Chickamauga. | Trapp, J. T., d.                 |
| Whitlock, John, d. April 24, 1862.    |                                  |

## COMPANY H.

Captain, W. G. Stewart.

|                                   |                                   |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Barker, Gilliam, k. at Shiloh.    | Dugan, Wm., d. Nov., 1861.        |
| Lathrom, J. A., k. at Shiloh.     | Smith, Wm., d. Nov., 1861.        |
| Grant, J. G., k. at Murfreesboro. | Samples, Green, d.                |
| Self, A. C., k. at Perryville.    | Green, Kelly, d.                  |
| Lane, Harrison, k. in battle.     | Deakins, G. W., d. Feb., 1862.    |
| Wood, C. B., k. in battle.        | Countess, Asa, d. March 20, 1862. |
| Town, W. B., k. in battle.        | Bias, Robert, d. April 15, 1862.  |
| Cox, C. M., d.                    |                                   |

## COMPANY I.

Captain, John M. Vancleave.

|                                     |                                   |
|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Beasley, D. H., d.                  | Maury, J. M., d.                  |
| Cochran, E. A., d. Oct. 9, 1862.    | Moore, G. R., d. Sept. 28, 1862.  |
| Cochran, Lindsay, d. July 13, 1863. | Tillman, T. T., d. Sept. 3, 1862. |
| Dickey, J. M., d.                   |                                   |

## COMPANY K.

Captain, Elijah W. Holt.

|                                    |  |
|------------------------------------|--|
| Smith, George W., k. at Shiloh.    | Daly, Samuel L., d. July 20, 1862.     |
| Shinpach, John, k. at Shiloh.      | Goldbury, Robert W., d. July 15, 1862. |
| Eagan, Presley P., k. at Shiloh.   | Worley, Samuel K., d. Nov. 20, 1862.   |
| Dunavant, Wm. P. P., k. at Shiloh. |  |

N. B.—This regiment was formerly known as the "First Mountain Rifles."

## THIRTY-SEVENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

By J. HARVEY MATHES, MEMPHIS, TENN.

THIS regiment, first known as the Seventh Tennessee, Provisional Army of the Confederate States of America, was organized at Camp Ramsey, half a mile north of Knoxville, on Thursday, the 10th of October, 1861, with W. H. Carroll, of Memphis, as Colonel by acclamation; Moses White, of Knoxville, as Lieutenant-colonel; and H. P. Moffatt, of Tullahoma, as Major. The original idea was to raise a rifle regiment, but this was soon abandoned as to rifle equipment. There were nine companies at the time of organization: Co. A (Hunt's), from Coffee; Co. B (Thomas's), from Claiborne; Co. C (Coeke's), from Jefferson and Grainger; Co. D (Tankesley's), from Chattanooga; Co. F (Rodely's), from Washington; Co. G (Hawkins's), from Bradley; Co. H (Nichols's), from North Georgia near Ringgold; Co. I (McReynolds's), from Blount and Sevier; Co. K (McNally), from Grainger.



On the day of organization the regiment was ordered to proceed by rail to Germantown, Shelby county, East Tennessee. The right wing reached there on the 12th, and the left wing on the 18th. On the way the right wing was joined at or near Madison, Ala., by a company of Alabamians, commanded by Capt. Owens, afterward designated as Co. E. The regiment went into camp near Germantown, and drilled over a month. Col. Avery's regiment was there also. While there Col. Carroll was appointed Brigadier-general, which finally resulted in making a full Colonel of Moses White, Lieutenant-colonel of Moffatt, and Major of Capt. Hunt, of Co. A. R. D. Frayser was appointed Adjutant by Col. Carroll, and J. Harvey Mathes was appointed Sergeant-major.

The regiment was ordered and started back to East Tennessee, November 14. It reached Chattanooga, and went into camp on the 15th. It remained there a week, and sent scouting parties up the Tennessee River; thence proceeded to Knoxville. While there two of the bridge-burners were hanged near camp, and a portion of the regiment was detailed to guard the prison in which W. G. Brownlow and other Unionists were confined.

The third move was the most serious of all to date. About the 19th of December the regiment was ordered across the mountains to Mill Springs, Ky., and moved in two sections, some days apart, encumbered with much baggage and heavy stores. The distance was about one hundred and thirty miles, the weather bad, and the roads almost impassable, through what was virtually the enemy's country. The last detachment reached Mill Springs on the 16th of January, and joined the others in camp; on the 18th were called out in line of battle; on the 19th had a taste of our first battle. Zollicoffer was killed. The Thirty-seventh was not actively engaged in the fight. It crossed the river early in the morning, and was ordered out to the front after the fight was nearly over. The enemy halted in full view. In some desultory firing that ensued we lost one man killed and had a few wounded. An artillery duel occupied the afternoon till dark. During the night the entire regiment and Confederate force recrossed the river to the south side. All heavy stores, camps, etc., were abandoned, and the command retreated indiscriminately; reached Gainesboro January 26th, and on the 29th received some tents that came up on a boat; remained there several days. During the time some of the soldiers who ran off to Knoxville from Mill Springs came up by a boat.

Saturday, February 16, 1862.—The regiment, along with Carroll's brigade and Maj.-gen. Crittenden's command, left Camp Harding, near Carthage; destination understood to be the Hermitage. Tents and camp equipage shipped by boat toward Nashville; crossed Caney Fork of the Cumberland that night, just four weeks from the night of crossing the Cumberland on the retreat from Mill Springs.

Wednesday, Feb. 19.—Marched through Murfreesboro, and went into camp on the Nashville pike, where forces from Fort Donelson and Nashville and our own little army were concentrated.

Monday, Feb. 24.—Tents came at last; not the same, but better ones.

Thursday, Feb. 27.—Marched through and from Murfreesboro south toward Shelbyville as rear-guard of the last brigade of infantry, a position held only that day.

Saturday, March 1.—Marched through Shelbyville in columns of platoons about one o'clock P.M., crossed Duck River, and went into camp. The regiment, with the rest of the army, proceeded south by easy stages, generally finding good camping places, with fuel and water in reach.





Monday, March 10.—Marched through Athens, Ala., with drums beating and colors flying. Heavy rains had been falling, and the command was not in a very fine or spirited condition. Camped six miles north-west of Athens. Gen. Carroll having gone to Memphis, Col. T. W. Newman, of the Seventeenth Regiment, has been commanding the brigade for some time. Wm. Carroll, jr., being also absent, Lieut. Blackburn, of Co. B, has been Aid-de-camp in his place.

Wednesday, March 12.—The brigade moved from camp. The Thirty-seventh, preceded by Newman's regiment, passed over the bridge and through Decatur, Ala., to the fair-grounds, and went into camp.

Friday, March 14.—Our regiment had never been well armed—some of the men not armed at all. Col. Newman, commanding the brigade, has succeeded in arming his own regiment—the Seventeenth—very well, and offers ours some flint-lock muskets. Rather an improvement on nothing, or what we have, some of the flint-locks were accepted. There begins to be talk of a great battle soon. The Confederates are concentrating on the line of the Memphis and Charleston railroad, and the Federals on the Tennessee River below Eastport, Miss.

Wednesday, March 19.—Marched from camp to the railroad in a drenching rain, and wagons followed with much difficulty. Took train for Tusculumbia, the wagons going through by country road. Gen. Carroll returned and resumed command of the brigade before it left Decatur.

Monday, March 24.—Regiment moved to Iuka, Miss., by rail, and went into camp.

Tuesday, April 1.—A feint of the Federals, or report of one, created quite a stir. We slept in line of battle, facing the Tennessee River. Nothing came of it.

Thursday, April 3.—Moved by rail to Burnsville, Miss. Col. White was placed in command of the post, which was considered an outpost, on the right wing of the army, and remained so until after the battle of Shiloh.

The Thirty-seventh Tennessee, and two or three other regiments and some cavalry, occupied this post (Burnsville), and could distinctly hear the sound of artillery on Sunday, April 6. The battle of Shiloh was being fought.

Monday, April 7.—Rumors reached camp of a great battle and a dear-bought victory. Rosecrans, Grant, and Prentiss prisoners, with six or seven thousand of their men; reported also that Gen. Buell was killed.

Monday, April 14.—Regiment ordered from Burnsville to Iuka on train; take alarm again Wednesday, April 16, and are sent back to Burnsville.

Thursday, April 17.—The Thirty-seventh Tennessee, the last regiment left at Burnsville, moved down to Corinth, and went into camp on the south side of the railroad, half a mile or more above town.

Thursday, April 24.—Moved to a new camp a mile south of town and west of the Mobile and Ohio railroad, and found ourselves in Marmaduke's brigade, Col. Moses White commanding the regiment. Maj. Hunt (Co. A) received commission. Lieut.-col. Moffatt not on duty, owing to charges preferred for conduct at Mill Springs. Seventeen permanent teamsters detailed this date to drive wagons (26th).

Friday, May 9.—Nothing unusual. The regiment was suddenly called out, marched up the Mobile and Ohio railroad some three miles, then to the left, and



reached Farmington about noon. A sharp engagement was already over, with some loss on both sides. Returned to camp at night.

Saturday, May 10, 1862.—Regimental election, already postponed by the above move, came off. Col. Moses White reelected by a large majority over Major Hunt. Adj. Frayser was elected Lieutenant-colonel by a large majority over his opponents, Capt. Owen, of Co. E (Alabama); J. D. Thomas, of Co. B; R. M. Tankesley, of Co. D (Chattanooga); and Lieut. Geo. T. Fry, of Co. C. Many changes were made in the companies. In Co. C James B. Long was elected Captain; Sergt.-maj. J. H. Mathes, First Lieutenant; Corp. Dave McLellan, Second Lieutenant; and B. A. Long, Third Lieutenant. The old Captain, S. M. Cocke, a gallant gentleman, was present, but declined to be a candidate for any office. He was in bad health, went home, and in a few months died of consumption. The regiment lost in him one of its best officers, one of nature's noblemen. It would have been in order to have stated sooner that Com. J. S. McReynolds was elected Major without opposition.

From this time on, while the army remained at Corinth, the regiment performed much heavy picket service at the front, it being Gen. Marmaduke's special ambition to have his troops either in an engagement or as near one as possible.

Thursday, May 29.—Regiment moved south out of Corinth some time that night.

Saturday, May 31.—Marched to Baldwyn and camped.

Saturday, June 7, 1862.—Marched some seven miles south.

Sunday, June 8.—Marched some ten miles, and went into camp above Tupelo on the east side of the railroad.

Tuesday, June 10.—Regiment ordered to Verona. Marched down the Mobile and Ohio railroad. Reached the village at sundown. Found a few troops and several hospitals full of sick men. Marched out three miles and relieved the Thirty-fourth Alabama. Col. White took command of the post, and detailed companies B, I, and K to preserve order. A day or two later the regiment was ordered back, and encamped within one mile of town, on the west side of Town's Creek.

Saturday, June 14.—Col. Ben Hill's Tennessee regiment came down to relieve us.

Thursday, June 19.—Marched through Verona and back to Tupelo. Went into camp under the very strict discipline of Gen. Marmaduke, a thorough West Pointer.

Friday, July 25.—Ordered to leave on the train.

Saturday, July 26.—Left camp at Tupelo about 10 A.M. The Twenty-fifth and Thirty-seventh Tennessee regiments went on one train, under command of Col. White.

Sunday, July 27.—Arrived in Mobile after dark, and went on board the steamer "Dorrance." Steamer left Mobile about 12 o'clock at night, going up the river. The water was low and the boat rather large for the season and river.

Thursday, July 31.—Arrived at Montgomery at night, in a rain, and were met by Gen. Marmaduke and Lieut. Ewing, his Adjutant.

Friday, August 1.—Disembarked, and marched over to the fair-grounds.

Saturday, August 2.—Started on the train, but broke down.





Sunday, August 3.—An ovation at all the important stations and towns. Reached Wise Point at night. Changed cars.

Monday, August 4.—Reached Atlanta at daylight. Were delayed all day. Proceeded at night.

Tuesday, August 5.—Awoke at Dalton at daylight, and stopped at Chickamauga Station, twelve miles from Chattanooga, that afternoon.

Wednesday, August 6.—Marched across the country three miles, and went into camp at the big spring near Tyner's Station, on the Chattanooga and Cleveland railroad.

Monday, August 18.—Ordered down to Chattanooga on the train. The regiment slept in the streets. Crossed the Tennessee River the night of the 19th—on a pontoon bridge, if I remember right. [There is a mistake of one day in dates somewhere along in this month which I cannot now rectify. From this on I resume from old diary.] We camped a few miles north of Chattanooga some days.

Sunday, August 23.—Being now in Bushrod Johnson's brigade and Buckner's division, there was a grand review. Gen. Marmaduke did not go north of the Tennessee River, being ordered west. Gen. Buckner, lately exchanged, was quite gray, rather small, very trim and dashing in appearance, and rode a splendid black horse. He was attended by a large and handsomely dressed staff, altogether making a fine appearance and impression.

Wednesday, August 26.—Received marching orders.

Thursday, August 27.—Marched at daylight.

Friday, August 28.—Went down the mountains into the Sequatchie Valley, and camped on the river of that name.

Monday, September 1.—Marched twenty miles, and camped five or six miles below Pikeville.

Tuesday, September 2.—Marched slowly up Cumberland Mountains. Camped on a stream. Buckner's body-guard captured a Federal Lieutenant-colonel.

Wednesday, September 3.—A good day's march. Camped four miles from Spencer, near a mill.

Thursday, September 4.—Started before day. Passed through Spencer. Marched twenty miles, and camped in sight of Sparta.

Sunday, September 7.—Marched sixteen miles on the Carthage road.

Tuesday, September 9.—Passed six or seven miles to the right of Carthage. Forded the Cumberland River at Sand Shoal, and camped on a hill.

Wednesday, September 10.—A good day's march. Camped near a steam-mill.

Thursday, September 11.—Gen. Buckner and staff halted at the Kentucky line, and were cheered by the troops as we crossed. The Thirty-seventh had the post of honor, and were very proud of it. During the day we passed Red Sulphur Spring, in Sumner county, Tenn. Camped that night on Barren River, in Barren county, Ky.—a small stream.

Friday, September 12.—Marched to another stream.

Saturday, September 13.—Started at day-break. Marched eleven miles to Glasgow. Met Cheatham's division, which came by way of Gainesboro. Went into camp west of the town.

Monday, September 15.—Marched through Glasgow and into Cave City, twelve miles, in the dust and heat.



Tuesday, September 16.—Marched early, twelve miles, and halted in front of Munfordsville, where Chalmers's brigade had been repulsed with loss the day before. In the evening our forces were placed in position for assault. Surrender demanded and refused.

Wednesday, September 17.—The garrison, some four thousand strong, marched outside and stacked arms. Fine-looking and well-uniformed body of men, not in the least disconcerted. They were sent back to be paroled. The capture included ten pieces of artillery, about six thousand stand of arms, and considerable stores. We crossed Green River that day, and camped on the north side, near the fine railroad bridge afterward blown up by John Morgan.

Thursday, September 18.—In line of battle all day.

Friday, September 19.—Marched back five miles toward Cave City. Marched and countermarched all day, and finally rested on the old line of battle.

Saturday, September 20.—Cooked four days rations. The bridge was burned behind us, and at dark we started north or north-east, and marched fourteen miles.

Sunday, September 21.—Marched early, Col. White commanding the brigade, Gen. Johnson being sick; made twelve miles. Camped near Hodgenville.

Monday, September 22.—Started late. Passed through New Haven, and made fourteen miles.

Tuesday, September 23.—Marched early. Made twelve miles, and went into camp at noon near Bardstown, some forty miles from Louisville. [Notes made at this point: Lieut.-col. Frayser was left behind sick, in Mississippi, and did not participate in this campaign. Dr. J. C. Hall, regimental Surgeon, was left sick at Sparta, and Dr. Lynthicum, since of Helena, Ark., took his place. Several other officers were left behind. Capt. McReynolds, Assistant Quartermaster, was left sick at Glasgow and never again heard of. He probably died.] Remained at Bardstown several days. The brigade did picket duty two days and nights seven miles north, on the Shepardstown road.

Monday, October 6.—Marched through Perryville. Halted, and formed in line of battle facing back the road and across a creek.

Tuesday, October 7.—Still in line. Some skirmishing in the front, and countermarching.

Wednesday, October 8.—In battle. We were on the right of Buckner's division. Cannonading and skirmishing commenced early. Regiment supported a battery (Smith's, I think) commanded by Lieut. (Dr.) Sharron, of Vicksburg, on a hill across a creek. At 2 o'clock we moved down the hill in open field, and in view of the enemy, to a little hollow where by lying down we were safe. On the right we could see a line forming, which proved to be Cheatham's division. At 3 o'clock it went into action—a grand sight. Almost instantly our line was ordered forward, and was soon engaged. The Thirty-seventh and Seventeenth Tennessee regiments finally fell in together and charged a stone wall, which was taken after a hand-to-hand fight. The brigade was about out of ammunition, and was relieved temporarily by Cleburne's brigade. Afterward marched over the battle-field, but not further engaged.

Thursday, October 9.—Marched to Harrodsburg, then to Camp Dick Robinson, where we remained a day or two; then resumed the march, passing through Crab Orchard, Bartoursville, and London. Passed Cumberland Gap about October 17.





Reached Knoxville about the 24th, Col. Moses White being in command of the brigade. The regiment moved with the army to Middle Tennessee. Camped at Shelbyville, College Grove, etc.; then marched to Murfreesboro.

Wednesday, December 31, 1862.—The regiment was actively engaged from daylight until dark. Lost about half our number in killed and wounded. Col. White and Lieut.-col. Frayser wounded early. Maj. McReynolds fatally wounded later in the day. The Adjutant and Sergeant-major practically led the regiment the greater part of the day. The regiment fell back with the army, and being greatly depleted, was a few weeks later sent to Chattanooga to gather recruits, reaching the city Saturday, January 10, 1863. The companies were distributed at points from Chattanooga to Dalton, Ga. Early in June the regiment was ordered up to Wartrace. We had been recruited up to about five hundred strong; but the new material was not the very best, and much of it afterward slipped away in the trying times that followed.

Tuesday, June 9.—The Thirty-seventh Tennessee Regiment, four hundred and eighty-four present for duty, was consolidated with the Fifteenth Tennessee, one hundred and forty strong. Col. White and Adjutant relieved from duty. Lieut.-col. Frayser was retained. Col. B. C. Tyler, of the Fifteenth, took command, with Wall as Major and Kent as Adjutant. This arrangement was altogether unfortunate, and provoked a bad feeling which existed till the end of the war, and was really the cause of a very notable court-martial at Dalton in 1864. Thirteen officers of the Thirty-seventh Tennessee tendered their resignations—not accepted. The regiment, as consolidated, was assigned to Bate's brigade, and was engaged in the battle of Hoover's Gap.

The regiment fell back with the army to Chattanooga and to Tyner's Station, and was in the battles of Missionary Ridge and Chickamauga, sustaining very heavy losses in both. Went into winter-quarters at Dalton, and remained there during the winter of 1863-64. Tyler became Brigadier-general, and the brigade took his name after Bate became Major-general. The regiment was commanded alternately by White, Frayser, and Wall, and took a conspicuous part in the Georgia campaign, losing very heavily in the principal battles; also in the battles of Franklin and Nashville, and was at the final surrender in North Carolina. It was then a mere skeleton of a regiment, and the few old veterans that held out to the end dispersed never to meet again on earth.

#### *Official.]*

#### THIRTY-SEVENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, Moses White; Lieutenant-colonel, R. Dudley Frayser; Major, J. T. McReynolds; Surgeon, J. C. Hall; Assistant Surgeon, R. A. Gentry; Adjutant, J. Harvey Mathes. McReynolds, Major J. T., k. at Murfreesboro.

#### COMPANY A.

Captain, Robert Dean.

Clark, Jacob, k. at Chickamauga.  
Cross, Benjamin, k. at Chickamauga.  
Reagor, R. J., k. at Chickamauga.  
Nelson, C. A., k. at Chickamauga.

Yates, J. R., k. at Chickamauga.  
Byron, R. D., d. Sept. 25, 1864.  
Gunn, Richard, d. Nov. 12, 1863.

#### COMPANY B.

Captain, W. H. Barnard.

Barnard, John, k. in battle.  
Miller, William, k. in battle.

Davis, J. E., d. May 15, 1862.  
Dobbs, Lyde, d. May 18, 1862.



Owen, Andrew, d. May 11, 1862.  
Proctor, R. P., d. March 1, 1862.

Rogers, R. B., d. May 2, 1863.  
Helams, William, d. Oct. 20, 1862.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, S. M. Cocke.

Huffmaster, H. J., k. at Chickamauga.  
Jones, Edward, d. Dec. 21, 1863.  
Ewing, Carter, d. July 30, 1863.  
Atkins, Marion, d. July 21, 1863.  
Tennessee, Kindred, d. March 6, 1863.

Taylor, H. O., d. Jan. 8, 1863.  
Tally, J. I., d. Dec. 31, 1862.  
Ratchliffe, William, d. April 23, 1862.  
Fort, Jacob, d.  
Stearn, Isaac, d.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, R. M. Tankesley.

Morgan, Joseph R., k. in battle.  
Coon, John, k. in battle.  
Coover, George D., d. Jan. 20, 1864.  
Eppins, T. P., d. March 26, 1863.  
Scott, J. M., d. Aug. 20, 1862.  
West, J. L., d. May 11, 1862.

Newton, Isaac, d. June 21, 1862.  
Cape, William, d. May 17, 1862.  
Langston, William, d. May 10, 1862.  
Pinney, Geo. W., d. Nov. 27, 1861.  
Brady, Benj., d. Dec. 10, 1861.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, Thomas H. Owen.

Clark, John W., k. at Chickamauga.  
Grayson, John C., k. at Chickamauga.  
Collier, Wm. C., k. at Missionary Ridge.  
Higgs, Samuel H., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Clark, William C., Feb. 14, 1862.  
Glass, William M., d. Feb. 4, 1862.  
Herrin, Edward W., d. Feb. 14, 1862.  
Inman, James M., d. Dec. 27, 1861.  
Moon, Richard, d. Jan. 9, 1862.  
Alvis, Thomas, d. April 15, 1862.  
Dilworth, G. S., d. Sept. 20, 1862.

Hanna, J. J., d. Sept. 11, 1862.  
Matherson, J. W., d. Sept. 28, 1862.  
Ellett, G. W., d. July 1, 1862.  
Layne, R. E., d. Nov. 10, 1862.  
Whitehead, Wm., d. June 18, 1863.  
Dunn, Franklin, d.  
Hughes, William, d. Oct. 16, 1863.  
Pevy, William H., d.  
Eason, George W., d. Dec. 4, 1863.  
Rich, J. K. P., d.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, Reuben Robbie.

Moore, Madison, k. at Missionary Ridge.  
Longmire, W. W., k. at Missionary Ridge.  
Gibson, George, d. March 22, 1862.  
Scalf, M. M., d. March 24, 1862.  
Stiger, David E., d. March 10, 1862.  
Sawyers, Reuben, d. Oct. 5, 1862.  
Husk, S. F., d. Oct. 4, 1862.  
Green, Newton, September 15, 1862.

Brown, James, d. Nov. 3, 1862.  
Sharfer, George M., Sept. 19, 1863.  
Fine, James M., Sept. 30, 1863.  
Jones, John, Oct. 15, 1863.  
Tipton, E. L., d. Jan. 21, 1863.  
Henry, John, d.  
Goode, J., d.  
Love, J. R., d.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, R. S. Marshall.

Bradley, J. M., d. June 19, 1862.  
Gurley, John, d. July 10, 1862.  
Talbert, William W., d. May 30, 1862.

Boyd, Robert A., d. Aug. 4, 1863.  
Stephens, Granville C., d. Aug. 3, 1863.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, Isaac B. Nichols.

Ogle, Isaac, d. Feb. 23, 1862.  
Coghorn, George A., d. Jan. 24, 1862.  
Horn, William, d. July 11, 1862.

Roberts, John, d. Dec. 21, 1861.  
Poole, Francis M., d. Oct. 27, 1862.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, James E. Swan.

Long, John, k. at Chickamauga.  
Maples, Riley, k. at Chickamauga.

Boyd, William, k. at Perryville.





## COMPANY K.

Captain, J. C. Jarnagin.

Johnson, Clinton D., k. at Chickamauga.  
Rich, John L., k. at Chickamauga.  
Acuff, John P., k. at Chickamauga.  
Jarnagin, Capt. C. G., k. at Chickamauga.  
Roy, Thomas R., d. Oct. 17, 1862.

Pratt, William W., d. June 16, 1863.  
Simmons, James, d. Oct. 14, 1862.  
Cunningham, Thomas R., d. Dec., 1863.  
Elwood, Clifton L., d. Dec., 1863.  
Turpin, William, d. Aug., 1863.

## THIRTY-EIGHTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

BY MARCUS J. WRIGHT, WASHINGTON, D. C.

AMONG the many Tennessee commands which were conspicuous for gallantry at the battle of Shiloh, none won more laurels than the Thirty-eighth Tennessee Regiment, commanded by Col. Robert F. Looney. At that battle this regiment had as its brigade commander Col. Preston Pond, of the Sixteenth Louisiana Infantry, in the division commanded by Brig.-gen. Daniel Ruggles.

On the morning of the 6th of April, about 8 o'clock, Col. Pond received an order from Gen. Ruggles, to throw one regiment and one section of artillery toward the left of the line near Owl Creek. The Thirty-eighth Tennessee Regiment was ordered on this duty, supported by a section of Capt. Ketchum's battery, the flank and front of the line as established being supported by cavalry. Before the completion of these dispositions an order was given for the advance of the whole line. The advance was made in double columns for about six hundred yards over rugged ground. The enemy's skirmishers making their appearance in the direction of Owl Creek, Col. Looney was again ordered to proceed with his regiment and a section of guns. It was soon perceived that the enemy in large force were ambushed in front of Col. Looney's position, and Col. Marshall J. Smith, of the Crescent Regiment, was ordered to report to Col. Looney with his command. After stating this disposition, Col. Looney in his official report says:

"Shortly we approached a camp of the enemy, only an open field intervening. To the right, and in advance of the camp, we discovered the enemy in considerable force. We poured upon him a destructive fire, which soon caused him to begin to retire. Near the camp was a battery all the while playing upon our forces. I received an order from Maj.-gen. Polk—through his son, Capt. Polk—to charge the battery and camp under cover of the woods to the right. I quickly examined the route as ordered, and saw that the camp and battery could be reached and the order carried out in effect with but little more risk by moving rapidly through the open field, and ordered the charge, which was promptly and successfully executed as to the camp and battery, and I suppose at least one thousand prisoners were taken."

On the next day, Col. Looney (continuing his report) says:

"After being held by Gen. Beauregard for about fifteen minutes, I received an order from him, through Governor Harris, of Tennessee, to charge the camp and enemy in our front. My regiment was in the center. There were, I suppose, two regiments on my right and three on my left. We drove the enemy far beyond his camp, my regiment being far in advance of any other troops when we were ordered to retire. Three times did they charge the enemy, and drove him from his position at every point. I delivered the last volley at the enemy on Monday."



Col. Looney, in his report, pays the following handsome tribute to officers of his command:

"Capt. John C. Carter deserves the highest praise for his great coolness and high courage displayed throughout the entire engagement. At one time he took the flag, and urging his men on, rendered me great assistance in moving forward the entire regiment. Captains W. H. Cotter, Hardy, Umphlet, J. C. Thrasher, and J. J. Mayfield, for their gallant bearing, are entitled to great credit. They discharged their whole duty. Capt. H. A. Abbington was with his command throughout the first day of the battle, and conducted himself handsomely, but being in delicate health was not able to be with his company on the 7th. Lieutenants T. H. Koen, A. B. March, H. D. Greer, E. T. Hutchinson, F. Pugh, J. W. Chilcutt, L. Ketchum, C. G. Loring, L. R. Jones, E. J. Watt, and Briggs, were at all times at their posts, and their gallantry was worthy of the cause for which they struggled. . . . To Adjt. R. A. Sanford I am greatly indebted for assistance rendered me throughout the entire engagement, and for his gallant bearing and high courage too much praise cannot be given. Lieut. B. F. Haller, though feeble from ill health, was with his company, and at his post all the while, and on Monday, in the absence of his Captain, gallantly led his men through the fight."

The casualties of the regiment in the battle of Shiloh were seven killed, forty-four wounded—five of these mortally—and twenty-seven missing; making a total of ninety.

The brigade commander—Col. Pond—in his official report highly compliments Col. Looney for "his coolness and intrepidity." While Col. Looney's regiment was not in Gen. Polk's corps, and therefore not mentioned in his official report, the General complimented him and his regiment on the field for their gallant and valuable services.

A Colonel and Lieutenant-colonel of Gen. Prentiss's command made a surrender of troops captured by his regiment to Col. Looney in person.

In a private letter written by Col. Looney to a friend some years subsequent to the close of the war, he says:

"I would be false to the gallant men—both living and dead—of my command at the battle of Shiloh, were I to fail to say that the Thirty-eighth Tennessee Regiment was second to none in the part it acted in those bloody days of the 6th and 7th of April, 1862. Captain (afterward Colonel and Brigadier-general) John C. Carter, who fell at Franklin, was one of the most meritorious, intelligent, and gallant officers I ever knew. He represented the highest idea of the true Christian hero. Capt. Holland was a most estimable man in all the relations of life, and was a good and brave soldier."

The writer, who was on the field of Shiloh in another command, can bear testimony to the gallantry, skill, and soldierly conduct of Col. Looney and his command, all of whom he heard frequently complimented by the commanding officers under whose orders they acted. The regiment afterward came under his command, and its subsequent conduct was in keeping with the conspicuous part it bore at Shiloh.





*Official.]*

## THIRTY-EIGHTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, John C. Carter; Lieutenant-colonel, Andrew D. Gwynne; Major, Hamilton W. Colter; Surgeon, H. S. Jones; Assistant Quartermaster, Eugene A. Shryock; Assistant Commissary Subsistence, Thaddeus A. Cromwell; Adjutant, R. L. Caruthers.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, Hamilton W. Colter.

Whitaker, W. W., k. at Shiloh.  
Moore, W. H., k. at Perryville.  
Matthews, J. E., d. April 28, 1862.  
Bowden, B., d. April 15, 1862.  
Flowers, W., d. April 17, 1862.  
How, S. W., d. April 18, 1862.  
Richardson, W. T., d. April 17, 1862.  
McCoy, J. B., d. May 15, 1862.  
Whitehead, H. S., d. May 11, 1862.  
Byrd, W. S., d. May 15, 1862.

Hancel, T., d. May 21, 1862.  
Womble, T., d. June 15, 1862.  
Cobb, R. M., d. Feb., 1863.  
Smith, W., d.  
Branch, B., d. July 22, 1864.  
Richardson, J. R., d. May 12, 1864.  
Hancel, M. A., k. in battle.  
Hunter, A. G., k. in battle.  
Moore, D. A., k. in battle.  
Jones, M., k. in battle.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, Edward F. Lee.

Johnson, W. H., k. at Shiloh.  
Powers, John, k. at Shiloh.  
Sykes, John, k. at Shiloh.  
Kirby, John, k. at Shiloh.  
Reaves, J. L., k. at Corinth.

Balch, William, d. June 1, 1862.  
Boggs, B. B., d. August 19, 1862.  
Capley, W. E., d. July 4, 1862.  
Mobley, W. W., d. April 23, 1862.  
Morrow, J. W., d. July 8, 1862.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, B. H. Holland.

Guy, John, k. at Murfreesboro.  
Williams, James, k. at Murfreesboro.  
Moore, J. E., k. at Perryville.  
McKinney, R. J., k. at Perryville.  
Watkins, Joel, k. at Shiloh.  
Adams, S., k. at Corinth.  
Adams, M. C., d. May 15, 1862.  
Anderson, P. L., d. July 28, 1862.  
Babbitt, D. M., d.  
Roberts, C. R., d. May 16, 1862.  
Pickens, R. M., d. May 23, 1862.

Watkins, H., d. May 7, 1862.  
Butterworth, W. T., d. Oct. 25, 1862.  
Boswell, W. F., d. Oct. 27, 1862.  
Babbitt, F. D., d. Oct. 19, 1862.  
Morris, W. B., d. Aug. 26, 1862.  
Yancey, A., d. Dec. 14, 1862.  
Stidham, T. A., d. Feb. 18, 1862.  
Goodwin, W. J., d. Oct., 1862.  
Penicks, J. J., d. July 22, 1864.  
Brown, C., d. July, 1864.  
Miller, Capt. J. C., d. July, 1864.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, H. H. Abbington.

Brasswell, H. B., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Boyd, J. J., k. at Murfreesboro.  
House, J. W., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Brooks, A. P., k. at Perryville.  
Pittman, T. C., k. at Corinth.  
Host, L. T., d. Nov. 11, 1862.  
Hooks, M., d.  
Pilk, C. L., d. April 19, 1862.

Callis, G. L., d. Oct. 26, 1862.  
Gledwell, N., d. May 17, 1862.  
Parks, W. B., d. Sept. 12, 1862.  
York, R. S., d. June 10, 1862.  
Tilghman, W. M., d. July 22, 1862.  
Spear, T. J., d. Aug. 29, 1862.  
Tilghman, S. R., d. Aug. 15, 1863.  
Taylor, Louis, d.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, Job Umphlet.

Matthews, Kendall, k. at Murfreesboro.  
Boon, J. C., d. May 21, 1862.  
Gordon, D. W., d. April 18, 1862.  
Kinz, G. T., d. April 27, 1862.  
Matthews, J. W., d. April 22, 1862.

Pilant, D., d. Oct. 3, 1862.  
Bell, J. S., d.  
Oliver, T. M., d.  
Edwards, R. F., d. Oct. 8, 1862.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, James C. Thrasher.

Willard, Shelton, k. at Chattanooga.  
Higgins, S. H., k. at Chattanooga.  
Prewett, C. W., d. Aug. 12, 1862.

Willard, J. R., d. Jan. 2, 1863.  
Tuck, W. A., d. Jan. 29, 1863.  
Knight, T. W., d. March 12, 1862.



Henry, J. S., d. April 19, 1863.  
House, H. J., d. July 15, 1863.  
Greeson, S. M., d. Oct. 26, 1862.

Prewitt, Martin, d. Aug. 12, 1862.  
Nelson, W. P., d. March 29, 1864.  
Sharpton, E. L., d. April 21, 1864.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, J. J. Mayfield.

Wait, J. M., d. April 25, 1862.  
Gilliland, A. M., d. May 8, 1861.  
Lindsay, R. T., d. May 8, 1862.  
Olingan, J. A., d. May 24, 1862.  
Studivant, R. M., d. April 6, 1862.  
Shipp, James, d. March 29, 1862.  
Sexton, M., d. June 2, 1862.  
Stripling, E. N., d. May 8, 1862.  
Watson, E. T., d. June 5, 1862.  
Lindsay, G. W., d. Oct. 8, 1862.  
Swindle, J. T., d. May 24, 1862.

Moore, J. J., d. Oct. 25, 1861.  
Mills, Jesse, d. Oct. 29, 1863.  
Banks, J. M., d. July 22, 1864.  
Alexander, D. H., d. May 14, 1864.  
Daugherty, J. N., d. April 6, 1864.  
Franklin, H. E., k. in battle.  
Sartain, J. W., k. in battle.  
Suddeh, J. W., k. in battle.  
Skelton, William, k. in battle.  
Winter, J. W., k. in battle.  
Womack, W. J., k. in battle.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, T. G. Cook.

Clemmons, J. T., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Holloway, N. W., d. June 23, 1863.  
Brown, Jesse, d. Dec. 15, 1862.  
Baird, Clinton, d. April 3, 1862.

Reed, H. T., d. Jan. 18, 1863.  
McRay, R. L., k. July 20, 1864.  
Holland, J. L., k. in battle.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, W. B. Wright.

Smith, W. A., d. July 2, 1862.  
Gillespie, T. J., d. April 27, 1862.  
Anderson, T. L., d. May 20, 1862.  
Bland, O. K., d. June 15, 1862.  
Murell, J. A., d. July 12, 1862.  
McFerrin, W. A., d. July 2, 1862.  
Webber, J. B., d. June 15, 1862.  
Webber, J. T., d. July 15, 1862.

Cathorn, A. C., d. Aug. 8, 1862.  
Galloway, J. T., d. Sept. 27, 1862.  
Clary, J. W., d. Jan. 22, 1863.  
Wilson, E. H., d. April 3, 1863.  
Duvall, R. B., k. in battle.  
Green, G. R., k. in battle.  
Hill, A. J., k. in battle.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, Allen B. Lovejoy.

Gains, A. M., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Ferguson, Capt. C. H., k. at Perryville.  
Nelson, H. W., k. in battle.  
Downs, J. W., d. Sept. 15, 1864.  
Mosely, D. W., d. March 26, 1863.

Burnside, J. M., d. Jan., 1863.  
Smith, J. C., d. July 27, 1862.  
Knox, J. P., d.  
Lovejoy, O. M., d.

## THIRTY-NINTH AND FORTIETH TENN. INFANTRY.

(CONSOLIDATED.)

*Official.]*

## COMPANY A.

Captain, H. H. Higgins.

Gatlin, Valentine, d. Nov. 23, 1861.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, F. A. Ragsdale.

Logan, C. A., k. March 15, 1862.  
Murray, T., d. Aug. 20, 1862.  
Hewett, E., d. May 15, 1862.

Freeborn, Isaac, d. May 5, 1862.  
Meenack, R. T., d. Aug. 29, 1862.





## COMPANY C.

Captain, John W. Walker.

Branning, E., d. May 1, 1862.  
 McCauley, P., d. May 20, 1862.  
 Broke, B., d. June 15, 1862.  
 Miller, H. H., d. Aug. 21, 1862.  
 Odem, J. A., d. May 1, 1862.  
 Grant, John, d. June 1, 1862.

Onece, M., d. May 6, 1862.  
 Pierce, G. W., d. July 4, 1862.  
 Peacock, E., d. May 1, 1862.  
 Strickland, J. S., d. June 15, 1862.  
 Smith, S. M., d. May 1, 1862.  
 Smith, John, d. April 20, 1862.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, James W. Bush.

Cruse, S. W., d. Dec. 4, 1861.  
 Ross, W. R., d. Nov. 10, 1861.  
 Sims, W. H., d. Nov. 9, 1861.

Stokes, J. E., d. Nov. 11, 1861.  
 White, Wm., d. Nov. 8, 1861.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, G. W. Whitfield.

Latham, Charles, d. Nov. 11, 1861.

Burns, J. E., d. Dec. 3, 1861.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, Samuel McClain.

Morgan, C. A., d. Oct. 2, 1861.

Jones, William F., d. Nov. 2, 1861.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, John Aaron.

Harrington, William J., d. Nov. 30, 1861.  
 Shelton, John, d. Nov. 12, 1861.

Bailey, Beloved, d. Nov. 9, 1861.  
 Tidwell, John, L., d. Nov. 7, 1861.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, J. T. Law.

Cameron, John, d. Oct. 6, 1861.  
 Simmons, T. J., d. Oct. 30, 1861.  
 Thompson, Marston, d. Nov. 10, 1861.  
 Savage, W. J., d. Nov. 27, 1861.

Richardson, Marion, d. Nov. 22, 1861.  
 McIntosh, R., d. Nov. 3, 1861.  
 Marst, William, d. Nov. 15, 1861.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, W. E. Stewart.

Creason, W. R., d. Nov. 12, 1861.  
 Crippler, David, d. May 9, 1862.  
 Saddler, R. F., d. Sept. 7, 1862.  
 Anderson, John, d. June 17, 1862.  
 Cawdry, Wm., d. Jan. 5, 1862.  
 Dawson, J. J., d. May 3, 1862.  
 Holt, J. R., d. May 24, 1862.  
 Jones, Jamuel, d. June 10, 1862.  
 Kincaid, Benjamin, d. Aug. 3, 1862.

Martin, W. P., d. May 3, 1862.  
 Odem, John, d. May 13, 1862.  
 Pierson, Ned, d. April 16, 1862.  
 Robertson, F., d. May 5, 1862.  
 Rose, William, d. April 5, 1862.  
 Ross, B. F., d. April, 1862.  
 Springer, A., d. June, 1862.  
 Thatcher, Samuel, d. April 29, 1862.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, A. G. Hammack.

Aldridge, James, d. Dec. 8, 1861.  
 Clinch, John, d. Nov. 21, 1861.

Hunter, John P., d. Nov. 11, 1861.  
 Sutherland, James, d. 21, 1861.

## FORTY-FIRST TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

BY JAMES D. TILLMAN, FAYETTEVILLE, TENN.

THIS regiment was composed of two companies from Franklin county, commanded by C. H. Bean and A. M. Keith; four from Lincoln county, commanded by Capt. J. D. Scott, J. H. George, W. W. James, and John F. Fly; three from



Bedford county, Capts. Ab. S. Boone, W. L. Brown, and B. Logan; and one from the county of Marshall, J. G. Osborne, Captain. These companies numbered one thousand men, and were organized into a regiment at Camp Trousdale, November 26, 1861. Robert Farquharson, who had been a Major in Col. W. B. Campbell's regiment in the war with Mexico, was elected Colonel; R. G. McClure, of Marshall county, Lieutenant-colonel; T. G. Miller, of Franklin county, Major; Jacob Anthony, of Lincoln, Adjutant; Arch Hughes, of Bedford, Quartermaster; W. W. McNelby, of Lincoln, Surgeon; and T. B. McNaughten, Commissary. The latter was killed on leaving the boat at Fort Donelson by a cannon-shot fired by one of the Federal gun-boats.

From Camp Trousdale the regiment went to Bowling Green on the 23d of December, 1861. From Bowling Green it went to Fort Donelson, there taking an active part in the fighting, and surrendering with Gen. Buckner. The privates and non-commissioned officers were sent to Indianapolis, the line officers to Camp Chase, at Columbus, Ohio, and the field officers to Fort Warren. The line officers were afterward sent to Johnson's Island.

The men and officers were exchanged at Vicksburg in September, 1862, and near that place, at Clinton, the regiment was reorganized, Farquharson being reelected Colonel; J. D. Tillman, Lieutenant-colonel; and T. G. Miller, Major. The company organization remained about the same, J. R. Feenby taking the place of Scott as Captain, William March of George, and W. B. Fonville of Capt. Fly.

After much marching and countermarching in Northern and Central Mississippi, the regiment was ordered to Port Hudson early in January, 1863, where it was a silent spectator of the bombardment of the place and the passage of some of the enemy's gun-boats.

The thunder of cannon, the sharp notes of steam-whistles, the hoarse hissing of broken and punctured pipes, were terrific to the ear; the bursting of shell and the blazing of fuses high in air were beautiful to the eye, but not a man was killed, and the Forty-first Regiment never afterward seemed to have any fear of cannon on land or water.

On the 2d of May the regiment left Port Hudson and went by rail and by marches in the direction of Jackson, Miss. It became engaged with a large force of the enemy at Raymond, where Capt. Boone was killed, as also Col. McGavock of the Tenth Regiment. After this the command to which the Forty-first was attached did some heavy fighting and a great deal of severe skirmishing at Jackson; and the marching, which characterized the movements of Gen. Johnston in the rear of Vicksburg and on the flanks of Gen. Grant, was as severe and trying as any service which the command had yet experienced.

At Yazoo City the men and officers disposed of a large portion of their jewelry, consisting of watches, rings, and chains, to the ever-vigilant and far-sighted Jews. They seemed to know that the surrender of Vicksburg could be delayed only a few days, and then that a ring of the value of two or three dollars would be worth more than two or three hundred dollars of Confederate money.

Vicksburg surrendered on the 4th of July, 1863, and the Forty-first Regiment was encamped during the month of August at Enterprise, Miss., where it feasted on peaches done in every style, and played poker for the money it had received for its jewelry at Yazoo City.

On the 7th of September it left by way of Mobile, and went to the vicinity of





Chickamauga. It was in the thickest of that fight, and suffered severely in killed and wounded; Lieut.-col. J. D. Tillman being in command, Col. Farquharson having been placed on the retired list.

During the winter of 1863 and 1864, and up to May, 1864, it was encamped near Dalton, Ga. On the 1st of May, 1864, during religious services, ten men were killed by the falling of a tree.

In the retreat on Atlanta and Jonesboro the Forty-first Regiment did its full share of fighting, skirmishing, and picketing, and gladly thence followed Hood on his disastrous march into Tennessee. No command suffered more in the battle at Franklin.

The few men and officers who had survived battles, picket duty, marches, and disease, and—if without hope, still had pride—returned to the south side of the Tennessee River, and in the spring of 1865 surrendered with Joseph E. Johnston at Salisbury, North Carolina.

In the first consolidation of regiments, reduced to battalions, the Forty-first was thrown with the Tenth, and made up as it then was of Irish from Nashville, and of men who previous to their enlistment had many of them never seen a city, it was as harmonious as if all had been of one nationality. The history of such a regiment, composed of such men, seeking no danger through love of it, and shirking none through fear of it, is best found in the fame of the heroes it has aided in making. Its brigade commanders were Bushrod Johnson, Maney, Gregg, and Strahl, and by all it was always commended for its steady performance of every duty required of it. There was never a feud among the officers, or bickerings among the companies.

The Forty-first Tennessee was ever ready to do, or to attempt to do, whatever was ordered, whether to dig a ditch or cross one in the face of the enemy, to charge a battery or go on picket. It lost more men on picket than in the charge. Its dead are laid away in unmarked graves in Louisiana, Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia, and Tennessee, and in the prison cemeteries of Camp Douglas, Camp Morton, Rock Island, and Camp Chase.

A thousand glorious actions that might claim  
Triumphant laurels and immortal fame  
Confused in crowds of glorious actions lie,  
And troops of heroes undistinguished die.

*Men.*—One of the most valuable sketches of Tennessee in the great civil war was brought out some years since by Sumner A. Cunningham, of Shelbyville, a private in the above regiment.

#### THE BATTLE OF RAYMOND.

BY WILLIAM E. CUNNINGHAM.

From Weekly Philadelphia Times, Nov. 26, 1881.

THE morning of May 11, 1863, was bright and pleasant. Our men, after a march of two hundred miles from Port Hudson, La., were scattered about the camp which we temporarily occupied about one mile north of Jackson, Miss. Our march had been tedious, as Grierson's raid had played sad havoc unto the railroad to New Orleans, a short time before, leaving nothing for fifty miles but the hacked road-bed. The men were in groups, wandering about camp, or enjoying a cool plunge in the grateful waters of Pearl River, which ran close by. Many were the surmises as



to our destination and as to the object of our march. Many an eye gleamed and brightened as some comrade ventured the prophecy that we were bound for Tennessee, for our brigade was composed of Tennessee regiments, save one. The surmises were cut short by the sharp bugle-blast, which sounded the assembly. In a few minutes we were ready, and a short march brought us out on the hill overlooking Jackson. Halting to form, we began the march through the city. The Forty-first Tennessee, Col. Farquharson (a man who gained celebrity in Mexico as Major of the First Tennessee, and who was badly wounded at Monterey), was followed by the Third Tennessee, Col. Walker. Then came the Tenth Tennessee (Irish), Col. McGavock; then the Thirtieth, Col. Head; the Fiftieth, Col. Sugg, and the First Tennessee Battery, Major Colms. The rear was brought up by Col. Granbury, Seventh Texas, all under command of that lamented soldier and gentleman, Gen. John Gregg, of Texas. The column was headed by the band of the Third, and it fell to my lot to command the advance. As we moved down the wide road, marching to the strains of "The Girl I Left Behind Me," I glanced back, and could not restrain a feeling of pride in the splendid array of gallant men, nearly all of whom I knew either personally or by regiment. It was a perfect body of men Gregg led through Jackson that lovely morning, and many a fair hand on this occasion gave the lie to the story that Jackson people charged for handing water to the noble fellows as they filed by. The streets were lined and the windows crowded as we marched along, not knowing our destination till we passed the depot and took the Raymond road. Raymond is the county-seat, although Jackson is the State capital, and both being in the same county. We soon met straggling cavalry who stopped in their mad flight long enough to tell us of a cavalry raid up from Grand Gulf. We had been itching for a fight, and could not have been suited better than to meet the raiders. The country was green with growing grain, and presented a peaceful, happy, and contented appearance. No sign of war had ever disturbed the people in their quietude; no thought of a Federal, save as a prisoner, ever for a moment entered their heads. If there were timid ones they were reassured as our army of seven regiments appeared, advancing to meet a foe which we little dreamed was the advance of Grant's host. The citizens met us kindly and wonderingly. Raymond was peaceful; Raymond was happy. No sound of strife had yet reached that retired spot, which then was filled with refugees from other points. Early on the morning of the 12th the town was overrun with soldiers, having what we called a "high old time." In the midst of fun, feasting, and coquetting the long roll sounded, and every man answered promptly. Gen. Gregg moved through the town very quietly, where hundreds of people were eagerly watching events, little dreaming of the carnage to follow. He formed his command with the right, composed of the Forty-first Tennessee, covering the Edwards's Depot road and at intervals of fifty or one hundred yards successively, with Capt. Graves's three-gun battery in the center on the Grand Gulf road. This is the same Captain Graves who mounted an old rusty piece on wagon-wheels and fired the first gun at Boonville, Mo., early in 1861. This battery was supported by the Tenth. We were expecting nothing but cavalry, which we felt satisfied we could whip. Skirmishers were advanced in the thick black copse, and almost instantly the quiet was broken by the crack of the rifle, answered by the first big gun in our center. Suddenly the sound of the skirmisher's rifle was lost amid the roar of musketry, while our three pieces belched





and thundered defiance at the six-gun battery of the enemy on the hill opposite. The force of the enemy was developed, and very suddenly, for from right to left along our whole front of a mile the battle opened at close range. At this juncture Col. McGavock advanced to charge the battery, supported by the Third. Nearly all saw him, as with gallant bearing he led his men, and as he moved irresistibly forward, capturing four guns. This was as gallant a charge as ever was made against terrible odds. In the moment of success the fiery McGavock fell, shot through the heart. Major Grace took command, only to fall from a severe wound. The fighting around the battery was bloody in the extreme. The Third moved up in support, and in ten minutes one hundred and ninety of the five hundred comprising their number were killed or wounded. By this time the battle along the whole line was raging with incredible fury. At the one hundred and thirteenth round one of Bledsoe's guns burst. Still we held our ground and had possession of the captured guns. Gen. Gregg had discovered long before this that we had encountered something heavier than cavalry, and by examining captured prisoners found they represented eighteen regiments. A whole corps was in our front. There was one of two things left us—to retreat in the face of such numbers, or to wait till we were entirely surrounded. He decided to retreat, which we accomplished successfully, even moving our shattered guns to Mississippi Springs, six miles from the battle-field, where we bivouacked for the night. On our retreat through Raymond we saw ladies with quilts and bandages for the wounded, who were being cared for by their tender hands. They would not be persuaded to leave the streets, even after the enemy's shells were flying and crashing through houses. Mournfully we took up our line of retreat, bearing off our slightly wounded prisoners, numbering two hundred and eighty.

With six thousand men Gregg had met the advance of Grant's army, and had successfully resisted his advance in a regular battle of eight hours. Our loss was over ten per cent., or six hundred and fifty men killed and wounded. The history of the war furnishes no instance where the heroic gallantry of Southern soldiers showed to better advantage. After the lapse of eighteen years the memory of Raymond, though fought by a single brigade of Confederates against fearful odds, stands out as one of the most remarkable and hard-fought battles of the war. Not one of the regiment commanders is now alive, and Gregg himself fought his last battle in front of Petersburg, and now sleeps with the rest. This proved to be the second act in Pemberton's grand drama of the "Fall of Vicksburg." On the 10th the battle of Port Gibson was fought, Raymond on the 12th; on the 15th that of Baker's Creek, which told the tale. Was it good generalship that the defenders of the city should be divided and cut to pieces in three separate battles (not over twelve miles apart) by overwhelming odds?

#### *Official.]*

#### FORTY-FIRST TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, James D. Tillman; Lieutenant-colonel, T. G. Miller; Surgeon, Samuel M. Thompson; Assistant Quartermaster, Archibald Hughes; Assistant Surgeon, J. H. Simmons; Adjutant, Jake Anthony.

#### COMPANY A.

Captain, William W. James.

Carter, R. M., d. March 2, 1862.  
Hoats, W. N., d. Dec. 3, 1862.

Little, Daniel, d. March, 1862.  
Warrar, Thomas, d. March, 1862.



Warden, W. R., d. March, 1862.  
 Phelps, Ephraim, d. March, 1862.  
 Jean, Uriah, d. Jan. 1, 1863.  
 Marr, Henry, d. Feb. 26, 1863.  
 Bagley, W. H., k. at Raymond.  
 Pollock, Boyer, d. Dec. 27, 1862.  
 Renegar, J. H., k. at Jackson.  
 Carter, C. M., d. Dec. 20, 1863.

Davidson, R. J., d. Sept. 1, 1863.  
 Lane, J. H., d. July 13, 1863.  
 Warren, E., d. July 1, 1863.  
 Ashley, W. A., d. Oct. 23, 1863.  
 Miles, W. C., k. at Chickamauga.  
 McClure, F. M., d. Aug. 20, 1863.  
 Bartlett, Joseph, d. May, 1863.  
 Bentley, G. W., k. near Atlanta.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, William L. Brown.

Neeley, W. P., k. near Atlanta.  
 Jones, W. H., k. near Jonesboro.  
 Scales, W. P., d. March 15, 1864.  
 Nance, J. B., k. at Missionary Ridge.  
 Crumpton, Jesse, d. at Atlanta.  
 Greer, James, k. at Chickamauga.  
 Richards, T. R., d. Oct. 13, 1863.  
 Waid, J. H., k. in battle.  
 Thomas, John N., d. Dec. 14, 1862.

Allen, Joseph W., March 1, 1863.  
 Marton, J. H., d. April 14, 1863.  
 Russell, Capt. J. C., d. March 1, 1863.  
 Stephenson, R. F., d. Jan. 3, 1862.  
 Solomon, William, d. March 10, 1862.  
 Hide, Charles, d. Dec. 24, 1862.  
 Coleman, W. A., d. March 24, 1862.  
 Allen, Alexander D., d. Feb. 23, 1862.  
 Brown, Capt. W. L., d. March 8, 1862.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, James D. Scott.

Fullerton, James R., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Fulton, R. F., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Wiley, J. K., k. at Fort Donelson.  
 Gracey, W. C., k. at Jackson.  
 Stephens, James H., k. in battle.  
 Hallock, B. F., d. during service.  
 English, J. C., d. during service.  
 Hallock, Samuel, d. during service.  
 Henderson, William, d. during service.

Allbright, Manson, d. during service.  
 Caughran, W. H., d. Dec. 10, 1862.  
 Woodard, A., d. Nov. 2, 1862.  
 Reavis, D. J., d. Oct. 7, 1862.  
 Branson, B. T., d. Sept. 30, 1862.  
 Wright, J. B., d. Apr. 25, 1862.  
 McTier, J. W., d. Feb. 5, 1862.  
 Isom, V. C., d. April 1, 1862.  
 Dennison, Robert, d. Feb. 1, 1862.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, Joseph H. George.

Downing, W. M., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Alexander, G. A., k. at Chickamauga.  
 March, W. J., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Rhodes, John W., k. at Port Hudson.  
 Sanders, Wm., k. at Port Hudson.  
 Phagern, W. P., k. at Port Hudson.  
 Rowell, James J., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Bell, A. H., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Bierner, Charles W., d. a prisoner of war.

Hall, Jesse M. C., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Moore, Hugh, d. a prisoner of war.  
 McDougall, W. T., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Spray, W. L., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Wicks, Jason, d. a prisoner of war.  
 Wicks, A. A., d. a prisoner of war.  
 George, W. A., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Gohr, F. M., d. a prisoner of war.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, John F. Fly.

Bonner, Thomas F., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Harris, T. H., k. at Missionary Ridge.  
 Dyer, J. H., k. at Jackson.  
 Stephenson, J. H., d. Jan. 7, 1863.  
 Haislip, F. W., d. June, 1863.  
 Welsh, W. H., d. May 2, 1863.  
 Chessier, J. B., d. April 17, 1863.  
 Harris, W. J. W., d. Oct. 13, 1863.

Old, H. C., d. at Corinth.  
 King, E. C., d. Oct. 20, 1862.  
 Laud, M. B., d. Sept. 18, 1862.  
 Moore, Joseph G., d. Jan., 1862.  
 McNaughton, T. B., k. at Fort Donelson.  
 McCamt, J. J., d. Sept., 1862.  
 Harkins, J. A., d. Oct. 5, 1862.  
 Chitwood, William E., d. Sept. 20, 1862.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, A. S. Boone.

Parsons, G. W., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Russell, T. F., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Cates, James P., d. March 6, 1863.

Henley, Burrell, d. June 28, 1864.  
 Vannoy, Jesse V., d. July 27, 1863.  
 Streater, John P., d. July 22, 1863.







BRIG. GEN. WILLIAM A. QUARLES'S STAFF



Boone, Albert J., k. in battle.  
 Robinson, James M., d. Feb. 23, 1863.  
 Meyers, A. F., k. in battle.

Wilson, H. A., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Philpot, J. A., d. March 23, 1862.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, C. H. Bean.

Wiseman, George T., k. at Chickamauga.  
 McClure, Wm. H., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Bowen, James, d. a prisoner of war.  
 Tipps, Thomas J., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Ray, General, d. a prisoner of war.  
 Gilbert, R. T., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Tipps, George S., k. in battle.  
 Eldridge, Jesse, d. Aug., 1863.

Webb, James, d. June 15, 1863.  
 Hill, Richard, d. April 13, 1863.  
 Hall, W. J., d. April 4, 1863.  
 Church, George C., d. March 1, 1863.  
 Wakefield, C. H., d. Oct. 14, 1863.  
 Davis, William C., d. Oct. 14, 1863.  
 Qualls, John, d. Jan. 20, 1862.  
 Metcalfe, Wilburn, d. Dec. 19, 1861.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, Robert G. McClure.

Ewing, Robert, k. at Missionary Ridge.  
 Tillman, William R. F., k. at Chickamauga.  
 London, W. T., d. July 4, 1863.  
 McCorkle, Daniel B., d. April 8, 1863.  
 Alexander, William R., d. Nov. 23, 1863.  
 Carrett, William S., d. May 27, 1863.  
 Cook, James W., d. July 21, 1863.  
 Snell, Abner H., d. Jan. 19, 1863.  
 Kelly, Jason L., d. Jan. 18, 1863.  
 Job, Stephen H., d. Jan. 17, 1863.  
 Fowler, Alexander C., d. Jan. 23, 1863.  
 Cox, Jackson, d. Jan. 25, 1863.

Beck, Jasper N., d. Jan. 24, 1863.  
 Haislip, Andrew J., March 22, 1862.  
 Robinson, William C., d. June 4, 1863.  
 Parks, Jerome, d. March 8, 1862.  
 Parks, Thomas J. L., d. March 25, 1862.  
 Nix, William H., d. March 4, 1862.  
 Mathews, Marcus L., d. March 3, 1862.  
 Liles, Joseph, d. May 7, 1862.  
 Little, S., d. March 23, 1862.  
 Collins, Willis H., d. March 15, 1862.  
 Allen, J. R., d. Dec. 16, 1861.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, A. G. Clopton.

Bradford, E., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Carter, J. E., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Oliver, J. W., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Nason, G. W., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Bryant, J. W., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Green, Edward, k. at Chickamauga.  
 Brougham, William, k. in battle.

Collins, Barbee, k. in battle.  
 Hooper, William, d. Oct. 25, 1863.  
 Bradford, Thomas, d. Aug., 1863.  
 Bradford, Alfred, d. Aug. 11, 1863.  
 Crownover, Starling, d. Dec. 15, 1861.  
 Singleton, Henry, d. Dec. 18, 1862.  
 Burk, Jacob, d. Dec. 9, 1862.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, Logan Littleberry.

Look, James H., d. Feb. 21, 1861.  
 Odom, James T., d. March 20, 1863.  
 Patterson, Robert L., d. Aug. 2, 1863.  
 Rozier, William D., July 1, 1863.  
 Campbell, Thomas D., d. Dec. 1, 1863.  
 Stacey, R. J., d.

Mullins, David, d. July 16, 1864.  
 Noblett, Wiley B., d. June 1, 1864.  
 Norman, James Y., d. July 31, 1864.  
 Norman, Wm. G., d. Dec. 31, 1861.  
 Philpot, D. M. S., d. March 2, 1862.

## FORTY-SECOND TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

BY THOMAS A. TURNER, ASHLAND, TENN.

I MAY say of Cheatham county what Polk G. Johnson, in his history of the Forty-ninth, says of Montgomery: "Her people were almost unanimously in favor of preserving the Federal Union," until President Lincoln issued his call for troops. The change of feeling which followed, however, was complete. After this all were for the South, for secession—men, women, and children.





The company in which I enlisted and served (G) was organized when Governor Isham G. Harris made his first call for troops, but failed to get in, so soon was the order filled. We kept together, however, and continued to drill once a week, so that when a second call was made we were ready, and Capt. (Dr.) Isaac B. Walton marched us over to the railroad near Cedar Hill, in Robertson county, and we pitched our tents at a place since known as Camp Cheatham. I think this was about the 1st of October, 1861. In the organization of our regiment we had only five companies of Tennesseans, the other five being Alabamians. The Tennessee companies were commanded by Captains Isaac B. Walton, I. N. Hulme, Levi McCollum, J. R. Hubbard, and — Whitfield. The Alabama companies were commanded by Captains John H. Norwood, — McCampbell, Henry Leadbetter, and — Gibson.

We elected W. A. Quarles Colonel; Isaac B. Walton, Lieutenant-colonel; and Levi McCollum, Major. Our field officers were all Tennesseans. Our Alabama companies expressed some dissatisfaction at this, so on our arrival at Camp Duncan (fair-grounds, Clarksville, Tenn.) our Lieutenant-colonel—I. B. Walton—being an honorable, upright, Christian gentleman, with great magnanimity tendered his resignation, reducing himself to the ranks, in order that an Alabamian might be chosen in his stead. His place was conferred upon Capt. John H. Norwood, than whom no man was braver.

We were again removed, and stationed at Fort Sevier, overlooking Cumberland River, just below Clarksville. On Thursday, Feb. 13, 1862, we were ordered to Fort Donelson, at which place a battle had already begun. This was our first engagement. We went down the Cumberland River on board the steamer "General Anderson," landing at Dover about 2 o'clock p.m. amidst a shower of shells from the enemy, in which several of our men were wounded. Quarles's regiment was instantly ordered to the left wing to support the Thirtieth Tennessee, which was being charged by the enemy, but before we reached the scene of action the gallant Thirtieth had repulsed the foe. We were next ordered to the right wing to support a battery commanded by Capt. Green. At this point the Federals had made a charge, attempting to capture certain artillery, but were met and driven back by the Tenth Tennessee, commanded by Col. Heiman. The enemy made a most desperate effort to capture this battery, and succeeded in dismounting every gun in it. They also killed or wounded almost every gunner, together with many of the horses. After they were repulsed, we were ordered into the ditches, to protect us from shells and sharp-shooters. It was here that we began to understand the seriousness of war. Here around us lay our brethren, mangled, cold, stiff, dead. Among the dead here I remember to have noticed six of the gallant old Tenth. Soon night came on, and with it cold rain, then sleet, then snow; and to make our distress complete, our men were nearly all without coats—the evening of our arrival being very warm, we were ordered to leave our baggage at the wharf, which we did, and never heard of it again; hence, in this condition the Forty-second Regiment fought the battle of Donelson, and in this condition they were surrendered on the morning of the 16th of February, 1862. I simply state here that though Friday was a busy day the enemy were repulsed wherever they made an attack, and every Confederate soldier's heart beat high in anticipation of a glorious victory. Saturday the same feeling prevailed—I mean among the private soldiers (of whom I was one)—and there never was greater surprise in any



camp than in that of the Forty-second Tennessee, when it began to be whispered early Sunday morning that the troops who had fought so bravely were to "pass under the yoke," not whipped, but surrendered.

In the engagement at Fort Donelson the Forty-second had quite a number killed and wounded. Being only partially acquainted with other companies than my own, I am not able to give names. Our company (G) lost one killed—George Dye, private. Wounded: G. W. Weakley, Orderly Sergeant; J. E. Turner, private. The other companies suffered, but I cannot give names or numbers.

After our surrender the privates were sent to Camp Douglas, Illinois, the officers to Johnson's Island. The privates were exchanged at Vicksburg, Miss., in September, 1862; the officers were exchanged in Virginia, but soon joined us at Vicksburg. The regiment reorganized at Clinton, Miss., about the last of September, 1862. W. A. Quarles was again elected Colonel, and I. N. Hulme was elected Lieutenant-colonel. Levi McCollum was reelected Major. The five Alabama companies who had served with us until now were put with Alabama companies, and we received five Tennessee companies in their stead. The Forty-second was then composed of ten companies of Tennesseans from Middle and West Tennessee.

From Clinton the Forty-second journeyed exactly as did the Forty-ninth, to which the reader is referred. In March, 1863, Col. Quarles was made Brigadier-general, when, by seniority, Hulme became Colonel; McCollum, Lieutenant-colonel; and Hubbard, Major.

We left Port Hudson, La., on the 6th of April, 1865, *en route* for Jackson, Miss. Thence we were ordered to Vicksburg to reinforce Gen. Pemberton. We were within fourteen miles of that place when it surrendered July 4, 1863. We began our retreat from Bird Song Pond on the morning of the 5th of July, falling back to Jackson, at which place we held the enemy in check for several days. We were with Gen. Loring, and served under Gen. Johnston in his campaign in Mississippi. We were next sent to Mobile, Ala.; thence to Dalton, Ga.; thence back to Mobile; thence to Mississippi again.

Gen. W. A. Quarles was now commanding our brigade. Our former commander was Gen. S. B. Maxey, of Texas, a gallant and chivalrous officer; and though the brigade loved him dearly, yet they had great satisfaction in his successor, Gen. Quarles, whom every soldier in the brigade loved and served as a son does a father. When off duty he was "one of us," but when occasion demanded it he was dignity itself. He was a brave and brilliant soldier, yet careful and prudent; wise in counsel; full of executive ability. Our division commander was Gen. French, Lieut.-gen. Polk commanding the corps. We went from Meridian, Miss., to Mobile, Ala., being thence transferred to the Army of Tennessee. Our division commander then was Gen. E. C. Walthall, of Coffeeville, Miss., an excellent officer. We were in the engagements at New Hope Church in May, 1864, Pine Mountain and Kennesaw in June. At Pine Mountain Gen. Polk was killed. After his death Gen. Johnston took charge of the corps.

We were in the engagements at Smyrna Depot, Peach-tree Creek, Atlanta, and Lick-skillet Road. At Peach-tree Creek and Lick-skillet we suffered severely, particularly at the latter. The battle of Franklin, however, was more destructive to our regiment by far than any previous battle had been. We were only a skeleton when the battle began. The Forty-second went into that battle with





about one hundred and seventy-five men, and came out with about half that number. Here our Colonel, I. N. Hulme, received a wound from which he never recovered. I would mention here our Color-bearer, an Irishman named Maney, a man literally without fear. He had his head nearly severed from his body while trying to plant the flag on the third line of the enemy's works. To the best of my recollection, the Forty-second came out of the battle of Franklin with about eighty-five men. The company to which I belonged went into the battle with twenty-seven men, and came out with thirteen killed and wounded, eight of whom were killed dead on the field. Our Brigadier-general, Quarles, received a severe wound in the arm in this battle. Maj.-gen. Walthall had his horse shot under him. Adj.-gen. Stephen A. Cowley was killed, with many other brave and true Tennesseans, whom I would gladly mention, but cannot recall their names; so I "leave them alone in their glory."

From Franklin we pursued the enemy to Nashville, arriving there December 16, 1864. We contended with the Federal forces there for three days, but accomplished nothing, and retreated on the 20th. On this retreat I was captured near Spring Hill, Tenn., and sent to Camp Chase, Ohio. Was exchanged in March, 1865, by way of Richmond, Va. Was sick in a hospital at Greensboro, N. C., when the armies surrendered. Hence my story of the Forty-second Tennessee Infantry practically ends with the battle at Nashville.

[Thomas A. Turner was a private in Co. G.—J. B. L.]

#### QUARLES'S BRIGADE.

Composed of the Forty-second Tennessee, Col. I. N. Hulme; Forty-sixth Tennessee, Col. R. A. Owens; Forty-eighth Tennessee (Voorhies's), Col. W. M. Voorhies; Forty-eighth Tennessee (Nixon's), Col. H. G. Evans; Forty-ninth Tennessee, Col. W. F. Young; Fifty-third Tennessee, Col. J. R. White; Fifty-fifth Tennessee, Col. G. B. Black; Fourth Louisiana, Col. S. E. Hunter; Thirtieth Louisiana, Lieut.-col. Thos. Shields; Fenner's battery, Louisiana, Capt. C. E. Fenner.

#### QUARLES AND STAFF.

Wm. Andrew Quarles, Tennessee, Brigadier-general; date of rank, Aug. 25, 1863. Raised a regiment at Camp Cheatham, 1861. Sent to Fort Donelson. Captured and sent to prison, and exchanged in September, 1862. Severely wounded twice at battle of Franklin. The hospital that he occupied was afterward captured by the Federal army, and he did not recover from his wounds till long after the close of the war.

Thos. G. Cox, District of Columbia, Capt. and A. A. G.; date of rank, Oct. 1, 1863. Age twenty-six years. Served through war. Died since.

W. B. Munford, Tennessee, A. A. A. G. Age twenty years. Killed at battle of Franklin.

S. A. Cowley, Virginia, Capt. and A. I. G.; date of rank, Sept. 9, 1863. Age twenty years. Killed at battle of Franklin.

T. L. Bransford, Tennessee, Capt. and Ordnance Off.; date of rank, Aug. 25, 1863. Served through war. Died since.

Ashton Johnson, Missouri, Lieut. and A. D. C.; date of rank, Aug. 25, 1863. Age eighteen years. Killed at battle of Lick-skillet Road, Atlanta, Ga., July 28, 1864.

Polk G. Johnson, Tennessee, Lieut. and A. D. C.; date of rank, July 20, 1864. Age nineteen years. Wounded at Atlanta, Ga. Served through war.

G. S. Atkins, Tennessee, Maj. and Q. M.; date of rank, Aug. 25, 1863. Died in service just before close of war.

John Q. Thomas, Kentucky, Maj. and Com.; date of rank, Aug. 25, 1863. Served through war.

Theo. Westmoreland, Alabama, Maj. and Surg. Served through war.

The following officers acted on the staff at different times during the war by detail:

A. F. Smith, Tennessee, Lieut. and A. A. A. G. Detached from Forty-ninth Tennessee Regiment, as such, for some time. Served through war on staff of Gen. E. C. Walthall. Wounded in North Carolina, 1865.



Clarence Charles, Arkansas, A. A. D. C. Served through war.  
 G. L. Harris, Tennessee, Capt., A. Q. M., and Com. Served through war.  
 W. R. Poindexter, Kentucky, Capt. and A. Com. Served through war.  
 James M. Jackson, Maj. and A. Surg. Served through war.  
 R. S. Napier, Tennessee, Capt. and A. Surg. Served through war.  
 Jas. Shute, Louisiana, Capt. and A. A. D. C. Served through war.  
 Ed. Biddell, Missouri, A. A. D. C. Served through war.  
 Lieut.-gen. A. P. Hill, Third Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. Staff: Frank W. Green, Tennessee, Capt. and A. C. S.; date of rank, May 17, 1862. Surrendered at Appomattox.  
 Brig.-gen. D. C. Govan, Cleburne's division, Army of Tennessee. Staff: W. S. Sawrie, Tennessee, Adj. and A. A. G.; date of rank, Sept., 1863. Surrendered at Greensboro, N. C.  
 To staff officers from Tennessee: In the volume which has been so long in preparation, I wish to record each Tennessean who filled a staff position, whether with a General from Tennessee or any other State. This circular is sent out as a specimen, so that parties interested may have an opportunity of furnishing the requisite information.

On Jan. 1, 1864, printing will commence. All details should be in by that date.

Nashville, Aug. 25, 1863. J. BERRIEN LINDSLEY, Editor Military Annals of Tennessee.

N. B.—The above was widely circulated, but in vain. Will not the friends of Tennessee Confederate history at once prepare such tables for volumes yet to follow?

### Official.]

### FORTY-SECOND TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

#### COMPANY A.

Captain, J. L. Morphis.

|                                      |                                       |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Smith, Robert, k. in battle.         | Fulton, L. D., d. May 9, 1862.        |
| Foster, W. A., d. March 22, 1863.    | Flowers, J. H., d. May 19, 1862.      |
| Rhoten, W. H. H., d. Dec. 4, 1862.   | Gibson, L. J. A., d. Aug. 1, 1862.    |
| Reynolds, W. H. H., d. Oct. 6, 1862. | Kinchen, A. J., d. Aug. 28, 1862.     |
| Anderson, W. J., d. Dec. 12, 1862.   | Magee, A. J., d. Jan. 19, 1862.       |
| Avery, J. A., d. Nov. 12, 1862.      | Morton, Benjamin, d. July 29, 1862.   |
| Clifton, W. R., d. June 19, 1862.    | Ray, J. R., d. Nov. 25, 1862.         |
| Depositor, R. F., d. Aug. 29, 1862.  | Reed, James, d. Oct. 11, 1862.        |
| Essary, T. P., d. May 12, 1862.      | Richardson, Berry, d. April 18, 1862. |
| Forsythe, John, d. Nov. 21, 1862.    | Surratt, Jacob, d. June 12, 1862.     |
| Forsythe, Solomon, d. Aug. 12, 1862. | Willis, J. H., d. Jan. 12, 1863.      |
| Fulton, J. W., d. Nov. 29, 1862.     | Welsh, J. W., d. March 2, 1862.       |

#### COMPANY B.

Captain, Josiah R. Hubbard.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Owing, Samuel H., k. at Fort Donelson.  | Howell, Geo. W., d. a prisoner of war.     |
| Carter, Frank, k. at Perryville.        | Jeanes, Carter, d. a prisoner of war.      |
| Askins, W. W., d. Feb. 9, 1863.         | Millburn, Oliver P., d. a prisoner of war. |
| Boyd, Wesley, d. Feb. 9, 1863.          | Rochelle, John G. W., d. March 1862.       |
| Fox, George, d. Oct. 27, 1863.          | Woods, Francis M., d.                      |
| Gilbert, Webster, d. a prisoner of war. | Yates, Major J., d. May 6, 1863.           |

#### COMPANY C.

Captain, J. R. Farabee.

|                                    |                                    |
|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Strong, L. H., d. June 10, 1863.   | Jones, W. B., d. May 10, 1862.     |
| Baxter, D. N., d. Feb. 4, 1863.    | Kuncell, J., d. Jan. 12, 1863.     |
| Brandon, J. B., d. May 7, 1863.    | Lemmon, S. T., d. Dec. 12, 1862.   |
| Cranch, D. W., d. Sept. 3, 1863.   | Mize, W. H., d. May 15, 1863.      |
| Foster, J. E., d. July 3, 1862.    | Meacham, F. L., d. May 21, 1862.   |
| Foster, E. G., d. April 25, 1862.  | Moore, W. J., d. May 20, 1862.     |
| Humphreys, W. T., d. Dec. 6, 1862. | Patrick, J. F., d. May 26, 1862.   |
| Hammer, T. B., d. July 4, 1862.    | Rodgers, V. B., d. April 11, 1862. |
| Harrell, B. F., d. June 7, 1862.   | Randall, J. J., d. April 20, 1862. |
| Jones, J. H., d. June 7, 1862.     | Randall, F. M., d. April 27, 1862. |





Sawyers, J. L., d. March 30, 1862.  
 Thompson, H. A., d. May 4, 1863.  
 Wiles, S. H., d. May, 22, 1862.

Wiles, J. M., d. May 5, 1862.  
 Wesson, J., d. March 22, 1862.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, James M. Grace.

Grace, Capt. James M., d. March 3, 1863.  
 Thearin, J. T., d. July 6, 1863.  
 Reed, Wm., d. Aug. 15, 1862.  
 McCarter, W. M., d. May 3, 1862.  
 Adams, T. C., d. in prison.  
 Carter, T. E., d. Feb. 12, 1862.  
 Eaton, W. M., d. July 1, 1862.  
 Erwin, Thomas, d. March 10, 1862.  
 Freeman, Thomas, d. May 10, 1863.  
 Fortner, R. J., d. May 21, 1862.  
 Gee, George, d. May 6, 1862.  
 Grantham, J. B., d. April 3, 1862.  
 Johnson, D. J., d. Oct. 7, 1862.

Kennedy, John, d. April 16, 1862.  
 Reed, J. C., d. a prisoner.  
 Roach, Jesse, d. March 10, 1862.  
 Ragon, J. S., d. Aug. 6, 1862.  
 Shannon, J. K., d. Feb. 23, 1863.  
 Scott, Jesse, d. June 19, 1862.  
 Thearin, A., d. May 22, 1862.  
 Stephenson, W. J., d. a prisoner.  
 Tilmon, J. S., d. Oct. 31, 1862.  
 Thompson, P. H., d. May 24, 1862.  
 Williams, J. N., d. March 30, 1863.  
 Webb, T. A., d.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, C. C. Henderson.

McCauley, P., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Branning, E., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Brake, E., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Cushing, J. P., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Cushing, W. B., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Chance, A., d. Nov. 21, 1861.  
 Dixon, C., d. March, 1862.  
 Fletcher, J., d. May 6, 1863.  
 Hackler, R. R., d. a prisoner.  
 Hackler, Hall, d. July 28, 1863.  
 Jones, F., d. March 20, 1862.  
 Lennings, W. P., d. March, 1863.  
 Miller, S. L., d. a prisoner.

Miller, E., d. a prisoner.  
 Miller, W. H., d. Dec. 8, 1862.  
 Morgan, J. A., d.  
 Oglesby, Wm., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Odam, J. A., d. a prisoner of war.  
 O'Neil, M., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Pinner, G. W., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Pilcher, G., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Rankin, J. W., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Smith, J., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Strickland, J. L., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Brown, W. E., d. a prisoner of war.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, B. F. Coleman.

Sanders, T. G., d. May 11, 1862.  
 Sutton, O. M., d. April 4, 1862.  
 Askins, Lewis, d. Oct. 7, 1862.  
 Blackwell, Wm., d. Nov. 12, 1861.  
 Baker, G. W., d. April 14, 1862.  
 Bastian, D. L., d. March 29, 1862.  
 Bastian, W. C., d. June 12, 1862.  
 Chandler, J. N., d. March 9, 1862.  
 Chandler, J. G., d. April 12, 1862.  
 Chandler, J. M., d. March 17, 1862.  
 Coyle, Adam, d. April 7, 1863.  
 Cunningham, S. M., d. June 14, 1863.  
 Groves, David, d. Oct. 22, 1863.

Hughes, W. A., d. Sept. 13, 1863.  
 Hutcherson, J. M., d. Aug. 23, 1863.  
 Jones, John, d. Nov. 18, 1861.  
 Lowe, Cyrus, d. June 30, 1862.  
 Murphy, A. S. D., d. Nov. 9, 1862.  
 Morrison, T. B., d. Aug. 17, 1862.  
 Richardson, Rufus, d. Oct., 1862.  
 Michael, Wm., d. May 15, 1862.  
 Morrison, A. J., d. Feb. 17, 1862.  
 Sparks, Jesse, d. March 1, 1862.  
 Sawyers, James, d. March 11, 1862.  
 Vernon, John, d. April 11, 1862.  
 Vick, T. W., d. June 2, 1862.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, G. M. Pardue.

Dye, G. H., k. at Fort Donelson.  
 Fambrough, W. H., d. Aug. 24, 1862.  
 Hogan, G. F., d. April 12, 1862.  
 Jones, Wm., d. March 28, 1863.  
 Jackson, H. E., April 2, 1862.  
 Johnson, J. S., d. Feb. 23, 1863.  
 McDaniel, Thomas, d. Aug. 30, 1862.  
 McDaniel, Wm., d. Jan., 1862.  
 Miles, M. L., d. Oct. 20, 1862.  
 Noblitt, S. O., d. Aug. 26, 1862.

Pickering, W. P., d. Jan. 30, 1863.  
 Stack, W. H., d. April 26, 1862.  
 Smith, W. J., d. Jan. 5, 1863.  
 Smith, A., d. April 12, 1863.  
 Steasley, F. M., d. Feb. 5, 1863.  
 Fawler, J. W., d. Jan. 25, 1863.  
 Wenkley, R. L., d. Oct. 13, 1863.  
 Weakley, J. W., d. June 10, 1862.  
 Weakley, W. E., d. June 6, 1862.



## COMPANY H.

Captain, W. P. McCollum.

Moore, J. H., d. Feb. 25, 1863.  
 Sunderland, Levi, d. Oct. 4, 1863.  
 Kirkland, Aaron, d. March 11, 1863.  
 Rice, Stephen, d. March 3, 1863.

Roberts, Elijah, d. Aug. 23, 1863.  
 McKinney, Eli, d. Feb. 13, 1861.  
 Fowler, T. J., d. Feb. 20, 1861.  
 Page, John, d. April 11, 1862.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, G. W. Lovett.

Flayer, W., d. Dec. 8, 1862.  
 Meadow, C., d. June 12, 1862.  
 Kelley, R., d. June 1, 1862.  
 Burns, L. A., k. in battle.  
 Cockran, M., d. Oct. 4, 1861.

Conners, J., d. Aug. 2, 1862.  
 Jackson, W., d. June 12, 1862.  
 Mate, D., d. Sept. 29, 1861.  
 Sparks, J., d. Oct. 21, 1862.  
 Shungrough, J., d. Aug. 14, 1862.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, Isaac N. Hulme.

Dobbs, Hugh, d. Aug., 1862.  
 Dixon, Alexander B., d. April 22, 1863.  
 Hensley, James B., d. April, 1862.  
 Brakefield, Lemuel, d. Dec. 12, 1863.  
 Cates, John H., d. March 14, 1863.  
 Clayton, Wm., d. Dec. 3, 1861.  
 Depriest, James, d. Feb. 26, 1863.  
 Evans, Geo. W., d. June, 1862.  
 Herrington, W. H., d. Feb. 4, 1862.

Hensley, E. T. D., d. Aug., 1862.  
 Harden, Thomas H., d. Dec. 19, 1861.  
 Hunt, Joel, d. March, 1862.  
 Randall, J. C., d. Aug. 6, 1862.  
 Spurlock, John, d. April, 1862.  
 Sharp, Levi, d. March, 1862.  
 Stanley, J. A. W., d. Sept. 14, 1862.  
 Ward, H. G., d. April, 1862.  
 Ward, Thomas D., d. April, 1862.

---



---

 FORTY-THIRD TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

By J. N. AIKEN.

WHEN the State of Tennessee determined to raise a provisional army to resist what our people considered Federal aggression, Governor Harris appointed Brig.-gen. Caswell, with Maj. D. M. Key, of Hamilton county, as Assistant Adjutant-general, and the Hon. James W. Gillespie, of Rhea county, as Assistant Inspector-general, to organize the regiments to be raised in East Tennessee. These troops were turned over to the Confederate authorities when Tennessee, in June, 1861, became a member of the Confederacy. Then Gillespie and Key determined to raise a regiment of their own, and for this purpose associated with themselves Capt. Lawson Guthrie, of Hamilton county. Gillespie had served as Major of cavalry in the Mexican war, and Guthrie had served as Captain of infantry. Each of them had distinguished himself in more than one battle during that great war, and each of them was brevetted for gallantry at Cerro Gordo. After the Mexican war Gillespie was elected Major-general of militia for the division of East Tennessee, served several terms as representative of his people in the Legislature, and was one of the most popular and influential men in the State. Guthrie, after the Mexican war, settled quietly down on his farm, and was an eminent example of that good citizenship which the American soldier always exhibits. He was disabled by wounds at Vicksburg, and retired from the service, and Capt. W. H. McKamy was promoted Major in his stead.

A short time after the organization of the regiment President Davis tendered Col. Gillespie a Brigadier-general's commission; but he would not leave his beloved regiment, and marched home at the head of its few surviving veterans, in





May, 1865, having received but one slight wound during the entire war. It is but just to state, however, that during the last eighteen months of the war, Gen. Vaughn being in command of a division of cavalry, Col. Gillespie, as senior Colonel, commanded Vaughn's brigade; Capt. J. N. Aiken, as senior Captain, during this time being in command of the Forty-third Regiment. Col. Gillespie during this period—which embraced the battle of Piedmont, Gen. Early's celebrated raid on Washington City, and his active campaign in the Valley of Virginia during the summer and fall of 1864, of which much will hereafter be said—exhibited on all occasions his eminent fitness for a higher command, had he desired promotion. As these two gallant officers and beloved comrades have since the war quietly and peacefully "passed over the river to rest under the shade of the trees," I have thought it not inappropriate to say this much of them here.

Judge Key, of whom I shall have more to say hereinafter, is still in the prime and vigor of his usefulness, and, having a national reputation, it would be superfluous for me to speak of his eminent qualification for the undertaking he entered into with Gillespie and Guthrie in the summer of 1861. Nor will it be hard to persuade the reader that the efforts of these three men soon resulted in raising a regiment that they were proud to command. The regiment was organized in November, 1861, by the election of James W. Gillespie, Colonel; D. M. Key, Lieutenant-colonel; and Lawson Guthrie, Major. S. A. Key was appointed Adjutant; Dr. L. Y. Green, Surgeon; A. C. Day, Assistant Quartermaster; and Thomas L. Wallace, Assistant Commissary Subsistence.

The regiment was composed of the following companies:

Co. A: Captain, John Goodman; from Polk county.

Co. B: Captain, A. J. Caywood; from Rhea county.

Co. C: Captain, J. D. Hill; from Bledsoe county.

Co. D: Captain, A. W. Hodge; from Meigs county.

Co. E: Captain, John Phillips; from Hawkins county.

Co. F: Captain, Sterling Turner; from Roane county.

Co. G: Captain, James Neff; from Jefferson county.

Co. H: Captain, W. L. Lafferty; from McMinn county.

Co. I: Captain, W. H. McKamy; from Bradley county.

Co. K: Captain, J. N. Aiken; from Hamilton county.

Rev. A. T. Brooks, of the Holston Conference, Methodist Episcopal Church, South, was appointed Chaplain; and no soldier discharged his duty more faithfully than this man of God, who ministered to the wounded, sick, and dying, on all occasions, as gently and kindly as a good woman would have done.

The regiment did guard duty at the bridges along the East Tennessee, Virginia, and Georgia railroad during the winter and spring of 1861 and 1862. At the reorganization of the regiment in May, 1862, the field officers were reelected, and the following changes were made in the staff and company officers: Dr. A. W. Hodge was appointed Surgeon, instead of Dr. Green, resigned; Lieut. John Tonkins was elected Captain of Company A; Lieut. Alexander Robinson was elected Captain of Company C; Lieut. Richard Binion was elected Captain of Company D; Lieutenant Joseph Hufmaster was elected Captain of Company E; Lieut. Wm. Wiseman was elected Captain of Company G; and Lieut. Thomas Bryant was elected Captain of Company H.

The left wing of the regiment, under command of Lieut.-col. D. M. Key, in



June, 1862, was sent to report to Brig.-gen. Ledbetter, at Chattanooga, to resist a raid of the Federals then advancing on that place; and after they retreated the whole regiment was assembled at Charleston, where for two months it was kept under the strictest military discipline, and daily exercised in battalion drill by Lieut.-col. D. M. Key, and his brother, Adjutant S. A. Key, who were eminently qualified for these important duties. In August, 1862, the regiment was ordered to Castlewood, Russell county, Va., and assigned to duty in Gen. Humphrey Marshall's brigade, which in a short time entered Kentucky through Pound Gap, and joined Gen. Bragg's army at Mt. Sterling. The ladies of Mt. Sterling presented the regiment with a beautiful stand of regimental colors, which was received by Lieut.-col. D. M. Key, in an eloquent and graceful speech. The regiment was in all of the movements of Bragg's army in Kentucky, doing much hard service, but was in no important engagement. Retreating through Cumberland Gap to Lenoir's Station, on the East Tennessee, Virginia, and Georgia railroad, a large number of the men were sent home on furlough for a few days to get winter clothing, preparatory to our transfer to Vicksburg. On the 22d of December the regiment took the cars for Vicksburg, and arrived there on the first day of January, 1863, where, with the Third, Thirty-first, and Fifty-ninth Tennessee regiments, it was assigned to duty under command of Brig.-gen. A. W. Reynolds, as the fourth brigade of Stevenson's division. These four regiments remained in the same brigade until the close of the war; and when I hereinafter speak of the brigade they will be referred to. The brigade was immediately marched to Chickasaw Bayou, where Sherman was attempting to effect a landing, but after some skirmishing the Federals retreated, and the brigade moved down six miles below Vicksburg and went into camp. Here we remained, drilling, doing picket duty along the Mississippi, and building fortifications at Warrenton, ten miles below Vicksburg, until the 1st of May, when we were ordered to Port Gibson, forty miles below Vicksburg, where Grant had effected a landing the day before; but the battle had been fought before we got there, and we met our army falling back to the Big Black River. The regiment was in the battle of Baker's Creek, or Champion Hill, and did important service as rear-guard of our army on the retreat into Vicksburg. It also served as rear-guard to Stevenson's division as our army fell back across the Big Black, in its retreat from Port Gibson; and at this point Lieut. C. J. Ewing, of Company K, who was in command of a small company of sappers and miners, in the face of a terrific fire from the advance-guard of the enemy, cut up and destroyed the pontoon bridge upon which our army had just crossed the river. It was a daring act, gallantly performed.

The regiment fell back into Vicksburg on Sunday, the 17th of May, it being the last or extreme rear-guard of our army. The Federals threw their forces around the city that night and the next day, and the siege began.

Our division comprised about one-third of Pemberton's army. Our regiment and Wall's Texas Legion, composed of fifteen hundred as brave troops as the Lone Star State ever sent to war, were assigned to duty as a reserve for our division. This was the post of honor, as we were to support any weak point on the line of our entire division. On the 22d of May the enemy massed their forces and assaulted our lines. Our regiment was sent to support Gen. Stephen D. Lee's brigade. The enemy was driven back with great slaughter. Our loss was not heavy, but among the killed was Capt. Sterling Turner, of Company F, as gallant an offi-





cer and as pure a patriot as ever drew his sword in defense of his country. He was succeeded in command by his gallant young Lieutenant, Clere Jones. Our Assistant Surgeon, W. B. Johnson, who was a universal favorite, received a mortal wound while caring for the wounded and dying. Our able and efficient Lieutenant, D. M. Key, was also wounded, and before he recovered from his wound was stricken down with malarial fever, from the serious and debilitating effects of which he did not recover until long after the war was over. This was an irreparable loss. He had drilled and disciplined the regiment, and made it one of the best commands in the whole Southern army. Had his health permitted him to remain in the active service, he would unquestionably have greatly distinguished himself.

During the remainder of the siege the regiment was kept on outpost duty, which was very hazardous, and resulted in frequent attacks by our command upon some one of the enemy's outposts, or their attack upon ours. In these daring attacks—all of which were made after night—the Forty-third lost many good officers and men. Two of these outpost raids are worthy of special mention.

On the night of the 21st of June Capt. A. J. Cawood, with fifty-nine men, being part of his own company (B) and part of Capt. Wiseman's company (G), was ordered to take an intrenched outpost in front of Col. Barkaloo's Georgia regiment, Stevenson's division. They took it, but an overwhelming force of the enemy compelled them to abandon it. Of the fifty-nine men who went out to take the post, twenty-three were killed and wounded. Among the number was the gallant Cawood himself, who received a mortal wound. Lieut. Cruikshanks was killed, and Capt. Wiseman received a painful wound in the arm. On the following night Capt. W. H. McKamy, of Company I, with forty-seven men, was ordered to take the same post, and fill up the enemy's trenches. They succeeded, but twenty-seven of the forty-seven men were killed and wounded. Among the number was the courageous McKamy himself, who received a terrible wound in the left shoulder and arm which disabled him during the remainder of the war, and from which he has never fully recovered.

But in a short sketch like this it is impossible to portray the history of the regiment during the activities, hardships, and dangers of the siege. Suffice it to say that the regiment entered Vicksburg with more than nine hundred effective men and less than half that number answered to the roll-call when it was exchanged. The siege had killed and disabled more than half of as gallant a command as any that made the Southern army famous. Our flag—the beautiful banner that the fair women of Mount Sterling, Ky., had given us—had nine hundred and seventy-two bullet-holes in it when we surrendered. When the brigade was exchanged Brig.-gen. J. C. Vaughn was assigned to its command, and it was ordered to report to him at Decatur, Ga. In September it was with Stevenson's division ordered to reënforce Longstreet's army, then besieging Knoxville; but the siege was raised the night we reached Knoxville, and our brigade, as rear-guard to Stevenson's division, passed on into upper East Tennessee. At Rogersville the brigade was detached from Stevenson's division, and Gen. Vaughn was left in command of upper East Tennessee.

On the 23d of December, Gen. Vaughn received orders to mount his brigade. Every East Tennessean is at home on a horse, and this order was received with great rejoicing. This, however, was a slow process, as both armies had occupied



the country and good horses were scarce; but by spring nearly all of the command was well mounted. During the winter and spring of 1863-64 the regiment was engaged in outpost duty in upper East Tennessee, and met the enemy in many skirmishes, in which several good men lost their lives, but was in no important engagements. On the first of May the brigade was ordered to leave its horses in South-west Virginia and report to Brig.-gen. W. E. Jones, at Staunton, who was sent there to meet Hunter, then advancing up the valley. Gen. Jones made a stand at Piedmont, where with four thousand dismounted and badly armed cavalry and a few hundred raw Virginia militia he met Hunter and so crippled his well-organized army of ten thousand men of all arms that he never attempted to meet the Confederates in another engagement; but it cost the gallant Jones and many of his best officers and men their lives. The brigade retreated to Lynchburg, where it was assigned to duty in Gen. J. C. Breckinridge's division, which was then at Lynchburg.

The morning after our arrival at Lynchburg our division had some heavy skirmishing with the enemy four miles from that place. Gen. Early appeared on the scene the next morning, and the enemy retreated down the Virginia and Tennessee railroad. Our army followed them by forced marches to Salem. There they turned across the mountain, and our army moved on down the valley, and passed through Staunton on June 23. This was the beginning of Early's celebrated raid on Washington City and subsequent campaign in the Valley of Virginia during the summer and fall of 1864, which he has so graphically described in his history of his corps during the last year of the war. The limits of this sketch will not permit me to detail the history of the regiment during this celebrated campaign. Suffice it to say that the regiment moved with Early's army, and with it advanced on Washington City. We recrossed the Potomac on two other occasions, to bring out supplies, and were in all of the battles and engagements of this celebrated campaign. We were in the battles at Monocacy, Winchester, Kernstown, Fishersville, Cedar Creek, White Post, Martinsburg, and Darksville. This latter was a cavalry fight, in which our brigade was pitted against five times its number; and it is but justice to state that if it had not been for the coolness and bravery of Adj. S. A. Key, who was acting as chief of staff, our entire command would have been surrounded and captured. On all occasions he proved himself to be a cool-headed, brave, efficient officer, and to-day has the highest respect and affection of every survivor of the command. I should have heretofore stated that our horses were brought to us at Winchester on Early's return from Maryland, and that during the remainder of his campaign we served as cavalry. We were in many spirited skirmishes besides the regular battles and engagements above mentioned; for Sheridan's cavalry outnumbered Early's three to one, and we were kept constantly on duty, and everywhere and on all occasions our regiment sustained its well-earned reputation for gallantry and coolness in action.

The reader will pardon me for digressing here to pay a passing tribute to a dear friend and gallant officer. I have said that from the beginning of the valley campaign to the close of the war, Gen. Vaughn being in command of a division of cavalry, Col. Gillespie, as senior Colonel, commanded Vaughn's brigade, and Capt. J. N. Aiken, as senior Captain, commanded Gillespie's regiment. But this is not literally true; for Col. Gillespie was wounded at the battle of White Post, and disabled for near two months. During that time Col. Onslow Bean, of the





Sixteenth Tennessee Battalion, as senior officer, commanded Vaughn's brigade. This was during a very active part of the campaign, and Col. Bean proved himself to be an officer of great resources. Brave, prudent, vigilant, he handled his little brigade with consummate skill and ability. This gallant officer was killed at the head of his battalion at Marion Va., in December, 1864, while resisting an overwhelming number of the enemy.

Returning to the department of East Tennessee, the regiment, with the other regiments of the brigade, fell under command of Gen. Breckinridge as department commander. He had, however, a mere skeleton of an army, of which Vaughn's mounted infantry was by far the largest part. On the 28th of October our brigade met at Morristown a cavalry force of twice our number, under Brig.-gen. Gillem, and was driven back in some confusion, with a loss of one hundred and sixty-five men killed, wounded, and captured. On the 13th of November following, Gen. Breckinridge attacked the same command at Russellville and stampeded it, capturing eighty wagons, six pieces of artillery with the horses hitched to them, and about six hundred men, driving them pell-mell to Newmarket, twenty miles down the valley. The Federals were all East Tennesseans, and outnumbered our command two to one, but our victory was complete. This was a night attack, and was the last serious conflict the regiment was engaged in during the war.

During the rest of 1864 the regiment was on outpost duty in upper East Tennessee. In the early part of March, 1865, Gen. Stoneman moved on our little army with an overwhelming force. We fell back into South-west Virginia, and had numerous skirmishes with the enemy until the 11th of April, when at Christiansburg, Va., we learned that Gen. Lee had surrendered. Most of the brigade determined to cross the mountain and join Gen. Johnston's army in North Carolina. Every man was left to choose his own course, but nine-tenths of Vaughn's brigade, and, as now recollected, every man of the Forty-third Regiment, elected to cross the mountains and join Johnston. At Charlotte we found President Davis and his Cabinet. We followed him as an escort to Washington, Ga., where in May, 1865, we were paroled, and the next day started back home, with our gallant and beloved Colonel as our leader. As now recollected, there were only one hundred and twenty-three men rank and file paroled on that sad day. Most of them had neither seen nor heard from their families for more than a year. They had gone to the war from a section where a large majority of the people were Unionists. They were the remnant—or, rather, the survivors—of a command that in 1861 numbered more than a thousand men; but they had been true to their convictions, and since the war every member of the grand old regiment has made a good citizen.

This ends my sketch of the Forty-third Tennessee Regiment—a gallant, noble body of loyal and true men, who did their whole duty in times that tried men's souls. I regret that the total loss of our regiment records makes it impossible to give a list of those who were killed or wounded in battle or died in the service; but their valiant conduct will ever be remembered by those who survived them.



*Official.]* FIELD AND STAFF, FORTY-THIRD TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, James W. Gillespie; Lieutenant-colonel, David M. Key; Major, Lawson Guthrie; Surgeon, L. Y. Green; Assistant Surgeon, E. D. Gilbert; Adjutant, S. A. Key; Assistant Quartermaster, Addison C. Day; Assistant Commissary, T. L. Wallace; Chaplain, A. T. Brooks.

## COMPANY A.

Captains: John Goodman and John Tonkin.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Morgan, Samuel, d. Dec. 19, 1861.                                      | Brank, J. J., d. in hospital at Vicksburg, Miss., June 16, 1863.  |
| Donner, Aaron, d. March 16, 1862.                                      | Givens, Alexander, d. in camp near Vicksburg, Miss., May 1, 1863. |
| Higdon, E. C., d. April 22, 1862, from a wound received April 9, 1862. | Ketcherside, T. F., d. near Vicksburg, Miss., May 4, 1863.        |
| Morgan, J. C. C., k. April 9, 1862.                                    | Conner, Thaddeus, d. at Raymond, Miss.                            |
| Brown, Elnore, d. Dec. 26, 1861.                                       | Query, James, d. at Cleveland, Tenn., Aug. 16, 1863.              |
| Addison, Thomas, d. at hospital March 9, 1862.                         |   |
| Addison, Jesse, wounded May 20 and died May 27, 1863.                  |   |

## COMPANY B.

Captains: A. J. Cawood and William M. Wilson.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Cawood, Capt. A. J., severely wounded in leg in battle June 22, 1863, and died from the effect of said wound Aug. 5, 1863. | Keeling, W. E., d. on or about Sept. 1, 1863.                 |
| Boles, William, k. in battle at Vicksburg, June 23, 1863.  | Loy, G. W., k. in battle, June 23, 1863.                      |
| Hill, William H., d. at Vicksburg, July 10, 1863.  | Treadway, John R., k. in battle at Vicksburg, April 17, 1863. |
| Hughes, A. J., k. in battle June 23, 1863.   | Dodson, G. W., d. in camp near Vicksburg, April 17, 1863.     |
|  | Holloway, R. G., d. April 17, 1863.                           |
|  | Wilson, John A., d. Jan. 10, 1862.                            |

## COMPANY C.

Captains: A. H. Roberson and William J. Hill.

|                                      |  |
|--------------------------------------|--|
| Austin, David, d. Feb. 23, 1863.     | Wiley, Thomas, d. Feb. 5, 1862, in Bledsoe county. |
| Kensley, J. K. P., d. Feb. 23, 1863. |  |
| Guy, Robert, d. Dec. 12, 1862.       | Sutherland, William, d. Jan. 20, 1862.             |
| Morgan, G. W., d. June 18, 1862.     |  |

## COMPANY D.

Captains: Ambrose W. Hodge and J. R. Binyon.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Williams, J. L., d. Feb. 7, 1862.                            | Jones, F. M., d. at Vicksburg, July 10, 1863.  |
| Carr, F. M., d.  | McAdoo, R. G., d. at Vicksburg, July 15, 1863. |
| Monsey, E. F., d. Nov. 12, 1862.                             | Colbaugh, N., k. in battle May 23, 1863.       |
| Rethwell, W. B., d. Nov. 6, 1862.                            | Million, F. N., k. in battle May 24, 1863.     |
| Colbaugh, J., d. Aug., 1863.                                 | Price, T. H., d. May 4, 1863.                  |
| Holland, W. L., d. on the road from Vicksburg to Enterprise. | Dockery, W. H., d. Feb. 21, 1863.              |
| Dennis, P., d. at Vicksburg, July 16, 1863.                  | Lockmiller, H., d. Feb. 4, 1863.               |

## COMPANY E.

Captains: John W. Phillips and Joseph Huffmaster.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Helton, Wm., d. at Knoxville, Jan. 3, 1862.           | Webb, Charles, d. at Knoxville, Dec. 23, 1861.  |
| Metlock, Huston, d. at Rogersville, Jan. 10, 1862.    | Smith, Charles, d. at Knoxville, Feb. 13, 1862. |
| Reagon, William F., d. at Rogersville, Dec. 24, 1862. | Gilbert, James, d. Nov. 20, 1862.               |

## COMPANY F.

Captains: E. C. Jones and Sterling T. Turner.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Ball, William S., d. Jan. 2, 1862.                                  | Fleming, J. R., d. at Vicksburg, June 27, 1862.   |
| Willson, Robert, d. May 23, 1862.                                   | Ballard, J. M., d. at Vicksburg, June 26, 1862.   |
| Cade, T. L., d. May 11, 1862.                                       | Barnett, J. N., d. near Vicksburg, June 29, 1863. |
| Cook, S. B., d. Nov. 22, 1862.                                      | Mathis, Jackson, d. at Vicksburg, May 7, 1863.    |
| Turner, Capt. Sterling T., k. in battle at Vicksburg, May 22, 1863. |   |





|  |   |
|--|---|
| Goodwin, Thomas J., d. of small-pox at Vicksburg, Jan. 20, 1863.         | Kincaid, Asa G., d. Jan. 18, 1863.                    |
| Gowin, William D., d. Feb. 17, 1863, of fever, at hospital at Vicksburg. | Willson, G. Y., d. at Enterprise, Ky., July 18, 1863. |
|  | McCallon, T. B., d. at Vicksburg, July 8, 1863.       |

## COMPANY G.

Captains: David Neff, C. L. Hensley, and W. H. Wiseman.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Barton, Jesse, d. March 13, 1862.  | Houston, Witt, d. Aug. 20, 1863, from the effects of a wound received in battle.  |
| Maxwell, Robt., d. April 1, 1862.  | Patillo, Samuel, d. July 5, 1863, from the effects of a wound received in battle. |
| Harrison, Thomas, d. May 12, 1862.   | Strutton, H. F., d. at Vicksburg hospital, Feb. 14, 1863.                         |
| Cruikshanks, Lieut. J. W., k. in battle June 22, 1863.                           | Day, Samuel, d. at Vicksburg hospital, Jan. 23, 1863.                             |
| Deaton, Sergt. A. R., d. June 26, from a wound received in battle June 22, 1863. | Moore, E. L., d. in Tennessee, Jan. 20, 1863.                                     |
| Jarnagin, A. M., k. in battle June 23, 1863.                                     |   |
| Douglas, R. G., d. May 7, 1863.  |   |

## COMPANY H.

Captain, W. L. Lafferty.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Varnell, H. F., d. at Charleston, Jan. 15, 1862.  | Clark, James, d. June 28, 1863.                                  |
| Rose, F. M., d. at Charleston, Nov. 16, 1862. On a subsequent roll it states he died at Calhoun, same date. | Dennis, John, d. June 21, 1863.                                  |
| Myers, L. W., d. Jan. 21, 1863, at Vicksburg.   | Leadbetter, John, d. May 23, 1863.                               |
| Eaton, W. A., d. at Athens, Ga., Jan. 6, 1863.  | Castel, B. F., d. at Vicksburg, July 15, 1863.                   |
| Dennis, Oren, d. at Vicksburg, March 24, 1863.  | Gibany, John A., d. at Vicksburg July 20, 1863.                  |
| Melton, William, d. Feb. 26, 1863, at Vicksburg.  | Swafford, John, d. in hospital at Jackson, Miss., June 23, 1863. |
| Ballard, J. H., d. June 17, 1863.   | Swafford, B. F., d. at Vicksburg, Miss., July 11, 1863.          |

## COMPANY I.

Captain, William H. McKamy.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Crittenden, N. J., d. Feb. 6, 1862.            | Patterson, N. W., d. in hospital at Vicksburg, Feb. 22, 1863. |
| Corn, Julius, d. June 28, 1862, at Lick Creek. | Shamblin, John, k. in action at Vicksburg, May 23, 1863.      |
| Foster, O. P., d. May 7, 1862, at Lick Creek.  |   |
| Dugan, S. E., d. Oct. 30, 1862.                |   |
| McCarty, Lieut. Benjamin, k. Sept. 14, 1862.   |   |

## COMPANY K.

Captain, J. N. Aiken.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Martin, Isaac, d. March 25, 1863.                      | Barfield, Wheeler, d. Dec. 3, 1861.                          |
| McCan, John, d. Feb. 14, 1863.                         | Stewart, Charles, d. Dec. 1, 1861.                           |
| McCan, William, d. Feb. 11, 1863, at Vicksburg.        | Porter, Thomas W., d. at Loudon hospital, March 27, 1862.    |
| Adams, J. W., k. in battle at Vicksburg, June 7, 1863. | Norman, W. J., d. at Knoxville, March 4, 1862.               |
| Cruise, G. W., d. at Vicksburg, June 24, 1863.         | Neal, J. K., d. at Loudon hospital, March 28, 1862.          |
| Ruth, W. J., d. at Vicksburg, May 20, 1863.            | Standifer, Leroy, k. in battle at Chattanooga, June 8, 1862. |
| Aiken, Thomas, d. at Vicksburg, July 1, 1863.          |  |
| Green, R. A., d. at home, Aug. 5, 1863.                |  |
| Maxwell, H. L., d. at Vicksburg, July 1, 1863.         |  |

---

## FORTY-FOURTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

By DR. D. J. NOBLITT, LINCOLN COUNTY, TENN.

---

In the fall of 1861 Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston was assigned the department of Tennessee; finding his lines poorly prepared for defensive or aggressive war, and to remedy this deficiency, he called on the Governors of the neighboring States



for troops. Under this call many regiments were organized—the Forty-fourth one of that number, being from the counties of Bedford, Franklin, Grundy, Coffee, and Lincoln. Their regimental organization was completed at Camp Trousdale on the 9th of December, 1861, as follows: C. A. McDaniel, of Lincoln county, Colonel; Henry Sheid, of Coffee, Lieutenant-colonel; Matt Johnston, of Bedford, Major; Dr. John Gannaway, Surgeon; Dr. D. J. Noblitt, Assistant Surgeon; Hugh Edins, Quartermaster; Polk Green, Commissary. For a few days the regiment remained in camp drilling, and was then ordered to Bowling Green, Ky., and assigned to Col. S. A. M. Wood's brigade, Hardee's division. Early in February it was obvious to the most casual observer that Gen. Johnston would be compelled to double his forces or shorten his lines—Thomas flanking on the right by meeting and defeating Gen. Zollicoffer at or near Mill Springs, Ky. In that engagement Zollicoffer fell mortally wounded, and into the hands of the enemy, who are said to have treated his remains with great indignity. His fall demoralized his command. Gen. Zollicoffer was one of the most brilliant men of the State—his learning and gallantry enrolled him in the affections of his countrymen as a military hero. Gen. Grant was moving with superior forces on our lines at Forts Henry and Donelson.

On or by the first of February it had been discovered by Gen. Johnston that Gen. Buell, in our front, was moving his troops in the direction of Donelson, in support of Grant. To checkmate this he sent Gens. Floyd and Buckner's command to Gen. Pillow's support. In the meantime Fort Henry was captured by the enemy. A concentration upon Donelson was now evident—our lines being broken on both flanks. On the 11th of February the remainder of the army received orders to make the necessary preparations for the evacuation of Bowling Green by sending the sick South and issuing rations for a march. The march was continued from day to day until we arrived at Nashville. Snow was encountered at Franklin, Ky. Notwithstanding snow and cold weather, the line of march was taken up in the morning, and getting several miles into the State of Tennessee another order was issued to cook rations. Accompanying this order was the announcement that the Confederates had repulsed the Federals with great loss at Donelson. The march was continued, and occasionally we heard the firing of cannon said to be at Donelson. On the road-side, in many places, and at houses were to be seen anxious and distressed women who had sons, brothers, or husbands in that stirring conflict. Late in the evening, near Goodlettsville, the army was thrown into line of battle with the assurance of an instant attack. It was a false alarm—no enemy appearing.

Sunday morning (16th) moved early in consequence of the favorable reports on the day before; was in splendid spirits until met by a courier with the intelligence of the fall of Donelson. He had dispatches from Gen. Johnston to Gen. Breckinridge informing him of the disaster, and urging him to push on with his column.

On entering Edgefield sorrow and despair were unmistakably written on every face. There was great difficulty experienced in crossing the bridge into Nashville, only a limited number crossing at a time, necessarily making it slow. This gave rise to every sort of rumor that would arouse anxiety and fear. This precaution was necessary to prevent a general rush on the suspension bridge of panic-stricken soldiers, who would, if left at will, have crowded upon it in sufficient numbers to





have forced this fine structure from its giant pillars with great disaster to the retreating army.

The arrival of the army seemed to demoralize the already panic-stricken city. The officials—State and city—were wild; some were speaking, some crying, some cursing, some praying, while others were running to and fro, scarcely knowing what to do. The hospitals were deserted by all that could get away; the sick, lame, and halt were seen on every southern outlet from the city, and for many miles south of Nashville the barns and outhouses were the recipients of sick, wounded, and tired soldiers.

Arriving in the city late at night no halt was made, but we marched out on the Murfreesboro pike in the Mill Creek neighborhood. Rain commenced, and our camp became untenable. Orders were issued to repair to a better camp and cook eight days rations. The latter order was severely criticised by the men, and they threatened to mutiny if not allowed to meet the enemy; but this spirit was overcome by speeches from Gens. Pillow, Floyd, and Hardee.

The next morning the retreat was resumed for Murfreesboro; but early that day rumor said Beauregard had taken Cairo and Paducah, and Jos. E. Johnston Washington, and that we would fall back to Murfreesboro, and possibly to Decatur, Ala.; that Beauregard would ascend the Cumberland, J. E. Johnston would make his way through Pennsylvania, Ohio, and Kentucky in support of Beauregard, and Albert Sidney Johnston would attack Grant, Buell, and Thomas in detail; with these armies in their rear the Federal armies would be defeated and captured, closing out the war in six months. Around camp-fires at night this was discussed with great earnestness, and claimed a master-stroke of military strategy.

For a few days the army camped at Murfreesboro, resting, reorganizing, gathering up the sick, and those escaping capture at Donelson, and all the recruits that could be induced to volunteer. The Forty-fourth, with Wood's brigade, was assigned to Pillow's division, Hardee's corps. The retreat was continued south by way of Shelbyville and Fayetteville, Tenn., via Decatur. An order was received from the seat of government suspending Pillow. The command was temporarily assumed by Gen. Hindman, of Arkansas. We continued the march and arrived at Corinth, Miss., on March 20, 1862—the point selected by Gen. A. S. Johnston for concentrating his army. He determined to engage the enemy that he might defeat him in detail, as it had been learned that Grant was being reinforced by Halleck from St. Louis, and Buell was making forced marches through Middle Tennessee to join Grant at Pittsburg Landing on the Tennessee River.

On the 3d of April a general order was issued, directing the troops to prepare five days rations and forty rounds of cartridges. In the evening the regiment left camp, marching until midnight in the direction of the river. Early next morning the march was resumed, and continued until late in the evening, taking position in line of battle about one mile north-east of the Mickey house. We had scarcely arrived in position when the rapid discharge of small arms, and two or three shots from a field piece, was heard but a few hundred yards in advance. The regiment stood for half an hour or more in a drenching rain, expecting an order to advance, but was somewhat relieved by seeing a Federal Lieutenant-colonel and fifty of his men marched to the rear as prisoners, captured by Col. Clanton's cavalry, of Alabama, and the Twenty-third Tennessee Regiment of in-



fantry. At night the regiment was ordered to sleep on their arms. Next morning at day-break the regiment was aroused for duty, every moment expecting an attack. During the day we were advanced about one-fourth of a mile, and kept in line all day. The dense undergrowth and well-guarded lines concealed our proximity from the enemy, until they were attacked by Hardcastle's battalion on Sunday morning, the regiment promptly following them into the Federal encampment, a short distance east of Shiloh Church, surprising and capturing them while cooking breakfast. They made a stubborn resistance for awhile, yet the Confederate line pressed upon them, driving them back with heavy loss on both sides. The entire Confederate front was engaged early in the day, driving the Federals toward the river. Between eleven and twelve o'clock the enemy made such stubborn resistance that the reserves under Gen. Breckinridge were ordered in, when the enemy were again driven back. An advance along the entire Confederate line was ordered. About three o'clock in the afternoon an Arkansas regiment was thrown into confusion. Gen. Johnston, observing the disorder, sprung to their colors, held them aloft, and said, "Forward, my men!" They rallied to the charge, with heavy loss of men, and Gen. Johnston mortally wounded. The fall of this noble man stopped the farther advance of the Confederates, and many believe affected the result of the war. Gen. Beauregard, assuming command, being next in rank, changed the order of battle by using shot and shell in place of small arms. The result was not as he hoped. The demoralized Federals, in place of surrendering, rallied at the hesitancy of the Confederates and the prospect of reinforcements from Gen. Buell on the north side of the river.

Late in the evening Gen. Lew. Wallace's division was thrown into line of battle, having crossed the river. Early on the morning of the 7th they attacked the Confederates with great determination, driving them at every point. The Confederates fell back on the Mickey house and formed. The Federals appeared to be satisfied in regaining the lost ground of the day before, and left the Confederates to fall back at will to Corinth. The Forty-fourth went into battle with four hundred and seventy men in line. On Tuesday morning, at roll-call, one hundred and twenty answered to their names. It did as gallant service as any command on that field.

The Mickey house had been selected by Dr. Cross as hospital head-quarters for our brigade. By his order tents had been erected for the comfort and protection of the wounded in the yard. After examining wounds and temporarily dressing them on the field, Dr. Noblitt, aided by Dr. Chandler, had succeeded on Monday morning in transferring their wounded from the field to the Mickey house, and as comfortably quartered as could be expected with the surroundings. Rain fell Sunday night. About two o'clock p.m. Monday there was a ruinous stampede among the wagon and ambulance men, and was not fully quieted until night. It happened that a man came riding at full speed among the trains, crying, "Take care of yourselves! The Yankee cavalry has broken our lines, and will be on you in a minute!" Many of the drivers took one horse or a mule, and made all possible speed to Corinth. Others drove to the Mickey house and unloaded the wounded on the ground, without tent or fly. The ground was covered with the wounded, the dead, and the dying. After dark the rain fell in torrents upon hundreds of the poor fellows. Their agonizing cries, moans, and prayers for help and water were audible above the dashing rain and rolling thunder. But in the long





night-watch the rain ceased, the thunder hushed, and so had the cries of the suffering in the stillness of death. Morning came, and with it a melancholy sight—a sleeping camp. Men lay in every possible posture, with eyes closed as if in sleep on crimson beds. The rain had washed the blood from their clothes and blankets, making the earth red.

Drs. Cross, Lawrence, and Noblitt worked all night attending the different calls and operating. Neither of them had slept for more than forty-eight hours. Late Monday evening it was understood that the hospitals and wounded would be surrendered on Tuesday morning. Dr. Noblitt succeeded in securing wagons to carry sixty-five wounded and one dead (Lieut. Patterson) to Corinth.

The following is a list of the killed: Bedford county Co.—R. J. George, J. C. Bates, T. S. Rhoten, D. C. Frizzell; Lincoln county Co.—W. B. Marler, J. T. Spencer, jr., W. M. Spencer, W. H. Whitworth, S. A. Mitchell, A. M. Collins, Lieut. L. M. Patterson, L. C. Hardin, J. F. Hathcock; Coffee county Co.—W. M. McCullough, W. H. Pulley, Allen Bynum. Badly wounded: W. A. Bates, W. S. Moore, died at the hospital; J. A. Pampllyer, B. E. Spencer, James Hampton, G. A. McKinney, died at Corinth; Lieut. N. P. Norton, Joe Tillman, died at Holly Springs; J. F. Ferriss, died in camp at Corinth; A. J. Lamberton, shot through the right lung, and fought for an hour or more, until he fainted, and was afterward killed at Chickamauga; James Yates, W. C. Jennings, A. J. Radacine, Jasper Williams (died); Col. McDaniel was severely wounded on Sunday, but continued with his men in both days engagements; W. A. Loyd, J. W. George, J. F. Russell, E. B. Norvell, J. F. Rhoten, F. O. Shriver, H. Manley, R. F. Smith (died), T. J. Kimes (died), Y. J. Smith, E. M. Crouch, K. Call, Lieut. J. C. Haley, James Coats (died), T. C. Taylor, D. Q. George, J. H. Call. Slightly wounded: H. H. Colter, D. H. Call, M. C. Eslick, S. H. Kimes, J. D. Stone, A. M. Spencer, B. E. Spencer—the two latter were on a visit to the regiment, and secured guns, fighting gallantly, B. E. Spencer losing an arm; J. H. Oglevie, H. H. Hampton, J. W. Hampton, W. J. Harris (afterward drowned), M. M. Storey, J. W. Gill, Jas. N. Sawyers, R. Bailey, T. J. Loveless, A. Tucker, M. Jarrett, R. C. Robertson, Wm. Brown, Jas. Earles, B. F. Cass, Harvey McGuire, C. McCree, R. B. Eakin, J. B. Majors, M. J. Smith, D. H. McKinney, Lieut. Goodloe, Lieut. Bratton, H. C. Bass, W. M. Wood, R. S. Adcock, Capt. Brannon, W. C. Radacine, R. L. McGehee, Lieut. J. A. Dollins, W. F. McDaniel. Over one-fifth of the number engaged received wounds or were killed.

The battle of Shiloh was disastrous to the Tennessee troops. It was necessary to reorganize all the Tennessee commands. Cut off from the State, nothing in the line of recruiting could be done. In pursuance of that fact, the Fifty-fifth Tennessee Regiment, having been organized in November previous, from the counties of Davidson, Williamson, Smith, Bedford, and Lincoln, by the election of — McCoen, of Williamson county, as Colonel; Wiley M. Reed, of Nashville, Lieutenant-colonel; — Jones, of Smith county, Major; Dr. Dugan, of Bedford county, Surgeon; and Dr. Waller, of Rutherford county, Assistant Surgeon. The casualties of this regiment were so heavy that it had not the minimum numbers to preserve its organization, and it was therefore consolidated with the Forty-fourth, taking its number. Among its killed at Shiloh were James May and Napoleon B. Hyde, of Nashville, two as gallant young men as ever shouldered a musket. E. D. Richards was also badly wounded. Col. McCoen was placed on the superannuated



list, and Col. Reed on the supernumerary, acting for awhile as Provost Marshal, and afterward assigned to duty on Gen. Forrest's staff. He fell mortally wounded in a gallant charge on Fort Pillow, on December 31st, 1862. Col. Reed was one of the bravest of men, and a Christian. He was pastor of the First Cumberland Presbyterian Church, of Nashville, and left the pulpit for the army. Col. McDaniel, whose health was wretched, was advised by his medical staff to resign, but refused until after the battle of Shiloh. Lieut.-col. Sheid was placed on the supernumerary list. Maj. Johnson was discharged on account of paralysis.

Gen. Hardee appointed Col. Kelly, of Arkansas, to the command, who served a short time, and was succeeded by the election of John A. Fulton, of Lincoln county, as Colonel; John L. McEwen, of Williamson county, Lieutenant-colonel; William Ewing, of Davidson county, Major; R. G. Cross, of Nashville, Adjutant. Drs. John Gannaway and D. J. Noblitt were continued on the medical staff, assisted by Drs. Davis, Osborne, and Templeton.

J. W. Franklin died in camp on the 27th.

On the 29th of April the army retreated from Corinth to Tupelo. Joshua Phillips, of Smith county, was discharged on account of wounds received.

On June 30, 1862, Gen. Beauregard was relieved, and Gen. Braxton Bragg was assigned to the command. On the 10th of July an accident befell three men of Co. A by the discharge of a gun, wounding J. B. Rhoten, A. R. Ray, and N. T. Bowden—the latter dying.

On July 20 Mr. Harper, of Co. B (Wilson county), and Mr. Cooper, of Co. I (Smith county), died of typhoid fever.

On July 25th J. D. Johnston, of Capt. Jackson's company (formerly Wiley M. Reed's), died of sunstroke.

On the 27th of July the command was transferred to Chattanooga. None but those that have been soldiers can appreciate the joy with which the soldiers' minds were filled at the prospect of driving the enemy from and regaining their homes. Many had not seen or heard any thing from their friends or families for more than six months. While *en route* a collision occurred near West Point, fatally wounding M. L. Smith, of Co. F. We arrived at Chickamauga Station August 30th.

At Chattanooga Gen. Buckner was placed in command of our division. Dr. Noblitt was offered promotion, but declined it, preferring to remain with his regiment.

On the 28th of August we broke up camp near Chattanooga, and moved northwest, across Walden's Ridge, then up the Sequatchie Valley to Dunlap, thence across the mountain by Spencer and Sparta to Glasgow, Ky. The command arrived at Glasgow on September 13, rested two days, and left on the Cave City road. The writer remained with the sick. After properly attending to them we overtook the command near Woodsonville, where Gen. Chalmers committed his great blunder.

On the 16th Gen. Bragg environed the town and fortifications of Munfordsville with his army, and demanded its surrender unconditionally. Col. Wilder at first refused. Late in the afternoon he asked for an armistice, and at midnight the terms of surrender were settled. At six o'clock the next morning the enemy laid down their arms—about five thousand. Left Munfordsville on the 20th for Bardstown, passing through Hodgenville and New Haven.





We left Bardstown for Perryville, and halted here on the 7th of October, taking position in line of battle on the hills north of the town. Our rear skirmished all day with the Federal advance. Late in the evening some close fighting occurred, and a few prisoners were captured. On the morning of the 8th the Federals advanced cautiously in column; skirmishing with their cavalry and Confederate pickets up to 12 o'clock. Between that and 2 o'clock an artillery duel was fought by Darden's Confederate and a Federal battery. This lasted some two hours, when the Confederates were ordered to deploy by regiments to the attack, which command was executed in splendid order and fearful effect upon the Federals. Federal officers have often remarked to the writer that the deploying of the Confederate regiments was the grandest military display they ever beheld. There has never been an army of better discipline and spirit than Gen. Bragg had in that campaign; and for the time it lasted and numbers engaged there has never been a fiercer engagement than the battle of Perryville. The losses were heavy on both sides. The Federal loss was fully twice that of the Confederate. The Confederate loss was in all not above twenty-five hundred. The Federal surgeons often remarked to the writer that their loss was between five and seven thousand. The Confederate forces engaged were Cheatham's and Buckner's divisions and Anderson's brigade, of Stewart's division. Cheatham's division sustained the heaviest loss—Donelson's, Maney's, and Stewart's brigades—all Tennesseans except two regiments, Forty-fifth Georgia and Ninth Texas. Cheatham fought on our right, Buckner in the center, and Anderson on the left. The Chaplin hills were made red with Tennessee blood. The Forty-fourth Regiment had forty-two killed and wounded, thirteen being killed upon the field in front of the burning barn (Bottom's barn). It was quite a victory to the Confederates. They slept upon their arms on the field, and retreated early next morning. The writer remained at the Prewitt house with the wounded that were not able to be moved. About 4 o'clock on the 9th the Federal advance came to the hospital. Their treatment was uniformly kind. Captain Harrison, a grandson of President Harrison, was generous, brave, kind, noble, and honorable, doing all he could to alleviate the suffering of the unfortunate. There were ten Federals and nine Confederates in this house, all badly wounded, not one being able to hand water to the other. None but the Surgeon was left in charge to wait on them. He reported the condition to Gens. Steadman and Thomas, who visited the hospital. Gen. Steadman soon had all that was necessary for comfort and assistance. Harrison called at the hospital each day while at Perryville, to make prison life as pleasant as possible.

The killed and wounded are as follows. Co. B—Killed: Corp. M. M. Hague; wounded: privates J. F. Floyd, Ben Marshall. Co. C—Wounded: G. Butler, J. C. Cowen (severely). Co. D—Killed: private Wm. Mays; wounded: W. B. Norton—arm amputated, and he retreated with the army to Knoxville rather than remain a prisoner; W. M. Griffin, wounded in the shoulder-joint—the operation of resection saved his arm and life. Co. E—Killed: Privates W. T. Parris, J. M. Ruse, W. W. Eaks, F. M. James, Thos. McCall; wounded: E. K. Shannon, S. M. Williams. Co. F—Killed: Capt. Joel J. Jones, Lieut. S. W. Burdwell, privates W. A. Hammans (or Hammond), A. R. Ray; mortally wounded: T. J. O'Neal, G. S. Marcom, W. D. Gill, J. D. Harris; severely wounded: G. W. Davis, W. M. Brody; slightly wounded: G. W. Summers, B. Y. Holland, F. M. Barnes, James M. Goodwin, W. H. Gibbs, D. H. McKinney. Co. G—Killed: N.



J. Dozier, W. M. King, A. M. Lovelass. Co. H—Mortally wounded: A. Kirkpatrick; severely: J. R. Tooley, L. D. Higginson; T. K. Price and Dan Duncan both lost a leg, and have both been elected to office in Coffee county since the war. Co. I—Severely wounded: G. Hill.

E and F, being color companies, were heavy losers. The striking down or loss of the colors caused confusion and demoralization, consequently both armies made their best efforts at the colors. After the fall of Capt. Jones and Lieut. Burdwell, the command of the two companies fell upon Lieut. John Y. Gill, of Co. E. He commanded them with such success and gallantry that Col. Fulton and Gen. B. R. Johnson publicly complimented him for gallantry and the skillful maneuvering of his men on the field of battle.

Capt. Joel J. Jones was a model Tennessean—a man that any State or country might feel proud to honor. At the time of his death he was a member of the Tennessee Legislature, representing the counties of Franklin, Lincoln, and Marshall in the Senate. Four days after the bloody conflict Elder Marcum died of wounds through the right arm and abdomen. He was a member of Capt. Jones's company (F). Elder Marcum was a pious Christian, a member of the Primitive Baptist Church.

The retreat from Perryville was one of fearful suffering. Lieut. Kelsoe was detailed to the command of the barefooted men of the brigade (two hundred and two), and sent out as wagon-guard. We were ordered to draw ten days rations and march to Knoxville by way of Cumberland Gap. We failed to draw the ten days rations, as we did not overtake any provision-wagons and those we guarded were loaded with ordnance. For ten days we had nothing to eat save what we could find on the march. As that was through a mountainous and sparsely settled country, and it had been ravaged by both armies before our retreat, the few people that lived on the line had left. The armies preceding us had not left them a living. We were seven days without bread, much of that time without meat also. Our food was a few grains of parched corn and water.

On Thursday evening, September 19, 1863, near Ringgold, Ga., the Forty-fourth Regiment, with the remainder of Johnston's brigade, engaged the Federal cavalry. Early Friday morning we encountered them again, driving them all day. The next day at ten o'clock we engaged their infantry, which was stubbornly resisted. Capt. Hogan, of Co. F, fell mortally wounded early in the day. The engagement was close and hard all day. We camped in line on the field. Early Sunday morning we were ordered to charge the enemy, which was executed with terrible effect, driving the enemy one mile and a half with great slaughter before they were able to make a stand. The rest of the day was consumed on that line in taking and retaking a battery. It was taken three times. Just at night Capt. Terry, of the Seventeenth Regiment, ordered a detail of men and moved one of the guns with the charging line, which was executed to the letter with glorious results, routing the enemy and capturing all their dead and wounded. The killed of Co. F were Win. Bearden, John Merrill, Sergt. Alonzo Gill; wounded: Call Story, Will Gibbs, and Bob Bearden.

We remained a few weeks on Missionary Ridge before we were assigned to Longstreet's corps. We were with him at the siege of Knoxville and the battle of Bean's Station all of which was amid much suffering from cold and the hardships





incidental to a winter campaign, until we went into winter-quarters at Morristown, East Tennessee.

The last of April or first of May, 1864, we broke up winter-quarters, and moved to Richmond, Va., getting there at midnight May 6. Were immediately ordered to Walthall's Junction, where we had a skirmish next morning, which was almost daily from there to Petersburg, with but little damage to us until the 2d of April, 1865, when the Federals broke our lines, capturing half of our brigade, including myself, John Carpenter, John Woodard, Frank Clark, John Pool, Jack Mitchell, and John Keith. The two last named, with many others, died in prison at Fort Delaware. We arrived at the latter place on the 4th of April, 1865, and remained there until the 8th of May. Were paroled; got home on the 13th, worn out, poor in this world's goods, but proud of home, country, and family; and that is all I can now boast of—love of home, country, and family.

#### A SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF COL. JOHN S. FULTON.

From Notes of Sergt. G. W. D. Porter, of Company B.

John S. Fulton was born at Fayetteville, Lincoln county, Tenn., on the 31st of March, 1828. He was the son of James Fulton, Esq., eminent in his profession, of high rank as a citizen, and of great personal popularity. The subject of this sketch was one of five brothers, all of whom took eminent position as well as responsibility in the late war between the States. Alfred was Colonel of the Eighth Tennessee (Confederate) the first twelve months of the war, and was distinguished for gallantry and ability to command. Robert was in Company C, of the Forty-first Tennessee. Charles was in Freeman's Battery. James was Pay Director in the United States Navy, receiving the appointment from civil life before the war.

Col. John S. adopted the profession of law, studied under his father, began the practice in early life, and continued, with success, until December, 1861. He volunteered and joined Capt. Dump Smith's Company F, of the Forty-fourth Regiment of Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, at Bowling Green, Ky. As a private he was faithful and prompt in the performance of duty, careful to observe all the nice courtesies of the private soldier to superiors in authority, much his inferiors in education and qualifications for official responsibility; cheerfully sharing the privations and hardships incidental to soldier life, with fidelity to duty and respect to authority and discipline as much as the humblest man in ranks, caused him to be loved by comrades and respected by officers.

Fulton's first service was upon the sanguinary field of Shiloh, as a volunteer sharp-shooter. It was here opportunity brought into play his great mental powers to command or lead men where there was danger, and hold them steady in great emergencies. Many times on that hotly contested field, when his comrades were shattered and driven back, it was Fulton who rallied and led them to charge again. In fact, his gallant bearing on that bloody field may be considered the beginning of his brilliant career; for it was observed by both men and officers, and of frequent remark, that he was the coming man of the regiment.

Soon after the retreat to Corinth the army was reorganized, and Fulton elected Captain of a consolidated company, but was soon made Colonel by demand of the regiment. He won his first laurels as Colonel at the battle of Perryville, Ky., leading his regiment in the charge across the field and meadow, near the burning



barn. The line of his charge was well marked for weeks after the battle by blood of the dead and wounded, and the graves of the dead, buried where they fell. In that charge we turned the Federal right, doubling their lines upon themselves in such a way that Cheatham, with his position on their left, caused the Federals to lose half the men they had engaged. The Federal lines thus thrown between Cheatham's and Buckner's commands, they were crushed before they could escape. Considering the time and numbers engaged, it was certainly the most fearful loss of life and limb of any battle in the late war; at least it was thought to be by all who were engaged in this department.

At Murfreesboro, on December 31st, Fulton led his regiment with such vigor and gallantry that no Federal force could withstand its terrible, death-dealing blows. Early in the action he received a severe wound in the left hand, rendering him unable to manage his horse. Dismounting, he put his horse in charge of a groom, ordering that he be taken to the rear; but he became unmanageable, made his escape from the groom, and ran into the Federal lines, where he was captured and remounted. In a few hours he came back with terrible speed, riderless but superbly caparisoned; dashed up to the regiment, and finding the Colonel, stopped and stood trembling as though he was frightened almost to death. The Colonel rode him the remainder of the day.

Soon after the Colonel's horse made his escape to the enemy the Confederates in their advance came upon a line of infantry strongly posted behind a rail-fence, and they were playing upon the Forty-fourth with fearful effect at long range. It was evident to a man of Fulton's sagacity that he must retreat or dislodge them. To retreat endangered the whole Confederate line. To leave the little skirt of timber they were in left them with no protection, and there was an open space of one hundred and fifty yards or more which must be passed to reach the enemy, and could not be passed without great loss of life. But something must be done, and Fulton was not the man to hesitate when he decided on his line of duty. The order to advance was given, and as soon as the Confederates passed from the timber the Federals opened a terrific fire upon them, with fearful effect. He pushed his column on until within fifty yards of the enemy, but their fire was so terrible and fatal that his line wavered. At this crisis the gallant Fulton rushed between the wavering lines, brandished his flashing sword in fiery circles above his head, and shouted in inspiring tones, "Forward, my men, forward!" This evoked the familiar rebel yell of "On to victory or death!" and with a rush they fell upon the enemy's lines, driving them in confusion and dismay.

He commanded the regiment at Dug Hollow and Hoover's Gap, where he displayed great skill and gallantry in holding Rosecrans's advance in check, and protecting the rear and right flank of Gen. Bragg's army. On the 15th of Sept., 1863, he was placed at the head of Johnson's old brigade, as well as the Forty-fourth (Johnson being raised to a division command), which he held, faithfully discharging his responsible duties until his lamented death.

On the 18th of September he defeated and drove the enemy from Ringgold, Ga., and on the 19th and 20th at Chickamauga he won for himself and command imperishable and unfading laurels. On the extreme left and front of the Confederate lines was an eminence—almost a hill—an open vale intervening between the opposing lines. On Saturday night the Federals made this elevation doubly strong by breastworks erected out of logs and rails. Behind lay two lines of bat-





tle, and at regular intervals along its brow some twenty or thirty brass field pieces were in position, their frowning front seeming almost impregnable. Brigade after brigade had assailed these works, only to be driven back dismembered and bleeding. Late in the day on Sunday, the 20th, Fulton moved by left flank to the left of Gregg's brigade, and formed his right on Gregg's left. Thus formed, his command covered the entire Federal flank and front except the right slope, which was covered by two or three companies of the Forty-first Tennessee, of Gregg's brigade. Thus in position, the order was given to forward. The brigade crossed the ravine, emerging in the open field at a double-quick, through a perfect storm of shell and canister, while scores of brave men went down at every step. The towering form of Fulton in the front, urging his brave men to follow, was observed by the entire line. On they rushed like a tornado, dislodging and sweeping the Federals from their guns with bayonets and clubbed muskets, defeating and demoralizing the Federal right.

Fulton and his command were with Gen. Longstreet, in East Tennessee; supported McLaws in the attack upon Fort Sanders; a few days later he and Gracie's brigade of Alabamians met Gen. Shackleford at Bean's Station—ten thousand strong—defeated and drove them back to Knoxville. In December, while in winter-quarters between Morristown and Dandridge, all the general officers being absent, the Federals made a sally upon the Confederate camps. Fulton, being the highest officer in command at camp, saw the perilous situation, and was equal to the occasion. He at once threw his troops in position for defense, and engaged the enemy fiercely for forty minutes with such destruction that they were demoralized; and he drove them pell-mell to Dandridge, through the town, and across the French Broad, before they felt safe. The next engagement was at Cartersville, on the Autauga River. From thence he was sent to Virginia, and engaged in the defenses at Drury's Bluff, Petersburg, and Walthall's Junction. On the 9th of May, 1864, he repulsed an attack from a fleet of gun-boats at Fort Clifton. He was daily engaging the enemy between Drury's Bluff and Petersburg, and ever present directing the defense and encouraging his men to deeds of valor. On the 16th of May he led his command in the charge upon the Federal works at Drury's Bluff, taking the works and driving the enemy at great sacrifice. It was in this charge that the brave and gallant John L. McEwen, Lieutenant-colonel of the Forty-fourth, fell mortally wounded. Maj. McCarver of the same regiment was killed; also Col. Matt Floyd, of the Seventeenth. Three braver and better men never fell upon any field. On June 16th, Fulton's, Gracie's, and Wise's commands, and a few militia, met and defeated Butler in front of Petersburg, at the head of six Federal army corps—two of the James River army, and four of the Potomac, commanded as follows: Gilmore's, Tenth Corps; Smith's, Eighteenth Corps; Hancock's, Second Corps; Warren's, Fifth Corps; Wright's, Sixth Corps; Burnside's, Ninth Corps. Fulton's command captured almost all of Wilcox's command, six stands of colors, seven hundred prisoners and their arms. For the details of this battle see the October number of *Annals of Tennessee*, by Dr. Drake. The disaster the following day—the 17th—was not attributable to Fulton, but the result of weakness, not having men enough to close the gap; for he anticipated the move of the enemy, and called on Johnston for men, which he could not furnish. To avoid the disaster and conceal his weakness, Fulton then proposed a sortie upon the enemy on the night of the 16th, believ-



ing they could be dislodged; but Gen. Johnston would not allow it, fearing the enemy would discover it and take advantage of the weakened lines. The order had been given to Lieut. Kelsoe to execute, but Gen. Johnston countermanded it. It was a fierce conflict from day to day up to the 30th. On that day, after several hours hard fighting, the command was ordered in rear to have a few hours of much needed rest. Here, while sitting beneath the shade of a tree, Col. Fulton received a mortal wound. The vindictive shell was seen to burst high in the air above. A fragment came whistling directly to where he sat. He saw it, and, fully realizing his danger, rose to avoid it, but was too late to escape. It struck his head above the eye, breaking his skull, and striking him down to rise no more. He lingered a few days in excruciating pain. Although unconscious, the contractions of muscles and body, and troubled groans, were evidence of the pain. Thus he lingered until the 4th of July, 1864—his great soul celebrating our national Sabbath by abandoning that once perfect and manly body, now maimed and wounded, for one of higher order and better service. Uncle Joe, his faithful colored man, was with him to the last, doing all that love and fidelity could dictate.

*Official.]*

## FORTY-FOURTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, John S. Fulton; Lieutenant-colonel, John L. McEwen; Major, G. M. Crawford; Adjutant, R. G. Cross; Surgeon, John D. Jackson; Assistant Quartermaster, John H. Hunter; Commissary, William McDaniel; Chaplain, Dr. F. S. Petway.

Fulton, Col. John S., d. from the effects of wounds, July 4, 1864.

McEwen, Lieut.-col. John L., d. from the effects of wounds, May 27, 1864.

Crawford, Maj. G. M., d. from the effects of wounds, June 23, 1864.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, Thomas W. Tarpsley.

Shelton, Erwin E., k. at Chickamauga.  
Harbin, George W., k. at Bean's Station.  
Leonard, John, k. at Drury's Bluff.  
Harbin, Jasper N., k. at Drury's Bluff.  
Luttrell, Silas S., k. at Drury's Bluff.  
Cooper, Noah W., k. at Petersburg.  
Daniels, George D., k. at Petersburg.  
Graham, John J., k. at Fort Harrison.  
Fanning, Andrew J., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Couch, Francis M., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Myrick, Wm. D., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Dugan, Robert W., d. Sept. 27, 1863.  
Riley, Pharaoh, d. Sept. 21, 1863.  
Bray, James H., d. Nov. 12, 1863.  
Caswell, George, d. Sept. 29, 1864.  
Laud, Drury P., d. July 31, 1863.  
Rich, Henry J., d. Aug. 23, 1863.  
Hall, John B., d.

Roberson, Garrett A., d. April 2, 1863.  
Damron, John, d. March 31, 1863.  
Rhoten, James F., d. Aug. 1, 1862.  
Taylor, James, d. April 23, 1862.  
Taylor, Sanders, d. April, 1862.  
Luttrell, Wm. H., d. Oct. 1, 1862.  
Ingraham, Benjamin, d. Sept. 1, 1862.  
Robertson, John F., d. April 3, 1862.  
Walker, Zachariah A., d. April 6, 1862.  
Williams, Jasper, d. April 14, 1862.  
Walker, James A., d. July 28, 1862.  
Walker, William A., d. July 13, 1862.  
Carnthers, Williams A., d. July 10, 1862.  
Shriner, Fountain O., d. Aug. 10, 1862.  
Crossline, Thomas, d. Jan. 5, 1862.  
Harris, John H., d. Jan. 6, 1862.  
Pilkington, J. A., d. Jan. 9, 1862.

## COMPANY B.

Crutchfield, Robert C., k. at Petersburg.  
Nunley, Wm. C., d. Jan. 4, 1862.  
Hensley, Samuel, d. Nov., 1864.  
McClure, Randall, d. Feb. 9, 1864.  
Martin, James J., d. Sept. 9, 1864.

Clark, Robert J., d. Sept. 5, 1864.  
Spencer, Samuel G., d. May 13, 1862.  
Pruett, Samuel D., d. Jan. 5, 1863.  
Pearson, Thomas F., d. June 5, 1862.  
Kimes, Thomas J., d. May 15, 1862.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, G. M. Crawford.

Terry, William F., k. at Chickamauga.  
Eden, William B., k. at Signal Hill.

McCall, James T., k. at Drury's Bluff.  
Dickens, Joseph W., k. in battle.





Rigg, John M., k. in battle.  
Cope, Stephen, d. May 6, 1862.  
Reeves, Nathan, d. May 10, 1862.

Sanders, Frank G., d. May 8, 1862.  
Simmons, James, d. May 12, 1862.  
Johnson, Galin E., d. Jan. 11, 1862.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, David A. Buckner.

Crabtree, Job, k. at Petersburg.  
Mayess, William, k. at Perryville.  
Merrick, John, k. at Drury's Bluff.  
Watts, Thomas, d. May 1, 1862.  
Barnes, James A., d. March 30, 1864.

Crossland, James, d. May 18, 1864.  
Guist, Wm., d. Sept. 14, 1863.  
Lee, Caswell, d. June 18, 1862.  
Greer, Robert, d. April 26, 1863.  
Hill, Thomas C., d. Jan. 7, 1862.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, George T. Dodson.

Johnson, Timothy A., k. at Chickamauga.  
Gill, Alonzo F., k. at Chickamauga.  
Williamson, William W., k. at Perryville.  
Shannon, E. K., k. at Perryville.  
Jones, Franklin, k. at Perryville.  
Eakes, Alfred, k. at Perryville.  
Parham, Robert S., k. at Drury's Bluff.  
Turner, Goodall, k. at Petersburg.  
McMiller, Robert H., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Carson, Thomas H., d. March 2, 1863.  
Hodwell, T. F., d. April 10, 1863.  
Ragsdale, George W., d.  
Price, John T., d. March 16, 1862.  
Lytton, John M., d. March, 1862.

Lytton, James M., d. March 15, 1862.  
Johnson, Jefferson, d. March 2, 1863.  
Ellis, Samuel P., d. April 22, 1863.  
Major, James M., d. Sept. 1, 1862.  
Pope, James R., d. Oct. 12, 1862.  
Hall, William, d. Aug. 6, 1862.  
Robinson, Henry C., d. March 30, 1864.  
Halloway, Daniel R., d. April, 1862.  
Hatchcock, John R., d. April, 1862.  
Rhodes, Jarvis, d. March, 1862.  
Dillon, James M., d. May 27, 1862.  
Wren, William J., d. March, 1862.  
Pope, William A., k. at Shiloh.  
Williamson, James R., k. at Shiloh.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, W. H. Gibbs.

Murrell, John, k. at Chickamauga.  
Beasden, Wm., k. at Chickamauga.  
Ray, Andrew R., k. at Perryville.  
Harris, John D., k. at Perryville.  
Marcum, G. S., k. at Perryville.  
Gill, John W., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Hampton, John W., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Bevils, James, k. at Murfreesboro.  
Hampton, James G., k. at Shiloh.  
Coats, James, d. April 29, 1862.  
Fowler, George L., d. May 18, 1862.  
Franklin, John W., d. May 27, 1862.

Hampton, A. J., d. May 13, 1862.  
Bonner, Wm. N., d. May 17, 1862.  
Smith, Wm. M., d. May 20, 1862.  
Riley, Samuel W., d. May 4, 1862.  
Cable, Franklin, d. July, 1863.  
Harper, Alfred W., d.  
Bowden, Wm. T., d. July 23, 1862.  
McKinney, Galen A., d. Aug. 3, 1862.  
Smith, Martin L., d. Aug. 14, 1862.  
Caldwell, A. J., d. Jan. 4, 1862.  
Tial, John, d. Jan. 7, 1862.

## COMPANY G.

King, W. N., k. at Perryville.  
Loveless, A. R. M., k. at Perryville.  
Dozier, J. T., k. at Chattanooga.  
George, A. J., k. at Bean's Station.  
Taylor, A. S., d. Oct. 9, 1862.  
Cawthorn, A. T., d. Sept. 16, 1862.  
Beard, James, d. Dec. 31, 1861.

Robertson, P. A., d. May 18, 1862.  
Hunt, M. P., d. July 24, 1862.  
Winston, M. J., d. July, 1862.  
Reed, R. R., d. Sept. 6, 1863.  
Kirby, J. M., d. June 17, 1864.  
Sherrin, W. L. H., d. Oct., 1864.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, H. B. Day.

Collins, George W., k. at Drury's Bluff.  
Reaford, John E., k. at Drury's Bluff.  
Crews, Wren, d. May 12, 1863.  
Sloan, Joseph A., d. Nov. 12, 1863.

Flowers, Joel L., d. Sept 20, 1863.  
Wilkerson, Alfred M., d. June 1, 1862.  
Defreers, George, d. May 1, 1862.  
Clark, Jonathan C., d. May 10, 1862.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, Samuel Jackson.

Wilson, Charles W., k. at Chickamauga.  
Jackson, Capt. Samuel, k. at Chickamauga.

Hunt, Thomas, k. at Bean's Station.  
Collins, F. M., k. at Bean's Station.

| Name               | Address                          |
|--------------------|----------------------------------|
| John A. Smith      | 123 Main St, New York, NY        |
| Mary E. Jones      | 456 Elm St, Boston, MA           |
| Robert L. Brown    | 789 Oak St, Chicago, IL          |
| Elizabeth C. White | 101 Pine St, Philadelphia, PA    |
| James H. Green     | 202 Cedar St, San Francisco, CA  |
| Sarah K. Black     | 303 Birch St, Portland, ME       |
| William D. Gray    | 404 Spruce St, Seattle, WA       |
| Anna M. Hall       | 505 Willow St, Denver, CO        |
| George F. Young    | 606 Ash St, Minneapolis, MN      |
| Helen G. King      | 707 Hickory St, St. Louis, MO    |
| Charles E. Scott   | 808 Walnut St, Kansas City, MO   |
| Margaret A. Adams  | 909 Chestnut St, St. Paul, MN    |
| Frank J. Baker     | 1010 Madison St, Des Moines, IA  |
| Lucy B. Miller     | 1111 Broadway, New York, NY      |
| Edward C. Wilson   | 1212 Lexington Ave, New York, NY |
| Alice L. Moore     | 1313 Park Ave, New York, NY      |
| Thomas R. Taylor   | 1414 Madison Ave, New York, NY   |

Gatlin, James W., k. at Bean's Station.  
 Bush, S. W., k. at Signal Hill.  
 Blackburn, W. G., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Spencer, Thomas, d. Aug. 1, 1864.  
 Theucatt, S. N., d.

Farehand, James, d. June 23, 1862.  
 May, James, d. May 14, 1862.  
 Pewett, J. H., d. May 15, 1862.  
 Peach, John W., d. July 9, 1863.  
 Smith, Rufus K., d. Jan. 5, 1862.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, John R. Oliver.

Jarrett, H. M., k. at Chickamauga.  
 McGuire, Joseph, k. at Chickamauga.  
 Hardin, Nevill, k. at Chickamauga.  
 Call, J. A., k. at Murfreesboro.

Ross, S. M., k. near Knoxville.  
 Crabtree, T. J., d. May 4, 1863.  
 Phillips, W. J., d. June 14, 1863.  
 Kennedy, John H., d. Dec. 28, 1861.

## FORTY-FIFTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

*Official.]*

## FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel, A. Searcy; Lieutenant-colonel, W. Hall; Major, T. W. Newman; Adjutant, W. G. Newman; Assistant Quartermaster, T. P. Johnson; Surgeon, J. S. Fletcher; Assistant Surgeon, John Murphy.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, S. B. Wilson.

Cowles, J. B., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Pollard, R. L., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Enzor, James, d. March 14, 1863.  
 White, J. B., k. at Shiloh.  
 Wilson, J. F., k. at Shiloh.  
 Nunn, R. S., k. at Shiloh.  
 Shuffield, J. G., k. at Shiloh.  
 Vaden, C. W., k. at Shiloh.  
 Williams, F., k. at Shiloh.  
 Woods, J. W., k. at Shiloh.  
 Wilson, R. W., k. at Murfreesboro.

Irwin, B., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 McElhany, L. B., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Wilson, Capt. S. B., k. in battle.  
 Wilson, O. C., k. in battle.  
 Williams, E. A., k. in battle.  
 Russell, F. C., k. at Resaca, Ga.  
 Helm, J. C., d. Jan. 24, 1862.  
 Andrews, H. G., d. Feb. 23, 1862.  
 McGuire, S. B., d. Jan. 12, 1862.  
 Owen, R. W., d. Jan. 26, 1862.  
 Andrews, A., d. Jan. 25, 1863.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, H. C. Irby.

Gilmore, J. A., k. at Resaca, Ga.  
 Carney, H. A., d. Feb. 19, 1862.  
 Foster, W. R., d. Aug. 3, 1862.  
 Geers, J. D., d. June 6, 1862.

Hill, B., d. Feb. 5, 1862.  
 Hunt, J., d. July 22, 1862.  
 Stowe, W. W., d. July 15, 1862.  
 Wear, R. W., d.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, R. Sanford.

Smith, Hugh, k. at Chickamauga.  
 Parker, L. F., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Hunt, J. R., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Bell, W. M., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Sanford, Benjamin, k. at Chickamauga.  
 Watkins, E., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Clark, J. N., k. at Shiloh.  
 Dunaway, G. W., d. May 27, 1862.

McDermott, T. R., d. Feb. 24, 1862.  
 Leathers, J. W., d. April 22, 1863.  
 Kirby, J. H., d. April 6, 1863.  
 Moore, J. M., d.  
 McDaniel, G. W., k. in battle.  
 Mullins, J. F., k. in battle.  
 McElroy, S. F., k. in battle.  
 Wade, W. H., k. in battle.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, J. B. Moore.

Doak, J. W., k. at Shiloh.  
 Jarratt, L. D., k. at Shiloh.  
 Alexander, J. J., k. at Shiloh.  
 Featherston, O. P., k. at Shiloh.  
 Fletcher, B. D., k. at Shiloh.  
 Clark, W. D., k. at Missionary Ridge.

Clark, R. N., k. at Missionary Ridge.  
 Carlton, John, k. in battle.  
 Crick, F. G., k. in battle.  
 Rucker, M., d. Dec. 7, 1863.  
 Finger, T. L., d.



**CONTENTS**

|                   |   |
|-------------------|---|
| Original Articles | 1 |
| Editorial         | 1 |
| Correspondence    | 1 |
| Obituary          | 1 |
| News and Notes    | 1 |
| Reports           | 1 |
| Announcements     | 1 |
| Advertisements    | 1 |

**ORIGINAL ARTICLES**

|  |   |
|--|---|
| 1. The Effect of the War on the Medical Profession | 1 |
| 2. The Medical Profession and the War              | 1 |
| 3. The Medical Profession and the War              | 1 |
| 4. The Medical Profession and the War              | 1 |
| 5. The Medical Profession and the War              | 1 |
| 6. The Medical Profession and the War              | 1 |
| 7. The Medical Profession and the War              | 1 |
| 8. The Medical Profession and the War              | 1 |
| 9. The Medical Profession and the War              | 1 |
| 10. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 11. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 12. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 13. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 14. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 15. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 16. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 17. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 18. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 19. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 20. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 21. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 22. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 23. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 24. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 25. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 26. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 27. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 28. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 29. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 30. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 31. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 32. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 33. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 34. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 35. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 36. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 37. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 38. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 39. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 40. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 41. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 42. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 43. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 44. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 45. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 46. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 47. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 48. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 49. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 50. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 51. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 52. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 53. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 54. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 55. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 56. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 57. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 58. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 59. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 60. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 61. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 62. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 63. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 64. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 65. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 66. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 67. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 68. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 69. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 70. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 71. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 72. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 73. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 74. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 75. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 76. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 77. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 78. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 79. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 80. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 81. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 82. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 83. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 84. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 85. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 86. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 87. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 88. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 89. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 90. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 91. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 92. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 93. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 94. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 95. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 96. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 97. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 98. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 99. The Medical Profession and the War             | 1 |
| 100. The Medical Profession and the War            | 1 |

## COMPANY E.

Captain, W. H. Titus.

Thorn, W. T., k. at Shiloh.  
 Peyton, R. S., k. at Shiloh.  
 Ramsey, J. S., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Kirkpatrick, F. E., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Flowers, J., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Foster, J. D., d. Nov. 3, 1862.

Miller, A. H., d. April 2, 1862.  
 McPeak, T. P., d. March 23, 1862.  
 Ward, J. A., d. March 23, 1862.  
 Collier, W. B., d. Dec. 29, 1861.  
 Sanders, P. G., d. April 12, 1853.  
 Atkerson, George M. T., d.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, Hardy Brett.

Brown, E., k. in battle.  
 Jennings, W. J., k. in battle.  
 Duke, J. A., k. in battle.  
 Estes, A. D., k. in battle.  
 Sullivan, J. A., k. in battle.  
 Howell, Levi, k. in battle.  
 Curd, T. H., k. in battle.  
 Carver, J. M., k. in battle.

Branch, T. J., k. in battle.  
 Rutherford, J. W., k. in battle.  
 Oldham, W. B., k. in battle.  
 Cawthorn, L. P., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Andrews, J. A., k. at Atlanta.  
 Lane, B. F., d. Aug. 18, 1863.  
 Reese, J. W., d. Aug. 18, 1863.

## COMPANY G.

Captain John F. Puckett.

Estes, J. W., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Lanom, A. T., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Gipson, T. J., k. at Resaca, Ga.  
 Koonce, G. W., d. Jan. 15, 1862.  
 O'Neal, E. J., d. May 17, 1862.  
 Hackney, G. B., d. Jan. 16, 1862.

Elam, K. E., d. April 30, 1862.  
 Barkins, J. L., d. March 30, 1862.  
 Bond, R. H., d. April 19, 1862.  
 Patterson, Lewis, d. Feb. 6, 1863.  
 Patterson, J. R., d. June 22, 1864.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, A. W. Baird.

Davis, E. A., d. May 4, 1864.  
 Bruce, John, d. Aug. 12, 1863.  
 Viverett, J. N., d. Jan. 25, 1864.  
 Summers, F. W., d. Dec. 18, 1862.  
 Shannon, G. W. B., d. Sept. 22, 1863.

Clemmons, G. P., d. Feb. 4, 1863.  
 Eskew, T. M., d. Feb. 3, 1863.  
 Wright, James, k. in battle.  
 Steed, S. H., k. in battle.  
 Clemmons, W. H., k. in battle.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, J. C. Farmer.

Lassiter, John, k. at Chickamauga.  
 Cotton, William, k. at Chickamauga.  
 Bowman, J. F., k. at Baton Rouge.

Tuttle, Solomon, k. at Baton Rouge.  
 Lassiter, J. A., d. Feb. 12, 1862.  
 Compton, Levi, d. July 10, 1863.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, L. B. White.

Coleman, Daniel, k. at Chickamauga.  
 Hodge, W. G., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Williams, J. H., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Harrell, W., d. Oct. 1, 1863.  
 Murphy, J. P., d. July 10, 1863.  
 Coleman, J. H., d. July 28, 1863.  
 Coleman, W. B., d. July 1, 1863.  
 Delbridge, J. T., d. July 27, 1863.  
 Glimp, R., d. March 29, 1862.

Prewett, H., d. June 3, 1862.  
 Fergus, W., d. Jan. 21, 1862.  
 Rowlett, H., d. Jan. 23, 1861.  
 Sanford, J. H., d. Feb. 20, 1862.  
 Smithy, Timothy, d. Feb. 27, 1862.  
 Tucker, M. W., d. Jan. 29, 1862.  
 Smith, H., d. Dec. 23, 1862.  
 McClaren, G. W., d. Jan. 27, 1862.

| TABLE 1                                     |                 |
|---|-----------------|
| Summary of the results of the investigation |                 |
| Year  | Number of cases |
| 1917  | 10              |
| 1918  | 15              |
| 1919  | 12              |
| 1920  | 18              |
| 1921  | 14              |
| 1922  | 16              |
| 1923  | 13              |
| 1924  | 17              |
| 1925  | 15              |
| 1926  | 14              |
| 1927  | 16              |
| 1928  | 15              |
| 1929  | 14              |
| 1930  | 15              |
| 1931  | 16              |
| 1932  | 15              |
| 1933  | 14              |
| 1934  | 15              |
| 1935  | 16              |
| 1936  | 15              |
| 1937  | 14              |
| 1938  | 15              |
| 1939  | 16              |
| 1940  | 15              |
| 1941  | 14              |
| 1942  | 15              |
| 1943  | 16              |
| 1944  | 15              |
| 1945  | 14              |
| 1946  | 15              |
| 1947  | 16              |
| 1948  | 15              |
| 1949  | 14              |
| 1950  | 15              |
| 1951  | 16              |
| 1952  | 15              |
| 1953  | 14              |
| 1954  | 15              |
| 1955  | 16              |
| 1956  | 15              |
| 1957  | 14              |
| 1958  | 15              |
| 1959  | 16              |
| 1960  | 15              |
| 1961  | 14              |
| 1962  | 15              |
| 1963  | 16              |
| 1964  | 15              |
| 1965  | 14              |
| 1966  | 15              |
| 1967  | 16              |
| 1968  | 15              |
| 1969  | 14              |
| 1970  | 15              |
| 1971  | 16              |
| 1972  | 15              |
| 1973  | 14              |
| 1974  | 15              |
| 1975  | 16              |
| 1976  | 15              |
| 1977  | 14              |
| 1978  | 15              |
| 1979  | 16              |
| 1980  | 15              |
| 1981  | 14              |
| 1982  | 15              |
| 1983  | 16              |
| 1984  | 15              |
| 1985  | 14              |
| 1986  | 15              |
| 1987  | 16              |
| 1988  | 15              |
| 1989  | 14              |
| 1990  | 15              |
| 1991  | 16              |
| 1992  | 15              |
| 1993  | 14              |
| 1994  | 15              |
| 1995  | 16              |
| 1996  | 15              |
| 1997  | 14              |
| 1998  | 15              |
| 1999  | 16              |
| 2000  | 15              |
| 2001  | 14              |
| 2002  | 15              |
| 2003  | 16              |
| 2004  | 15              |
| 2005  | 14              |
| 2006  | 15              |
| 2007  | 16              |
| 2008  | 15              |
| 2009  | 14              |
| 2010  | 15              |
| 2011  | 16              |
| 2012  | 15              |
| 2013  | 14              |
| 2014  | 15              |
| 2015  | 16              |
| 2016  | 15              |
| 2017  | 14              |
| 2018  | 15              |
| 2019  | 16              |
| 2020  | 15              |
| 2021  | 14              |
| 2022  | 15              |
| 2023  | 16              |
| 2024  | 15              |
| 2025  | 14              |
| 2026  | 15              |
| 2027  | 16              |
| 2028  | 15              |
| 2029  | 14              |
| 2030  | 15              |
| 2031  | 16              |
| 2032  | 15              |
| 2033  | 14              |
| 2034  | 15              |
| 2035  | 16              |
| 2036  | 15              |
| 2037  | 14              |
| 2038  | 15              |
| 2039  | 16              |
| 2040  | 15              |
| 2041  | 14              |
| 2042  | 15              |
| 2043  | 16              |
| 2044  | 15              |
| 2045  | 14              |
| 2046  | 15              |
| 2047  | 16              |
| 2048  | 15              |
| 2049  | 14              |
| 2050  | 15              |
| 2051  | 16              |
| 2052  | 15              |
| 2053  | 14              |
| 2054  | 15              |
| 2055  | 16              |
| 2056  | 15              |
| 2057  | 14              |
| 2058  | 15              |
| 2059  | 16              |
| 2060  | 15              |
| 2061  | 14              |
| 2062  | 15              |
| 2063  | 16              |
| 2064  | 15              |
| 2065  | 14              |
| 2066  | 15              |
| 2067  | 16              |
| 2068  | 15              |
| 2069  | 14              |
| 2070  | 15              |
| 2071  | 16              |
| 2072  | 15              |
| 2073  | 14              |
| 2074  | 15              |
| 2075  | 16              |
| 2076  | 15              |
| 2077  | 14              |
| 2078  | 15              |
| 2079  | 16              |
| 2080  | 15              |
| 2081  | 14              |
| 2082  | 15              |
| 2083  | 16              |
| 2084  | 15              |
| 2085  | 14              |
| 2086  | 15              |
| 2087  | 16              |
| 2088  | 15              |
| 2089  | 14              |
| 2090  | 15              |
| 2091  | 16              |
| 2092  | 15              |
| 2093  | 14              |
| 2094  | 15              |
| 2095  | 16              |
| 2096  | 15              |
| 2097  | 14              |
| 2098  | 15              |
| 2099  | 16              |
| 2100  | 15              |

## FORTY-SIXTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

*Official.]*

## FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel, J. M. Clarke; Lieutenant-colonel, J. W. Johnson; Major, J. S. Brown; Surgeon, S. H. Caldwell; Assistant Surgeon, E. T. Taliaferro; Commissary, S. J. Roy; Quartermaster, B. F. Ridgeway; Adjutant, J. S. Dawson.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, J. W. Weldon.

Swor, Clandius, d. Jan., 1862.

Hudson, W., d. April 8, 1862.

Roberson, Thomas, d. Dec., 1861.

Walker, David, d. July, 1862.

Wright, John, d. Feb., 1862.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, W. G. Randle.

Johnson, E., d. in prison at Camp Douglas.

Lucas, J. M., d. in prison at Camp Douglas.

Powell, Henry, d. in prison at Camp Douglas.

Williams, Jephth, d. in prison at Camp Douglas.

Jackson, G. W., d. Feb., 1862.

Howe, E., d. Aug., 1862.

Diggs, Richard, d. Feb., 1862.

Brundridge, J. L., d. Feb., 1862.

Barnhill, S. A., d. Aug., 1862.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, S. W. Cockran.

Greer, W. W., k. at Port Hudson.

Cate, J. W., k. at Port Hudson.

Barbee, M. A., d. June, 1862.

Cate, J. F., d. July, 19, 1862.

Cannon, J. N., d. Jan., 1862.

Deets, E. F., d. June, 1862.

Grisson, B. M., d.

Giles, J. N., k. at Perryville.

Haysee, W. M., d. June, 1862.

Hicks, J. H., d. Feb., 16, 1863.

Lassater, W. J., d. Jan. 16, 1863.

Myerick, J. W., k. at Perryville.

Myerick, W. H., d. Jan., 1862.

Myerick, L. A., d. May, 1862.

Puckett, C. A., d. May, 1862.

Pettyjohn, J. P., d. June, 1862.

Rigby, C. K., k. at Perryville.

Smithson, J. W., k. at Perryville.

Underwood, J. W., d. Aug., 1862.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, S. C. Cooper.

Willis, James W., d. Jan., 1862.

Winters, M. E., d. Feb., 1862.

King, W. D., d. May, 1862.

Potts, A. R., d. July, 1862.

Parker, G. H., d. June, 1862.

Martin, B. G., d. May 5, 1862.

Jobe, R. M., d. Feb., 1862.

Carson, J. A., d. April 27, 1862.

Venabie, J. B., d. April, 1862.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, W. A. Thorpe.

Malone, George, d. in prison at Camp Douglas.

Todd, W. H., d. in prison at Camp Douglas.

Lowery, J. H., d. in prison at Camp Douglas.

Johnson, John, d. Jan., 1862.

Haines, W. H., d. April, 1862.

Hughes, C. T., d. Oct. 9, 1862.

Grisson, Solomon, d. in prison.

Moody, W. J., d. in prison.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, W. T. Sims.

Wilkerson, J. J., d. June, 1862.

Powell, S. C., d. July, 1862.

Nichols, J. W., d. Sept., 1862.

Moore, E., d. Aug., 1862.

Key, F. L., d. July, 1862.

Journey, R. S., d. May 15, 1862.

Hartsfield, B., d. Aug., 1862.

Evans, J., d. Nov. 8, 1862.

Cantwell, S., d. April, 1862.

Bowden, T. L., d. June, 1862.

Sims, J. H., d. June, 1862.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, P. H. Randle.

Jenkins, Thomas, d. April, 1862.

McKissick, Daniel, d. April 7, 1862.

Grisson, N. M., d. at Camp Douglas.

Green, T. H., d. at Camp Douglas.



# 1901

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

## COMPANY H.

Captain, W. D. Haynes.

|   |                                     |
|---|-------------------------------------|
| Johnson, Bushby, d. in prison at Camp Butler. | Sullivan, E. P., d. at Camp Butler. |
| Cooper, L. C., d. in prison at Camp Butler.   | Thompson, M., d. April 2, 1862.     |
| Rodgers, J. R., d. in prison at Camp Butler.  | Vancleve, Henry, d. Nov., 1862.     |
| Wren, R. V., d. in prison at Camp Butler.     | Young, L. M., d. Jan. 18, 1862.     |
| Randell, W. W., d. in prison at Camp Butler.  | Sullivan, T. F., d. April, 1862.    |
| Ramey, S. G., d. Nov. 17, 1862.               |                                     |

## COMPANY I.

Captain, R. A. Owens.

|                                    |                                     |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Lee, D. C., d. at Camp Douglas.    | Almond, J. W., d. April 7, 1863.    |
| King, W. E., d. Feb., 1862.        | Williams, R. D., d. April 10, 1863. |
| Hays, J. M., d. April 1, 1863.     | Whitfield, Wm., d. July 30, 1862.   |
| Caldwell, D. C., d. Jan., 7, 1862. |                                     |

## COMPANY K.

Captain, J. D. Paschall.

|                                  |                                     |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Holden, Elias, d. June 26, 1862. | Spradling, V. D., d. April 2, 1863. |
| Mathis, T. H., d. July 29, 1863. |                                     |

## FORTY-SEVENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

*Official.]*

Colonel, W. M. Watkins.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, William Stacey.

|                                     |  |
|-------------------------------------|--|
| Brown, O. R., k. at Murfreesboro.   | Garrett, J. W., d. Sept. 28, 1862.     |
| McDonald, John, k. at Murfreesboro. | Morris, J. P., d. Oct. 12, 1862.       |
| Caudle, M. R., k. at Shiloh.        | Moffat, T. B., d. at Rives, Tenn.      |
| Guy, J. H., k. at Missionary Ridge. | Stacy, W., k. at Murfreesboro.         |
| Kirk, T. C., d.                     | Griggs, John, k. at Atlanta.           |
| Reeves, J. B., d. Jan. 9, 1863.     | Harris, S. A. M., k. in Georgia, 1864. |
| Roberts, John, d. Dec., 1862.       | Moore, J. B., d. in service.           |
| Wade, T. R., d. April 5, 1863.      | Montgomery, Wm., d. in service.        |
| Sanford, R. H., d. May 5, 1862.     | Patterson, John, k. at Atlanta, Ga.    |
| Wallace, N. C., d. May 8, 1862.     | Wade, Clanton, d. in service.          |
| Latimore, James, d. May 12, 1862.   | Younger, Joe, d. in service.           |
| Wills, J. P., d. Aug. 5, 1862.      | Martin, Cuff, d. in service.           |
| Young, Joseph, d. July 1, 1862.     | Phillips, Sam, d. in service.          |
| Exin, E. G., d. Sept. 18, 1862.     |  |

## COMPANY B.

Captain, R. B. Patterson.

|   |                                   |
|---|-----------------------------------|
| Sinclair, James H., k. at Murfreesboro. | Benthal, M., d. June 26, 1862.    |
| Kellow, Geo. W., k. at Murfreesboro.    | Bancum, N. C., d. June 6, 1862.   |
| Bowen, J. F., k. at Murfreesboro.       | Nettle, James, d. June 20, 1862.  |
| Sanders, W. L., k. at Murfreesboro.     | Tunkle, S. W., d. July 6, 1862.   |
| Taylor, J. H., k. at Missionary Ridge.  | Reeves, W. L., d. Aug. 1, 1862.   |
| Asprey, J. P., d. Feb. 28, 1863.        | Ashford, J. M., d. Sept. 1, 1862. |
| Arnold, W. C., d. Feb. 25, 1863.        | Ballard, Jos., d. Sept. 7, 1862.  |
| Montgomery, J. S., d. June 24, 1862.    |                                   |

## COMPANY C.

Captain, P. Marchant.

|                                      |                  |
|--------------------------------------|------------------|
| Wyne, H. J., k. at Missionary Ridge. | Petty, J. F., d. |
| Wyne J. T. k. at Chickamauga.        |                  |



## COMPANY D.

Captain, W. M. Watkins.

Craig, G. B., k. at Richmond, Ky.  
 Cieck, J. H., d. June 13, 1862.  
 Cowell, John G., d. June 1, 1862.

Platt, Darius, d. May 6, 1862.  
 Walker, W. T., d. July 12, 1862.  
 Wilcox, B. F., d. June 30, 1862.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, Frank G. Sampson.

Souell, P. C., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Barnett, John E., k. at Richmond.  
 Bushby, Robert, d.  
 Edwards, Spencer, d.  
 Hicks, Daniel, d. June 5, 1862.

Henry, John T., k. May 17, 1862.  
 Edwards, Lemuel C., d.  
 Lumpley, Jos., d.  
 Wall, Albert H., d.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, T. J. Carthell.

Rust, W. J., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Rogers, J. T., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Lankford, W. H., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Wood, M. M., k. at Shiloh.  
 Morphis, W. J., k. at Corinth.  
 Warmouth, W. H., d.

Mathes, G. F., d. March, 1863.  
 Clay, W. H., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Coppedge, John, d. a prisoner of war.  
 Campbell, W. H., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Lovin, W. C., k. in battle.  
 Fly, J. L., d. Feb. 20, 1862.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, T. J. Carthell.

Stewart, J. W., k. at Missionary Ridge.  
 Abbott, S. E., d. Dec. 30, 1863.  
 Crofton, R. L., d. Oct. 4, 1862.  
 Colman, J. T., d. June 23, 1862.  
 Guthrie, James, d. June 30, 1862.

Grady, M. L., d. June 21, 1862.  
 Wallace, C. D., d. May 23, 1862.  
 King, W. D., d. Oct. 29, 1862.  
 Ward, C. J., d. Oct. 2, 1862.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, J. A. Duncan.

Buddix, W. D., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Owens, J., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Waddy, M., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Worrell, N. B., k. at Shiloh.  
 Alptum, A., k. at Shiloh.  
 Whitley, J., d.  
 Tuck, J. H., d. Sept. 12, 1862.  
 Pace, T. J., d. June 6, 1862.  
 Reed, H. B., d. Feb. 5, 1864.  
 Boyett, J. H., d. Jan. 27, 1863.  
 Webb, G. W., d. Aug. 10, 1862.  
 Grippin, D. T., k. at Richmond.  
 Gillam, A. V., d. Aug. 13, 1862.

Hanks, P. L., d. July 4, 1862.  
 Morrow, H. C., d. June 6, 1862.  
 Dugan, J. H., d. June 1, 1862.  
 Ellington, P. A., d. June, 1862.  
 Elston, W., d. June, 1862.  
 Harget, A. F., d. May 27, 1862.  
 Lovett, G. W., d. June 16, 1862.  
 Biggs, J. H., d. March 20, 1862.  
 Algea, J. S., d. June 1, 1862.  
 London, T. J., d. May 13, 1862.  
 McKnight, S. A., d. June 6, 1862.  
 Tilgham, S. R., d. May 7, 1862.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, J. R. Oliver.

Dyer, J. B., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Martin, R. T., k. at Richmond.  
 Oliver, M. F., k. at Richmond.

Hargus, T. G., d. July 3, 1862.  
 Ragsdale, J. A., d. Jan. 20, 1863.  
 Pursley, S. M., d. May 31, 1863.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, T. E. Cummings.

Blankenship, E., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Jetton, J. R., k. at Richmond.  
 Roberts, Thomas, d.

Brewer, N. B., d. March 7, 1863.  
 Jarvis, H. C., d.



|   |  |
|---|--|
| CHAPTER I                                   |  |
| THE DISCOVERY OF AMERICA                    |  |
| 1. The first voyage of Christopher Columbus |  |
| 2. The discovery of the New World           |  |
| 3. The first voyage of Vasco da Gama        |  |
| 4. The discovery of the Cape of Good Hope   |  |
| 5. The first voyage of Bartolomeu Dias      |  |
| 6. The discovery of the East Indies         |  |
| 7. The first voyage of Ferdinand Magellan   |  |
| 8. The discovery of the Pacific Ocean       |  |
| 9. The first voyage of James Cook           |  |
| 10. The discovery of Australia              |  |
| 11. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 12. The discovery of New Zealand            |  |
| 13. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 14. The discovery of the Sandwich Islands   |  |
| 15. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 16. The discovery of the Society Islands    |  |
| 17. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 18. The discovery of the Friendly Islands   |  |
| 19. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 20. The discovery of the Tonga Islands      |  |
| 21. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 22. The discovery of the Fijian Islands     |  |
| 23. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 24. The discovery of the New Hebrides       |  |
| 25. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 26. The discovery of the New Caledonia      |  |
| 27. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 28. The discovery of the New Guinea         |  |
| 29. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 30. The discovery of the New Britain        |  |
| 31. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 32. The discovery of the New Ireland        |  |
| 33. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 34. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 35. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 36. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 37. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 38. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 39. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 40. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 41. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 42. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 43. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 44. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 45. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 46. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 47. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 48. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 49. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 50. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 51. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 52. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 53. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 54. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 55. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 56. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 57. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 58. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 59. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 60. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 61. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 62. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 63. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 64. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 65. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 66. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 67. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 68. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 69. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 70. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 71. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 72. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 73. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 74. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 75. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 76. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 77. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 78. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 79. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 80. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 81. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 82. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 83. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 84. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 85. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 86. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 87. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 88. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 89. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 90. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 91. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 92. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 93. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 94. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 95. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 96. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 97. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 98. The discovery of the New South Wales    |  |
| 99. The first voyage of Captain James Cook  |  |
| 100. The discovery of the New South Wales   |  |

## FORTY-EIGHTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

(VOORHEES'S.)

BY JOSEPH LOVE, CULLEOKA, TENN.

On the 12th of December, 1861, the companies to compose the Forty-eighth Tennessee Infantry arrived at Camp Maney, a few miles north of Nashville, Tenn. Six of these companies were from Maury county, three from Hickman, and one from Lewis. In a few days a regimental organization was effected. Two companies (K and E), Capts. Jamison and George W. Gordon, were ordered the next day to Clarksville; from thence to Kentucky, south of Bowling Green, to do guard duty—Capt. Jamison at Whip-poor-will, and Capt. Gordon at Elk Fork bridge.

The Captain of Co. E, George W. Gordon, deserves more than a passing notice. Of commanding appearance, gray-haired, full of vigor though in his sixtieth year, he was altogether my ideal of a Christian soldier. While we were guarding the bridge at this place he would call the boys around him at the close of day and ask God's blessing upon those under his command. He carried a moral atmosphere with him wherever he went. His genial manners made him a favorite in prison, and his friends looked forward with certainty to his promotion when exchanged. He was taken sick on his way from prison to Vicksburg; and there, in one of its beautiful cemeteries, away from those he loved, sleeps one of the purest men I ever knew.

The regiment was ordered from Camp Maney to Clarksville; from thence to Danville, on the Tennessee River; from thence to Fort Henry; after the fight there, to Fort Donelson—Cos. E. and K joining the regiment at Fort Donelson on Friday night, February 15. It was the last infantry to leave Kentucky, being engaged in the battle on the 16th and 17th, Col. Heiman, of the Tenth Tennessee, commanding the brigade; lost only one man in a charge Saturday evening. In the retreat from Fort Henry the baggage and clothing of the regiment were captured, and when the regiment reached Donelson a detail was made from each company to return home and collect clothing, etc.; and the measles having broken out in the regiment, we surrendered only three hundred and sixty men. With those detailed and recruits from the hospital, and those who made their escape from Fort Donelson, a small battalion was formed at Corinth, with five new companies from Lawrence and Wayne counties, and placed under Col. Nixon till we were exchanged.

As prisoners of war the field officers were sent to Fort Warren, Mass.; line officers to Camp Chase, Ohio, but on the first day of May, 1862, were transferred to Johnson's Island, Lake Erie; the enlisted men to Camp Douglas, Ill. We remained in prison till the middle of August, and were then sent to Vicksburg, Miss., as exchanged. The field officers were exchanged at Akin's Landing, Va., on the James River. From Vicksburg we were sent to Jackson, Miss., where all the Tennessee troops were reorganized for the war. Col. W. M. Voorhees was re-elected Colonel. Capt. A. S. Godwin was elected Lieutenant-colonel; Capt. A. J. Campbell, Major. Sergeant William Polk, of the Third Tennessee, was promoted to Adjutant, and Thos. D. Spindle, private Co. E, Quartermaster; W. M. Sullivan, Commissary. Line officers: Capt. T. E. Jamison, Co. K (re-elected); Capt. J. D. Howard, Co. B (re-elected); Capt. Samuel Whiteside, Co. C (re-elected);



Capt. E. C. Cantrell, Co. D; Capt. Jo. Love, Co. E; Capt. I. J. Howlett, Co. F; Capt. A. F. Aydolett, Co. H; Capt. C. W. Vestal, Co. K; Capt. H. R. Walker, Co. G; Capt. William Easley, Co. A.

The field officers and two line officers, with non-commissioned officers from each company, were ordered to Tennessee to recruit and collect up the enlisted men then with Nixon's Forty-fifth, Gen. Polk's brigade, at Shelbyville. The remainder of the regiment, under Capt. J. D. Howard and Jo. Love, were incorporated with the Third Tennessee, encamped at Holly Springs, Miss. The detachment remained only a few days, when it was ordered to Port Hudson, La., reaching there on the 27th of Oct., 1862. December 27th the field officers, together with the men, rejoined the detachment. For the first time, except during the battle at Fort Donelson, the whole regiment was all together. We were made part of Gen. S. B. Maxey's brigade, composed of the following regiments: Forty-second, Fifty-third, Forty-sixth, Fifty-fifth, Forty-eighth, and Forty-ninth Tennessee, and the Thirtieth and Fourth Louisiana.

We remained at Port Hudson till May 3, 1863, sustaining the severe bombardment when the Federal gun-boats passed our batteries on the 14th of March. Maj. A. J. Campbell had been in very bad health for some time, resulting from brutal and inhuman treatment and exposure in prison. At last his brave spirit yielded, and another soldier was at rest. From Port Hudson we were ordered to Jackson, Miss. At Brookhaven, Miss., the whole brigade was *en route*. The Fifty-fifth and Fifty-third regiments being in the front train, they reached Raymond in time to have all their baggage captured. On reaching a point some twenty miles from Jackson we found the Federals had torn up the railroad track, and a dispatch reached Gen. Maxey that Jackson had been abandoned by our forces. We returned to Brookhaven, and made a detour to the Southern railroad. Grant passed on to Vicksburg, and we then entered Jackson. We were in Loring's division, and took part in all the engagements in and around Jackson from the 10th to the 16th of July. After the death of Maj. A. J. Campbell, Capt. Jo. D. Howard was promoted to Major.

After the retreat from Jackson we were ordered to Mobile. There Gen. Maxey was ordered to report to Richmond to take command elsewhere. Col. W. A. Quarles then assumed command, and was soon after made Brigadier-general. Gen. Quarles was a brave and dashing commander, and the boys had confidence in him. We remained in his brigade till the close of the war. We arrived at Mobile September 1, guarding the coast from Pascagoula to Mobile.

At one time the Forty-eighth Regiment with a battery was sent to Pascagoula to guard a steamer that had succeeded in running the blockade, but she was pursued so closely that she had to beach herself. From Mobile we were ordered to the Army of Tennessee; reached Dalton, Ga., November 26th. In January we were again ordered to Mobile; were then sent to join Polk's army, to meet the advance of Gen. Sherman—placed in Gen. French's division. We retreated with Gen. Polk's army to Meridian. Were again ordered back to Mobile. From Mobile ordered to the Army of Tennessee, joining Gen. Johnston at New Hope Church, May 27th, 1864, and taking part in all the engagements from New Hope, Pine Mountain, Kennesaw, Peach-tree Creek, Atlanta, Lick-skillet road, to July 28th. This was the hottest contest we engaged in during the war. Our brigade lost in killed and wounded over one-half of its men. On the extreme left of





Hood's army the skirmish line was commanded by Capt. Jo. Love. On his right in a skirt of woods the Fifty-third and Forty-ninth were hotly engaged. The skirmish line extended through an old field some two hundred yards wide to a dense wood which the Federals were trying to occupy. The enemy would hurl their double line of battle against our forces and drive them down the hill; so soon as they attempted to extend their line, our men would drive them back. This was repeated three times. The third time a Federal regiment emerged from the woods, one man carrying three guns and his comrades two rails each; in this way a line of breastworks was thrown across the open space in ten minutes. Lieut. J. W. Kerr was severely wounded here. In a short time after this engagement, Federal cavalry was threatening our railroad in rear of Atlanta. Gen. W. H. Jackson called for a small force of infantry to assist him in protecting the road. Gen. Reynolds, of Walthall's division, was ordered to go to Jackson's support. One regiment of his brigade being on picket line, the Forty-eighth Tennessee was ordered to accompany Gen. Reynolds, Lieut.-col. A. S. Godwin in command. Reynolds's whole force numbered about three hundred men. We got aboard the cars, ran down to Jonesboro, where the Federal cavalry had torn up the railroad track half a mile, and had passed on down the road. Another train below the break carried us on to Lovejoy's Station, where Jackson met us and informed us that there we could have a fight. We formed a line, and advanced but one hundred yards before we encountered the Federal cavalry. Although they were in force, and had built pens of rails and logs for protection, they seemed paralyzed when they saw they were attacked by infantry. A perfect panic followed. Gen. Jackson was in their rear. Within the space of twenty minutes we killed seventy-four and captured twenty-three prisoners. Some of the prisoners were so drunk that we had to lift them on the train. We immediately returned to Jonesboro. One incident connected with this engagement I would like to mention. When we reached Jonesboro two ladies living near came to our camp and reported that a squad of Federals had that morning plundered their house, and one had stolen various articles they prized very highly. Two rings given to them by a dead soldier brother had been taken from them. Sergt. Jo. Rainey, of Co. E, informed them that a wounded Federal in the car had on rings such as they described. He went with them to the car, and they recognized the man at once and secured their rings. Next morning that poor wretch was dead.

From this time on the regiment continued with Gen. Hood; went into Tennessee with him. We remained three days in Maury county, at our homes, therefore were not in the battle at Franklin, Tenn. The regiment then joined Hood at Nashville, and took an active part in the two days engagement at that place. Early on the morning of Dec. 15, Capt. Love was put in command of a force to complete a fort on Hood's left, on the Granny White pike. About noon he was ordered to report to his regiment near by, and a detail from Quarles's brigade, under Major T. E. Jamison, of the Forty-eighth; Major Howard having resigned on account of defective sight. Scarcely had the brigade moved away before a strong cavalry force attacked the fort, and was repulsed with great loss. Shortly they were attacked by the infantry. Our men stood heroically, many of them barefooted in the snow, and when overpowered fought with clubbed guns. Sergt. William Trousdale, of Co. E; Charley Jones, of Co. K; Lieut. Maclin, of the Fifty-third Tennessee, daringly cut through the Federal host and joined their commands



that night. Major Jamison was severely wounded in the thigh. He was taken to Fort Delaware, and was one of the sixty-two who were kept there till August, 1865.

Our brigade took position behind a rock wall; soon the enemy captured another fort in our front, turned our own guns upon us, and a brigade of the enemy was rapidly moving on our left flank. We fell back in good order through a field of recently plowed ground. Here Capt. J. P. Church had his leg shot off. Color-bearer Craig was shot down, and others badly wounded. Next day we occupied an exposed space to the right of Finley's brigade, with no protection; the Federal line within seventy yards of us, we were compelled to lie down, as the least exposure was sure to result in death; all day long we could see the Federal line encircling us. Here Lieut. W. B. Wood, of Co. K, had one arm and part of the other hand shot off by a cannon-ball. We saw our line give way on the hill above us. Soon the Federals had full possession of the fort; then our whole line gave way. In the retreat Col. Voorhees was wounded in the leg and captured.

The regiment retreated with Hood and came under the command of Gen. Forrest, commanding rear-guard of Hood's army; was engaged in that sharp contest at Anthony's Hill, near Pulaski, Tenn., capturing a Federal battery. The regiment then went to North Carolina, reached Gen. Bragg at Kingston; a mere handful of men took part in that engagement, Capt. Love commanding; Gen. George D. Johnson commanding Quarles's brigade here as at Nashville, Tenn., Gen. Quarles having been wounded at Franklin, Tenn. In this engagement Lieut. H. Crawford, of Co. H, Forty-eighth Tennessee, was killed; also Sergt. Trousdale, who had so bravely cut his way out through the Federal host at Nashville, Tenn. We also took an active part in the battle of Bentonville, charging and capturing one line of the enemy's breastworks. Surrendered March 19, 1865.

## FORTY-EIGHTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

(NIXON'S.)

### *Official.]*

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel, G. H. Nixon; Lieutenant-colonel, T. R. Hughes; Major, J. T. Younger; Quartermaster, J. C. Wooten; Commissary, W. C. Richardson; Surgeon, J. F. Scott; Assistant Surgeon, H. W. Hunter; Adjutant, M. L. Montague; Chaplain, William Qualls.

### COMPANY A.

Captain, D. R. Sowell.

Campbell, Edward, k. at Richmond, Ky.  
Foster, S. F., d. May 14, 1862.  
Finch, G. W., d. May 13, 1862.  
Grimes, W. E., d.  
Grimes, L. C., d.  
Harrell, T. J., d. July 13, 1862.

Hall, A. J., d. April 12, 1862.  
Prichard, T. B., d. May 20, 1862.  
Pope, G. W., d. May 29, 1862.  
Simms, John R., d. June 2, 1862.  
Turner, Jasper, d. May 17, 1862.  
Turner, Abner, d. May 30, 1862.

### COMPANY B.

Captain, Samuel A. Whiteside.

Lintz, John, d. Jan. 30, 1862.  
Morris, Calvin, d. March 5, 1862.  
Warren, Enoch, d. Feb. 20, 1862.  
Oliver, Capt. J. A., d. Feb. 23, 1862.  
Brown, Samuel, d. March 5, 1862.  
Frizell, William, d. Jan. 31, 1862.  
Hale, A. J., d. April 24, 1862.

Jenkins, J. C., d. Feb. 14, 1862.  
Overby, Drury, d. Feb. 5, 1862.  
Steele, W. T., d. Jan. 8, 1862.  
Winn, B. F., d. Feb. 6, 1862.  
Wood, T. J., d. Jan. 25, 1862.  
Henderson, John T., k. at Richmond, Ky.





## COMPANY C.

Captain, C. C. Harris.

|                                       |                                   |
|---------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Duggar, Alonzo, k. at Perryville, Ky. | Jewell, W. E., d. June 10, 1862.  |
| Byrd, D. C., k. at Richmond, Ky.      | Lee, G. W., k. at Richmond, Ky.   |
| Denton, W. J., d. May 3, 1862.        | McBride, C. W., d. June 1, 1862.  |
| Griffin, M. J., d. May 13, 1862.      | Smith, D. J., k. at Richmond, Ky. |
| Norris, E. S., d. Sept. 6, 1862.      |                                   |

## COMPANY D.

Captain, S. J. George.

|  |                                    |
|--|------------------------------------|
| Perry, J. W., d. Feb. 2, 1862.         | Ratliff, John, d. July 1, 1862.    |
| McCallup, M., d. Feb. 20, 1862.        | Burenham, W. J., d. April 8, 1862. |
| Tatom, G. M., d. Feb. 4, 1862.         | Denton, Henry, d. Feb. 20, 1862.   |
| McCollum, D. M., k. at Perryville, Ky. | Gill, T. J., d. May 14, 1862.      |
| Barnes, C. C., d. Aug. 1, 1862.        | Shouse, F. C., d. June 16, 1862.   |
| Easley, J. T., k. at Richmond, Ky.     |                                    |

## COMPANY E.

Captain, Dooley McKinney.

|  |                                     |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| Estes, W. R., k. at Chickamauga.       | Mathews, William, d. May 24, 1862.  |
| Martin, M. L., k. at Chickamauga.      | Hill, William H., d. Aug. 23, 1862. |
| McMorris, Wm., d. Dec. 12, 1861.       | Johnson, Harrison, d.               |
| Brown, Martin P., d. Apr. 23, 1862.    | Brown, W. D., d. Sept. 24, 1862.    |
| Hoffman, Edward C., d. April 23, 1862. | Dooley, J. B., d. March 22, 1863.   |
| White, Noah E., d. May 10, 1862.       | Kinzer, H., d. March 22, 1863.      |
| Brown, McKinney, d. May 19, 1862.      |                                     |

## COMPANY F.

Captain, James Jackson.

|                                       |                                      |
|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Churchwell, D. M., d. April 29, 1863. | Duggar, Frank, d. March 6, 1863.     |
| Waller, Martin V., d. Feb. 8, 1862.   | Howell, Henderson, d. March, 1863.   |
| Sanderson, H. J., d. Feb., 1862.      | Jewell, Wm. E., d.                   |
| Reaves, Joseph C., d. Feb. 7, 1862.   | Duggan, Alonzo, k. at Richmond, Ky.  |
| Reynolds, Samuel, d. Feb. 15, 1862.   | Smith, Elijah, d. Oct., 1862.        |
| Leroy, Robert, d. Feb. 3, 1862.       | Loyd, Owen, d. Jan. 27, 1863.        |
| McMahon, W. J., d. Feb. 7, 1863.      | Old, J. B., d. Jan. 20, 1862.        |
| Harrington, A. B., d. Feb. 13, 1863.  | Henry, Jesse, d. Nov. 30, 1862.      |
| Humphreys, J. H., d. Feb. 2, 1863.    | Benham, J. V., k. at Richmond, Ky.   |
| Carter, John F., d. Feb. 14, 1862.    | Whitaker, W. H., k. at Richmond, Ky. |
| Whitaker, James W., d. Feb. 4, 1862.  | Moore, K. C., d. June 21, 1862.      |
| Hardin, A. K., d. March 5, 1862.      | Roberts, A. A., d. May, 1862.        |
| Huckabee, J. R., k. at Chickamauga.   | Roach, William S., d. May, 1862.     |
| Crossus, Samuel, k. in battle.        | Staggs, James N., d. May, 1862.      |
| Benham, E. J., d. Nov. 3, 1863.       |                                      |

## COMPANY G.

Captain, Lewis Miller.

|  |                                      |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| Palmore, George W., d. Sept. 15, 1862. | Ingram, Elihu, d. Feb. 26, 1862.     |
| Baronett, James W., d. Feb. 25, 1862.  | Pullin, John R., d. Feb. 23, 1862.   |
| Smith, Robert W., d. Feb. 8, 1862.     | Smith, John H., d. March 17, 1862.   |
| Bean, Thomas J., d. Feb. 18, 1862.     | Griffin, Thomas B., d. May 15, 1862. |
| Clifton, Thomas, d. Feb. 24, 1862.     | Foust, Jesse M., d. June 23, 1862.   |
| Foust, Thomas H., d. Feb. 13, 1862.    | Wisdom, T. H., d. Oct., 1863.        |
| Freeman, Alfred S., d. March 17, 1862. |                                      |

## COMPANY H.

Captain, N. A. Carroll.

|                                     |                                      |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Thomas, R. H., d. Nov. 30, 1863.    | Curry, J. E., d. Oct. 16, 1862.      |
| McAnally, W. J., d. July 23, 1863.  | Ballentine, J. W., d. Feb. 23, 1862. |
| Baird, J. C., d. July 5, 1862.      | Bailey, J. W., d. Feb. 21, 1862.     |
| Patterson, A. N., d. June 23, 1862. | Churchwell, J. S., d. Feb. 28, 1862. |
| Pollock, C. C., d. May 7, 1862.     | Davis, J. A., d. March 2, 1862.      |

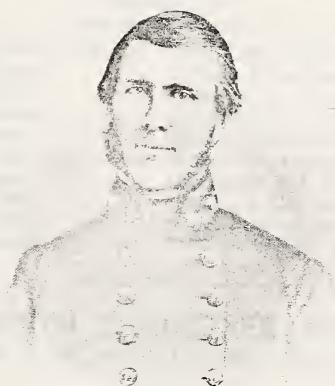




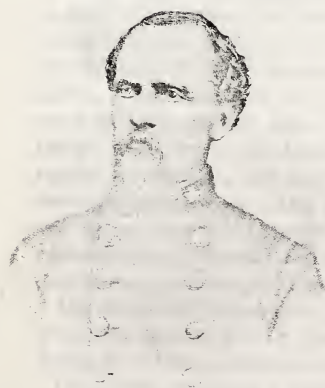
COL. JASE BAILEY



LT. COL. ALFRED ROBB



COL. WM. A. FORBES



MAJ. J. H. JOHNSON



MAJ. DAN F. WRIGHT

*Office B. S. A. from Charlotte, Tenn.*





THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

CHICAGO, ILL.

Davis, W. H., d. Feb. 10, 1862.  
 Edgar, William A., d. Dec. 19, 1862.  
 Scott, F. M., d. Feb. 19, 1862.  
 Kinnaird, Albert D., d. March 3, 1862.  
 Derryberry, Marshall W., d. March 1, 1862.  
 Wright, John H., d. March 17, 1862.

Rummage, J. A., d. Jan. 23, 1862.  
 Robeson, H. J., d. June 17, 1862.  
 Hardison, Marshall E., d. March 12, 1862.  
 Fassett, Wm., d. March 12, 1862.  
 Fox, Harris, d. June 1, 1862.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, Henry G. Evans.

Bradley, Robert I., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Durbin, Thomas, k. at Chickamauga.  
 Whitten, D. H., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Rickman, J. N., d. March 31, 1862.  
 Cunningham, W. B., d. March 15, 1862.  
 Lyles, John, d. Nov. 18, 1862.  
 Ives, John D., d. Sept. 11, 1862.  
 Allen, Dick, d. July 6, 1862.

Hayes, C. P., d. Aug. 3, 1862.  
 Olive, J. B., d. July 19, 1862.  
 Smith, Thomas, d. Sept., 1862.  
 Whitten, C. E., d. July 12, 1862.  
 Burks, J. J., d. Sept., 1862.  
 Allen, Bob, d. May 15, 1862.  
 Wiley, J. C., d. May 27, 1862.  
 Williams, B. M., d. May 18, 1862.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, J. B. Lindsey.

White, Capt. James M., d. Nov. 15, 1862.  
 Lindsey, Capt. J. B., k. in battle.  
 Pettis, A. J., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Crews, W. T., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Blake, W. O., d. Oct. 18, 1863.  
 Anthony, T. D., d. Aug. 2, 1863.  
 Simms, J. N., d. April 4, 1863.  
 Kirkland, John, d. Feb. 5, 1862.  
 Vaughan, W. O., d. Feb. 8, 1862.  
 Chapman, T. M., d. Aug. 19, 1862.

Vick, J. W., d. June 14, 1862.  
 Clayton, J. C., d. May 10, 1862.  
 Gower, W. F., d. May 1, 1863.  
 Johnston, R. H., d. June 20, 1862.  
 Riddell, W. M., d. June 22, 1862.  
 Tripp, L. F., d. March 18, 1862.  
 Pennington, J. J., d. Jan. 8, 1862.  
 Bullion, J. C., d. Feb. 14, 1862.  
 Phipps, Gardner M., d. March 2, 1862.  
 McCrary, Thomas, d. Feb. 27, 1862.

---



---

## FORTY-NINTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

By POLK G. JOHNSON, CLARKSVILLE, TENN.

Just before the war the people of Montgomery county were almost unanimously in favor of preserving the Federal Union; but when President Lincoln called for troops to subdue the South, there was a complete revolution in public feeling. At the election held for "separation" or "no separation," they were almost unanimous. I remember but one vote in the whole county for "separation." The spirit of the people was high. Every man able to speak spoke in opposition to the proclamation of the President, and advised resistance. The women were equally enthusiastic, and encouraged their husbands and sons to take part with their Southern friends. The little boys and girls evinced their sympathy with this feeling by wearing cockades, some of blue ribbon and a palmetto branch as representative of South Carolina, and some of red ribbon with corn-shucks and corn as representative of Tennessee.

During this excitement Gov. Harris made a call for troops, which was promptly responded to, Col. Wm. A. Forbes organizing the gallant Fourteenth Tennessee Regiment, which was forwarded to Virginia.

Col. Forbes was then a professor in Stewart College, Clarksville, and all the students were anxious to join him; but he would not allow the boys to go to war without the consent of their parents. At this they were indignant, thinking the restriction uncalled for.



Leave not our sires to stem the unequal fight,  
 Whose limbs are nerved no more with buoyant might  
 Nor lagging backward let the younger breast  
 Permit the man of age (a sight unblessed)  
 To welter in the combat's foremost thrust,  
 His hoary head disheveled in the dust,  
 And venerable bosom bleeding bare.

He, however, allowed the boys in college to drill, and thus they were preparing for the conflict ahead. Stewart College, now the South-western Presbyterian University, had its buildings and its campus in the city limits of Clarksville. The excitement which prevailed over the whole country was nowhere greater than in Clarksville, and the boys fully participated in it.

The boys had to submit only for a short time, as the Governor had to make a second call. When this call was made James E. Bailey, of Clarksville, then upon the Military Board of the State, at Nashville, came to Clarksville to raise a company, which was done in a few days; and on the 29th day of November, 1861, he organized a company of one hundred and twenty-one men, and was elected Captain.

The spirit of the boys would not permit them to remain at home. No longer were groups of boys in the college, earnest in their studies, to be seen under the shade of the old oaks in the college campus, engaged with their books; no longer the idle in gay conversation upon the steps of the college. The whole scene was changed. Books were thrown away, and the grounds became a *champ de Mars*. The tramp of the soldier, the commands of the officer (Prof. Wm. A. Forbes) were alone to be seen or heard upon the grounds or in the halls; and the same spirit animated all the boys not in college. No wonder, then, that they made such prompt response to the call.

Col. Wm. A. Forbes, of the Fourteenth Tennessee, afterward killed at the second battle of Manassas, had prepared these boys for active service. Of thirty-two boys in the college department of its last catalogue of 1859-60, twenty-nine entered the Confederate army, leaving but three who did not. Of this twenty-nine all were faithful. There were killed in battle sixteen; died by disease, seven; total deaths, twenty-three; survivors, six.

The above is written to show the material of which the gallant old Forty-ninth Tennessee was made, this being the first company (A). The other companies were composed of material equally as good. On the 6th day of December, 1861, this company left Clarksville on a steam-boat for Fort Donelson, amidst the shouts of the citizens, the waving of the handkerchiefs of the ladies, and the firing of guns from the fort at Red River, and arrived at Fort Donelson that night. Thus commenced the organization of the Forty-ninth Tennessee Regiment.

In December, 1861, it was organized by the election of James E. Bailey, Colonel; Alfred Robb, Lieutenant-colonel; and D. A. Lynn, Major. R. E. Douglass was appointed Adjutant, and Dr. W. B. Williams, Surgeon. The regiment was composed of the following companies: A, Captain James E. Bailey, of Montgomery county; B, Captain T. K. Grigsby, of Dickson county; C, Captain M. V. Fyke, of Robertson county; D, Captain J. B. Cording, of Dickson county; E, Captain J. M. Peacher, of Montgomery county; F, Captain D. A. Lynn, of Montgomery county; G, Captain Wm. F. Young, of Montgomery county; H, Captain Pugh Haynes, of Montgomery county; I, Captain T. A. Napier, of Benton county;





K, Captain Wm. Shaw, of Cheatham county. A Chaplain was not appointed until after the reorganization in 1862, when the Rev. James H. McNeilly, now pastor of the Moore Memorial Church, Nashville, was appointed. No soldier discharged his duty better than this "man of God," who ministered to the wounded on every field of battle, and in the immediate presence of the enemy. F. P. McWhirter acted as Adjutant during the battle of Fort Donelson. E. T. Freeman was appointed First Lieutenant and Adjutant at Clinton, Miss., and won the admiration of the whole command by his gallant conduct on every field.

After the reorganization in 1862 Dr. L. L. Lindsey was appointed Surgeon, and Dr. R. S. Napier Assistant Surgeon.

After its organization the regiment remained at Fort Donelson, drilling, building fortifications, etc., until the battle of Fort Donelson, except that two companies were sent to Fort Henry, but ordered back before the attack on Fort Henry. When the enemy was moving on Fort Donelson a part of the regiment (volunteers) were sent out as cavalry under the command of Col. N. Brandon, of the Fourteenth Tennessee, who was at home on leave of absence, and had a skirmish with them, when they were worsted with a loss of six or eight wounded and ten or twelve captured.

During the battle of Fort Donelson the regiment was in the fort supporting the water batteries, under the command of the gallant Captains Reuben Ross, Thos. H. Beaumont, and B. G. Bidwell, until Saturday evening, February 15, 1862, when the Federals captured our works on the right, and were rapidly advancing upon the fort. Col. Bailey, then commanding the fort, promptly ordered the Forty-ninth and Fiftieth Tennessee regiments to attack the enemy, which was gallantly done, and the enemy driven back to the works. In this attack Lieutenant-colonel Alfred Robb, of the Forty-ninth Tennessee, was mortally wounded by the side of Col. Bailey, his old law partner. No braver or better soldier or man ever died. He went into the battle upon a large white horse, and being himself a very large man, was a fine target for the sharpshooters. He was shot through the breast by one of these, and when shot put his hand on his breast, and saying he was shot started to the rear. Several men followed him, and he would have fallen from his horse in fifty yards but for their assistance. The men managed to get him to his quarters. During the night he was carried to the boats at Dover to be sent to Clarksville with the other wounded. Two boats were at the wharf, one fastened to the bank and the other on the side of this boat. He was placed on the first boat to be carried through to the second; in crossing from the one to the other the boats separated—the men holding his legs let loose and his body fell into the river, and he would have been drowned had it not been for his faithful old colored servant (uncle Abram Robb) who, holding his arms, pulled him into the boat. He died at his home February 17th, 1862. Uncle Abram still lives, respected by both white and black.

We were surrendered with the army on February 16, and sent to prison—the field officers to Fort Warren, the other officers to Johnson's Island, and the privates to Camp Douglas, Chicago, Ill.

The privates were exchanged September 17, 1862, at Vicksburg, Miss., where they met their officers, who had been exchanged in Virginia. The regiment was reorganized at Clinton, Miss., September 29, 1862, when Col. James E. Bailey was again elected Colonel.



In about ten days we were ordered to Corinth, Miss., to reinforce General Van Dorn, then about to attack the enemy at Corinth; but only reached Holly Springs, and were there halted, as our army had been defeated and were retreating.

From Holly Springs the regiment was ordered to Port Hudson, La., and arrived there in October, 1862. It sustained the severe bombardment of March 14, 1863, when Commodore Farragut succeeded in passing our batteries with two gun-boats. Soon after this Colonel Bailey, who had been sick for several months, resigned, and in August, 1864, was appointed one of the judges of the military court attached to Hardee's corps.

We were ordered from Port Hudson April 6, 1863, and marched to Jackson, Miss., by way of Brookhaven. At that point we made a detour to the Southern railroad, Jackson then having been captured by Gen. Grant. We were with the first infantry command which entered Jackson after Grant left the place and besieged Vicksburg. We were placed in Loring's division, and served through the Mississippi campaign with Johnston's army, taking part in the engagements around Jackson from July 10 to 16, 1863. After the retreat from Jackson we were ordered to Mobile, Ala., arriving there September 1, 1863. Here Capt. W. F. Young was promoted to the command of the regiment. From Mobile we were ordered to the Army of Tennessee, and arrived at Missionary Ridge November 24, 1863; and though ordered into battle, it was too late, as our army had then been defeated. Retreated with the army to Dalton, and were placed in Gen. John C. Breckinridge's division. On January 14, 1864, were ordered to Mobile, arriving there January 21. Were then sent to Gen. Polk's army in Mississippi to meet Gen. Sherman's advance through that State, joining the army at Brandon, and placed in Gen. French's division. We retreated with Gen. Polk's army to near Meridian, Miss., where we were again ordered to Mobile. From Mobile we were ordered to the Army of Tennessee, reaching it May 26, 1864, and taking part in the Georgia campaign under Johnston and Hood, being in the engagements of New Hope Church, May 27, 1864; Pine Mountain, June 15; Kennesaw Mountain, June 23; Smyrna Depot, July 4; Peach-tree Creek, Atlanta, July 20; and Lick-skillet road, Atlanta, July 28.

In the last battle the losses of the regiment were greater than in any other engagement during the war, unless it be that at Franklin.

Col. W. F. Young lost an arm while gallantly leading a charge upon the enemy, and many good and brave men were killed and wounded. The colors of the regiment had thirty-two shots through it, and two or three through the flag-staff.

In this battle the Forty-second and Forty-ninth Tennessee regiments were consolidated under the command of Col. Young, of the Forty-ninth, and being on the right of Quarles's brigade met and checked the advance of the enemy; and such was the havoc that in less than fifteen minutes almost every officer was killed or wounded, and Capt. Thomas H. Smith, of the Forty-ninth, seventh from seniority when the fight began, found himself in command. Notwithstanding the terrible onset, the troops maintained their position without shelter under heavy fire for several hours, when they withdrew in perfect order to a new line about one hundred yards in rear of their position.

The writer, as Acting Assistant Adjutant-general of Quarles's brigade, of which the Forty-ninth was a part, made an official report to division headquarters on





the following morning, a copy of which is now in his possession, and shows: The effective strength of the brigade going into battle, 913; killed, 76; wounded, 400; missing, 19; total, 495.

It will be remembered that at this time the commands which had been raised in territory subsequently occupied by the enemy, and held in his possession from an early period of the war, had been unable to recruit their ranks, and so had been reduced to mere skeletons, and a brigade was about equal to an ordinary regiment. More than one-half of the men of the brigade were killed or wounded in this action.

In connection with this engagement it would be unjust not to mention the action of the gallant Mississippi battery, commanded by the noble Yates, which supported the regiment and the rest of Quarles's brigade. This battery was greatly impeded in its march to the field by the road being filled with troops, but by the energy of its gallant Captain was up in time for the charge. As soon as it reached the field it opened upon the enemy under a terrible fire of artillery and musketry, and in less than five minutes eighteen were killed or wounded. It suffered greatly afterward, and won not only the admiration of the regiment, but of Quarles and staff and all who saw its action.

From this time the regiment continued with Hood's army to the end of the Georgia campaign, and went with it to the campaign ending at the Alabama line. Crossed the Chattahooche River at Pumpkin Town, and advanced to Big Shanty, taking part in the capture of that garrison, and also in the action at Acworth, and assisted in destroying ten or fifteen miles of railroad. The command then marched to Resaca, and thence to Dalton, via Sugar Valley Post-office, and were engaged in the destruction of the railroad until the surrender of Dalton, on October 13. It was with Gen. Hood during his march to Tusculum, Ala., and was upon the banks of the Tennessee one month after its departure from Pumpkin Town.

After crossing the Tennessee River, the regiment was with Gen. Hood during the Tennessee campaign, taking part in all the engagements of his army. It was in the battle of Franklin, Nov. 30, 1864. The regiment went into battle under the command of Lieut.-col. Thomas M. Atkins, who had been promoted from First Lieutenant to Captain of Company A (Bailey's old company), and to Lieutenant-colonel of the regiment at Big Shanty. He had the love and affection of the whole command, and the regiment did its duty nobly. Capt. R. T. Coulter, of Company G, was acting Adjutant, and was killed in the charge near the gin-house, where the bravest of the regiment fell. Capt. R. Y. Johnson, of Company F, who was severely wounded at Franklin, and saved the colors of the regiment, furnished me with a copy of the *Chattanooga Rebel* of Jan. 15, 1865, which gives a list of the killed, wounded, and missing. This paper says: "Killed, twenty; wounded, thirty-six; missing, thirty-six; total ninety-two. The regiment went into battle with one hundred and eight guns and twenty-one officers. Several of those in the list of missing are known to have been wounded." The men acted well—many of them were taken prisoners within the enemy's breastworks, and "these had been gloriously led by their officers, many of whom had fallen either upon or near the Federal breastworks, dying as the brave should prefer to die, in the intense and exalted excitement of battle."

It then moved with Hood to Nashville, and took part in the engagement there, Dec. 16, 1864, and retreated with his army after its defeat, in Walthall's division.



On the 20th of Dec., 1864, it came under the orders of Gen. Forrest, commanding the rear-guard, and was engaged on the 24th in the battle south of Lynnville, and the engagements at Anthony's Hill and Sugar Creek. Another has said: "Each Confederate officer and soldier appeared to act and fight as if the fate of the army depended on his individual conduct. And never were there manifested higher soldierly virtues than by Forrest's heroic band—including the infantry. . . . The men marched barefooted in many cases, often waist-deep in ice-cold water, while sleet beat upon their heads and shoulders." The same writer says of Sugar Creek: "The creek was about saddle-skirt deep, and through it the Federal cavalry dashed rearward without regard to any ford, and after them followed Walthall's dauntless men, charging waist-deep through the icy water."

The regiment then retreated with Hood's army to Tupelo, Miss., and remained there until ordered to North Carolina, to join Johnston's army. Took part in the battle of Bentonville, on March 19, 1865, and was surrendered with the other remnants of that army.

This ends my brief sketch of the Forty-ninth Tennessee Regiment, a gallant, noble organization of true and loyal men, of whom, as a part of Quarles's brigade, after one of their bloody encounters, it was said by Gen. Hood: "They belong to a brigade that has never lost a picket line, nor given back in the presence of the enemy."

When I think of them as they stood in line at their first dress-parade on the bloody field of Donelson, my mind recurs to the poet from whom I must make a second quotation:

Few, few shall part where many meet!  
The snow shall be their winding-sheet,  
And every turf beneath their feet  
Shall be a soldier's sepulcher.

#### *Official.]*

#### FORTY-NINTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, James E. Bailey; Lieutenant-colonel, T. K. Grigsby; Major, David A. Lynn; Adjutant, F. P. McWhirter; Quartermaster, G. S. Atkins; Surgeon, L. L. Lindsey; Chaplain, J. H. McNeilly.

##### COMPANY A.

Captain, J. B. Howard

|  |                                     |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| Darnell, Edward, d. a prisoner of war. | Smith, Isaac, d. Sept. 15, 1862.    |
| Morrison, J. S., d. a prisoner of war. | Talar, T. J., d. May 6, 1862.       |
| Riggins, G. T., d. a prisoner of war.  | Chasteen, John, d. March 1, 1862.   |
| Bumpous, Y., d. a prisoner of war.     | Harris, George, d. March, 1862.     |
| Avritt, Richard, d. a prisoner of war. | Shepard, William L., d. July, 1863. |

##### COMPANY B.

Captain, R. H. McLelland.

|  |                                     |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| Cunningham, A. J., d. a prisoner of war. | Linsay, J. M., d. Sept. 17, 1863.   |
| Clymer, C. J., d. a prisoner of war.     | Link, Robert, d. Sept. 7, 1862.     |
| Ford, W. D., d. a prisoner of war.       | McCall, John B., d. June 6, 1862.   |
| Ham, J. W., d. a prisoner of war.        | Spradlin, A. O., d. March 14, 1862. |
| Harris, J. T., d. a prisoner of war.     | Williams, J. W., d. March, 1862.    |
| Cunningham, E. L., d. Jan. 8, 1863.      | White, W. H., d. March, 1863.       |
| Harrod, M. G., d. April, 1863.           |                                     |

##### COMPANY C.

Captain, R. Y. Johnson.

|                                   |                                   |
|-----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Blanton, G. W., d. Feb. 28, 1862. | Dupree, E. G., d. March 15, 1862. |
| Atkins, J. G., d. Jan. 26, 1863.  | Dickson, R. C., d. Sept. 2, 1862. |





Dunwiddy, J. S., d. Feb. 1, 1862.

Farmer, H., d. Feb., 1862.

Hagood, R. T., d. Nov. 8, 1862.

Pace, M. J., d. Aug. 21, 1862.

Stephens, T. H., d. March 10, 1862.

Smith, E. G., d. March, 1862.

Taylor, H. N., d. Feb. 1, 1862.

Walker, G. W. T., d. Dec. 2, 1862.

[Unofficial.]

Morris, First Lieut. T. J., d. in hospital at Mobile, Ala., Nov., 1863.

Maury, Sergt. W. A., k. at Franklin, Oct. 30, 1864.

Knight, Wm., d. in prison.

Matthews, Jasper, d. at home, 1862.

Murphy, A. C., d. in hospital, 1863.

Porter, G. W., d. in prison, 1864.

Prest, James, d. in prison, 1862.

Powell, Wiley, mortally wounded at Fort Donelson, Feb. 2, 1862.

Thomas, J. M., d. in hospital, 1863.

Porter, J. H., d. in prison, 1864.

#### COMPANY D.

Captain, R. H. Dunlap.

Brown, J. H., d. March 16, 1862.

Burton, W. H., d. Feb. 25, 1862.

Daniel, J. J., d.

Dunnington, T. J., d.

Frasier, N. C., d.

Frasier, M. H., d.

Grantum, M., d.

Howard, W. B., d.

Gartier, D. P., d.

Manglin, E. B., d.

Nash, J. W. R., d.

Sugg, S. W., d. March 22, 1863.

Signore, J. W., d. April 22, 1862.

Sanders, H. W., d. March 20, 1862.

Thompson, J. M., d.

Thompson, J. L., d. Sept. 4, 1863.

Thedford, J. W. B., d. May 22, 1862.

Walker, J. L., d. Feb. 11, 1862.

Wiley, J. K. P., d. September 8, 1862.

Walker, R., d. March 30, 1862.

Walker, J. N., d. April 16, 1863.

#### COMPANY E.

Captain, J. W. Wall.

Rowland, G. W., k. at Fort Donelson.

Williams, J. B., d. at Camp Douglas.

Powell, Albert, d. at Camp Douglas.

Powell, N. D., d. at Camp Douglas.

Jennett, J. R., d. at Camp Douglas.

Burks, H. J., d. at Camp Douglas.

Powers, E. H., d. at Camp Douglas.

Davenport, W. H., d. at Camp Douglas.

Hamrick, Hiram, d. Sept. 16, 1862.

Dilling, J. J., d. March 3, 1862.

Fletcher, W. H., d. at Alton, Ill.

#### COMPANY F.

Captain, H. V. Harrison.

Powell, W. P., d. Feb. 28, 1862.

Priest, J. T., d. Feb. 28, 1862.

Knight, W. H., d. March 15, 1863.

Harris, Samuel, d. July 11, 1862.

Higgs, T. R., d. March 14, 1862.

Mathews, M. V., d. Jan. 24, 1862.

#### COMPANY G.

Captain, Thomas M. Atkins.

Anderson, J. C., k. at Fort Donelson.

Dameron, John, k. at Fort Donelson.

Farley, John T., k. at Fort Donelson.

Ricon, Charles D., d. Jan. 18, 1863.

Boothe, Isaac D., d. Jan. 25, 1863.

Hutchison, J. A., d. April, 1862.

Haskins, R. J., d. a prisoner of war.

Hackney, Stephen, d. a prisoner of war.

Heathington, F. E., d. October, 1862.

Helm, J. W., d. Feb. 9, 1863.

Orgain, B. D., d. March 14, 1863.

White, B. F., d.

Harris, Wm., d. Sept., 1863.

Harris, James, d. Feb. 1, 1862.

Harris, John, d. Feb., 1862.

Orgain, John, d.

#### COMPANY H.

Captain, Thomas H. Smith.

Darnell, George W., k. at Fort Donelson.

Hester, J. W. O., k. at Fort Donelson.

Low, J., d. May 21, 1862.

Price, James, d. March, 1862.

Smith, Williamson, d. Jan., 1863.

Smith, Joseph, d. May 9, 1863.

Tippett, M. T., d. March 6, 1862.

#### COMPANY I.

Captain, Isaac Anderson.

Allen, Newton, d. a prisoner of war.

Alexander, H. W., d. a prisoner of war.

Gulley, J. R., d. a prisoner of war.

Cox, S. H., d. a prisoner of war.



Tiner, J. C., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Allen, Joseph, d. Jan. 11, 1862.  
 Bailey, Wesley, d. July 13, 1862.  
 Butler William, d. Feb. 13, 1862.  
 Curtis, Joshua, d.  
 Vincent, H. C., d.  
 Irby, J. H., d. Oct. 30, 1862.  
 Lewis, J. H., d. March 4, 1862.

Prater, John, d. June 2, 1862.  
 Pacey, R. C., d.  
 Roberts, T. A., d. May 23, 1863.  
 Smith, G. W., d.  
 Smith, Nathan, d. Aug. 14, 1862.  
 Patson, W. H., d. Aug. 8, 1862.  
 Dalton, James, d. March 10, 1862.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, W. B. Evans.

Swan, Samuel, k. at Fort Donelson.  
 Harris, John, d. Nov. 1861.  
 Denny, Robert, d. Dec. 27, 1862.  
 Jones, Jacob, d. Jan. 5, 1862.  
 Read, David, d. Feb. 1, 1862.  
 Harris, Willis, d. Feb., 1862.  
 Vanhook, Joseph, d. a prisoner of war.  
 Clifton, B. J., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Moonhon, John W., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Nicholson, W. D., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Teasley, James A., d. a prisoner of war.

Read, L. L., d. Sept. 13, 1862.  
 Ellis, R. W., d. Oct. 10, 1862.  
 Maxey, Merritt, d. Oct. 12, 1862.  
 Watson, Talton, d. Oct. 14, 1862.  
 Hudgins, R. A., d. Jan., 1863.  
 Hunt, B. W., d. Feb. 7, 1863.  
 Denney, J. C., d. Feb. 9, 1863.  
 Maxey, James, d. Feb. 22, 1863.  
 Fox, W. Z., d. May 24, 1863.  
 Williams, W. S., d. July 9, 1863.  
 Plaster, N. T., d. July 15, 1863.

## FIFTIETH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

BY C. W. TYLER, CLARKSVILLE, TENN.

In the early fall of 1861 a few companies of infantry under command of Col. Randall W. McGavock, of Nashville, were stationed at Fort Donelson, on the Cumberland River, about thirty miles below Clarksville, Tenn.\* This command was known as McGavock's battalion, and was the nucleus of the Fiftieth Tennessee Regiment, which afterward became the garrison regiment at Donelson. Lieut. J. H. Holmes was the Adjutant of this battalion; Clay Roberts, Quartermaster; Thomas Shamerl, Commissary; and Lieut. George W. Pease, a gallant young Pennsylvanian, who had left home and come South just previous to the breaking out of the war, was acting by appointment of Governor Harris as drill-master of the raw troops. Although he was a stranger and from the North, this young man soon became very popular with all the soldiers. He served with the regiment during the entire war, and rose to the rank of Lieutenant-colonel. For the brave stand which he took in behalf of the South, his father disinherited him; and after the war, his family, except one sister, refused to see him or to allow him to visit them. He died in Memphis, Tennessee, in 1874 or 1875.

On the night of November 19th, 1861, at 10 o'clock, the company to which I belonged (afterward Co. E of the Fiftieth) left Clarksville for Fort Donelson to join McGavock's battalion. At 2 o'clock the next morning we reached the landing at Donelson, and climbed the muddy hill to the fort, prepared to play our part in the great drama.

From time to time other companies were added to ours, and at length on Christmas day, 1861, we organized as a regiment by the election of field officers. The new regiment was called the Fiftieth Tennessee, and the companies were commanded as follows: Co. A, Capt. T. W. Beaumont, Montgomery county; Co. B,

\* Evidently a mistake. See Clark's sketch of the Tenth Regiment, page 282.





Capt. George W. Stacker, Stewart county; Co. C (an Alabama company), Capt. Jackson; Co. D, Capt. Sam Graham, Stewart county; Co. E, Capt. C. A. Sugg, Montgomery county; Co. F, Capt. A. Richards, Stewart county; Co. G, Capt. Gould, Cheatham county; Co. H, Capt. H. C. Lockert, Stewart county; Co. I, Capt. Wm. Martin, Stewart county; Co. K, Capt. A. Wilson, Humphreys county.

Capt. George W. Stacker, of Co. B, a man of considerable wealth, who had uniformed his own company and otherwise greatly aided the Stewart county volunteers, was elected Colonel of the regiment. Capt. Cyrus A. Sugg, of Co. E, was elected Lieutenant-colonel; and Capt. H. C. Lockert, of Co. H, Major. Lieut. C. W. Robertson, of Co. A, was appointed Adjutant; Billy Morris, of Co. D, Sergeant-major; Robert L. Cobb, Ordnance Sergeant; Clay Roberts, Quartermaster; Jo. Newberry, Commissary; Dr. Gould, Surgeon; and Dr. W. B. Mills, Assistant Surgeon.

To fill the vacancies created by the election of regimental officers, Lieut. A. Allman was elected Captain of Co. B; Lieut. John B. Dortch, Captain of Co. E; and Lieut. E. Sexton, Captain of Co. H. Col. Stacker resigned just one month after his election, and Lieut.-col. Sugg was then promoted to full Colonel, Lockert to Lieutenant-colonel, and Adjutant C. W. Robertson was elected Major. Lieut. T. E. Mallory, of Co. E, was appointed Adjutant in Robertson's stead.

We had built log-huts and gone into winter-quarters inside the fort, and were quite comfortable. Our friends in Clarksville sent us good things by nearly every boat; and some of the companies of the regiment were raised in the immediate vicinity of the fort, and their friends and relatives visited them frequently.

On January 19th, 1862, we marched to Fort Henry, twelve miles across the country, on the Tennessee River. We returned in about ten days, and on February 6th were ordered back, but learned of the surrender of the fort and of our brigade commander, Gen. Tilghman, before we reached it.

On the 11th Forrest's battalion of cavalry had a fight near Fort Donelson, killing two or three Federals and capturing one. This man when brought in was a show. He was the first man in blue uniform we had ever seen, but the sight of them soon become common enough.

During the battle of Fort Donelson, which took place February 14th and 15th, 1862, the regiment remained most of the time in the fort. Capt. Beaumont's company (A) was detailed to man the heavy guns at the river, and had a terrific artillery duel with the enemy's gun-boats, finally driving them back and foiling them in their efforts to pass the fort. Lieut. W. C. Allen, of Capt. Beaumont's company, was complimented in an official report for his gallantry on this occasion.

On the evening of the 15th four companies—B, C, D, and E—were sent out to reënforce Col. Roger Hanson's Second Kentucky Regiment, which had been literally cut to pieces. The Forty-ninth Tennessee was with us, and Lieut.-col. Alfred Robb of that regiment was killed on the occasion. That night about 12 o'clock we evacuated the fort and marched up to Dover, two miles. There we stood shivering in the cold for hours, while the three Generals—Buckner, Floyd, and Pillow—held a council of war in the old hotel on the river-bank. The enemy's camp-fires blazed brightly all around us, and looked cheerful enough as we stamped our feet in the snow. We expected orders to cut our way through them, but instead we were ordered back to the fort, and reached it just before daylight. In a



short while a courier came from General Buckner to Colonel Sugg with an order to raise a white flag over the fort. Curses both loud and deep followed this intelligence. There was no white flag in the regiment, nobody expecting to need one, but Ordnance Sergeant R. L. Cobb had a white sheet, which was run up at daylight. Nearly half the regiment escaped from the fort. All the field officers, and about five hundred and fifty others, men and officers, remained and were surrendered. The regimental officers were sent to Fort Warren, the company officers to Johnson's Island, and the non-commissioned officers and privates to Camp Douglas, Chicago. All that summer they remained in prison. On September 18, 1862, the regiment was exchanged at Vicksburg, Miss., and officers and men once more met on the soil of the Confederacy.

On the 20th at Jackson, Miss., the regiment was reorganized. The company officers were as follows: Co. A, Capt. W. C. Allen, Montgomery county; Co. B, Capt. George W. Pease, Pennsylvania; Co. C, Capt. Jackson, Alabama; Co. D, Capt. Sam Graham, Stewart county; Co. E, Capt. T. E. Mallory, Montgomery county; Co. F, Capt. James Dunn, Stewart county; Co. G, Capt. Tom Mays, Cheatham county; Co. H, Capt. E. Sexton, Stewart county; Co. I, Capt. Sam Allen, Stewart county; Co. K, Capt. Curtis, Humphreys county.

On the 24th an election was held for regimental officers. Col. Sugg and Major Robertson were both reelected. Capt. T. W. Beaumont was elected Lieutenant-colonel; Lieut. Williams, of Co. H, was appointed Adjutant; J. B. Sugg, Quartermaster; John L. W. Power, Commissary; W. Turner, Sergeant-major; Cave Morris, Ordnance Sergeant; and Dr. R. D. McCauley, Surgeon.

October 8th the regiment was sent by rail to Corinth to reinforce Gen. Van Dorn; found that officer retreating, and fell back with him to Grenada, having several severe skirmishes with the enemy. On December 24th Jefferson Davis and Gen. Joseph Johnston reviewed the troops, and the next day they were ordered to Vicksburg. Fought the enemy under Gen. Sherman on the 28th, and drove them back to their gun-boats.

In November, 1862, a month previous, the regiment had been temporarily consolidated with the First Tennessee Battalion, of which S. H. Colms, of Sparta, was Major, and John W. Childress, now of Nashville, was Adjutant. Dr. R. T. Rothrock, now of Nashville, was Surgeon of the consolidated regiment and battalion.

On January 5, 1863, the men were ordered to Port Hudson, Louisiana, and remained there four months. When the Federal gun-boat "Indianola" ran by the batteries at Vicksburg and showed herself above Port Hudson, Col. Beaumont offered to take the Fiftieth and either capture or destroy her, but the offer was refused. On the night of March 14th occurred a most terrific bombardment that shook the earth and illuminated the heavens. No grander or more awful spectacle could well be imagined.

On May 2d the regiment left Port Hudson and marched on foot to Jackson, Mississippi.

On May 12th, at Raymond, Mississippi, occurred a warm engagement with the Federals, in which the Fiftieth took an active part. During most of the engagement it was detached from the rest of the brigade, and for five hours held the enemy in check. Col. Sugg commanded the brigade during this action, and Lieut.-col. Tom Beaumont was in command of the regiment. During the engagement he was wounded in the head and knocked down. Two men stepped from the





ranks to carry him back, supposing him dead, but he sprung to his feet and, ordering them into line, resumed command of his regiment.

At Jackson, some days after, Major Robertson, of the Fiftieth, commanded the skirmish line and made a gallant stand against a large force of Federals, for which he was complimented in an official order by Gen. Joseph E. Johnston. The regiment remained in Mississippi until September, 1863, when it was sent to Georgia to reinforce Gen. Bragg. On the way the train on which the Fiftieth was carried came in collision with another at Big Shanty, Ga., and thirteen men were killed and seventy-five wounded. Capt. T. E. Mallory, of Co. E, was among the dangerously wounded, but afterward recovered.

September 18 the regiment reached Bragg's army, on the eve of the battle of Chickamauga, and next morning went into the fight. It was nearly annihilated. A letter now before me, written by Col. Sugg, Oct. 10, 1863, says: "We were in it three hours; one hundred and eighty-six men went into the fight, fifty-four only came out. Col. Beaumont and Maj. Robertson killed, Maj. Colms severely wounded, Capt. Williams killed, Lieuts. Hays and Whitley killed, Lieut. White will probably die, Capts. Pease and Sexton wounded, Lieut. Holmes Wilson severely wounded, Lieut. Wheatly wounded, and a host of men, among them Sam and George Dunn; George Hornberger and John Crunk killed; Isbell missing; John Benton, Billy Boiseau, George Warfield, Bob McReynolds, John Willoughby, Holt Franklin, and Robert J. Franklin, wounded."

Col. Sugg commanded the brigade in this action, and in an official report Gen. Hill, corps commander, gave him the credit of capturing ten steel guns from the enemy. Beaumont fell early in the action, and Maj. Robertson took command of the regiment. He ordered his men to drag these captured guns to the summit of the ridge, and turning them on the now retreating foe, he put them to flight. Again on Tuesday morning, when the enemy was making an obstinate resistance in a dense thicket, another Confederate brigade, which had been ordered to dislodge them, refused to advance. The men of this brigade were then ordered to lie down, and Trigg's brigade, commanded by Col. Sugg, with a yell charged over their friends, and into the enemy's lines, and drove them from their position. Here Maj. Robertson fell mortally wounded, and Col. Sugg was struck four times, though not seriously injured.

The loss of the two brave officers, Col. Beaumont and Maj. Robertson, was seriously felt by the regiment. These two heroes had gone out as officers in the same company. One was Captain and the other was First Lieutenant of Company A. They were fast friends in life, and in death they were not divided. No braver and nobler man ever offered up his life for any cause than Lieut.-col. Thomas W. Beaumont. He was one of four brothers who entered the Confederate service, three of whom were killed in battle. He was born and reared in Clarksville, Tenn.; studied law, but had adopted journalism as a profession, and at the time of the breaking out of the war was the editor of the *Nashville Banner*, the most prominent Whig paper in the State. He was a man of high intelligence and courage, and never faltered upon what he thought to be the path of duty for fear of consequences.

Maj. Christopher W. Robertson was a native of Dickson county, Tenn., and had just graduated with high honors at the Lebanon law school when the call to arms came. To my mind he was the noblest Roman of them all; brave and firm



and self-reliant—proud without arrogance, pious without hypocrisy, intelligent without display; he was as modest and gentle as a woman, yet utterly fearless in danger. When he stepped to the front and gave the word of command, all obeyed him, for he was a born leader of men; and yet he was a brother to the humblest soldier in the ranks. In the twenty-third year of his age, in front of his regiment, and leading his men on to victory, he fell to rise no more.

Green be the turf above thee,  
Friend of my better days;  
None knew thee but to love thee,  
None named thee but to praise.

A few weeks after the fight at Chickamauga came the battle of Missionary Ridge, Nov. 25, 1863, and the regiment again suffered severely. Here Col. Sugg was mortally wounded and taken from the field. Fletcher Beaumont, the Adjutant, and a younger brother of Col. Beaumont, while leading a charge, was killed with the battle-flag in his hands. Lieut. Joel Rufin, of Company E, was shot through both legs, and wounded a third time in the thigh. The regiment lost many others of its best men.

Col. Cyrus A. Sugg, who lost his life in this engagement, was a farmer before the war, living in District No. 1, Montgomery county. He was twenty-nine years of age, remarkably intelligent, popular with all his neighbors, and beloved by all the men when he took command of the regiment. He was cool and collected in the hour of danger; generally went into battle smoking his pipe, and never suffered himself to become excited during an engagement. After he was wounded he was carried back to Marietta, Ga., where he lingered some two months, and died in December, 1863.

In these two battles—Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge—the regiment had lost all its field officers, many of its company officers, and more than half of its men. The Fiftieth Tennessee, the First Tennessee Battalion (commanded by Maj. S. H. Colms), and the Fourth Confederate Tennessee (commanded by Lieut.-col. O. A. Bradshaw), were then consolidated. S. H. Colms was made Colonel; O. A. Bradshaw, Lieut.-col.; and Capt. George W. Pease, of the Fiftieth, was promoted to be Major of the new regiment. John W. Childress was Adjutant, and Dr. R. G. Rothrock, Surgeon; Poston Coutts, of Clarksville, was Ordnance Sergeant. After the fall of Atlanta, Col. Colms, on account of ill health, was assigned to post duty at Macon, Ga., when Bradshaw was promoted to full Colonel, and Pease to Lieutenant-colonel.

During the hard winter of 1863-64 the regiment was in winter-quarters at Dalton, Ga. In the early spring of 1864 it fell back with the army under Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, before Sherman's overwhelming force, and participated in all the battles from Dalton to Atlanta, along the line of that famous retreat. At Resaca, Calhoun Station, Adairsville, Kingston, New Hope Church, Pumpkin-vine Creek, Dead Angle, Peach-tree Creek, in all the battles around Atlanta, and at Jonesboro, with constantly diminishing ranks, the old Fiftieth faced the enemy.

Among others, at the terrible spot named by the soldiers "Dead Angle" fell young John B. Robertson, the only brother of Maj. C. W. Robertson. He was a mere boy, and had been with the regiment only a few days, having come South, as he said, to take his brother's place. He was acting as Sergeant-major at the time of his death.





Capt. John L. W. Power was wounded on the 29th of June. James Easley, of Company F, a gallant soldier, and very popular, and many others, whose names I cannot now give, were killed. There was no rest for the men day or night, and fighting and lying in the trenches had reduced the regiment to a mere skeleton.

When Gen. Hood took command of the army, and after the terrible fighting around Atlanta issued a stirring address to his soldiers and turned their steps northward, the hearts of the Tennesseans beat high with hope. Nashville was to be recaptured, and the flag of the Confederacy to float once more over the loved ones at home. But it was not to be. At Franklin, and in sight of the Capitol at Nashville, blood flowed like water, and brave men fell by hundreds. All in vain! Once more the shattered remnant of the army took up its march southward, and on New-year's-day, 1865, the Fiftieth crossed the Tennessee line and stood on the soil of Alabama. The handwriting was now on the wall.

After a few days rest, the command was sent by rail to Smithfield, N. C., and here, in the last days of the Confederacy, the Eleventh, Twelfth, Thirteenth, Nineteenth, Fiftieth, Fifty-first, and Fifty-second Tennessee regiments were all consolidated into one feeble regiment, which was called the Second Tennessee. Bradshaw remained the Colonel of this regiment, and Pease Lieutenant-colonel; Rothrock was Surgeon. The men of the Fiftieth and the First Tennessee battalions, and the Fourth Confederate Tennessee, which had been formerly consolidated, were all placed in one company. This was made the color company of the regiment, and John W. Childress was Captain.

There was a good deal of skirmishing after this and some heavy fighting, but no one had any heart in it. The most ignorant soldier in the army knew that the cause was lost, and every life taken was felt to be a useless sacrifice. Still the men marched and countermarched, and stood to their colors, and did all they could to stay the advance of Sherman's victorious troops. Then came the news of Lee's surrender at Appomattox, and "last scene of all that ends this strange, eventful history," the army of old Joe Johnston laid down its arms and gave up the fight at Greensboro, N. C., April 26, 1865.

Ragged and weary and heart-broken, when the men of the old Fiftieth fell into line for the last time, and stacked arms in the presence of the enemy on that dreary April morning, only these were left to answer at roll-call:

Co. A: J. L. Martin, Poston Coutts, A. Black, W. J. Black, W. Trotter, R. R. Mills, J. J. Tourin.

Co. B: B. R. McCauley, C. E. McCauley, E. T. Hale.

Co. C: Eight men names unknown. This was the Alabama company.

Co. D: Matt Jones, Alfred Downs, Thomas Cook, William Wallace, George Sanders.

Co. E: John L. W. Power, W. H. Boiseau, J. H. Willoughby.

Co. F: James Somers, — Sevier.

Co. G: W. Thompson, Miles Yarbrough, John Hale.

Co. H: Thomas Broadie, Henry Atkins, James Barnes.

Co. I: None.

Co. K: J. J. McCauley, Thomas Cowley, and Rufus Knight.

The Colonel, Lieutenant-colonel, Major, Adjutant, and a host of other brave and true men, all dead—dead as the cause for which they had so long contended.



## Official.]

## FIFTIETH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, S. H. Colms; Lieutenant-colonel, George W. Pease; Adjutant, John W. Childress; Surgeon, J. B. Sugg; Assistant Surgeon, R. G. Rothrock; Chaplain, J. G. Bolton.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, J. S. Martin.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Allen, B. S., k. at Raymond.             | Downs, Elisha, d. Nov., 1862.          |
| Atkins, G. F., k. at Raymond.            | Downs, B. F., d. Nov., 1862.           |
| Thompson, James, d. a prisoner of war.   | Guinn, J. F., d. Sept., 1863.          |
| Slayden, J. C., d. a prisoner of war.    | Harris, W. J. C., d. April 6, 1863.    |
| Adkins, T. B., d. a prisoner of war.     | Harris, Jasper, k. Sept., 1863.        |
| Adkins, C., d. a prisoner of war.        | Jorman, Daniel, d. Nov., 1861.         |
| Garrison, George, d. a prisoner of war.  | Lee, Samuel, d. Nov., 1861.            |
| Hale, G. W., d. a prisoner of war.       | Loggins, F. J., d. Nov., 1861.         |
| Harvey, W. P., d. a prisoner of war.     | Mayberry, Wash., d. Nov. 27, 1861.     |
| Porter, John, d. a prisoner of war.      | Matthews, D. N., k. Sept. 13, 1863.    |
| Richardson, J. E., d. a prisoner of war. | Porter, A. J., d. Oct. 26, 1862.       |
| Rainey, J. A., d. a prisoner of war.     | Powell, Aaron, d. Nov., 1861.          |
| Allbrooks, W. B., d. Oct. 1863.          | Shelton, S. H., d. May 6, 1863.        |
| Braun, B. W., d. Oct. 28, 1863.          | Shelton, J. J., k. at Chickasaw Bayou. |
| Hicks, Baxter, d. Sept. 1, 1861.         | Weaver, J. W., d. Nov., 1863.          |
| Causey, Matthew, d. Sept. 1, 1861.       | Whitlock, Jones, d. March, 1863.       |

## COMPANY B.

Captain, G. W. Pease.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Garmore, William, d. a prisoner of war.   | Stanfield, G. W., d. a prisoner of war. |
| Gossett, Meredith, d. a prisoner of war.  | Powers, W., d. Jan. 1, 1862.            |
| Hendricks, J. J., d. a prisoner of war.   | Jenigan, A. J., d.                      |
| Harris, H., d. a prisoner of war.         | Hays, H., d. Feb. 10, 1862.             |
| Harris, John, d. a prisoner of war.       | Frost, W. C., d.                        |
| Largant, W. J., d. a prisoner of war.     | Fentrey, G. W., d. June 1, 1863.        |
| Lemox, Sandford, d. a prisoner of war.    | Bevels, Amon, d. Nov., 1861.            |
| McAllister, James, d. a prisoner of war.  | Bledsoe, B. B., d. April 9, 1863.       |
| Martes, A. J., d. a prisoner of war.      | Shuff, James, d. Sept. 13, 1863.        |
| Patterson, John W., d. a prisoner of war. | Daniel, G. W., d. Sept. 17, 1863.       |

## COMPANY C.

Captain, J. T. Reid.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Tramwell, C. C., k. at Vicksburg.       | Johnson, J. S., d. Jan., 1862.           |
| Dean, W. J., k. at Fort Donelson.       | Yar'rough, C. A., d.                     |
| Jackson, Capt. J. P., d. Oct. 27, 1862. | Crier, A. C., d.                         |
| Matthews, F. M., d. Nov. 28, 1861.      | Goff, William, d. Nov. 20, 1861.         |
| Brock, W. F., d. March 20, 1862.        | Smith, Thomas, d.                        |
| Bradberry, J. B., d. April 3, 1862.     | Davis, D. C., d.                         |
| Porter, J. R., d. March 22, 1862.       | Clayton, C. M., d.                       |
| Jones, W. A., d. March 20, 1862.        | Scott, J. H., d.                         |
| Newman, L., d. July 2, 1862.            | Schallor, James, d.                      |
| Key, E. C., d. June 12, 1862.           | Carter, John, d. a prisoner of war.      |
| Willoughby, J. H., d. June 25, 1862.    | Richardson, W. W., d. a prisoner of war. |
| Wells, J. D., d. July 23, 1862.         | Herrity, E. A., d.                       |
| Ruffin, Thomas, d. May 22, 1862.        | Herrity, J. L., d.                       |
| Smith, S. D., July 1, 1862.             | Whitty, William, k. at Vicksburg.        |
| Clowers, Allen, d. Jan., 1862.          | Smith, W. H., k. at Fort Donelson.       |
| Gilland, T., d.                         |  |

## COMPANY D.

Captain, Samuel Graham.

|                                       |   |
|---------------------------------------|---|
| Williams, G. Y., k. at Chickamauga.   | Bevel, James, k. at Fort Donelson.      |
| Brabston, W. C., k. at Chickamauga.   | Stalls, T., k. at Fort Donelson.        |
| Huddleston, S. S., k. at Chickamauga. | Robertson, Wm., k. at Fort Donelson.    |
| Outland, Daniel, k. at Chickamauga.   | Henderson, Joshua, k. at Fort Donelson. |
| Vinson, T. B., k. at Chickamauga.     | Webster, J. J., k. at Missionary Ridge. |





Boyl, James, k. at Missionary Ridge.  
 Bransen, J. T., k. at Missionary Ridge.  
 Howles, James, d. Nov. 15, 1862.  
 Abner, William, d. Oct., 1862.  
 Brunson, David, d. Nov., 1862.  
 Elliott, Thomas, d. Nov., 1863.  
 Juring, Thomas, d. July, 1862.  
 Griffin, W. J., d. Jan., 1862.  
 Howe, J. W., d. April, 1862.  
 Morris, J. M., d.  
 Morgan, John, d. Nov., 1862.  
 Page, J. W., d.  
 Rook, Joseph, d. Dec., 1862.

Shaw, Jehu, d. Nov., 1862.  
 Sills, Wiley, d. Oct., 1862.  
 Sills, E. G., d. Nov., 1861.  
 Steward, C. C., d. May, 1862.  
 Scarborough, W. F., d.  
 Watson, Riley, d. Nov., 1861.  
 West, D., d. April, 1863.  
 Wimberly, William, d. Nov., 1861.  
 Vick, W. D., d.  
 Vick, P., d.  
 Tunnell, John, d. June, 1863.  
 Scarborough, J. N., d. March, 1863.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, Thomas C. Mallory.

Lunn, J. S., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Flowers, George, k. at Chickamauga.  
 Crunk, John, k. at Chickamauga.  
 McCauley, George, k. at Fort Donelson.  
 Ogg, Robert, k. at Fort Donelson.  
 Cannon, John, k. at Fort Donelson.  
 Dudley, W. G., d.  
 Gunn, John W., d.

Goodman, Timothy, d.  
 Johnson, J. T., d.  
 Feeter, Robert, d.  
 Seay, Walter, d.  
 Tate, Henry, d. Sept., 1862.  
 Watts, N. T., d.  
 Whalshall, Wm., d.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, A. C. Richards.

Cox, A. G., k. at Raymond.  
 Holland, Edward, d. Oct. 20, 1863.  
 Baker, R. O., d.  
 Champion, William, d. Dec., 1861.  
 Feutrell, Daniel, d. Dec., 1861.  
 Gibson, G. R., d. Dec., 1861.  
 Garner, Elias, d. Dec., 1861.  
 Humbric, Wm., d. Feb., 1863.  
 Hargrove, Leander, d. Nov., 1861.  
 Morgan, Robert, d. Nov., 1861.

Norfleet, L. M., d. Nov., 1861.  
 Moree, Wm., d. Aug. 10, 1863.  
 Reed, John, d. Aug. 10, 1863.  
 Roberts, Charles, d. May 2, 1863.  
 Smith, William, d. April, 1863.  
 Sumner, William, d. July, 1863.  
 Sumner, Roderick, d. March, 1863.  
 Sills, J. T., d. March, 1863.  
 Stumper, David, d. Nov., 1861.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, Samuel Mays.

Joslin, H. T. W., k. Sept. 13, 1863.  
 Anderson, W., d.  
 Belamy, J. T., d.  
 Duke, G., k. Sept. 13, 1863.  
 Denumbrim, G., d.  
 Hall, M., d.

Pinson, A., k. at Fort Donelson.  
 Shearin, J. A., d.  
 South, J., d.  
 Taylor, T. A., d.  
 Taylor, G. W., d.  
 Gaddy, L. A., d.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, H. C. Lockert.

Edwards, C. P., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Alsop, William, d.  
 Andrews, T. B., d. Jan. 23, 1863.  
 Becker, G. W., d. Jan., 1863.  
 Carthey, Wiley, d. Jan., 1863.  
 Fowler, G. W., d. Nov. 20, 1862.  
 Guddy, L. A., d. Oct. 23, 1862.  
 Hogan, E. A., d. Sept., 1862.

Hull, Samuel, d.  
 Sargent, John, d.  
 Lane, Joseph, k. at Raymond.  
 Martin, Francis, d.  
 Mebley, W. A., d.  
 Manning, Mathew, k. at Fort Donelson.  
 Oguin, W. R., d.  
 Sexton, Reuben, d.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, S. W. Morton.

Belt, R. C., k. at Petersburg.  
 Barrett, J. A., d. a prisoner of war.

Allsbrook, Isham, d. a prisoner of war.  
 Glasco, G. W., d. a prisoner of war.



Henston, Tilman, d. a prisoner of war.  
 Mattis, Anderson, d. a prisoner of war.  
 Milum, H. D., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Moore, Robert, d. a prisoner of war.  
 Parrott, Wilson, d. a prisoner of war.

Robeson, T. Z., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Tomlinson, W. D., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Weaver, John, d. a prisoner of war.  
 Wallace, Lewis, d. a prisoner of war.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, T. M. Curtis.

Patterson, J. W., d. Dec. 29, 1861.  
 Benner, W. M., d. March 16, 1861.  
 McMurray, A. J., d. Sept. 6, 1863.  
 White, J. W., d. Oct. 9, 1863.  
 Admus, J., d. Jan. 18, 1861.  
 Admus, C. J., d. July 16, 1862.  
 Brigam, R. W., d. Oct. 28, 1862.  
 Bryant, B. F., d. June 12, 1862.  
 Black, J. A., d. Jan. 18, 1862.  
 Bramlett, Henry, d. April 13, 1863.  
 Clies, R. T., d. June, 1863.  
 Cowen, A., d. Dec. 12, 1863.  
 Gritmill, T., d. Sept. 29, 1863.  
 Carter, W. H., d. Feb. 13, 1862.  
 Denice, W. J., d. June 16, 1862.  
 Emdurus, S., d. Feb., 1861.

Etheridge, J., d. Dec. 26, 1861.  
 Garrett, T. J., d. March 5, 1862.  
 Thurman, W. H., d. May 13, 1862.  
 Anderson, S. J., d. March, 1863.  
 Hutson, Jehu, d. May, 1862.  
 Hooper, S. K., d. Dec. 26, 1861.  
 Hunt, T., d. June 7, 1863.  
 Kelley, E., d. Jan. 12, 1862.  
 Merideth, T. J., d. June 14, 1862.  
 Patrick, James, d. June 1, 1863.  
 Smith, J. T., d. June 14, 1862.  
 Smith, John, d. June 1, 1863.  
 Smith, James, d. Jan. 13, 1862.  
 Sims, J. W., d. Jan. 1, 1862.  
 Semore, F. H., d. Jan. 1, 1862.  
 Winster, C. C., d. Jan. 3, 1862.

## FIFTY-FIRST TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

*Official.]*

## FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel, John Chester; Lieutenant-colonel, John G. Hall; Major, John F. Williams; Adjutant, G. W. Smitheal; Assistant Quartermaster, Henry Sanford; Surgeon, Thomas W. Roane; Assistant Surgeon, D. G. Godwin; Chaplain, T. Page.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, N. A. Wesson.

Bowman, B. W., d. during service.  
 Gathing, Tray, d. during service.  
 Crawley, W. H. H., d. during service.  
 Cherry, Wm., d. during service.  
 Davis, J. C., d. during service.  
 Fisher, J., d. during service.  
 Nix, H., d. during service.

Newsom, J. C., d. during service.  
 Palmer, T. W., k. at Lexington.  
 Teague, John, d. during service.  
 Tubb, James, d. during service.  
 Wells, Eli, d. during service.  
 Woods, John, d. during service.  
 Yarbrough, N. H., d. during service.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, T. C. Campbell.

Freeman, E. F., d. during service.  
 Feezer, J. F., d. during service.  
 Lemonds, J. M., d. during service.  
 Moore, W. R., d. during service.  
 Oates, L. D., d. during service.  
 Trobaugh, H. R., d. during service.  
 Barton, J. P., d. April 8, 1862.  
 Daniel, G. H., d. April 23, 1862.  
 Whitworth, D. M., d. April 23, 1862.  
 Facis, J. M., d. April 1, 1862.

McDuffy, Stephen, d. March 23, 1862.  
 Puckett, Joseph, d. March 23, 1862.  
 Buckley, S., d.  
 Johnson, B. F., d.  
 Starling, R., d.  
 Wilder, T. F., d.  
 West, W. M., k. at Perryville.  
 Dearen, H. L., d. Dec. 10, 1862.  
 Grady, H. C., d. Jan. 29, 1863.  
 Wherry, W. T., d. March 31, 1863.





## COMPANY C.

Captain, O. D. Weaver.

Howell, B., d. Feb. 15, 1861.  
 Bishop, H. W., d. Nov. 3, 1862.  
 Leadbetter, A. M., d. Dec. 3, 1862.  
 Hutcherson, G. W., d. Nov. 3, 1863.  
 Spain, Peter, d.  
 Plunk, Daniel, d. Feb. 23, 1862.

Tarpley, B. W., k. at Shiloh.  
 Bass, B. B., k. at Shiloh.  
 Moss, J. G., d.  
 Messer, James, d.  
 Ruth, Job, d.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, M. Murchison.

Barton, R. W., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Byram, E., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Cote, J., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Dickerson, J. C., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Loyd, W. H., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Merriweather, J., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Valentine, J., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Weatherly, A. D., d. a prisoner of war.  
 Fogg, J. D., d. Feb. 8, 1863.  
 Bryant, A. S., k. at Perryville.  
 Cox, J. B., d. Oct. 22, 1862.  
 Price, W. J., d. Nov., 1862.

Graves, M. V., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Askew, David, d. May 26, 1862.  
 Crenshaw, J. N., d. April 3, 1862.  
 Duffer, M. C., d. March 2, 1862.  
 Garner, B. G., d. Jan. 15, 1862.  
 Lipcomb, S. E., d. March 6, 1862.  
 Perry, J. F., d. April 12, 1862.  
 Roberts, J. W., d. March 8, 1862.  
 Roberts, R. W., d. April 15, 1862.  
 Stowbaugh, W. F., d. May 26, 1862.  
 Andrews, A. J., d. April 27, 1862.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, John W. Estes.

Wilson, W. G., d. April 14, 1863.  
 Rensey, J. W., d. April 14, 1862.  
 Rowland, Joseph A., d. March 2, 1862.  
 Holloway, W. L., d. April 19, 1862.  
 Hutson, J. W., k. at Shiloh.  
 Metson, William, k. at Shiloh.  
 Byrd, C. D., k. at Shiloh.  
 Gower, W. A., k. at Shiloh.  
 Creasey, A. J., k. at Shiloh.  
 Kelley, Elijah, k. at Shiloh.  
 Wells, Thomas, d. Feb. 4, 1862.  
 Bradley, S. T., d.

Holland, Martin, d. March 25, 1862.  
 Pickens, A. J., d. May 5, 1862.  
 Newman, H. T., d. Feb. 23, 1862.  
 Smith, Nick, d. Feb. 28, 1863.  
 Shannon, W. L., d. Dec. 25, 1862.  
 Temms, John, d. March 20, 1862.  
 Boswell, Purdy, d. Jan. 20, 1862.  
 Matthews, J. C., d.  
 Nealey, R. M., d.  
 Boswell, George, d.  
 McWhorter, S. D., d.  
 Roland, J. E., d. April 19, 1862.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, M. W. Russell.

Wallace, John, d. April 24, 1864.  
 Taylor, L. D., d. Dec. 30, 1862.  
 McKnight, W. R., d. Jan. 2, 1863.  
 Robley, W. H., k. at Perryville.  
 Buntin, W. R., d. May 14, 1862.  
 Bradford, Thomas, d. March 5, 1862.  
 Bowman, P. G., d. May 29, 1862.  
 Caruthers, J. W. d. Feb. 16, 1862.  
 Glidewell, W., d. May 31, 1862.  
 Jordan, J. W., d. June 24, 1862.

Jackson, S. D., d. April 22, 1862.  
 Latham, J. P., d. March 8, 1862.  
 Leathers, J. T., d. May 14, 1862.  
 McLemore, Charles, d.  
 Smith, Alexander, d. March 25, 1862.  
 Upton, John, d. May 22, 1862.  
 Joines, D. V., d. March 19, 1862.  
 Bray, E. B., d.  
 McAdams, J. G., d.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, S. E. Sherrell.

Calhoun, J. H., d. Oct. 22, 1862.  
 Ford, C. L., k. at Perryville.  
 Stephenson, W. B., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Wilson, W. J. D., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Cole, A. J., d. May 24, 1862.  
 Dowling, C. F., d. May 26, 1862.  
 Feezor, P. L., d. June 6, 1862.

Owens, A., d. May 14, 1862.  
 Pickard, H. B., d. May 29, 1862.  
 Simonton, Presley, d. May 21, 1862.  
 Erwin, C. W., d. June 9, 1862.  
 Flanikin, J. W., d. May 13, 1862.  
 Goode, C. P., d.  
 Town-end, P. H., d.



Walker, R. C., d.  
 Erwin, J. H., d. July 12, 1863.  
 Dickson, C. S., d. Aug. 2, 1863.  
 Beatty, J. B., d. Feb. 12, 1862.  
 Cullseath, W. S. S., d. Aug. 6, 1862.  
 Hill, T. W., d. Feb. 18, 1862.

Larimore, W. A., d. March 31, 1862.  
 Pewett, T. J., d. Feb. 3, 1862.  
 Searcey, R. L., d. Feb. 1, 1862.  
 Sherrell, J. W., d. March 20, 1862.  
 Morrison, Henry E., d. Oct. 3, 1862.  
 Cotten, J. H., d.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, T. C. Campbell.

White, N. M., k. at Perryville.  
 Williams, A., k. at Perryville.  
 Easley, W. H., k. at Perryville.  
 Herron, D., k. at Perryville.  
 Salmon, J. N., k. at Murfreesboro.

Campbell, Capt. T. C., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Larimore, J. N., d.  
 McDonald, James, d. March 1, 1863.  
 Starling Abraham, d. Feb. 12, 1863.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, F. M. Spivy.

Phillips, W. G., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Scott, H. W., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Milliken, E., k. Jan. 4, 1863.

Ralston, J. N., d. June 20, 1862.  
 Yeakley, G. W., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Blackman, John, k. at Murfreesboro.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, J. S. Hall.

McClaire, Daniel, k. at Shiloh.  
 Browsers, James C., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Futehy, R. W., d. July, 1863.

Harley, John, d. June 24, 1862.  
 Looney, J. A., d. April 27, 1862.

## FIFTY-SECOND TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

*Official.]*

## FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel, Benjamin J. Lee; Lieutenant-colonel, John W. Estes; Major, Thomas G. Randle;  
 Adjutant, John R. Pegles.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, S. H. Smith.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, J. A. Russell.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, J. S. Stansill.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, T. W. McMurray.

McMurray, Capt. T. W., k. Jan. 25, 1863.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, J. G. Thomasson.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, R. M. Burton.

Burnett, T. M., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Lee, G. W., d. March 14, 1862.

Crosby, J. R., d. Dec. 14, 1863.  
 Henderson, E. D., d. Aug. 11, 1863.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, G. W. Thomasson.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, J. C. Jackson.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, B. S. Newman.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, S. S. Haley.





## FIFTY-THIRD TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

*Official.]*

## COMPANY A.

Captain, W. C. Richardson.

|                                      |                                       |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Anderson, James, k. at Donelson.     | Hazelwood, Patrick, d. Dec. 25, 1861. |
| Bass, Richard, d. a prisoner of war. | Wells, James B., d.                   |

## COMPANY B.

Captain, William B. Holden.

|  |                                   |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| McClary, Wm. M., d. a prisoner of war. | Loudon, Thomas B., d. Jan., 1862. |
| Brown, N. T., d. a prisoner of war.    |                                   |

## COMPANY C.

Captain, Hance H. Aymett.

|   |                                    |
|---|------------------------------------|
| Beckham, Benjamin W., d. Feb. 13, 1862. | McNease, James, d. March 28, 1862. |
| McNease, John P., d. April 12, 1862.    |                                    |

## COMPANY D.

Captain, Thomas F. Winston.

|                                      |                                    |
|--------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Williams, Andrew, d. March 3, 1862.  | Rosson, Andrew, k. at Donelson.    |
| Pamplin, Elijah, d. March 6, 1862.   | Fleming, Richard, k. at Donelson.  |
| Emerson, Joseph H., d. April, 1862.  | Daggett, Marshall, k. at Donelson. |
| Fowler, Holman H., d. Feb. 21, 1862. | Butler, Joel D., k. at Donelson.   |
| Wood, Samuel B., k. at Donelson.     |                                    |

## COMPANY E.

Captain, Isaac H. Hill.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Beckett, William, k. at Donelson.       | Dilleha, Levi J., d. June 15, 1862.        |
| Osborne, Ala A., d. April 12, 1862.     | McConnell, Anderson H., d. March 10, 1862. |
| Mitchell, William D., d. July 24, 1862. |  |

## COMPANY F.

Captain, Alfred A. Abernathy.

|                                      |   |
|--------------------------------------|---|
| Daniel, William C., d. Feb. 6, 1862. | Smith, Robert J., d. a prisoner of war. |
| O'Gwinn, Colman, d. March 12, 1862.  | Miller, Earnest R., d. at St. Louis.    |
| McMaury, Robert, d. at Camp Chase.   | McCage, James, k. at Donelson.          |

## COMPANY G.

Captain, James D. Beaner.

|                                     |   |
|-------------------------------------|---|
| Neale, George W., k. at Donelson.   | Willerson, John, d. Jan. 7, 1862.             |
| Pillow, Jerome A., k. at Donelson.  | Cashion, Samuel, d. a prisoner of war.        |
| Owens, Bynum, d. Jan. 10, 1862.     | Beaner, Capt. James D., d. a prisoner of war. |
| Maxey, Thomas H., d. March 2, 1862. |   |

## COMPANY H.

CAMP NEAR HOLLY SPRINGS, October 20, 1862.

CAPT. ELLIS, Assistant Adjutant-general: By order of Governor Harris, of Tennessee, Company H, of the Fifty-third Tennessee Infantry rendezvoused at Camp Weakley, near Nashville, in December, 1861; but from the want of a sufficient number of men, were never sworn into the service of the Confederacy. Nevertheless, Company H participated in the organization of this regiment at Fort Donelson. For reasons best known to themselves, this company—officers and men alike—left the camp all together, without permission. From the fall of Fort Donelson to the present hour, said company remains yet to be heard from.

(Signed)

JOHN R. WHITE, Major commanding.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, John R. White.

|                                      |                                |
|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Henderson, J. M., d. March 15, 1862. | Horn, John, d. April 17, 1862. |
| Viek, R. C., d. Feb. 1, 1862.        | Dodson, Eli, d. Jan. 20, 1862. |
| Hickman, J. K., d. Jan. 15, 1862.    |                                |

## COMPANY K.

Captain, Milton E. Alexander.

|                                       |                                     |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Keltner, E. F., d. June 2, 1862.      | Morrow, James A., d. Jan. 15, 1862. |
| Ashworth, C. A., d. a prisoner of war | Morrow, T. L., d. Jan., 1862.       |
| Hegson, J. R., d. June 22, 1862.      | Rea, J. C., d. Jan. 23, 1862.       |
| Langhorn, E. W., d. Feb. 22, 1862.    |                                     |



## FIFTY-FIFTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

*Official.]*

## FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel, Alexander J. Brown; Lieutenant-colonel, William A. Jones; Major, J. H. Hilsman; Surgeon, J. M. Driver; Assistant Surgeon, J. M. Borders; Chaplain, J. B. Mack; Assistant Commissary, T. H. Baker; Assistant Quartermaster, G. L. Harris; Adjutant, J. D. Bledsoe.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, W. A. Jones.

|  |                                       |
|--|---------------------------------------|
| Bond, Wright, d. Aug. 30, 1862.        | O'Sullivan, Daniel, d. June 25, 1862. |
| Cottingham, Wm., d. Jan. 6, 1862.      | Presson, W. R., d. July 9, 1862.      |
| Capps, J. G., d. Dec. 25, 1862.        | Rushen, Solomon, d. Dec. 25, 1862.    |
| Hudson, W. R., d. June 22, 1862.       | Stugall, H. F., d. Jan. 25, 1862.     |
| Holland, D. W., d. Jan. 8, 1862.       | Spain, W. H., d. Dec. 31, 1862.       |
| Herron, W. W., d. Sept. 10, 1862.      | Taylor, W. H., d. Oct. 25, 1862.      |
| Herron, J. D., d. Aug. 7, 1862.        | Waters, J. B., d. Jan. 10, 1862.      |
| McDaniel, Middleton, d. Aug. 25, 1862. | Webb, Benjamin, d. Jan. 15, 1862.     |

## COMPANY B.

Captain, P. M. Melton.

|                                    |                                     |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Williams, F. M., d. Jan. 19, 1862. | Jones, J. W., d. Jan. 18, 1862.     |
| Parker, L. D., d. May 10, 1862.    | Jones, Wm., d. Jan. 10, 1862.       |
| Arnold, H., d. Oct. 22, 1862.      | Melton, J. W., d. June 7, 1863.     |
| Arnold, S. M., d. Jan. 19, 1862.   | Melton, Matthew, d. Jan. 4, 1862.   |
| Berry, W. W., d. May 10, 1862.     | Melton, W. R., d. July 13, 1862.    |
| Brewer, W. B., d. Oct. 22, 1861.   | McPherson, A. G., d. Dec. 27, 1862. |
| Brewer, Lewis, d. Jan. 31, 1862.   | McPherson, S. G., d. Dec. 31, 1863. |
| Cherry, B., d. Jan. 16, 1862.      | Myers, Alfred, d. Feb. 28, 1863.    |
| Carff, J. C., d. July 8, 1862.     | Pafford, Hubbard, d. Aug. 5, 1862.  |
| Carff, A. J., d. July 11, 1862.    | Pafford, J. B., d. Jan. 7, 1862.    |
| Goasett, Allen, d. Aug. 5, 1862.   | Phifer, Joseph, d. Jan. 14, 1862.   |
| Holland, James, d. Dec. 23, 1862.  | Sykes, Robert, d. Jan. 16, 1862.    |
| Holland, M. H., d. June 16, 1862.  | Vester, J. C., d. July 26, 1862.    |
| Holmes, J. C., d. Jan. 9, 1862.    | Wilson, Burrell, d.                 |

## COMPANY C.

Captain, J. D. Bledsoe.

|                                       |                                      |
|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Wilson, William, d. July 2, 1862.     | Prichard, Charles, d. March 4, 1862. |
| Williamson, J. H., d. April 27, 1862. | Gooch, J. A., d. Dec. 10, 1862.      |
| Tucker, J. R., d. May 4, 1862.        | Buttry, M. F., d. April 24, 1862.    |
| Pinkley, S., d. April 27, 1862.       |                                      |

## COMPANY D.

Captain, S. B. Jones.

|                                      |                                  |
|--------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Richardson, James, d. Dec. 18, 1863. | Smith, A. Q., d. June 20, 1862.  |
| Robbins, Levi, d. Feb. 12, 1862.     | Page, R. M., d. June 30, 1862.   |
| Taylor, Robert, d. May 22, 1862.     | Black, J. M., d. July 5, 1862.   |
| Pimpkins, W. M., d. May 15, 1862.    | Duffer, J. E., d. July 12, 1862. |
| Vaught, J. M., d. Sept. 2, 1862.     | Allen, William, d. Feb. 1, 1862. |

## COMPANY E.

Captain, J. E. Flake.

|   |                                      |
|---|--------------------------------------|
| Blankinship, Isaac, d. at Camp Douglas. | Powell, M. W., d. at Island No. 10.  |
| Lester, Robert, d. at Camp Douglas.     | Singleton, T. T., d. Sept. 22, 1862. |
| Nieter, R., d. at Island No. 10.        |                                      |

## COMPANY F.

Captain, D. N. McCallum.

|                                 |                                     |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Pierce, Evan, d. Jan. 19, 1862. | Briggance, H. C., d. July 13, 1862. |
| Smith, B. W., d. Jan. 19, 1862. | Briggance, C. C., d. Jan. 2, 1862.  |
| Davis, Z., d. April 30, 1862.   | Woods, Vincent, d. Oct. 11, 1863.   |





## COMPANY G.

Captain, J. E. McDonald.

Houston, George, d.  
 Jones, Lawson, d.  
 Hughes, John, d.  
 Persons, James, d.  
 Price, W. C., d.  
 Spain, W. R., d.  
 Burrows, W. M., d.  
 Barham, T. C., d.  
 Burrows, R. T., d. Oct. 21, 1862.  
 Drummond, B. M., d. Dec. 20, 1862.

Hunt, R. M., d. June 16, 1862.  
 Kolb, J. Q., d. Aug. 20, 1862.  
 McDougal, T. A., d. Feb. 2, 1863.  
 Manning, W. H., d. Nov. 1, 1862.  
 McConner, W. J., d. April 5, 1863.  
 Smith, R. A., d. July 10, 1862.  
 Taylor, W. W., d. July 28, 1862.  
 Warren, J. C., d. May 7, 1862.  
 Webb, Jack, d. Sept. 14, 1862.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, W. S. Adams.

Butler, E. M., d. Dec. 21, 1861.  
 Gordon, J. H., d. May 21, 1862.  
 Hamilton, Thomas, d.  
 Hamilton, E. B., d. March 23, 1862.  
 Harban, J. J., d. Oct. 3, 1862.  
 Harper, Rufus, d. Dec. 22, 1862.  
 Moore, Granville, d.

Netherland, A. M., d.  
 Reynolds, W. T., d. May 12, 1862.  
 Bland, L. T., d. June 17, 1862.  
 Reese, Joseph, d. Nov. 23, 1862.  
 Taylor, W. B., d. Oct. 24, 1862.  
 Howard, B. A., d.  
 Writchey, William, d.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, H. B. Day.

Perry, J. S., d. March 20, 1862.  
 Hoskins, Joe, d. Feb. 11, 1862.

Crews, T. P., d. Feb. 5, 1862.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, James H. Joyner.

## FIFTY-NINTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

*Official.]*

## FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel, J. B. Cooke; Lieutenant-colonel, W. L. Eaken; Major, C. M. Alexander; Adjutant, J. F. Love; Quartermaster, S. S. Stakely; Commissary, W. D. Van Dyke; Surgeon, G. W. Henly; Assistant Surgeon, J. M. Thomasson.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, Benj. A. Profet.

Cartright, H. C., d. Nov. 8, 1862.  
 Stratton, John, d. Nov. 4, 1862.

Jack, Samuel, d. June 27, 1863.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, James P. Brown.

Charte, Chesley C., d.

Roaden, Marion D., k. Feb. 18, 1863.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, J. M. Hays.

Duncan, J. N., d. May 8, 1863.  
 Smith, James L., k. at Vicksburg.  
 Lyon, Jeremiah, k. at Vicksburg.  
 Davis, J. R., k. at Vicksburg.  
 Glover, Samuel J., k. at Vicksburg.

Blevins, John, d. Sept., 1863.  
 Raywood, A., d.  
 Nichols, Timothy, d. Dec. 20, 1863.  
 Carden, James L., d. Jan. 13, 1862.  
 Hicks, Eldridge, d. Dec. 20, 1862.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, Reuben Giles.

McGinty, John, d. Jan. 2, 1863.  
 Harrison, Alfred, d. Dec. 10, 1862.

Young, G. W., d. Nov. 20, 1862.



## COMPANY E.

Captain, J. A. McDermott.

Grigsby, W. J., d. Jan. 17, 1862.  
Sexton, Wm. J., d. Nov. 9, 1862.

Watson, William, d. Nov. 15, 1862.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, Henry D. Giesler.

Garger, George W., d. Sept. 1, 1862.  
Poore, Clayton P., d. Oct. 25, 1862.  
Wolford, James A., d. Nov. 25, 1862.  
Hudson, Robert, d. Aug. 8, 1863.Stanfield, Samuel G., d. July 11, 1863.  
Millard, Hugh C., d. Aug. 13, 1863.  
Peters, Samuel, d. July 16, 1863.  
Wilder, John G., d. Aug. 11, 1863.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, John W. Stratton.

McGill, Robert, d. July 17, 1863.  
Pearce, Marshall, d. July, 1863.  
Gaston, David, d. July 20, 1863.  
Wood, Lewis, d. July, 1863.Preesley, G. W., d. Sept. 8, 1863.  
Nichols, S. R., d. Aug. 14, 1862.  
Morris, J. C., d. Aug. 10, 1862.  
Phillips, George A., d. April 1, 1862.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, John B. Cobb.

Ritchey, William, d. Nov. 2, 1862.  
Ritchey, Robert, d. Nov. 7, 1862.  
Buckner, Jesse F., d. May 12, 1863.Burns, Arthur, d. July 2, 1862.  
Maxwell, Jardon, d. June 21, 1863.  
Smith, William J., d. June 25, 1863.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, William H. Smith.

Boyd, Westley W., d. Feb. 24, 1863.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, John S. Duckworth.

Wilson, Thomas, d. Dec. 1, 1863.  
Russell, J. A., d. Oct. 21, 1862.

Dunn, John, d. June 23, 1863.

## SIXTIETH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

*Official.]*

## FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel, John H. Crawford; Lieutenant-colonel, Nathan Gregg; Major, James A. Rhea; Assistant Quartermaster, John F. McClure; Assistant Commissary Subsistence, Aken Crawford; Surgeon, A. N. Harris; Assistant Surgeon, B. Y. Blair; Adjutant, C. S. Newman.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, Frank S. Blair.

Phillips, George W., d. March, 1863.  
Odell, Abraham, d. March 10, 1863.Shaffield, Moses, d. Aug. 12, 1863.  
Stephen, W. K., d. June 25, 1863.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, Samuel R. Gammon.

Metlock, R. B., d. March 12, 1863.  
Winstead, Marion, d. Feb. 17, 1863.

Stuart, William, d. April 9, 1863.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, John H. Crouch.

Crouch, Capt. John H., d. Aug. 28, 1863.  
Hair, Samuel, d.  
Muncy, T. M., d.Scaff, James, d. March 29, 1863.  
Ball, Spencer, d. March 19, 1863.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, J. L. Hale.

Branch, L. F., d. June 1, 1863.  
Collins, Bailey, d. May 13, 1863.  
Eden, Michael, d. July 1, 1863.  
Norris, Abraham, d. Aug. 15, 1863.Pritchett, W. H., d. Aug. 13, 1863.  
Bowman, D. K., d. May 9, 1863.  
Cain, William, d. Feb. 25, 1863.





## COMPANY E.

Captain, William P. Barron.

Bacon, Montgomery, d. March 9, 1863.  
Combs, M. S., d. March 14, 1863.Murray, R. B., d. March 6, 1863.  
Murray, Ira G., April 9, 1863.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, Mark Bacon.

Bowman, Alfred, d. March 29, 1863.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, Jos. R. Crawford.

Cox, Henry, d. Dec. 3, 1863.  
Cox, William, d. Aug. 10, 1863.  
Ford, B. M., d. Aug. 13, 1863.  
Galloway, Washington, d. Aug. 9, 1863.  
Galloway, Noah, d. July 10, 1863.  
Hall, D. K., d. June 15, 1863.  
McCulley, James, d. July 7, 1863.Morton, W. G., d. July 3, 1863.  
Pickens, S. P., d. Oct. 7, 1863.  
Riley, J. W. P., d. July 27, 1863.  
Bowman, Archibald, d. July 2, 1863.  
Lynville, John, d. March 12, 1863.  
Hale, John, d. March 10, 1863.  
Booher, John, d. March 18, 1863.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, James C. Hodges.

Owens, John A., d. March 28, 1863.  
Long, Lawson H., d. Feb. 27, 1863.  
Dooley, Aaron, d. Feb. 20, 1863.  
Mellin, Thomas L., d. March 6, 1863.  
Miller, Jeremiah, d. March 28, 1863.Pinion, Jackson, d. March 28, 1863.  
Rich, Thomas, d. March 28, 1863.  
Rich, Jacob N., d. March 28, 1863.  
Robertson, Garrett W., d. March 14, 1863.  
Shropson, John, d. April 7, 1863.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, W. A. Wash.

Maloy, V. S., d. Feb. 6, 1863.  
Click, David, d. Feb. 18, 1863.

Click, Isaac, d. Feb. 6, 1863.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, John M. Morrow.

Ray, S. F., d. March 2, 1863.  
Ray, William, d. June 15, 1862.  
Barnes, J. M., d. July 18, 1863.  
Britt, Monroe, d. Sept. 8, 1863.  
Carson, T. M., k. at Vicksburg.Goode, William, k. at Vicksburg.  
Goode, Jacob, d. Aug., 1864.  
Haynes, James, d. April, 1864.  
Russell, Thomas, d. July 18, 1863.

## COMPANY L.

Captain, Harvey Hamilton.

## SIXTY-FIRST TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

By J. G. ROSE, MORRISTOWN, TENN.

THIS regiment was organized at Henderson's Mills, in Green county, Tenn., November 10, 1862. It was composed of ten full companies, as follows: Co. A, Capt. I. N. Dodd, Greene county; Co. B, Capt. W. F. Sturm, Hawkins county; Co. C, Capt. James C. Jackson, Greene county; Co. D, Capt. — Johnson, Washington county; Co. E, Capt. L. H. Denny, Sullivan county; Co. F, Capt. Jacob M. Alexander, Jefferson county; Co. G, Capt. F. M. Jackson, Grainger county; Co. H, Capt. S. C. Mitchell, Claiborne county; Co. I, Capt. W. N. Bewley, Greene county; Co. K, Capt. S. H. Kelton, Sullivan county.

The field and staff officers of the regiment, as first organized, were the following: Fountain E. Pitts, Colonel; James G. Rose, Lieutenant-colonel; James P.



Snapp, Major; James D. Thomas, Adjutant; F. W. Earnest, Captain and Assistant Quartermaster; W. H. Armstrong, Captain and Assistant Commissary; James Pitts, Surgeon; J. C. Bramley, Assistant Surgeon; John A. Radet, P. L. Cline, Hospital Stewards; W. H. Crawford, Chaplain.

During the war many changes occurred in the officers, but from want of reliable information they cannot all be noted here. Col. Fountain E. Pitts, who was advanced in years and a minister of the gospel, resigned his Colonelcy in 1863; and thereupon Lieut.-col. Rose became Colonel, Major Snapp became Lieutenant-colonel, and Capt. Dodd became Major. Col. Pitts was in command of the regiment from its organization (November 10, 1862) till May 1, 1863, when he left it at Vicksburg, Miss., and was never afterward in command of the regiment or in camp with it.

Immediately after organization the regiment was assigned to the command of Brig.-gen. John C. Vaughn, and ordered to the department of Mississippi and East Louisiana, and arrived at Jackson, Miss., late in November, 1862. The operations of the regiment prior to Gen. Sherman's demonstration on Vicksburg were unimportant, and need not be chronicled.

During the latter part of December, 1862, Gen. Sherman, with a large force of gun-boats and troops on board transports, was threatening Vicksburg. Gen. Vaughn's brigade, then encamped near Grenada, Miss., was ordered to Vicksburg. Arriving on the Vicksburg Bluffs December 24, 1862, the regiment first saw the enemy. His gun-boats and transports were a few miles above the city. In twenty-four hours active operations began along the line of defenses from the Vicksburg Bluffs to Haynes Bluff, a distance of about twelve miles. The position of the Sixty-first Regiment was on the extreme left of this line, its left company resting on the Mississippi River at the bluffs above the city. Its front was covered by a bayou and abatis, rendering a direct assault on that part of the line impracticable. The operations of Gen. Sherman before Vicksburg, with a force vastly superior to the Confederates, continued some five or six days, during which the Sixty-first Regiment was continuously under arms and in position day and night, rations being cooked and issued to the men in line of battle; but as no vigorous assault was made on its position, the casualties in the regiment were but few.

After this futile effort of Gen. Sherman to capture Vicksburg, the Sixty-first Regiment remained at that post, and constituted a part of its garrison till its capitulation to Gen. Grant, July 4, 1863. Its position in garrison was above the city, on the bluffs overlooking the river, and its daily duties consisted in picketing the river and silently watching the accumulation of Grant's army on the opposite side. While Gen. Grant was thus preparing for his Vicksburg campaign, the Sixty-first Regiment literally slept on its arms within a hundred yards of the works assigned it to defend—each company opposite its position in the line, and each soldier knowing his exact position in the works. Thus upon a given signal, day or night, the works held by the regiment were instantly manned.

But nothing important occurred to break the dull monotony of garrison duty until about the last of April, 1863, when Gen. Grant succeeded in running several gun-boats and transports past the Vicksburg batteries. With the aid of these he quickly transferred his immense army to the east bank of the Mississippi, below Vicksburg, and the campaign then began in earnest. Thenceforward all was





activity and bustle in Vicksburg, as it was apparent the great struggle for that military post was at hand. Lieut.-gen. Pemberton, commanding the department, decided to meet Gen. Grant in the open field, and the battles of Grand Gulf, Raymond, Baker's Creek (or Edwards Depot), and Big Black followed in rapid succession, resulting in a series of defeats for the Confederates. It is not the purpose of the writer to criticise Gen. Pemberton's movements and disposition of troops preceding the investment of Vicksburg further than to say that he handled his army in detachments when it should have been massed, and his forces were thus cut to pieces in detail. This was a misfortune which the Sixty-first Regiment suffered in common with the rest of that ill-fated army. The regiment, though out in the field, was not engaged in any of the battles above named but that of Big Black, some ten miles east of Vicksburg, on the Jackson road. This occurred May 17, 1863, the day after the battle of Baker's Creek, and resulted most disastrously to the regiment. It deserves more than a passing notice.

In the evening of May 16, 1863, while the battle of Baker's Creek was in progress, Gen. Vaughn's brigade was placed in position to protect the railroad bridge at Big Black River, some six miles in rear of the Confederate line of battle. The battle went against the Confederates at Baker's Creek, and shortly after dark the troops engaged therein began to cross the river on their retreat toward Vicksburg. The crossing continued through the night and until daylight, when all had crossed except a few stragglers. The position of Gen. Vaughn's brigade at once became critical. Occupying a line of unfinished earth-works, with Big Black River deep and sluggish in its rear, the brigade was now confronted by Grant's army, flushed with the preceding day's victory, and pressing close upon the retreating Confederates. The peril of the situation was realized by every private, and orders for the withdrawal of the brigade across the river were momentarily expected, because it was apparent that the position was not only untenable, but the bridge we were to defend no longer of use to us. On came Grant's victorious columns, but the order for the withdrawal of the brigade came not. The brigade occupied earth-works in shape of the letter V, with the flanks resting on the river above and below the bridge and the apex at the railroad, nearly a mile from the river. The position of the Sixty-first Regiment was on the left of the brigade, on a line extending from near the railroad to the river. Earth-works had been hastily thrown up on part of this line—that is, on each end of it—leaving a space of about two hundred yards near the center without defensive works. This space was probably covered with water when the earth-works were constructed; but the water had evaporated, and the ground was then firm enough for the movement of troops.

Shortly after daylight on the morning of May 17, 1863, the Federal sharpshooters appeared in our front. During the morning large bodies of Federal troops could be seen through an opening in the woods, massing in front of the regiment for an assault upon it. Seventeen regimental flags were counted passing through this opening. In the meantime a heavy line of Federal sharpshooters kept up a continuous and deadly fusillade from the woods in front of the regiment. In this condition of things it was manifest that a charging column, such as was momentarily anticipated, could penetrate to the open space in the works occupied by the regiment, and thus by an enfilading fire drive it from its position. At this critical juncture Adjutant James D. Thomas voluntarily undertook to go to Gen. Vaughn's position on the field to inform him of the anticipated assault on the



regiment, and to obtain, if possible, reinforcements to occupy the open space in the line. His mission was unsuccessful in procuring reinforcements, but it was none the less gallant, because the enemy's sharp-shooters swept the whole field with their murderous fire, and the Adjutant went and returned at the imminent risk of his life. He had scarcely returned to his position with the tidings of his unsuccessful mission when the anticipated assault broke upon the regiment in all its fury. The assaulting column proved to be Gen. Osterhaus's division of the Federal army. It had been massed under cover of the timber and river-bank. It was formed in five lines of battle, covering the entire front of the Sixty-first Regiment, and it moved from its cover into the open field in our front in magnificent array, with banners flying and their burnished arms reflecting back the rays of the morning sun. None but he who has witnessed such a scene under similar circumstances can realize the extreme solicitude of such a moment. On came the charging column over a level field of four or five hundred yards in extent, alternately advancing and faltering under our galling fire of buckshot and ball, until at last they gained the open space in our line, which was wholly undefended, and their victory was complete. This point gained, our whole line was entailed, and at once became untenable. The writer of this sketch, in command of the regiment, at once ordered a retreat, and thus saved a portion of the regiment. This assault, in all its fierceness, fell almost exclusively on the Sixty-first Regiment, and it was well-nigh annihilated. Out of about four hundred men who responded for duty on the morning of May 17, only one hundred and twelve were carried back to Vicksburg that evening. Nearly three hundred men of the regiment were killed, wounded, and captured. The loss of the enemy is known to have been very great, though the writer has no authentic information as to numbers. During the evening and night the remnant of our scattered forces was concentrated at Vicksburg, and on the morning of May 18 the Federal sharp-shooters again appeared in our front. By the morning of the 19th the investment of the city was complete. The position of the Sixty-first Regiment (or what was left of it, during the siege was on the river-bluffs above the city, supporting Lynch's battery. Here for forty-eight days and nights, without shelter and with less than half rations of poor quality, the men literally ate, slept, and fought in the trenches. It would be idle to attempt a description of their privation and suffering. The mortality resulting from exposure and insufficient food was great—in fact, much greater than from casualties in battle. During the first three or four days the enemy made vigorous assaults on our entire line, in the vain attempt to carry the works by storm, but Gen. Grant soon learned the futility of such efforts, and resorted to regular siege operations. It is not our purpose to detail the operations of the regiment during the siege. It is sufficient here to state that the remnant of the regiment that escaped the disaster at Big Black went through the forty-eight days siege, and were at the close paroled with the rest of the garrison. The parole of the writer is dated July 8, 1863, and is signed by "George C. McKee, Eleventh Regiment Illinois Infantry Volunteers, Major and paroling officer."

Thus the entire Sixty-first Regiment became prisoners of war. It was destined never to be reunited on the field as it was on the morning of May 17, 1863. That portion of it captured and paroled at Vicksburg was not exchanged until June 27, 1864. In the spring of that year many of these paroled prisoners were assembled in parole camps at Jonesboro awaiting exchange, and on being notified





of exchange the regiment took the field as mounted infantry. It was then assigned to the brigade of Brig.-gen. John C. Vaughn, and numbered from one hundred to one hundred and fifty officers and men. Much the larger part of the regiment captured at Big Black was still confined in Northern prisons. These prisoners were not exchanged until the winter of 1864-5, when the Confederacy was toppling to its fall. After twenty months of close confinement, these men returned to their desolate and ruined homes, then in the Federal lines, and but few of them ever saw the regiment again. The prospects of the Confederacy were not then sufficiently hopeful to lure them from home and family to the privations and sufferings of camp-life. It was then manifest that the final collapse of the Confederacy was only a question of time.

The subsequent operations of the regiment as mounted infantry were of a character corresponding to the cavalry branch of the service. In September, 1864, it took part in the affair at Carter's Depot and at Greenville, Tenn., the latter resulting in the death of Gen. John H. Morgan. An account of the sad and tragic death of that gallant officer will perhaps be acceptable here. Gen. Morgan, in command of Vaughn's and Duke's brigades and one light battery of six guns, was moving on the enemy at Bull's Gap, commanded by Gen. Gillem. Gen. Morgan encamped for the night around Greenville. His disposition of forces, if not unwise, was at least unfortunate. He took quarters at the residence of Mrs. Williams, in the town, surrounded by his personal staff only. The battery was posted on the knobs in the rear of the town, while the troops were cut up into detachments and sent from one to two miles out of town on the various roads leading into the town. But few if any troops were sufficiently near the General to protect him from a bold and sudden dash of the enemy. The Sixty-first Regiment was thrown forward as an outpost, and ordered to bivouac about four miles from the town on the Bull's Gap road, to send out scouts and picket its front, and await orders in the early morning. These orders were literally executed, and at daylight on the morning of September 4, 1864, the regiment was under arms and mounted, momentarily expecting orders to advance. No orders of any kind came, however, a fact that very much disconcerted the movements of the regiment.

During the night, which was dark and stormy, a boy about fifteen years old, residing in the vicinity, eluded our pickets, went to Bull's Gap, and gave Gen. Gillem information of our position. A force was at once dispatched, guided by parties who knew every foot of the ground, to surprise and capture the Sixty-first Regiment, occupying as it did the most exposed and advanced position of Gen. Morgan's command. The plan of capture was to send a force around to the rear of the regiment, and to attack it both in front and rear at daylight in the morning. This programme was fully carried out as to the attack in front, which was made about daylight, while the regiment was awaiting orders, by a force moving up the Bull's Gap road. In a very short time the regiment was engaged by a manifestly superior force in its front. Not receiving the expected orders, and fearing a flank movement to cut him off, the writer, in command of the regiment, retired slowly in the direction of Greenville, making occasional stands to resist the enemy in his front, and confidently expecting to find Gen. Morgan's command advancing to meet the enemy.

The force which was sent to the rear of the regiment, and which was to cut off its retreat, consisted of a regiment of Federal cavalry. The Federal officer in



charge of this force, learning through his guides from an old colored woman who lived near Greeneville that Gen. Morgan and staff were quartered at the Williams mansion in the town, determined to attempt his capture. This was not a part of the original programme, but seeing that Gen. Morgan was in his power, the glittering prize was so tempting as in his judgment to justify a departure from strict orders. While this proved fatal to Gen. Morgan, it probably saved the Sixty-first Regiment from capture. Accordingly, the Williams mansion, containing Gen. Morgan and staff, was surrounded by the enemy about daylight. On learning this fact, Gen. Morgan attempted to escape through the back yard; but he was shot and captured in the lot in which the mansion was situated, and died in a few minutes thereafter. Thus was Gen. Morgan surrounded, shot, and captured, in the midst of his troops; but they were so posted that they could not protect him. His command being cut up into detachments, separated miles apart, and receiving no orders from their dead General, was the more easily routed and dispersed by the enemy.

The Sixty-first Regiment being, as above stated, hard pressed in front, and receiving no orders from any source, continued to retire on Greeneville, fighting as it fell back, until about 9 o'clock A.M. when it had reached a position about one mile from the town. A cavalry line of battle was drawn up in its rear and across its line of retreat. This line, when first discovered—about six hundred yards in the rear—was supposed to be the command of Gen. Morgan, ready to receive the enemy. So confident was the commanding officer in this opinion that he at once sent a courier to Gen. Morgan (as was supposed) for orders. Before proceeding very far the courier discovered that it was a Federal line of battle drawn up to cut off our retreat. On the return of the courier with this information—which at first was scarcely credited—the situation of the regiment became manifestly critical. It was between two lines of battle, both composed of superior numbers; the one pressing it in front, and the other quietly waiting to receive it in the rear. It was clear that to extricate the regiment and save it from capture no time was to be lost. Hence, executing a rapid movement by the right flank, the regiment moved out northwardly from between the two Federal lines, through woods and fields, and making a wide detour around Greeneville, reached Rheatown about 2 o'clock P.M.; and there the writer first learned of the death and capture of Gen. Morgan. The regiment did not lose many in killed and wounded in this affair—names and number not remembered.

The above facts concerning the capture and death of Gen. Morgan, and the incidents and circumstances connected with it, the writer knows to be true so far as they transpired under his observation; in other particulars he believes them to be true upon the most satisfactory evidence. The highly sensational story published then, and often republished since, that a female member of Mrs. Williams's household (her daughter-in-law) rode through that dark and tempestuous night from Greeneville to Bull's Gap, a distance of nineteen miles, and gave Gen. Gillem information of the situation at Greeneville, is a canard, as the writer knows from indubitable evidence.

The subsequent operations of the regiment until Oct. 28, 1864, were unimportant. Late in October, 1864, the regiment, as a part of Gen. Vaughn's brigade, was posted at Morristown, Tenn. On Oct. 27th the regiment was ordered forward some four miles, to Panther Springs, to do picket duty, and met the Federal ad-





vance that evening, and a sharp skirmish ensued. On the night of the 27th the regiment was deployed as skirmishers so as to cover the front of Gen. Vaughn's brigade, which was encamped at Morristown, and the regiment some two miles west of that point. The night was dark and stormy. The men, drenched with rain and chilled with cold, stood all night in their places, under arms, holding their horses by the bridle. The Federal line at night-fall was about two hundred yards in front, and a renewal of hostilities in the morning was expected. Daylight came, and with it an abatement of the storm. The Federals advanced on our lines in the early dawn. At this juncture orders were received from Gen. Vaughn to retire the regiment on the main line at Morristown, but if possible to develop the strength of the enemy. Accordingly, the regiment was slowly withdrawn, making such resistance to the enemy's advance as to compel him to exhibit his forces. As the enemy deployed his regiments in the open fields, it soon became manifest that it was an advance in considerable force, and that a charge was impending. These facts being communicated to Gen. Vaughn, he at once ordered the regiment into line of battle at Morristown, where he was forming to receive the enemy. About 10 o'clock A.M. the Federal forces—all cavalry—were advancing at a rapid pace in three strong columns of attack, one in the center and one on each flank. The regiment was now moving rapidly in front of these advancing columns to its position in the center of Gen. Vaughn's line of battle, which was formed just east of Morristown. By the time the regiment had reached its position and formed in line the enemy was upon us. The attack was made, not in line, but in columns, giving him the advantage of a concentration of forces at particular points of Gen. Vaughn's line, which was soon broken on the extreme left. The left of the line being thus broken and turned, the enemy's column penetrated to its rear on that part of the field. Then the whole line, broken and flanked on the left, and pressed by the other two attacking columns in front, gave way successively from left to right. In a short time our broken and retiring line degenerated into a rout, the Federals pursuing to near Russellville, where Gen. Vaughn made a stand and arrested the advance. Before reaching that point, however, the writer of this sketch was captured by the enemy. He was carried to Johnson's Island, in Lake Erie, and there detained as a prisoner of war until after its close in the spring of 1865. Consequently, he cannot state from personal knowledge the subsequent operations of the regiment. What follows has been contributed by James D. Thomas, late Adjutant of the regiment, who was an eye-witness of all he relates. His statement is as follows:

"The rout of our forces on October 28, 1864, terminated at Russellville. The advance of the enemy reached Cheek's Cross-roads, about one mile west of that place. Here Gen. Vaughn rallied a few of our men and drove back that advance. I collected the men of the Sixty-first as well as I could. By direction of Gen. Vaughn, I took the regiment across to the Dandridge road, to hold in check any of the enemy who might attempt to cut us off from that direction. After our force had passed beyond the junction of the two roads, I came up in the rear. We camped that night near Bull's Gap. On the 30th we were at Rheatown, Greene county. We beat up into Washington and Carter counties for convenience of forage till November 10th. Gen. Breckinridge having taken command, we then made an advance, and on the 10th drove the enemy out of Greeneville. We encountered him again at Blue Spring on the 11th, and after a lively skirmish drove him back.



Another stand was made at Lick Creek, with similar result. The enemy then fell back to his fortifications at Bull's Gap, and we encamped before them. At 11 o'clock that night our brigade was ordered to cross Bay's Mountain six miles south-west of Bull's Gap, and make a demonstration in rear of the enemy. We appeared at daylight on his rear, and drove in his pickets. We captured a train of cars and sixty prisoners. At the same time Gen. Breckinridge made a cautious attack to feel of the enemy's works on the east. After a sharp contest for two hours, the first line of works was taken; but it was not thought prudent to press the attack further. We reached our camp on the east side of the mountains about 10 o'clock at night.

"On the night of the 12th Gen. Breckinridge, with his entire force, passed through Taylor's Gap near the right flank of the enemy, to gain his rear, or strike him on his retreat, a retreat being suspected because of the unusual number of fires kindled by the enemy in our sight to deceive us. When we were in a mile of the Knoxville road, I was sent with a squad of men to learn whether the enemy were on the retreat. I went to the house of Mr. Rangle, whom I knew, and learned that the whole force, bag and baggage, had just passed. Reporting the fact as quickly as possible, an advance was ordered at once. Our regiment and Bradford's were directed to strike the line just east of Russellville, another body to strike just west of that place, and a third at Cheek's Cross-roads. When we reached our point of attack the rear of the enemy was just passing, and we charged with a shout. The other two bodies charged very soon, and there was an immediate rout. From that place to Mossy Creek there was the most exciting chase I ever saw. Now and then a squad of the enemy would attempt a stand, and a strong effort to rally was made just west of Morristown. But our men were full of enthusiasm. Those engaged in the pursuit were the same men who, on October 23, had been chased over the same ground by the same forces of Gen. Gillem when our Colonel and our artillery were captured. Men never achieved with more alacrity or enjoyed more fully a victory. We captured five hundred prisoners, two hundred wagons with stores, all the artillery, a part of it being the same we had lost.

"Following up the enemy, we found him on the 16th in his fortifications at Strawberry Plains. Our brigade that night crossed the Holston at a wide and deep ford six miles above the plains, and on the morning of the 17th appeared before the works of the enemy. On the 18th a cavalry force came up from the direction of Knoxville. Our brigade engaged them, and after a short conflict drove them back. That night we recrossed the Holston, and the next day our regiment was stationed on College Hill, within musket-range of the enemy's works. Our horses were sent to the rear, and we were ordered to hold that hill while demonstrations were made at other points. There was only a small space behind the summit of the hill where we could be protected from the fire from the fort. One of our men, Theophilus Rankin, a noble boy from Dodd's company, was killed here. It rained heavily. The entire space we could occupy was covered with mud, and there was not a rock, stump, or chip even, to sit upon. Here we stood for two days and nights. Major Snapp sent to Gen. Vaughn, asking to be relieved, but without success. He then sent me to Gen. Breckinridge to inform him of our situation. I had no difficulty in procuring from him the desired order. We then fell back, and on November 24th encamped at New Market, but soon moved up to Mossy Creek, where we remained till about the 15th of December. I cannot





give the precise date of our next movement; but when Stoneman and Burbridge made their raid on the salt-works we moved hastily up to Johnson's Depot, in Carter county. There, finding the enemy greatly outnumbered us, our entire wagon-train was ordered into North Carolina by way of Elizabethton, and the Sixty-first Regiment was ordered to escort it. We traveled night and day for three days up the narrow defiles, along the banks of Watauga River, through a Union population. We were greatly annoyed by bush-men firing on us from the cliffs and covers across the river. Two of our men were killed and several wounded. The road was merely wide enough for a wagon. When a team failed or a wagon broke, the whole train was stopped. The smithy on wheels ran too near the embankment, and fell over, a distance of one hundred feet, into the river, taking the team with it. In the meantime it rained, and the nights were as dark as I ever witnessed. Still we had orders not to stop on any account. I have seen very few more disagreeable times than that of our struggle up the Watauga River with that wagon-train. When we reached the point where the Taylorsville road strikes the mountain, we rested a day and night; and it was a most welcome rest. We then moved on across the Iron Mountain to Lenoir, where we found friends, and where we enjoyed a welcome that almost paid us for the troubles of the way. On Christmas-day we were in Wilkesboro, where we were cordially received and entertained; and here we received orders to recross the mountains with our train, the raiders having fallen back. We moved down the Yadkin River, and pressed on across the mountain through Grayson county, Virginia, and by the Blue Spring road to Bristol, and then to Blountsville. From that point I wrote my last war letter, January 11th, 1865, which never reached its destination. Most of our men were near their homes, and we were all furloughed for a week, that we might recuperate a little.

"At the end of our furlough we were again assembled in camp near Bristol, where we remained with the brigade three weeks. We then moved to New River, and thence to the vicinity of Christiansburg, where we were advised of Gen. Lee's surrender. We then crossed the mountains into North Carolina, by way of Hillsville, to join Gen. Johnston. We reached a wing of his army near Raleigh, and were ordered thence to Charlotte, where we met the President of the Confederacy. Upon Johnston's surrender the regiment was disbanded."

The foregoing statement, including that of Adjutant Thomas, is the most accurate sketch of the operations of the Sixty-first Tennessee Regiment from its organization to its disbandment that can be made. The writer had to rely mainly on the memory for both dates and events, but so far as these are stated they may be relied on as accurate. The writer, having no reliable data as to the names and number of the killed and wounded in battle, or of the far greater number who died from sickness, has not attempted to state them, being conscious that any such roll made out from memory alone without the assistance of company officers would be incomplete. He prefers, therefore, to omit it altogether, with the simple statement that when he last saw the regiment, October 23, 1864, it was a mere skeleton of a regiment, numbering not over one hundred men.



[Official.]

## SIXTY-FIRST TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, F. E. Pitts; Lieutenant-colonel, J. G. Rose; Major, James P. Snapp; Adjutant, James D. Thomas; Assistant Quartermaster, Horace W. King; Assistant Commissary, William H. Armstrong; Surgeon, James B. Pitts; Chaplain, William H. Crawford.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, Nathan Dodd.

|  |                                     |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| Webster, Daniel, d.                    | Campbell, Archie, d. June 28, 1863. |
| Humphries, John E., d. March 22, 1863. | McNeese, F. M., d. July 14, 1863.   |
| Byerly, J. W., d. Dec. 27, 1863.       | Mullens, J. H., d. Aug. 1, 1863.    |
| Kelsey, J. A., d. July 2, 1862.        | McGee, David, d. July 23, 1863.     |
| Bonham, R. B., d. Sept. 15, 1863.      | Rowle, D. J., d. July 19, 1863.     |
| Barham, James, d. July 5, 1863.        | Tullock, David, d. April 15, 1863.  |

## COMPANY B.

Captain, Wm. F. Sturm.

Pressley, James M., d. April 28, 1863.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, W. J. Johnston.

Scott, Elijah, d. March 22, 1863.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, J. C. Gallagher.

|                                   |                                  |
|-----------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Smith, Marion, d. March 2, 1863.  | Miller, George, k. at Vicksburg. |
| Burgner, S. B., d. Sept. 1, 1863. | Painter, Joel, k. at Vicksburg.  |
| Baless, J. S., k. at Vicksburg.   | White, James, d. May 10, 1863.   |

## COMPANY E.

Captain, L. H. Denny.

|                                    |                                      |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Bevins, P. M., d. Sept. 18, 1863.  | Pugh, S. T., d. Aug., 1863.          |
| Barr, Joshua, d. Sept. 18, 1863.   | Phillips, Benj., d. May 29, 1863.    |
| Crump, Wm., k. at Big Black.       | Shipley, Nathan, d. May 17, 1863.    |
| McCrory, Joseph, k. at Big Black.  | Miller, Nathaniel, d. July 17, 1863. |
| Miller, William, k. at Big Black.  | Almarand, George, d. April 8, 1863.  |
| Pannel, G. W., d. July 16, 1863.   | Hoge, J. W., d. April 2, 1863.       |
| Pannel, Samuel, d. Sept. 20, 1863. | Vaughn, James, d. March 31, 1863.    |

## COMPANY F.

Captain, J. M. Alexander.

|                                    |                               |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Hamilton, Alex., d. Dec. 21, 1862. | Helm, G. T., d. Jan. 2, 1863. |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------------|

## COMPANY G.

Captain, F. M. Jackson.

|                                    |                                      |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Helton, G. W., d. Feb. 24, 1863.   | Davis, Lewis, d. some time in 1863.  |
| Livingston, A., d. Aug. 6, 1863.   | Hetton, G. W., d. in spring of 1863. |
| Archibald, Allen, k. at Vicksburg. | Livingston, J. W., d. Sept., 1863.   |
| Daniel, J. W., d. Aug., 1863.      | Spoon, James, date of death unknown. |

## COMPANY H.

Captain, S. E. Mitchell.

|                                 |                                   |
|---------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Johnson, Joel, k. at Vicksburg. | Dunsmore, E. H., k. at Vicksburg. |
|---------------------------------|-----------------------------------|

## COMPANY I.

Captain, W. N. Bewley.

|                                  |                                   |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Bible, Jacob, d. March 31, 1862. | Knight, J. W., d. March 26, 1862. |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|

## COMPANY K.

Captain, Samuel H. Kelton.

|                                  |                                      |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Linwood, D. C., d. July 2, 1864. | Willert, N. R., d. July 5, 1863.     |
| Rayston, E., d. July 9, 1863.    | Nichols, William, d. April 22, 1863. |
| Willert, J. W., d. July 1, 1863. |                                      |





## SIXTY-SECOND TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

*Official.]*

## FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel, John A. Rowan; Lieutenant-colonel, William Parker; Major, Simeon D. Reynolds; Quartermaster, Henry Donahoo; Assistant Commissary Subsistence, J. Crockett Rowan; Adjutant, Pearson B. Mayfield; Assistant Surgeon, John Abernathy; Chaplain, Geo. W. Renfro.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, Nathaniel Atkinson.

|                                       |   |
|---------------------------------------|---|
| Densen, A. J., d. March 10, 1863.     | Hays, Newton, d. June, 1863.            |
| Black, Joseph, d. April 7, 1863.      | Greenberry, Lewis, d. Aug., 1863.       |
| Coyle, William, d. some time in 1863. | Newman, J. L., d. June, 1863.           |
| Dunivan, Jesse, d. some time in 1863. | Standifer, J. S., d. some time in 1863. |

## COMPANY B.

Captain, B. L. Bible.

|                                     |                                  |
|-------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Jackson, Elihu, d. March 12, 1863.  | Malone, J. H., d. Feb. 25, 1863. |
| Jenkins, Collins, d. Feb. 13, 1863. | Youngblood, J. S., k. in battle. |
| Beaver, Andrews, d. Feb. 21, 1863.  | Browne, John, k. in battle.      |

## COMPANY C.

Captain, W. A. Mayo.

|                                   |                                |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Kitterill, John, d. at Vicksburg. | Remage, William, d. May, 1863. |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------|

## COMPANY D.

Captain, R. C. Rowan.

|                                    |                                   |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Grubb, Newton, d. Jan. 28, 1863.   | Smith, Robert, d. March 28, 1863. |
| Lowens, W. H., d. Feb. 9, 1863.    | Drake, Willis, d. Feb., 1864.     |
| Ingram, Isaac, d. April 8, 1863.   | Johnson, Nicholas, d. Dec., 1863. |
| Martin, William, d. March 3, 1863. |                                   |

## COMPANY E.

Captain, W. F. Lowery.

|                                     |                                     |
|-------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Willis, J. W., d. Jan. 13, 1863.    | Baker, George, d. March 20, 1863.   |
| Armstrong, Alex., d. Feb. 27, 1863. | Taylor, William, d. April 10, 1863. |

## COMPANY F.

Captain, J. G. Blair.

Crye, Jonathan, d. April 9, 1863.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, W. W. Grubb.

|                                  |                                      |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Datson, John, d.                 | Caneghran, Isaac, d. July 2, 1863.   |
| Wilson, James, d. July 20, 1863. | Dodson, John, d.                     |
| Dake, G. W., d.                  | Dodson, Abraham, d.                  |
| Cisler, Robert, d.               | Harrison, William, k. Dec. 29, 1862. |

## COMPANY H.

Captain, Samuel Henley.

|                                    |                                      |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Allen, Alexander, d. Feb. 3, 1863. | Lindsey, Harry, k. March 28, 1863.   |
| Malone, Thomas, k. March 28, 1863. | Stafford, Joseph, k. March 28, 1863. |
| Lindsey, A. B., k. March 28, 1863. | Taylor, Joseph, d. Feb. 23, 1863.    |

## COMPANY I.

Captain, William R. Smith.

|  |                                   |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| Burgess, Coleman, d. Jan. 6, 1863.       | Malone, Samuel, d. March 4, 1863. |
| Norris, Samuel, d. Feb. 4, 1863.         | Hill, Eli, d. April 11, 1863.     |
| Smithpethpeter, James, d. Jan. 20, 1863. | Taylor, James, d. April 10, 1863. |
| Mathes, Allen, d. Jan. 13, 1863.         |                                   |

## COMPANY K.

Captain, Joshua Holcomb.



## SIXTY-THIRD TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

By A. FULKERSON, GOODSON, VA.

IN giving a history of this regiment, which was from East Tennessee, it may be proper to state a few facts about that section. The region denominated "East Tennessee" is peculiar in its location, climate, population, and products. It is a mountainous country. Its people are rugged, strong, and independent. Slavery never was popular here, and only existed in a mild, patriarchal form. It is said that the first anti-slavery society in the world was formed in East Tennessee. But, though lovers of freedom, these people were never fanatics. Hence, when the war about slavery arose, they wanted no war; they protested and cried out against it. They were opposed to coercion, but Lincoln called out seventy-five thousand men to put down the rebellion. They were opposed to separation or secession, but the other parts of the State voted them out of the Union. They would remain quietly at home and take no part in the struggle; but this was denied them—both sides taunted and threatened them. The lines must be drawn; every man was forced to define his position. Hard words and names were invented: "Abolitionist," "Lincolnite," "Secesh," "Fire-eater." Suspicious hatreds arose, and this among neighbors; yea, brothers were arrayed against each other in deadly strife. It is evident that, in this section, and among these East Tennessee people, divided and differing as to what course to pursue, part of its citizens favoring one side and part the other—and this among neighbors and friends, and often in the same household—out of respect for the judgment and sentiments of others, many times it required a heroic effort to do what was believed to be right; and hence it cost something to be a soldier. On this account the East Tennessee soldiers are entitled to much more credit than those living where the sentiment was undivided might think. The demons of war took possession of innocent and quiet homes, and reveled there until long after peace had been restored elsewhere. And yet, while there is much to deplore in the animosities engendered and the excesses perpetrated in this fratricidal war, we have reason to be proud of the courage and manhood exhibited by the citizen soldiers who went forth and confronted death at each other's hands for what they conceived to be the right. The descendants of the men who turned the tide of war at King's Mountain, New Orleans, and Buena Vista, should not be enemies of each other. Let us "beat our swords into plowshares, and our spears into pruning-hooks, and learn war no more;" or, if we must fight, let it be with a common foe, shoulder to shoulder, in all time to come.

The ten companies composing the Sixty-third Tennessee Regiment Volunteer Infantry in the late war between the States were composed of East Tennesseans exclusively. These companies were organized in the spring and summer of 1862, except Company E (Capt. C. R. Millard's), which was organized in Sullivan county in the early part of 1861, and formed a part of Col. John C. Vaughn's Third Tennessee Regiment, which participated in the first battle of Manassas and the burning of the bridge at New Creek, Va., where they captured a flag and piece of artillery, and afterward in the fight at Brimstone, Tenn., had two men killed—Henry Haley and Samuel Jones. Capt. C. R. Millard and privates David Malone, Owen Briscoe, and others, were wounded. Lieut. William E. Meredith, a





splendid officer, and First Lieutenant of this company, died in camps at Centerville on the 21st of October, 1861, just three months from the memorable battle of Manassas. This company was afterward detached, and became a part of the Sixty-third at its organization. The following were the company officers:

Co. A: Wm. H. Fulkerson, Captain, Claiborne county; Henly Fugate, First Lieutenant, Claiborne county; Isaac Parkey, Second Lieutenant, Hancock county; H. J. Baker, Third Lieutenant, Hancock county.

Co. B: Wm. Lyon, Captain, Roane county; Samuel Saffell, First Lieutenant, Roane county; A. M. Hardin, Second Lieutenant, Roane county; J. H. McClure, Third Lieutenant, Roane county.

Co. C: Richard F. Powell, Captain, Hawkins county; George H. Neill, First Lieutenant, Hawkins county; L. L. Etter, Second Lieutenant, Hawkins county; Thomas W. Powell, Third Lieutenant, Hawkins county.

Co. D: A. A. Blair, Captain, Washington county; J. R. McCallum, First Lieutenant, Washington county; James W. Carter, Second Lieutenant, Washington county; J. L. Wilson, Third Lieutenant, Washington county.

Co. E: C. R. Millard, Captain, Sullivan county; James J. Acree, First Lieutenant, Sullivan county; A. H. Bullock, Second Lieutenant, Sullivan county; J. G. S. Arrants, Third Lieutenant, Sullivan county.

Co. F: A. M. Millard, Captain, Sullivan county; W. P. Rhea, First Lieutenant, Sullivan county; G. W. Yosh, Second Lieutenant, Sullivan county; S. M. Jones, Third Lieutenant, Sullivan county.

Co. G: F. A. Dyer, Captain; William H. Wilkinson, First Lieutenant; J. T. Layne, Second Lieutenant; J. A. Jackson, Third Lieutenant.

Co. H: B. F. Brittain, Captain; R. A. Rutledge, First Lieutenant; C. L. Hutcheson, Second Lieutenant; G. M. Routh, Third Lieutenant.

Co. I: James T. Gillespie, Captain, Washington county; J. G. Haynes, First Lieutenant, Washington county; John A. Gammon, Second Lieutenant, Washington county; Samuel A. Willet, Third Lieutenant, Washington county.

Co. K: J. W. Robinson, Captain; D. K. Byers, First Lieutenant; J. P. Jackson, Second Lieutenant, Washington county; Wm. T. Battles, Third Lieutenant, Washington county.

As these companies were formed they were stationed at different points on the line of the East Tennessee and Virginia and East Tennessee and Georgia railroad, to protect this great line of communication, which was constantly threatened, as well by raids from the Union army as from the hostile population at home.

On the 30th of July, 1862, without assembling for the purpose, the regiment was organized, the companies voting for the field officers at their respective stations along the line of railroad. The following field officers were elected:

R. G. Fain, Colonel, Hawkins county; Abraham Fulkerson, Lieutenant-colonel, Hawkins county; John Alfred Aiken, Major, Washington county. Staff officers: U. L. York, Adjutant, McMinn county; J. F. Ford, Assistant Quartermaster, Hawkins county; Hiram Fain, Assistant Commissary Subsistence, Hawkins county; James S. McDonough, Surgeon, Loudon county; Wm. F. Edmunds, Assistant Surgeon, Hawkins county; Jos. Flora, Chaplain; N. D. Bachman, Sergeant-major.

Col. R. G. Fain was a graduate of West Point and an accomplished officer, but by reason of age and declining health he was incapacitated for active service in



the field, and was with the regiment but very little; consequently the drill, discipline, and command of the regiment devolved almost entirely upon Lieut.-col. Fulkerson, a graduate of the Virginia Military Institute, a Virginian by birth, but a resident of Tennessee from childhood to the age of seventeen, and a citizen of the State at the beginning of the war. He was Major of the Nineteenth Tennessee, and was wounded at the battle of Shiloh.

After its organization the regiment was first assembled at Loudon, Tenn., and was there prepared for active service in the field. It was stationed at Bridgeport, Ala., to guard the approach to East Tennessee from the direction of Nashville (which was then in possession of the Union forces), to assist in the reconstruction of the railroad bridge across the Tennessee River, and to procure and forward supplies from Middle Tennessee.

In the winter of 1862 the regiment was ordered to Cumberland Gap to guard against the invasion of East Tennessee from Kentucky through that important pass in the Cumberland Mountains. Shortly after arriving at the Gap, Gen. A. Gracie, with the Forty-third Alabama Regiment and Hilliard's Legion of Alabamians, was ordered to that point, when the Sixty-third Regiment and these two commands were formed into a brigade under the command of Gen. Gracie. This brigade, O'Conner's battery, and a small force of cavalry held the Gap until the summer of 1863.

A regimental report made at the Gap January 2d, 1863, shows the total of enlisted men of the Sixty-third to have been eight hundred and forty-three.

Opportunity for drill, discipline, outpost duty, etc., had not been neglected by Lieut.-col. Fulkerson and the capable and efficient officers of the regiment, and by the summer of 1863 it was in point of number and discipline one of the best regiments in the western division of the Confederate army. In the latter part of June, 1863, Gracie's brigade was ordered to Big Creek Gap and Clinton, Knoxville being threatened by a raiding party from Kentucky. The command was then ordered to Knoxville.

On the 27th of June the brigade, then a part of Gen. Buckner's division, was ordered to proceed to Tullahoma by rail to reinforce Gen. Bragg's army, which was then hard pressed and being forced back by a superior force of the Union army under Gen. Rosecrans. Up to this time the Sixty-third had not engaged in any regular battle, and officers and men were disappointed on reaching Gen. Bragg's line to find his army preparing for retreat instead of battle; but so it was. His army fell back across the Cumberland Mountains to Bridgeport and Chattanooga; but Buckner's command, including Gracie's brigade, was given the post of honor, which in this case was the rear of the army. Gallantly holding Rosecrans's advancing columns in check, Bragg's army placed the Cumberland behind it, and the pursuit was abandoned.

The Sixty-third was ordered to Knoxville, thence to Strawberry Plains, where it remained in camp until the latter part of August. On the 21st of August, 1863, the regiment was ordered to rejoin Gracie's brigade, which took up the line of march in the direction of Chattanooga, which was then threatened by the Union army in force. Reaching that place, the armies of Gens. Bragg and Rosecrans were found again confronting each other, the Tennessee River only separating them. Rosecrans succeeded in crossing his army to the south bank of the Tennessee River. The two armies, manœuvring several days for position, finally selected





the line of the Chickamauga River, and the bloody battle of Chickamauga was fought and won by the gallant Confederate army. In this battle Gracie's brigade, of which the Sixty-third formed a part, was assigned to Gen. Wm. Preston's division of Buckner's corps. On the 11th of September the brigade was ordered to McLemore's Cove to support Gen. Hindman's division, to check a flank of a portion of the Federal army under the command of Gen. Geo. H. Thomas, who had crossed the mountain from the direction of Bridgeport with three divisions. On the morning of the 12th our command passed Hindman's line, and came in contact with the enemy's pickets, with whom sharp skirmishing was kept up during the day. Late in the evening Gen. Thomas retired in great haste across the mountain. Our brigade was then marched toward La Fayette to meet a column under Gen. Crittenden. We remained at La Fayette during the night, and on the morning of the 13th marched out on the Chattanooga road to support Gen. Polk's corps. The same day we were ordered back to support Gen. Hill's corps, which was engaging the enemy on the Rome road. On the 14th, 15th, 16th, and 17th we lay in line of battle between La Fayette and Chattanooga, the plans and position of the enemy not being fully developed. On the 18th skirmishing became pretty general along the whole line, with occasional artillery firing where the skirmishing was heaviest. At this time the rumor of reinforcements from Gen. Lee's army was verified by an order from Gen. Bragg announcing the arrival of Gen. Longstreet's corps. This announcement restored confidence in Bragg's army, and created the wildest enthusiasm.

Saturday, September 19th, the great battle which was to decide the fate of Tennessee commenced in earnest. Heavy skirmishing commenced on the right of our lines early in the morning. At nine o'clock A.M. the roar of musketry and the thunder of cannon were continuous from right to center, and rapidly extended along the line to the left. Gradually the enemy's lines receded, though they contested every inch of the ground stubbornly.

The Sixty-third was in the second line, supporting Stewart's division, which was in action, and was during the day exposed to the enemy's shot and shell.

Lieut. Layne, of Co. G, had his arm shot entirely off by a shell, and private Kidd, of the same company, lost a leg. At eight o'clock P.M. the firing ceased along the whole line, the enemy being driven back at every point. We lay upon the field of battle that night, amid the dead, the dying, and the wounded. By nine o'clock of the 20th the battle was raging from right to left. About three o'clock P.M. our brigade was ordered to take a strong position on a hill, held by a brigade of the enemy, with one battery, flanked by a brigade on either side. To reach the position Gen. Gracie marched by the left flank to a certain point, formed the brigade in column, then forward into line of battle.

The Sixty-third, occupying the right of the brigade, was the last to form into line, and before it could reach its position in line the enemy had opened a terrific fire with shot, shell, and grape, which would have thrown it into utter confusion had it not been accustomed to drill and discipline.

This was the first regular battle in which the Sixty-third had participated, but the courage displayed by these brave East Tennesseans on this occasion and their admirable conduct under a galling fire from front and flank were never surpassed by veteran troops. They were under fire in their position for more than an hour. Their ammunition was exhausted, and was not replenished except from the car-



tridge-boxes of the killed and wounded. Their ranks were thinned by every volley from the musketry and artillery on the ridge above. Still, when the order was given to charge they gallantly stormed the enemy's fortified position, driving him into the ravines beyond, where a large number of prisoners were captured.

It was now about sunset, and the firing ceased. The battle was won, and the shattered columns of Rosecrans's army were in full retreat toward Chattanooga. The victory was dearly bought. But few regiments suffered greater loss than the Sixty-third Tennessee Regiment. The following are the casualties, as nearly as can be given at the present time: Forty-seven men were killed dead on the field. Many others died from wounds received. Capt. James T. Gillespie and Lieut. Shelby M. Deaderick were killed and buried on the field. Sergt. C. T. Beidleman, privates Benj. White, Henry Barnett, Josiah Bushong, James Weaver, Wm. Weaver, Wm. Adams, and John King, of Co. E, and Joseph Russell, of Co. A, were also killed and buried on the field. Lieut.-col. A. Fulkerson, commanding, was severely wounded by a Minie-ball in the left arm, above the elbow, about the close of the engagement. Capt. Wm. H. Fulkerson was seriously wounded in the foot, and permanently disabled. Lieut. Henly Fugate had his arm shot off by a shell. Lieut. S. M. Jones was wounded in the thigh. Lieut. H. J. Baker was shot in the thigh. Lieut. W. P. Rhea was slightly wounded. Lieut. James J. Acree was shot in the leg. Lieut. A. H. Bullock was wounded in the leg. Lieut. Geo. H. Neill was seriously wounded in the left lung, and permanently disabled. Lieut. L. L. Etter's sword was shot off. W. H. Wilkinson, who had been promoted to the rank of Captain, was wounded in the leg. Lieut. J. H. McClure was wounded in the foot. The aggregate number of men taken into battle was four hundred and four, of which two hundred and two were killed and wounded. It is a source of deep regret that the name of every one of the brave soldiers of the Sixty-third killed and wounded cannot be perpetuated by giving it a place in the military records of Tennessee; but the regimental and company rolls showing the killed and wounded were captured or destroyed at the surrender, and the writer has to trust to the memory of himself and surviving comrades for the names and dates here given. The official report of Gen. A. Gracie, except that part of it which refers to the Alabama troops in the battle of Chickamauga, is here given:

"HEAD-QUARTERS GRACIE'S BRIGADE, IN FRONT CHATTANOOGA,

"October 2, 1863.

"*Captain:* I have the honor of herewith forwarding the report of the operations of my brigade, composed of the Sixty-third Regiment Tennessee Volunteers, Lieut.-col. A. Fulkerson commanding, . . . . on the days of the 19th and 20th of September, 1863. Taking position on the evening of the 13th inst. at Dalton's Ford, on Chickamauga River, early on the morning of the 19th the brigade formed its first line of battle, facing the enemy's works near Lee and Gordon's mills. It was exposed to the fire of the enemy's shell, wounding Lieut. Layne and others of the Sixty-third Tennessee Regiment. Further than this the brigade was not engaged in this day's fight. On the morning of the 20th the brigade was ordered near Dyer's house, on the Chattanooga road, where, again forming line of battle, it again received the fire of the enemy's shell. Between 4 and 5 o'clock P.M. orders were received to support Kershaw's brigade, posted to the left of the Chattanooga road. Word was sent to Col. Kershaw that the brigade was ready, and





he ordered it to advance. Passing through Kershaw's command, the brigade found itself suddenly in the presence of the enemy strongly posted behind breastworks of logs and rails on the crest of an opposite hill. The fire of musketry, grape, and canister immediately commenced; but undaunted the brigade scaled the precipitous heights, driving the enemy before it, and took possession of the hill. Holding the hill for nearly an hour, and ammunition becoming scarce, I informed Brig.-gen. Preston, commanding the division, that unless supported the brigade could not hold out much longer. Trigg's and Kelley's brigades were ordered to my relief. Though with ammunition nearly exhausted, the brigade held its own until the scattering fire of its musketry betrayed its condition to the enemy. Trigg's and Kelley's brigades arriving, the command withdrew to replenish its empty cartridge-boxes.

"Early the next morning the brigade resumed the position it had so nobly won. The number of killed and wounded shows the desperate nature of the contest. Of about one thousand eight hundred and seventy carried into action ninety were killed and six hundred and fifteen wounded. Where so many distinguished themselves it would be difficult to particularize. All nobly did their duty. I would, however, call attention to the following-named officers: Lieut.-col. A. Fulkerson, Sixty-third Regiment Tennessee Volunteers, who, in the absence of the Colonel, commanded the regiment and led it into action. To him it owes its discipline and efficiency. Col. Fulkerson was severely wounded in the arm, making, with the one received at Shiloh, the second during the war. He is deserving of a much higher position. . . . Among the noble dead I have to record the names of Capt. James T. Gillespie and Lieut. S. M. Deaderick, Co. I, Sixty-third Tennessee Regiment. I am, Captain, very respectfully your obedient servant,

"A. GRACIE, JR., Brigadier-general.

"To CAPT. J. L. SANFORD, A. A. Gen."

Gen. Buckner, our corps commander, in his official report of the said battle, says: "Upon Brig.-gen. Preston and his brigade commanders, Brig.-gen. Gracie, etc., I cannot bestow higher praise than to say that their conduct and example were such as to convert a body of troops but few of whom had before been under fire into a division of veterans in their first battle. Stewart's veterans maintained the reputation they had won on many fields. Preston's troops imitated their example, and equaled them in merit. The recapitulation of the heavy losses sustained in both divisions is a sad testimony of the soldierly qualities of the survivors. Few troops who have suffered so heavily have been victorious on the field of their losses. But the result is only another evidence of the invincible spirit of our people."

After burying the dead, the regiment, on the 21st, marched with Bragg's army to Missionary Ridge, and remained there until Longstreet's corps had been detached and sent to East Tennessee. The army was reorganized in front of Chattanooga, and the different State troops put together. The Sixty-third was detached from Gen. Gracie's brigade and attached to Gen. Maney's brigade of Tennesseans. But before reporting to Gen. Maney the order was rescinded, and the regiment placed in Gen. Bushrod Johnson's Tennessee brigade. This latter brigade was ordered to East Tennessee to reinforce Gen. Longstreet's corps, which was then preparing for the siege of Knoxville. It reached Knoxville in time to participate in Longstreet's disastrous assault on Fort Sanders. The regiment continued with



Longstreet during his entire campaign in East Tennessee; participating in the engagement at Bean's Station, in which it lost in killed and wounded eighteen. Among the killed were Lieut. Galbraith, of Co. C, and also private C. T. Smith, of Co. E; and among the wounded was James Whistman, of the same company. These are all the names remembered. The command went into winter-quarters at Morristown, and later at Dandridge and Bradson's Ferry. The troops suffered greatly during the campaign in East Tennessee, as Longstreet's army depended upon that section of country for supplies of every kind, including clothing. Anticipating the early surrender of this important section of the country to the enemy, it seemed to be the policy to strip it of all its available resources in the way of provisions, etc. Longstreet was consequently required to support his army of near twenty thousand men exclusively upon supplies collected from the people within the borders of East Tennessee.

The last of April, 1864, Longstreet's army evacuated East Tennessee and proceeded to Virginia by rail; that part of his corps which he took to Chickamauga re-joining Gen. Lee's army, and Bushrod Johnson's brigade reporting at Richmond. Thence it was ordered to Drury's Bluff, Gen. Johnson taking command of that point and of the line of railroad between Petersburg and Richmond. The brigade at this time numbered less than one thousand men. Butler landed a considerable army at Bermuda Hundreds, and from that point constantly menaced Petersburg, the line of railroad, and Drury's Bluff, which at that time was the key to Richmond. The defense of these important points devolved upon Johnson's little brigade, the garrison in charge of the siege-guns at Drury's Bluff, and the home-guards of Petersburg. Butler's first effort was to prevent communication between Richmond and Petersburg by destroying the railroad at Walthall Junction. By a forced march of Johnson's entire brigade it reached the Junction before much damage was done by Butler's troops. A sharp engagement ensued, Butler retiring within his fortifications. His next attempt was to capture Petersburg via Swift Creek. Johnson again withdrew his troops, leaving Drury's Bluff exposed, and by a double-quick march reached Swift Creek and took position along its bank, from the railroad bridge to Appomattox River, in time to check Butler's advance and save the city. We held this position until the next day, when Beauregard's forces from North Carolina arrived, when we were relieved and marched back with Beauregard's forces to the fortifications around Drury's Bluff. On reaching that place Beauregard's troops took position on the outer line of works, but in a short time abandoned it and occupied the second line. Butler followed close upon our rear, and occupied the outer line of trenches with his entire army. On the 16th of May Beauregard determined to attack Butler in force. At daylight his troops moved out of their line and commenced an assault on the enemy's right, which rested on the James River.

Johnson's brigade, which had been assigned to Gen. Hoke's division, occupied a position on the inner line of works immediately on the turnpike road.

On the morning of the 16th the Sixty-third Regiment was formed on the pike, and marched by the flank down the pike in the direction of the enemy's works, and when within one hundred and fifty yards of an open fort, built immediately across the pike, the regiment was formed forward into line of battle under a heavy fire of grape, canister, and musketry. The enemy's works were charged with great spirit, and the fort on the pike was captured, the bayonet being used for the





first time. Quickly the left company of the Sixty-third was ordered to shoot the horses and men of a battery of Parrott guns which was posted a short distance in rear of the enemy's earth-works on the left of the pike. This order was promptly executed, the horses being shot and the men killed or driven from their guns. A line of works extending from the captured earth-works on the pike some two or three hundred yards to the next angle was instantly swept of its occupants by a flank fire. Meanwhile the right of the regiment suffered terribly under a galling fire from the line of the enemy's works immediately in our front. Clingman's North Carolina troops had been ordered to protect our right flank, but from some cause they failed to come up in time to protect us from a flank movement of the enemy on the right of our regiment, and we were for awhile subjected to a most destructive fire from front and flank. The regiment went into action with three hundred men, and in less than fifteen minutes one hundred and fifty were either killed or wounded. Still the fort was held. A detail was made to haul into the fort one of the Parrott guns, which was accomplished with great gallantry under a heavy fire, and the piece turned and used with effect upon the enemy.

In this battle, among the killed and wounded are remembered the following: Lieut.-col. John Alfred Aiken, one of the bravest of the brave, was shot in the head and instantly killed. Capt. R. A. Rutledge, of Co. H, and Lieut. Wm. T. Battles, of Co. K, were killed. Sergt. Thos. Morrell, of Co. D, was shot eight or nine times, and killed. The following privates in Co. E were killed: A. B. Jones, Jesse Hickman, F. M. Scott, S. S. Webb, Wm. Coldbaugh, R. B. Rogers, C. R. Godsey. James M. Hatcher and Jacob McCrory were captured, and died in prison. Of Co. K, Wm. G. Odell was killed. Of Co. F, Geo. Doan, James W. Emmert, Jesse Collins, Nathan Galloway, Wm. Gray, and Wm. Cox were killed, and Geo. Smith captured and died in prison. Among the wounded the following are remembered: Capt. C. R. Millard, severely wounded. Frank A. Moses, the gallant standard-bearer of the Sixty-third, while bearing the flag to victory, was severely wounded in two or three places, whereupon James A. Lindamood, of Co. E, seized the flag, and bearing it aloft called loudly for the men to go forward. In this battle Adam Harr, a brave private of Co. F, was shot in the head and in the left side, and as he called for help he was asked, "Where are you shot, Adam?" In response he said, "Right through the heart and right through the brain." He still lives.

After the battle of Drury's Bluff the Sixty-third assisted in "battling" Butler in his fortifications at Bermuda Hundreds. It assisted in the construction of the sand fort at the Howlett house, and was under the fire of the enemy's gun-boats there and along the line of fortifications from that point to the Appomattox River until Grant's army reached Cold Harbor, when the main portion of Butler's army and the army besieging him were withdrawn to reënforce the respective armies at Cold Harbor.

Casualties were few during this period. Occasionally a man was wounded. George Millard, of Co. E, was killed on the line near the Clay house, and John Ellis, of the same company, died of a wound.

On the 14th of June the advance of Gen. Grant's army crossed the Appomattox River at Harrison's Landing, and marched in the direction of Petersburg, for the purpose of capturing that place. On the 15th of June Johnson's brigade, now reduced to less than five hundred muskets, evacuated the line of works in front



of Butler, and marched to Petersburg late in the evening of that day, for the purpose of protecting the city against what was supposed to be a raid of Kautz's cavalry. Before we reached there, however, the advance of Gen. Grant's army had captured the line of fortifications around Petersburg from Appomattox River to Battery Fourteen, near Friend's house. Hoke's division, of three thousand muskets, and Johnson's brigade were hastily thrown into line, Johnson's brigade being on the right and the Sixty-third Tennessee on its right, resting near Battery Fourteen, the line extending to the left to the Appomattox. Temporary earth-works of rails and such material as was at hand were hastily thrown up that night, tin plates being used for shovels. Sunday morning a charge was made upon our line by the advance corps of Grant's army in two columns. This charge was gallantly repulsed; but the enemy, receiving reinforcements, constantly charged our single line, consisting of a single rank placed at intervals of three paces apart. But they were successfully repulsed, and held in check until night put an end to the unequal contest. All night long Gen. Grant was massing his army in our front, and at daylight the attack was renewed by lines of such weight as to completely outflank and overpower our heroic little band. The larger portion of Johnson's brigade was captured, some killed and some wounded, and the remainder driven out of the trenches toward Petersburg. Lieut. H. I. Baker was killed; also privates Ted. Morrell, of Co. E, and — Nutly, of Co. K. Several others were killed, many wounded. Lieut.-col. Fulkerson, commanding, was slightly wounded and captured. Lieut. Godsey, of Co. E, was wounded; and about one-half of the regiment were captured and imprisoned at Fort Delaware, Morris Island, and other places, where a large number of them died. The command of the regiment then devolved upon Capt. J. W. Robinson, a brave and gallant officer. In the evening of the same day the small remnant of the brigade, including the Sixty-third, which at this time did not number perhaps upward of forty or fifty men, under Capt. Robinson, was again marched out to fill out an unoccupied interval in our line and in front of one of Gen. Grant's batteries on a hill. When amid the shot and shell we arrived in front of the battery, and within some one hundred and fifty or two hundred yards of it, the men were ordered to lie down, and a few sent forward to dig holes with bayonets. Meanwhile the enemy continued to shell the woods with a most terrific and galling fire. Some were killed and many wounded by the shot and shell and falling timber. — Robinson, of the Sixty-third, is remembered to have been killed. Capt. J. W. Robinson and Lieut. A. H. Bullock were wounded by the explosion of a shell close to their heads.

The remnant of the regiment remained with Gen. Lee until the evacuation of Petersburg, occupying various positions in the besieged line of intrenchments, among others the fort which was afterward blown up, and became known as "the crater." They were under fire of the mortar-shells almost continuously. During this time Lieut. Samuel Saffell is remembered to have been killed. The regiment was at New Market Hill, and subsequently at Signal Hill, where a detachment of one hundred men, under Lieut. A. H. Bullock, captured in the Federal trenches several of the colored troops. The enemy moved upon and captured Fort Harrison, which necessitated a hasty withdrawal from Signal Hill, during which heavy skirmishing ensued. Several were wounded. Among the number killed is remembered private George Smith, of Company E. Late in the evening of the same day our forces—Capt. A. M. Millard commanding the Sixty-third Ten-





nessee—stormed and recaptured the fort, together with a goodly number of prisoners; subsequently, however, being overpowered, we abandoned it to the enemy. In this engagement several were killed and wounded.

South-west of Petersburg, on the Jerusalem plank road, on the 2d of April, 1865, the remnant of the regiment participated in the effort of Gen. Hill to drive the enemy back, where the most of it was captured. The remainder, consisting of twenty-eight men, retreated with Gen. Lee's army to Appomattox, where it was surrendered by Lieut. L. L. Etter, of Company C, a brave and chivalrous officer. Here terminated the organized existence of the little handful of veterans, all that was left of the noble and brave Sixty-third. Many of the survivors have since died; a few still survive, and are worthy citizens. The memory of both the dead and living is very dear to the writer, who trusts he is kindly remembered by the noble men who stood by him and went with him through the fiery and fierce ordeal of the war.

Adj. N. L. York, a splendid officer and soldier and an accomplished gentleman, also surrendered at Appomattox. His remains now sleep in the Bristol cemetery. Peace to his ashes! Dr. J. S. McDonough, regimental Surgeon, successfully and with fidelity discharged his duties. He was a true man, a fine physician and surgeon, and stood preëminently in the front rank of the army surgeons. Sergt.-maj. N. D. Bachman, a gallant and efficient officer, also surrendered at Appomattox. Many others are equally deserving of honorable mention, but the writer had access to information derived from members of some companies residing in the same community with himself, while he could not see and consult with the members of other companies who are more remotely situated. But an honest effort has been made to do justice to all. All alike are held in high esteem, and though this sketch of their many noble and daring acts is very imperfect, where they could be remembered they have been mentioned.

Col. R. G. Fain, now dead, left the regiment at Strawberry Plains, after which Lieut.-col. Fulkerson was promoted to be Colonel, and Maj. Aiken promoted to be Lieutenant-colonel, and Capt. Wm. H. Fulkerson, of Company A, to be Major. Col. Fulkerson, who was captured at Petersburg on the 17th of June, 1864, was held as a prisoner of war at Fort Delaware, Morris Island, Fort Pulaski, and again at Fort Delaware, until the 25th of July, 1865. Lieut. James J. Acree, of Company E, died, and A. Godsey was promoted to be Third Lieutenant.

*Official.]*

SIXTY-THIRD TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, R. G. Fain; Lieutenant-colonel, Abraham Fulkerson; Major, J. A. Aiken; Surgeon, J. S. McDonough; Assistant Surgeon, W. F. Edmunds; Assistant Commissary Subsistence, Hiram Fain; Quartermaster, J. F. Ford; Adjutant, N. L. York.

COMPANY A.

Captain, W. H. Fulkerson.

|  |                                       |
|--|---------------------------------------|
| Cline, Daniel, k. at Chickamauga.      | Carroll, Frank, d. Aug. 22, 1862.     |
| Robinson, B. P., k. at Chickamauga.    | Gains, Christopher, d. July 15, 1862. |
| Jennings, G. G., k. at Chickamauga.    | Hatfield, George, d. Aug. 20, 1862.   |
| Kosterson, Abraham, k. at Chickamauga. | Runyon, James, d. March 15, 1863.     |
| Russell, J. C., k. at Chickamauga.     | Shelton, Jasper, d. Nov. 15, 1863.    |
| Wilburn, Rufus, k. at Chickamauga.     | Sanders, W. B., d. Nov. 2, 1863.      |
| Campbell, D. C., d. March 15, 1863.    | Waggoner, Garrett, d. Feb. 1, 1863.   |
| Campbell, Timothy, d. Nov. 10, 1862.   |                                       |



## COMPANY B.

Captain, William Lyon.

Cross, J. A., k. at Chickamauga.  
McDaid, Jesse, d. Dec. 10, 1863.  
Fenley, Polk, d. April, 1863.  
Lamhorn, Thomas B., d. April, 1863.  
Lee, Thomas N., d. April, 1863.

Lee, Sylvester C., d. Aug., 1862.  
Soward, Robert W., d. Jan., 1863.  
Taylor, Allen, d. Feb. 8, 1863.  
Taylor, J. H., d. June, 1863.  
Waller, E. F., d. Nov., 1862.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, R. F. Powell.

Earl, William, k. at Chickamauga.  
Lawson, Orville, k. in battle.  
Powell, G. R., d. some time during service.  
Flora, James, d. some time during service.  
Fudge, Adam, d. some time during service.  
Golden, C. C., d. some time during service.  
Hamlin, T. N., d. some time during service.  
Headrick, J. B., d. some time during service.  
Headrick, E., d. some time during service.  
Hansley, J. B., d. some time during service.  
Mabe, Jackson, d. some time during service.  
McNeese, George, d. some time during service.  
Mee, A., d. some time during service.

[Unofficial.]

Galbrith, Harvey, d. in prison, 1864.  
Merriman, James, k. at Drury's Bluff, May 16,  
1864.  
Galbrith, Wm., d. in hospital, 1863.

Holloran, John, k. at Drury's Bluff, May 16,  
1864.  
Anderson, D., k. in East Tennessee, Jan., 1864.  
Bains, W. R., k. at Knoxville, 1863.  
Brice, C. C., k. at Drury's Bluff, May 16, 1864.  
Earl, Robert, k. at Petersburg, 1864.  
Ferrell, Andrew, k. at Drury's Bluff, May 16,  
1864.  
Flora, Daniel, d. in hospital at Marietta, Ga.  
Farris, C. C., k. at Knoxville, 1863.  
Hudgins, Joseph, d. in Greeneville, 1864.  
Libow, John W., d. in hospital, 1863.  
Norman, James, d. in hospital, Abingdon, Va.,  
1864.  
Owens, Isaac, k. at Drury's Bluff, May 16, 1864.  
Smith, James, d. in prison at Elmira, N. Y.,  
1864.  
Wright, Elisha, k. at Petersburg, 1865.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, A. A. Blair.

Johnson, H. H., k. at Chickamauga.  
Nead, M. G., k. at Chickamauga.  
Tipton, A. B., k. at Chickamauga.  
Cooper, Robert, d. Nov. 20, 1862.  
Cowles, E., d. Oct. 20, 1862.  
Crumley, G. S., d.  
Colton, R. A., d.

Doak, James, d.  
Humphreys, W. H., d. Aug. 27, 1862.  
Hackney, H. H., d. Jan., 1863.  
Peoples, L. H., d. July, 1863.  
Rupe, E., d. Oct., 1862.  
Van Dyke, T. N., d. March, 1864.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, C. R. Millard.

Weaver, James, k. at Chickamauga.  
White, P. F., k. at Chickamauga.  
Smith, S. S., k. at Chickamauga.  
King, John R., k. at Chickamauga.  
Adams, W. P., k. at Chickamauga.  
Barnett, Henry, k. at Chickamauga.  
Bushong, Joseph, k. at Chickamauga.  
Beidleman, C. C. T., k. at Chickamauga.  
Jones, Samuel, k. at Brimstone Creek.  
Haley, Henry, k. at Brimstone Creek.  
Smith, C. T., k. at Bean's Station.

Bartee, William, d. some time during service.  
Hughes, David, d. some time during service.  
Hutson, Samuel, d. some time during service.  
James, George, d. some time during service.  
Rutledge, C. A., d. some time during service.  
Vance, William, d. some time during service.  
White, G. W., d. some time during service.

[Unofficial.]

Bushong, John, d. in prison at Elmira, N. Y.  
McCrory, Jacob, d. in prison at Elmira, N. Y.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, A. M. Willard.

Jones, John, d. Feb., 1864.  
Denton, Henderson, d. March 7, 1863.  
Denton, W. K., d. Feb., 1864.  
Hicks, W. B., d. Nov. 1, 1862.

[Unofficial.]

Hilbert, Geo. W., d. in prison at Elmira, N. Y.

Miller, E. C., d. in prison at Elmira, N. Y.  
Smith, Geo., d. in prison at Elmira, N. Y.  
Sturm, W. G., d. in prison at Elmira, N. Y.  
Coleman, Jacob, d. in prison at Elmira, N. Y.  
Denton, Samuel, d. in prison at Elmira, N. Y.  
Miller, W. P., d. in prison at Elmira, N. Y.





## COMPANY G.

Captain, W. H. Wilkerson.

Alexander, John, k. at Chickamauga.  
 Alexander, W. S., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Green, Hugh, k. at Chickamauga.  
 Rainer, Joel, k. at Chickamauga.  
 Stevens, Benjamin, d. Aug. 2, 1862.

Jenkins, J. P., d. March 15, 1863.  
 Jackson, L. N., d. April, 1863.  
 Hix, Samuel, d. April 10, 1863.  
 Howard, Robert, d. Feb. 11, 1863.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, W. L. Brown.

Brown, E. G., d. Dec. 6, 1862.  
 Gold, Jacob, d. Jan., 1862.  
 Huffine, R. B., d.  
 Kincannon, J. T., d. Jan., 1863.

Naler, D. C., d.  
 Patton, W. N., d.  
 Ritchie, Josiah, d.  
 Smith, J. M., d.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, James T. Gillespie.

Erby, John F., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Deaderick, Shelby M., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Gillespie, Capt. James T., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Miller, John K., k. in battle.  
 Hays, Nathaniel, d.  
 Owens, John, d.

Haskins, Robert, d.  
 Bare, William, d.  
 Brown, Wiley, d.  
 Allison, George W., d.  
 Burson, Z. T., d.  
 Willett, Samuel A., d.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, J. W. Robinson.

Broyles, David, k. at Chickamauga.  
 Boyless, A. M., k. at Chickamauga.  
 Byers, H. C., d. Jan. 27, 1862.  
 Robertson, J. N., d. Feb. 17, 1863.  
 Bell, H., d. Feb. 3, 1863.  
 Allen, J. P., d. Nov. 26, 1862.

Andes, A. B., d. April 14, 1863.  
 Andes, Thomas, d. Aug. 27, 1862.  
 Crouch, J. M., d. Dec. 21, 1862.  
 Harker, G., d.  
 Miller, John, d. Dec. 25, 1863.  
 Stephens, G. F., d. Nov. 28, 1862.

## EIGHTY-FOURTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

*Official.]*

Colonel, S. S. Stanton.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, W. H. McDonald.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, H. H. Landsen.  
 Russell, Monroe, d. April 21, 1863.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, W. L. Wood.  
 Keets, A. W., k. Dec. 9, 1862.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, Raysden Robinson.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, S. B. Whaley.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, J. G. Maxwell.

Webb, Samuel, d. Feb. 17, 1863.  
 Nelson, Joseph, d. Feb. 16, 1863.

Nelson, Robert, d. Feb. 9, 1863.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, W. A. Enson.  
 Hughes, J. H., d. Feb. 2, 1863.

N. B.—This regiment was consolidated with the Twenty-eighth Tennessee Regiment



ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FOURTH TENNESSEE  
INFANTRY.

BY THOS. B. TURLEY, MEMPHIS, TENN.

THIS regiment was organized at Memphis, Tenn., several years before the breaking out of the war between the States. It was incorporated by an act of the Legislature passed March 22, 1860. The incorporators named in the charter were: Colonel, Wm. H. Carroll; Lieutenant-colonel, Preston Smith; Major, A. H. Douglas; Major, Marcus J. Wright; Surgeon, Dr. N. Thumel; Adjutant, G. H. Monsarat; Captains, Wm. Meeler, N. French, James H. Edmondson, J. Genet; Lieutenants, A. Munch, M. Maier, D. N. Kendell, John Geugel, James Specht, C. L. Powers, F. Krone, Isaac Straus, and R. T. Hood.

As soon as war was declared and Tennessee called for troops, the regiment was reorganized, and enlisted for twelve months. Its field officers were: Colonel, Preston Smith, of Memphis, Tenn.; Lieutenant-colonel, Marcus J. Wright, of Memphis, Tenn.; Major, Ed. Fitzgerald, of Paris, Tenn. W. H. Stovall, of Memphis, was one of the earliest Adjutants. It was composed of the following companies:

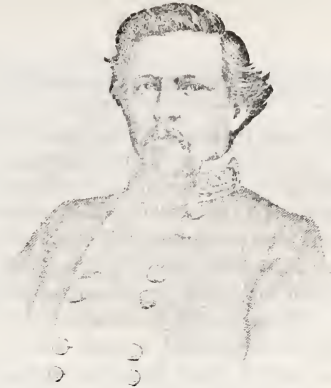
1. The Light Guards, of Memphis, Capt. J. Genet.
2. The Bluff City Grays, of Memphis, Capt. J. H. Edmondson.
3. The Hickory Rifles, of Memphis, Capt. J. D. Martin.
4. The Southern Guards, of Memphis, Capt. James Hamilton.
5. The Memphis Zouaves, of Memphis, Capt. Sterling Fowlkes.
6. The Jackson Guards, of Memphis, Capt. Michael Magevney.
7. The Crockett Rangers, of Memphis, Capt. M. Patrick.
8. The Henry Guards, of Paris, Tenn., Capt. Ed. Fitzgerald.
9. The McNairy Guards, of McNairy county.
10. The Sons of Liberty, of Hardeman county, Capt. Chairs.

In the early part of May, 1861, Lieut.-col. Marcus J. Wright, under orders from Gov. Harris, proceeded to Randolph, Tenn., on the Mississippi River, with a battalion of four companies of the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Regiment, and occupied and fortified that place, which afterward received the name of Fort Wright. He also took with him the Steuben Artillery, of Memphis, an artillery company of the State, but attached to and under the orders of the commanding officer of the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Regiment. All of its officers resigned before the transfer of State troops to the Confederate States, and the men were discharged. The guns and equipments were turned over to Capt. J. W. Stewart, in August, 1861. Its officers were: F. Krone, Captain; Joseph Geugel, First Lieutenant; Max. Maier, First Lieutenant; A. Shubert, Second Lieutenant; Geo. Schmaltzrend, Second Lieutenant.

While at Randolph, a few months after the regiment entered the service, the Southern Guards were withdrawn and formed into an artillery company, and their place was supplied by the Beanregards, of Memphis, Capt. Moreland. While at Bethel Station, and a few weeks before the battle of Shiloh, the regiment was joined by the Maynard Rifles, of Memphis, Capt. E. A. Cole. After the battle of Murfreesboro, the Bluff City Grays were detached, changed into a cavalry company, and placed in the command of Gen. N. B. Forrest. The vacancy thus



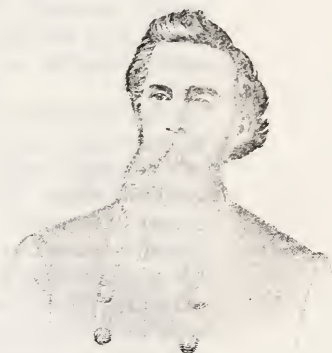




BRIG GEN PRESTON SMITH



COL MICHAEL MAGENNIS JR.



LT. COL JOHN W DAWSON



LIEUT. C. W. COLLIER.



LIEUT JOHN A POWELL



PRIVATE J. E. CLARY



PRIVATE T. B. TURLEY

*Members of the 15th Tennessee Infantry  
 1861-1865*



caused was filled by Capt. DeGraffenreid's company, from Fayette county, Tenn. After this date no further company changes were made.

At the end of the first year the regiment reënlisted, and served during the remainder of the war in Cheatham's division, Army of Tennessee.

After the battle of Shiloh, Col. Smith and Lieut.-col. Wright were both promoted, and became Brigadier-generals. Major Fitzgerald was thereupon elected Colonel, Capt. Magevney Lieutenant-colonel, and Capt. John W. Dawson, Major. Col. Fitzgerald was killed at the battle of Richmond, Ky. Lieut.-col. Magevney then became Colonel, Major Dawson Lieutenant-colonel, and Capt. Marsh Patrick Major. Lieut. Goodlett succeeded Lieut. Stovall as Adjutant. These officers continued without change until the end of the war.

The One Hundred and Fifty-fourth participated in all the campaigns and battles of the Army of Tennessee with credit to itself and honor to its State. It was in the campaign in South-east Missouri under Gen. Pillow. It was at Belmont; at Shiloh; in the siege of Corinth; at Richmond, Ky., where it lost its Colonel and a host of gallant men; at Perryville; at Murfreesboro, or Stone's River; at Chickamunga; in the attack on Mission Ridge; at Missionary Ridge; in the fights around Dalton and Rocky Face; at Resaca; at Adairsville; at the crossing of the Etowah and Kingston; at Lost Mountain and New Hope Church; on the Kennesaw line, in front of Marietta, where it formed part of the force which held the Dead Angle; at the crossing of the Chattahoochee; at Peach-tree Creek; with Hardee on the 22d of July, 1864; in the defense of Atlanta; at Jonesboro; at Lovejoy's; at the capture of Dalton; at Columbia and Spring Hill; in the bloody battle of Franklin, where Cheatham's division lost five Generals, and was left with a Colonel in command; at Nashville; in the retreat from Tennessee; and at Bentonville, N. C., the last battle of the war.

Even if space permitted, it would now be impossible to give a correct list of the killed and wounded of the regiment. If the original roll had been called on the last day of the war, the answer to by far the greater number of names would have been, "Killed or wounded in action." The writer remembers well that in the campaign from Dalton to Atlanta, from the 7th of May to the 22d of July, one company lost twenty-seven killed and wounded out of twenty-nine who entered the campaign at Dalton. Nine of the twenty-seven were killed, two permanently disabled. The rest were able to return to duty. The regiment entered its first battle eleven hundred strong. It came out of its last fight a mere handful of veterans, less than one hundred in number.

Four officers of the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Regiment became Brigadier-generals in the Confederate army, to wit: Wm. H. Carroll, Preston Smith, Marcus J. Wright, John D. Martin.

In conclusion, it may be said that no regiment in the Confederate army was more widely or more favorably known than the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Senior Tennessee; and its reputation for gallantry and soldierly bearing was deservedly second to none.





*Official.*] ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FOURTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

Colonel, Preston Smith; Lieutenant-colonel, Marcus J. Wright; Major, Jones Genet; Surgeon, Emmet, Woodward; Commissary, J. W. Dawson; Assistant Surgeon, R. S. Butt; Adjutant, F. H. Robinson.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, Jones Genet.

Chapman, W. M., k. at Shiloh.  
Glancy, J., k. at Shiloh.  
Gagner, E., k. at Shiloh.

Powers, B. F., k. at Shiloh.  
Caison, A., d. March 23, 1862.  
Crum, C. S., d. July 24, 1861.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, Henry E. DeGraffenreid.

Morris, L. H., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Barton, F. W., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Bishop, J. W., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Carter, J. C., k. at Murfreesboro.  
DeGraffenreid, Capt. Henry E., k. at Murfreesboro.

Williams, Henry J., k. at Richmond, Ky.  
Ross, N. B., d.  
Forrest, W. J., d. Oct. 2, 1862.  
Ellington, B. W., d. Sept. 1, 1862.  
Cannon, James W., d. April 13, 1863.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, M. Magevney.

Barry, John, k. at Shiloh.  
Reel, J. J., k. at Shiloh.  
Shannon, Martin, k. at Shiloh.  
Whelan, Michael, k. at Shiloh.  
Waleh, William, k. at Murfreesboro.

Hester, Michael, k. at Murfreesboro.  
Quinn, Charles W., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Lenehan, C., d. July, 1861.  
Barrett, Richard, d. Aug. 24, 1861.  
Duggan, John, k. at Richmond, Ky.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, S. Fowlkes.

Fowlkes, Capt. S., k. at Richmond, Ky.  
Hamilton, Charles F., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Debow, Solomon, d. Aug., 1862.

Davis, Thomas, d. Oct. 27, 1862.  
Jennings, J. B., d. Oct., 1862.  
Stowe, Joseph, d. Nov., 1862.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, John S. Donelson.

Moore, W. C., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Claridge, B. F., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Rockholdt, W. C., k. at Murfreesboro.

Farria, J. J., d. March 14, 1862.  
Leggatt, B. F., d. July 7, 1862.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, Charles D. Cooney.

Camerson, D. W., k. at Shiloh.  
Scott, John, k. at Shiloh.  
Myrick, J. W., k. at Shiloh.  
Bruce, T. M., k. at Shiloh.  
Alexander, P. P., k. at Shiloh.  
Atkins, J. A., k. at Shiloh.  
McCarty, James, k. at Belmont.  
Bennett, R. V., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Fitzgerald, Capt. Edward, k. at Richmond, Ky.  
Baucum, E., d. July, 1862.  
Corvington, J. W., d. Aug., 1862.  
Kennedy, J. N., d.  
Rust, V. G., d. April 14, 1862.  
Russell, W. L., d.

Atkins, Boldy, k. at Shiloh.  
Bennett, R. A., d. in service.  
Conway, G. W., d. in service.  
Caton, James, k. at Murfreesboro.  
Carthon, James, k. at Belmont.  
Edmunds, Howell, k. in service.  
Dunlap, Downen, k. in service.  
Deas, Bob, k. in service.  
Hite, Dollie, k. in service.  
Foster, Carter, k. in service.  
Johnson, Henry, k. at Jonesboro.  
Lathan, James, k. in service.  
Kennedy, James, k. in service.  
McKinney, Mike, k. in service.  
Pettijohn, A. J., k. in service.  
Ray, Calvin, k. in service.  
Wall, Henry, d. in service.  
Waldin, William, k. in service.

*[Unofficial.]*

Yowell, Lieut. W. B., k. at Shiloh.  
Bowman, Corp. Nat. A., k. at Murfreesboro.  
Alexander, Thomas, d. in service.



## COMPANY G.

Captain, B. B. Hutchison.

Drummond, W., k. at Shiloh.  
 Willen, Jacob, k. at Shiloh.  
 Morrison, Jake, d. Nov. 20, 1861.

Love, James, d. Dec. 20, 1861.  
 Green, Joseph, d. May 20, 1861.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, M. M. Patrick.

Bauer, William, k. at Shiloh.  
 Cowan, S. S., k. at Shiloh.  
 Donnelly, James, k. at Shiloh.  
 Lovejoy, John, k. at Shiloh.  
 McLelland, William, k. at Shiloh.

McElery, John, k. at Shiloh.  
 Randolph, David, k. at Shiloh.  
 Hendricks, J. S., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Gallagher, Thomas, k. May 12, 1861.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, C. R. Wharton.

Wharton, M. W., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Dearen, R. P., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Jones, H. H., k. at Shiloh.

Covey, A. M., d. Nov. 24, 1861.  
 Jones, Thomas, d. Aug. 2, 1861.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, T. H. Hancock.

Farned, W. M., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Whittle, J. H., k. at Murfreesboro.  
 Grenade, W. B., k. at Shiloh.  
 Ains, F. M., d. Oct. 20, 1861.

Clark, W. D., d. Feb. 12, 1862.  
 Farned, J. S., d. April 20, 1862.  
 Hendricks, H. W., d. Dec. 15, 1861.  
 Luttrell, W. W., d. Jan. 3, 1862.

## COMPANY L.

Captain, E. A. Cole.

Hart, W. W., k. at Shiloh.  
 Brownell, E., k. at Shiloh.  
 Allen, S. B., k. at Shiloh.  
 Marshall, J. P., k. at Shiloh.

Vaccarro, C. N., k. at Shiloh.  
 Piper, William, d.  
 Harris, Jesse L., d.

---

## THE "YOUNG GUARD."

BY EDWARD BOURNE, MEMPHIS, TENN.

SOME time prior to the late war between the States there was a company organized here called the "Harris Zouave Cadets," which, being composed of the "flower of the land," soon became very proficient in the Zouave skirmish drill. For awhile every thing went well, but a difference of opinion upon some subject of importance relative to their company affairs arose, and a portion of the members withdrew and in April, 1861, organized the "Young Guard." (Just here, in parentheses, permit me to say that the "Harris Zouave Cadets" continued their organization, entered the army, and did noble service throughout the war.) In May, 1861, the "Young Guard" went to camp of organization at Jackson, Tenn., with a full complement of officers—commissioned and non-commissioned—and about fifty privates. From the most reliable data I have been able to obtain, the following were the officers when they left Memphis for Jackson, Tenn. Commissioned: Captain, John F. Cameron; First Lieutenant, John Baine; Second Lieutenant, William F. Bourne; Third Lieutenant, Otis H. Smith. Non-commissioned: Orderly Sergeant, Jerome P. Wilson; Second Sergeant, — Harney; Third Sergeant, Hunsdon Cary; Fourth Sergeant, Barna B. Blue; First Corporal, John H. Jarnigan; Second Corporal, William Thomas.



|      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |      |        |
|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|--------|
| 1917 | 1918 | 1919 | 1920 | 1921 | 1922 | 1923 | 1924 | 1925 | 1926 | 1927 | 1928 | 1929 | 1930 | 1931 | 1932 | 1933 | 1934 | 1935 | 1936 | 1937 | 1938 | 1939 | 1940 | 1941 | 1942 | 1943 | 1944 | 1945 | 1946 | 1947 | 1948 | 1949 | 1950 | 1951 | 1952 | 1953 | 1954 | 1955 | 1956 | 1957 | 1958 | 1959 | 1960 | 1961 | 1962 | 1963 | 1964 | 1965 | 1966 | 1967 | 1968 | 1969 | 1970 | 1971 | 1972 | 1973 | 1974 | 1975 | 1976 | 1977 | 1978 | 1979 | 1980 | 1981 | 1982 | 1983 | 1984 | 1985 | 1986 | 1987 | 1988 | 1989 | 1990 | 1991 | 1992 | 1993 | 1994 | 1995 | 1996 | 1997 | 1998 | 1999 | 2000 | 2001 | 2002 | 2003 | 2004 | 2005 | 2006 | 2007 | 2008 | 2009 | 2010 | 2011 | 2012 | 2013 | 2014 | 2015 | 2016 | 2017 | 2018 | 2019 | 2020 | 2021 | 2022 | 2023 | 2024 | 2025 | 2026 | 2027 | 2028 | 2029 | 2030 | 2031 | 2032 | 2033 | 2034 | 2035 | 2036 | 2037 | 2038 | 2039 | 2040 | 2041 | 2042 | 2043 | 2044 | 2045 | 2046 | 2047 | 2048 | 2049 | 2050 | 2051 | 2052 | 2053 | 2054 | 2055 | 2056 | 2057 | 2058 | 2059 | 2060 | 2061 | 2062 | 2063 | 2064 | 2065 | 2066 | 2067 | 2068 | 2069 | 2070 | 2071 | 2072 | 2073 | 2074 | 2075 | 2076 | 2077 | 2078 | 2079 | 2080 | 2081 | 2082 | 2083 | 2084 | 2085 | 2086 | 2087 | 2088 | 2089 | 2090 | 2091 | 2092 | 2093 | 2094 | 2095 | 2096 | 2097 | 2098 | 2099 | 2100 | 2101 | 2102 | 2103 | 2104 | 2105 | 2106 | 2107 | 2108 | 2109 | 2110 | 2111 | 2112 | 2113 | 2114 | 2115 | 2116 | 2117 | 2118 | 2119 | 2120 | 2121 | 2122 | 2123 | 2124 | 2125 | 2126 | 2127 | 2128 | 2129 | 2130 | 2131 | 2132 | 2133 | 2134 | 2135 | 2136 | 2137 | 2138 | 2139 | 2140 | 2141 | 2142 | 2143 | 2144 | 2145 | 2146 | 2147 | 2148 | 2149 | 2150 | 2151 | 2152 | 2153 | 2154 | 2155 | 2156 | 2157 | 2158 | 2159 | 2160 | 2161 | 2162 | 2163 | 2164 | 2165 | 2166 | 2167 | 2168 | 2169 | 2170 | 2171 | 2172 | 2173 | 2174 | 2175 | 2176 | 2177 | 2178 | 2179 | 2180 | 2181 | 2182 | 2183 | 2184 | 2185 | 2186 | 2187 | 2188 | 2189 | 2190 | 2191 | 2192 | 2193 | 2194 | 2195 | 2196 | 2197 | 2198 | 2199 | 2200 | 2201 | 2202 | 2203 | 2204 | 2205 | 2206 | 2207 | 2208 | 2209 | 2210 | 2211 | 2212 | 2213 | 2214 | 2215 | 2216 | 2217 | 2218 | 2219 | 2220 | 2221 | 2222 | 2223 | 2224 | 2225 | 2226 | 2227 | 2228 | 2229 | 2230 | 2231 | 2232 | 2233 | 2234 | 2235 | 2236 | 2237 | 2238 | 2239 | 2240 | 2241 | 2242 | 2243 | 2244 | 2245 | 2246 | 2247 | 2248 | 2249 | 2250 | 2251 | 2252 | 2253 | 2254 | 2255 | 2256 | 2257 | 2258 | 2259 | 2260 | 2261 | 2262 | 2263 | 2264 | 2265 | 2266 | 2267 | 2268 | 2269 | 2270 | 2271 | 2272 | 2273 | 2274 | 2275 | 2276 | 2277 | 2278 | 2279 | 2280 | 2281 | 2282 | 2283 | 2284 | 2285 | 2286 | 2287 | 2288 | 2289 | 2290 | 2291 | 2292 | 2293 | 2294 | 2295 | 2296 | 2297 | 2298 | 2299 | 2300 | 2301 | 2302 | 2303 | 2304 | 2305 | 2306 | 2307 | 2308 | 2309 | 2310 | 2311 | 2312 | 2313 | 2314 | 2315 | 2316 | 2317 | 2318 | 2319 | 2320 | 2321 | 2322 | 2323 | 2324 | 2325 | 2326 | 2327 | 2328 | 2329 | 2330 | 2331 | 2332 | 2333 | 2334 | 2335 | 2336 | 2337 | 2338 | 2339 | 2340 | 2341 | 2342 | 2343 | 2344 | 2345 | 2346 | 2347 | 2348 | 2349 | 2350 | 2351 | 2352 | 2353 | 2354 | 2355 | 2356 | 2357 | 2358 | 2359 | 2360 | 2361 | 2362 | 2363 | 2364 | 2365 | 2366 | 2367 | 2368 | 2369 | 2370 | 2371 | 2372 | 2373 | 2374 | 2375 | 2376 | 2377 | 2378 | 2379 | 2380 | 2381 | 2382 | 2383 | 2384 | 2385 | 2386 | 2387 | 2388 | 2389 | 2390 | 2391 | 2392 | 2393 | 2394 | 2395 | 2396 | 2397 | 2398 | 2399 | 2400 | 2401 | 2402 | 2403 | 2404 | 2405 | 2406 | 2407 | 2408 | 2409 | 2410 | 2411 | 2412 | 2413 | 2414 | 2415 | 2416 | 2417 | 2418 | 2419 | 2420 | 2421 | 2422 | 2423 | 2424 | 2425 | 2426 | 2427 | 2428 | 2429 | 2430 | 2431 | 2432 | 2433 | 2434 | 2435 | 2436 | 2437 | 2438 | 2439 | 2440 | 2441 | 2442 | 2443 | 2444 | 2445 | 2446 | 2447 | 2448 | 2449 | 2450 | 2451 | 2452 | 2453 | 2454 | 2455 | 2456 | 2457 | 2458 | 2459 | 2460 | 2461 | 2462 | 2463 | 2464 | 2465 | 2466 | 2467 | 2468 | 2469 | 2470 | 2471 | 2472 | 2473 | 2474 | 2475 | 2476 | 2477 | 2478 | 2479 | 2480 | 2481 | 2482 | 2483 | 2484 | 2485 | 2486 | 2487 | 2488 | 2489 | 2490 | 2491 | 2492 | 2493 | 2494 | 2495 | 2496 | 2497 | 2498 | 2499 | 2500 | 2501 | 2502 | 2503 | 2504 | 2505 | 2506 | 2507 | 2508 | 2509 | 2510 | 2511 | 2512 | 2513 | 2514 | 2515 | 2516 | 2517 | 2518 | 2519 | 2520 | 2521 | 2522 | 2523 | 2524 | 2525 | 2526 | 2527 | 2528 | 2529 | 2530 | 2531 | 2532 | 2533 | 2534 | 2535 | 2536 | 2537 | 2538 | 2539 | 2540 | 2541 | 2542 | 2543 | 2544 | 2545 | 2546 | 2547 | 2548 | 2549 | 2550 | 2551 | 2552 | 2553 | 2554 | 2555 | 2556 | 2557 | 2558 | 2559 | 2560 | 2561 | 2562 | 2563 | 2564 | 2565 | 2566 | 2567 | 2568 | 2569 | 2570 | 2571 | 2572 | 2573 | 2574 | 2575 | 2576 | 2577 | 2578 | 2579 | 2580 | 2581 | 2582 | 2583 | 2584 | 2585 | 2586 | 2587 | 2588 | 2589 | 2590 | 2591 | 2592 | 2593 | 2594 | 2595 | 2596 | 2597 | 2598 | 2599 | 2600 | 2601 | 2602 | 2603 | 2604 | 2605 | 2606 | 2607 | 2608 | 2609 | 2610 | 2611 | 2612 | 2613 | 2614 | 2615 | 2616 | 2617 | 2618 | 2619 | 2620 | 2621 | 2622 | 2623 | 2624 | 2625 | 2626 | 2627 | 2628 | 2629 | 2630 | 2631 | 2632 | 2633 | 2634 | 2635 | 2636 | 2637 | 2638 | 2639 | 2640 | 2641 | 2642 | 2643 | 2644 | 2645 | 2646 | 2647 | 2648 | 2649 | 2650 | 2651 | 2652 | 2653 | 2654 | 2655 | 2656 | 2657 | 2658 | 2659 | 2660 | 2661 | 2662 | 2663 | 2664 | 2665 | 2666 | 2667 | 2668 | 2669 | 2670 | 2671 | 2672 | 2673 | 2674 | 2675 | 2676 | 2677 | 2678 | 2679 | 2680 | 2681 | 2682 | 2683 | 2684 | 2685 | 2686 | 2687 | 2688 | 2689 | 2690 | 2691 | 2692 | 2693 | 2694 | 2695 | 2696 | 2697 | 2698 | 2699 | 2700 | 2701 | 2702 | 2703 | 2704 | 2705 | 2706 | 2707 | 2708 | 2709 | 2710 | 2711 | 2712 | 2713 | 2714 | 2715 | 2716 | 2717 | 2718 | 2719 | 2720 | 2721 | 2722 | 2723 | 2724 | 2725 | 2726 | 2727 | 2728 | 2729 | 2730 | 2731 | 2732 | 2733 | 2734 | 2735 | 2736 | 2737 | 2738 | 2739 | 2740 | 2741 | 2742 | 2743 | 2744 | 2745 | 2746 | 2747 | 2748 | 2749 | 2750 | 2751 | 2752 | 2753 | 2754 | 2755 | 2756 | 2757 | 2758 | 2759 | 2760 | 2761 | 2762 | 2763 | 2764 | 2765 | 2766 | 2767 | 2768 | 2769 | 2770 | 2771 | 2772 | 2773 | 2774 | 2775 | 2776 | 2777 | 2778 | 2779 | 2780 | 2781 | 2782 | 2783 | 2784 | 2785 | 2786 | 2787 | 2788 | 2789 | 2790 | 2791 | 2792 | 2793 | 2794 | 2795 | 2796 | 2797 | 2798 | 2799 | 2800 | 2801 | 2802 | 2803 | 2804 | 2805 | 2806 | 2807 | 2808 | 2809 | 2810 | 2811 | 2812 | 2813 | 2814 | 2815 | 2816 | 2817 | 2818 | 2819 | 2820 | 2821 | 2822 | 2823 | 2824 | 2825 | 2826 | 2827 | 2828 | 2829 | 2830 | 2831 | 2832 | 2833 | 2834 | 2835 | 2836 | 2837 | 2838 | 2839 | 2840 | 2841 | 2842 | 2843 | 2844 | 2845 | 2846 | 2847 | 2848 | 2849 | 2850 | 2851 | 2852 | 2853 | 2854 | 2855 | 2856 | 2857 | 2858 | 2859 | 2860 | 2861 | 2862 | 2863 | 2864 | 2865 | 2866 | 2867 | 2868 | 2869 | 2870 | 2871 | 2872 | 2873 | 2874 | 2875 | 2876 | 2877 | 2878 | 2879 | 2880 | 2881 | 2882 | 2883 | 2884 | 2885 | 2886 | 2887 | 2888 | 2889 | 2890 | 2891 | 2892 | 2893 | 2894 | 2895 | 2896 | 2897 | 2898 | 2899 | 2900 | 2901 | 2902 | 2903 | 2904 | 2905 | 2906 | 2907 | 2908 | 2909 | 2910 | 2911 | 2912 | 2913 | 2914 | 2915 | 2916 | 2917 | 2918 | 2919 | 2920 | 2921 | 2922 | 2923 | 2924 | 2925 | 2926 | 2927 | 2928 | 2929 | 2930 | 2931 | 2932 | 2933 | 2934 | 2935 | 2936 | 2937 | 2938 | 2939 | 2940 | 2941 | 2942 | 2943 | 2944 | 2945 | 2946 | 2947 | 2948 | 2949 | 2950 | 2951 | 2952 | 2953 | 2954 | 2955 | 2956 | 2957 | 2958 | 2959 | 2960 | 2961 | 2962 | 2963 | 2964 | 2965 | 2966 | 2967 | 2968 | 2969 | 2970 | 2971 | 2972 | 2973 | 2974 | 2975 | 2976 | 2977 | 2978 | 2979 | 2980 | 2981 | 2982 | 2983 | 2984 | 2985 | 2986 | 2987 | 2988 | 2989 | 2990 | 2991 | 2992 | 2993 | 2994 | 2995 | 2996 | 2997 | 2998 | 2999 | 3000 | 3001 | 3002 | 3003 | 3004 | 3005 | 3006 | 3007 | 3008 | 3009 | 3010 | 3011 | 3012 | 3013 | 3014 | 3015 | 3016 | 3017 | 3018 | 3019 | 3020 | 3021 | 3022 | 3023 | 3024 | 3025 | 3026 | 3027 | 3028 | 3029 | 3030 | 3031 | 3032 | 3033 | 3034 | 3035 | 3036 | 3037 | 3038 | 3039 | 3040 | 3041 | 3042 | 3043 | 3044 | 3045 | 3046 | 3047 | 3048 | 3049 | 3050 | 3051 | 3052 | 3053 | 3054 | 3055 | 3056 | 3057 | 3058 | 3059 | 3060 | 3061 | 3062 | 3063 | 3064 | 3065 | 3066 | 3067 | 3068 | 3069 | 3070 | 3071 | 3072 | 3073 | 3074 | 3075 | 3076 | 3077 | 3078 | 3079 | 3080 | 3081 | 3082 | 3083 | 3084 | 3085 | 3086 | 3087 | 3088 | 3089 | 3090 | 3091 | 3092 | 3093 | 3094 | 3095 | 3096 | 3097 | 3098 | 3099 | 3100 | 3101 | 3102 | 3103 | 3104 | 3105 | 3106 | 3107 | 3108 | 3109 | 3110 | 3111 | 3112 | 3113 | 3114 | 3115 | 3116 | 3117 | 3118 | 3119 | 3120 | 3121 | 3122 | 3123 | 3124 | 3125 | 3126 | 3127 | 3128 | 3129 | 3130 | 3131 | 3132 | 3133 | 3134 | 3135 | 3136 | 3137 | 3138 | 3139 | 3140 | 3141 | 3142 | 3143 | 3144 | 3145 | 3146 | 3147 | 3148 | 3149 | 3150 | 3151 | 3152 | 3153 | 3154 | 3155 | 3156 | 3157 | 3158 | 3159 | 3160 | 3161 | 3162 | 3163 | 3164 | 3165 | 3166 | 3167 | 3168 | 3169 | 3170 | 3171 | 3172 | 3173 | 3174 | 3175 | 3176 | 3177 | 3178 | 3179 | 3180 | 3181 | 3182 | 3183 | 3184 | 3185 | 3186 | 3187 | 3188 | 3189 | 3190 | 3191 | 3192 | 3193 | 3194 | 3195 | 3196 | 3197 | 3198 | 3199 | 3200 | 3201 | 3202 | 3203 | 3204 | 3205 | 3206 | 3207 | 3208 | 3209 | 3210 | 3211 | 3212 | 3213 | 3214 | 3215 | 3216 | 3217 | 3218 | 3219 | 3220 | 3221 | 3222 | 3223 | 3224 | 3225 | 3226 | 3227 | 3228 | 3229 | 3230 | 3231 | 3232 | 3233 | 3234 | 3235 | 3236 | 3237 | 3238 | 3239 | 3240 | 3241 | 3242 | 3243 | 3244 | 3245 | 3246 | 3247 | 3248 | 3249 | 3250 | 3251 | 3252 | 3253 | 3254 | 3255 | 3256 | 3257 | 3258 | 3259 | 3260 | 3261 | 3262 | 3263 | 3264 | 3265 | 3266 | 3267 | 3268 | 3269 | 3270 | 3271 | 3272 | 3273 | 3274 | 3275 | 3276 | 3277 | 3278 | 3279 | 3280 | 3281 | 3282 | 3283 | 3284</ |
|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|--------|

At Jackson, Tenn., about twenty men from St. Louis (Camp Jackson), Mo., joined the company, which was reorganized and officered as follows. Commissioned: Captain, John F. Cameron (afterward promoted to Lieutenant-colonel); First Lieutenant, William F. Bourne (afterward promoted to Captain, and second in command of regiment); Second Lieutenant, Otis H. Smith (afterward promoted to First Lieutenant, and brave as a lion); Third Lieutenant, Jerome P. Wilson (afterward promoted to Major in another command). Non-commissioned: Orderly Sergeant, — Harney; Second Sergeant, Hunsdon Cary (afterward promoted to Third Lieutenant); Third Sergeant, Barna B. Blue (afterward promoted to Captain); Fourth Sergeant, Bob Shipley; Fifth Sergeant, P. S. Powers (afterward promoted to Orderly Sergeant); First Corporal, John H. Jarnagin (afterward promoted to Captain); Second Corporal, Wm. Thomas.

At Jackson, Tenn., the company was assigned to the Fifteenth Tennessee Regiment, commanded by Col. Charles M. Carroll. This regiment moved to Union City, Tenn., where it was assigned to Gen. B. F. Cheatham's brigade. By permission of Gen. Cheatham the "Young Guard" were allowed to be detached from the Fifteenth Tennessee, and in June, 1861, moved to Memphis, Tenn., where the company enlisted for "three years, or during the war," in Hindman's legion, then perfecting its organization at Memphis. On July 10, 1861, Hindman's legion left Memphis, having attached to it Swett's battery, from Vicksburg, Miss. Proceeding to Arkansas, the legion encamped at Pitman's Ferry, Current River, on the line between Arkansas and Missouri. Here the troops joined and formed Hardee's brigade. This brigade, about August, 1861, moved into Missouri, going into camp near Greenville, awaiting there a junction with part of the Confederate forces from Columbus, Ky., when it was intended to threaten St. Louis. While encamped here Hindman's legion was divided, ten of the companies forming the First Arkansas Regiment, the remaining eight companies being organized as the Second Arkansas Battalion, the "Young Guard" forming part of the latter, which was placed under command of Col. John S. Marmaduke, afterward a Major-general in the Confederate service. The movement on St. Louis being abandoned, the "Young Guard," with Hardee's brigade, marched through Southern Missouri and crossed the Mississippi River to Columbus, Ky., where, after remaining in camp some days, the brigade, now commanded by Brig.-gen. Thomas C. Hindman, was ordered to Bowling Green, Ky. Here the Second Arkansas Battalion was reinforced by two companies from Arkansas, and was reorganized as the Third Confederate Regiment, the "Young Guard" being known as Co. B. Hindman's brigade was now sent forward some thirty miles above Bowling Green as advance posts of Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston's army. On December 17, 1861, the "Young Guard" met the enemy for the first time at the skirmish near Woodsonville, Ky. Capt. Cameron, in command of this company and another, deployed them as skirmishers, and met and drove in the whole of Willick's Thirty-second Indiana Regiment, the company going through the engagement without the loss of a man, and only one man slightly wounded, but killed and wounded quite a number of the enemy. It was in this skirmish that the gallant Col. Terry, of Terry's Texas Rangers, fell. The company was in no other engagement until the battle of Shiloh, April 6 and 7, 1862, in which battle they were prominently engaged, being in the first line of battle, under Gen. Hardee, and met with numerous casualties. There were a number of the company killed and wounded in this



battle, but my data being incomplete I can only give a few. Killed: Robert Shipley, Fourth Sergeant. Wounded: Capt. John F. Cameron, First Lieut. William F. Bourne, Second Lieut. Otis H. Smith, Third Lieut. Hunsdon Cary, Orderly Sergt. — Harney, privates John Lenox, George Dent, William Frazier, and — Shea. Though the list is incomplete, the fact that every commissioned officer, some of the non-commissioned, and a number of privates were killed or wounded shows they met the enemy bravely and like Tennesseans worthy of the name. In this engagement the company was complimented by Col. Marmaduke for conspicuous bravery. After this battle and the evacuation of Corinth, Miss., the army went into camp at Tupelo, Miss., where a reorganization took place, and our regiment (Third Confederate) formed part of Wood's brigade, of Alabama, and our Colonel (Marmaduke) having been assigned to another command, Lieut.-col. H. V. Keep, of Vicksburg, Miss., succeeded to the command.

In July, 1862, the army proceeded to Mobile; thence to Montgomery and Atlanta, on the way to Chattanooga. At Atlanta our company ("Young Guard") and another were detailed as a guard of honor to the city, and as a guard to trains running out of the city, our Captain (Cameron) being Provost Marshal. Gen. Bragg having inaugurated a campaign in Kentucky, the company rejoined the army at Chattanooga, Tenn., and shortly afterward, with Gen. E. Kirby Smith in advance, entered upon the campaign and took part in the battle of Perryville, Ky., Oct. 8, 1862, in which the enemy were driven from the field and our army proceeded on its victorious tour. After advancing to a point nearly opposite Cincinnati, Ohio, they returned through Cumberland Gap, and encountered the enemy again on the ensanguined field of Murfreesboro, Tenn., December 28th, 29th, 30th, and 31st, 1862. In this battle Lieut. Otis H. Smith received a very serious wound in the neck. There were other casualties, but I have not the data. The company also took part in the battle of Chickamauga, September 20th, 1863. But to mention in detail the various battles the company engaged in would take more space than is allowed. It will be sufficient to say that it was a part of Cleburne's division, and took part in all the marches, skirmishes, and battles that that division did until the surrender of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, in North Carolina, in April, 1865, and that when they stacked arms for the last time there were only about a dozen of the old company present, the rest of the "Young Guard" having been promoted, disabled by wounds, in prison, or killed. The writer of this, who had the honor of serving as a private in this company, was one of the few present at the surrender, and is proud to say that the remaining representatives of that gallant company were not whipped or discouraged, and only stacked their arms because ordered to do so by our beloved commander, Gen. Joseph E. Johnston. They would have gladly obeyed and much preferred his order to march or to fight.

I find it impossible to recall, with a few exceptions, the names of my comrades that were killed, wounded, or lived to return to their homes. I think there are only three of the company living here in Memphis now—viz.: Lieut. Hunsdon Cary, Sergt. E. C. Brookshire, and the writer. In conclusion, I will give the names of those I can recall that were killed or lost a limb in the service, beginning with the original officers—viz.: (First Lieutenant) Capt. Wm. F. Bourne, brother of the writer, was killed on the 22d of July, 1864, in front of Atlanta, Ga., while leading the regiment upon the third line of the enemy's works, receiving four wounds previous to the one that killed him. When he was first wounded





—in the hand and arm—Color Sergt. Pixley, who was then carrying the colors, went to him to see how badly he was hurt, and tendered his services to have him cared for, to which he replied not to stop for him but to go forward with the colors—his last order—and both of them continued forward. Soon afterward he was shot in the side, then in both legs, and fell on top of the enemy's third line of works. While lying there he was shot in the head and killed. Thus perished a dutiful son, noble brother, and gallant soldier, in the bloom of youth and manhood, aged twenty-four years. There were only six other men besides him and Sergt. Pixley that reached the place, and Sergt. Pixley was the only one of the eight that escaped. The others were all killed, and the colors he carried were riddled. After the fight, when the enemy had fallen back a few hundred yards, Sergt. Pixley and the writer went to the place where they fell, and found my brother only partly buried. We completed the mournful task, it being impossible then to remove his body. (Second Lieutenant) First Lieutenant Oris H. Smith was killed at Resaca Bridge—a brave, dashing soldier, beloved and lamented by all who knew him. Orderly Sergt. — Harney, killed; (Third Sergeant) Capt. Barna B. Blue, lost an arm; (Fifth Sergeant) Orderly Sergeant P. S. Powers, lost an arm; Color Sergt. Robt. Pixley, killed at Franklin, Tenn., in Hood's campaign—shot through the head while carrying the colors; John Lenox, lost a leg. Quite a number of the old company who escaped death by leaden messengers have since the close of the war died from disease caused by exposure during the war, and they deserve to have their names enrolled among its victims also. Among these I now recall are (Captain) Lieut.-col. John F. Cameron, died with consumption; (Private) Orderly Sergt. W. A. Redford, died with consumption; and (Private) First Lieutenant John F. Lovin, died with consumption. For a great part of the data I am indebted to Lieut. Hunsdon Cary and Orderly Sergt. E. C. Brookshire.

## TWENTY-SECOND BATTALION TENN. INFANTRY.

*Official.]*

Colonel, T. B. McMurray.

### COMPANY A.

Captain, Thomas E. Taylor.

Chisum, Preston, d. Feb. 1, 1863.

Hunter, L. F., d. March 26, 1863.

Anderson, William, d. April 6, 1863.

Campbell, G. M., d. Feb. 1, 1863.

Wilson, J. L., d. Aug. 6, 1864.

Narris, Bethel, d. June 27, 1864.

Gambrell, John, d. July 20, 1864.

### COMPANY B.

Captain, James S. Gribble.

Allen, William, k. at Murfreesboro.

Cantrell, L. D., k. at Murfreesboro.

Wilkerson, L. H., k. May 27, 1864.

Nichols, J. E., d. Feb. 29, 1863.

Webb, Thomas, d. Feb. 1, 1863.

Tanner, William, d. April 10, 1863.

Boren, James, d.

Jones, Martin, d. April 13, 1863.

### COMPANY C.

Captain, J. M. Freiley.

### COMPANY D.

Captain, John W. Bass.



## COMPANY E.

Captain, M. B. Wood.

West, Charles, d. April 15, 1863. Simpson, Joel, d. Feb. 15, 1863.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, O. P. Schoolfield.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, E. Hixon.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, M. A. Christian

## COMPANY K.

Captain, Robert C. Gailbreth.

---

 TWENTY-THIRD BATTALION TENN. INFANTRY.
 

---

*Official.]*

## FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel, T. W. Newman; Assistant Quartermaster, Miller Turney; Commissary, Walton Hiles; Surgeon, John Murphy; Adjutant, Wm. G. Newman.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, W. P. Simpson.

Gare, Edward, k. at Resaca, Ga.

Waggoner, David, d. March 2, 1864.

Wise, James, d. Dec. 17, 1863.

Daniel, L. A., d. Aug. 12, 1863.

Harper, Thomas, d. Aug. 16, 1862.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, W. T. Powers.

Houston, James H., k. at Chickamauga.

Forest, W. H., k. at Chickamauga.

Hane, J. A., d. Oct., 1862.

Sumers, N. S., d. June, 1862.

Terry, J. C., d. May, 1862.

Wilson, J. S., d. Dec., 1862.

Everton, James, d. July, 1862.

Mills, A. D., d. July, 1862.

McMurray, A. J., d. Jan. 24, 1863.

Williamson, J., d. March 10, 1863.

Hooper, J. H., d. March 26, 1863.

Rudd, B., d. Aug., 1862.

Young, R. W., d. July 1, 1863.

Barnett, W. S., d.

Rosenbaum, Timothy, d.

Redd, D. T., d.

Minton, Leonard, k. at Resaca.

Walker, Benjamin L., k. at Resaca.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, Thomas J. Stanfield.

Shafner, M. D., k. at Chickamauga.

Tribble, P. W., k. at Chickamauga.

Nott, J. P., k. at Chickamauga.

Blankenship, W. D., d.

Gardner, M. F., k. at Resaca, Ga.

Troxels, W. S., k. May 14, 1864.

Koonce, James A., k. May 14, 1864.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, Joseph H. Baxter.

Arvalt, W. J., k. at Atlanta, Ga.

Lunny, Francis, k. at Marietta, Ga.

Ally, J. H., k. at Marietta, Ga.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, J. L. Moore.

Lock, W. C., k. at Resaca, Ga.

Smith, J. M., k. at Resaca, Ga.

Stephens, J. E., k. at Marietta, Ga.

Eslick, William, d. Aug. 2, 1863.

Roughton, J. F., d. April 7, 1863.

Roughton, J. M., d. April 9, 1863.

Claxton, Rush, d. Dec. 29, 1862.





## CAVALRY.

### FIRST CONFEDERATE CAVALRY.

By H. C. BATE, NASHVILLE, TENN.

THIS regiment was organized at Spring Creek, Madison county, Tenn., about the 1st of April, 1862, under an order from Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston. The original command from which the regiment was formed was known as the First Kentucky Battalion, composed of troops from the western portion of Kentucky, and commanded by Maj. H. C. King. The battalion was composed of four companies: Cos. A and B, Captains R. C. Grundy and James Pell, enlisted in and around Paducah; Co. C, Captain M. Swann, from Calloway county; and Co. D, Captain J. H. Guthrie, from Graves county. To these were added Co. E, Captain C. H. Conner, from Haywood and Lauderdale counties; Co. F, Captain M. V. Gray, from Shelby and Henry counties; Co. G, Captain C. S. Robertson, from Hardin county; Co. I, Captain M. J. Wicks, from Memphis; and Cos. H and K, composed of Alabama troops, and temporarily attached to the regiment. These two companies were subsequently transferred and their places supplied by two Tennessee companies, viz.: Co. H, Captain George Carter, from White county; and Co. K, Captain J. S. Tyner, from Hamilton county.

At the organization of the regiment Col. Thomas Claiborne, of Gen. Johnston's staff, was assigned to duty as Colonel; Capt. James Pell, of Co. B, was appointed Lieutenant-colonel; Capt. Moses J. Wicks, of Co. I, was appointed Major; private H. C. Bate, of Co. K, Second Tennessee Infantry (Bate's), was appointed Adjutant, with the rank of First Lieutenant; Dr. B. F. Lackey, of Ripley, was appointed Surgeon; and Dr. John H. Ware, of Brownsville, Assistant Surgeon.

During the Kentucky campaign of the fall of 1862, while the army was at Bardstown, an election was ordered to be held in the regiment to supply vacancies in the field and staff. At this election Maj. H. C. King was made Colonel; Capt. C. S. Robertson, of Co. G, was made Lieutenant-colonel; and Adjutant H. C. Bate was made Major. B. C. Brown, of Co. F, was appointed Adjutant, but being soon after transferred to other duty, private John F. Wilkerson, of Co. I, was appointed in his stead.

From its organization, just before the battle of Shiloh, the regiment was connected with the Army of Tennessee, doing outpost duty during the campaign succeeding the battle of Shiloh and the retreat from Corinth. In the advance into Kentucky it was assigned to duty under Gen. Forrest, and soon after entering that State was transferred to Gen. Wheeler's command, where it remained until the close of the campaign, which culminated in the fall of Atlanta. On the advance of Gen. Hood into Tennessee the regiment was detached from Gen. Wheeler's corps and assigned to special service with the advancing army, and shared with it the fortunes and misfortunes of that eventful campaign; and when the torn and tattered remnant of that grand Army of the West recrossed the Tennessee River





MAJ. H. C. BATE



CAPT. JAS. W. IRWIN



LIEUT. JOSEPH SEVIER

*Officers of the First Confederate Cavalry*  
*as organized at*





and returned to Corinth, the regiment was assigned to Gen. W. H. Jackson's division of Gen. Forrest's corps, where it remained until the surrender of that great captain at Gainesville, Ala., on the 12th of May, 1865. It was in active service as a regiment over three years, and from over a thousand men on its rolls at the time of its organization it surrendered with less than two hundred men fit for duty. Its history is a part of the glorious history of the Army of Tennessee.

NOTE.—In the list of officers the following were inadvertently omitted: Surgeons, Dr. B. F. Lackey (transferred), Dr. John H. Ware; Assistant Surgeons, John H. Ware (promoted), William Hoover; Adjutant, B. C. Brown, promoted to Assistant Quartermaster; Captains, George Carter, J. H. Ammonett; Second Lieutenants, R. W. Reynolds, R. L. Mitchell, John Riley, J. W. Wheeler, J. L. Goodbar. Second Lieutenant Joseph Sevier should have been reported killed at Decatur, Ga. It is much regretted that the regimental books containing complete muster-rolls of the regiment from its organization were lost with Gen. Wheeler's train during the last campaign in North Carolina. Most of the record herewith published is from personal recollections.

#### FROM GEN. JOSEPH WHEELER.

List of officers killed or died of exposure or wounds, wounded in battle, promoted, transferred, resigned, etc., during the war:

##### COLONELS.

|                                    |                |
|------------------------------------|----------------|
| Claiborne, Thomas F., transferred. | King, H. Clay. |
| Lay, John T., transferred.         | Cox, John T.   |

##### LIEUTENANT-COLONELS.

|                        |                  |
|------------------------|------------------|
| Pell, James, resigned. | Robertson, C. S. |
|------------------------|------------------|

##### MAJORS.

|                            |                                       |
|----------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Wicks, M. J., transferred. | Bate, H. C., wounded at Murfreesboro. |
| Chalmers, A. H., resigned. |                                       |

##### ADJUTANTS.

|  |                    |
|--|--------------------|
| Bate, H. C., promoted September, 1862. | Wilkerson, John F. |
|--|--------------------|

##### CAPTAINS.

|                                      |  |
|--------------------------------------|--|
| King, H. Clay, promoted.             | Conner, Charles H.                     |
| Grundy, R. C., resigned.             | Gray, M. V., resigned.                 |
| Boyd, Felix G.                       | Robertson, C. S., promoted.            |
| Pell, James, promoted.               | Irwin, James U.                        |
| Husbands, J. H.                      | Wicks, M. J., promoted.                |
| Swann, Minnah. k. at Perryville, Ky. | Bettis, A. C.                          |
| Guthrie, J. H., resigned.            | Jackson, T. S., k. at Blackland, Miss. |
| Nanny, W. J.                         | Tyner, J. S.                           |

##### FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Grundy, R. C., promoted.                    | Johnson, Robert.                       |
| Boyd, F. G., promoted.                      | Johnson, —.                            |
| Futrell, J. F., k. at Williamsburg, Ky.     | Rogers, —.                             |
| Plumlee, Wm. T.                             | Irwin, James W.                        |
| Husbands, J. H., promoted.                  | Forrest, J.                            |
| Hardin, R. H., wounded at Booneville, Miss. | Jackson, T. S., promoted.              |
| Wilkinson, F. M.                            | Bettis, A. C., promoted.               |
| McPherson, Arch.                            | Estes, L. N., wounded at New Hope, Ga. |
| Nanny, W. J., promoted.                     | Anderson, —, wounded at Pumpkin-vine   |
| Boydston, —, resigned.                      | Creek, Ga.                             |
| Allen, Robert.                              |  |



## SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

Boyd, F. G., promoted.  
 Pell, Wm. H., promoted.  
 Plumlee, Wm. T., resigned.  
 Jones, J. K., wounded at Resaca, Ga.  
 Clarke, W. C.  
 McCune, Alex.  
 Hardin, R. H., promoted.  
 Jones, James, k. accidentally.  
 Kelly, J. F.  
 West, James H.  
 Yow, J. B., k. at Paris, Tenn.  
 McPherson, Archibald, promoted.

Allen, Robert, promoted.  
 Carson, T. B.  
 Ricks, Robert.  
 Sinclair, Frank M.  
 Pillow, S. D.  
 Forrest, J., promoted.  
 Sevier, Jos.  
 Hardin, —.  
 Bettis, A. C., promoted.  
 Estes, L. N.  
 Douglass, J. E., transferred.  
 Noland, R. C., wounded at La Vergne, Tenn.

## FIRST TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

BY JAMES E. CARTER, KNOXVILLE, TENN.

THE Third Battalion Tennessee Cavalry was organized in 1861: Wm. Brazelton, Lieutenant-colonel, commanding; James Bradford, Major. J. A. Goldy, Captain Co. A; Burt. Lentz, Captain Co. B; Wm. Snow, Captain Co. C; John Robertson, Captain Co. D; Tim Bradley, Captain Co. E; Charley Baker, Captain Co. F. Reorganized April, 1862: Jas. E. Carter, Lieutenant-colonel; Onslow Bean, Major. A. M. Goforth, Captain Co. A; G. B. Keys, Captain Co. B; John B. King, Captain Co. C; W. S. Greer, Captain Co. D; Elbert Hurst, Captain Co. E; Tim Bradly, Captain Co. F.

The First Regiment Tennessee Cavalry, C. S. A., was organized in October, 1862: Jas. E. Carter, Colonel; Onslow Bean, Lieutenant-colonel; A. M. Goforth, Major; W. W. Giddens, Captain and Assistant Quartermaster; H. C. Greer, Captain and Assistant Commissary; J. D. Carter, Lieutenant and Adjutant. G. B. Keys, Captain Co. A; S. J. Wheeler, First Lieutenant; M. G. McDonald, Second Lieutenant; E. S. Morrill, Third Lieutenant. John B. King, Captain Co. B; W. S. Montgomery, First Lieutenant; F. Gardenhire, Second Lieutenant; John Turner, Third Lieutenant. R. S. Vandyke, Captain Co. C; J. A. Turley, First Lieutenant; A. J. Thompson, Second Lieutenant; W. T. Miller, Third Lieutenant. W. S. Greer, Captain Co. D; Floyd McDonald, First Lieutenant. John Jarnagin, Captain Co. E; D. C. Smart, First Lieutenant; Alex. Monroe, Second Lieutenant; James Kitts, Third Lieutenant. Frank Fulkerson, Captain Co. F; L. W. Jennings, First Lieutenant; Wm. Latham, Second Lieutenant; Wm. Lewis Third Lieutenant. A. R. Wiggs, Captain Co. G; C. Cate, First Lieutenant; Wm. Hutton, Second Lieutenant; J. M. Kidd, Third Lieutenant. David Neff, Captain Co. H; T. Coursey, First Lieutenant; D. C. Tolly, Second Lieutenant; J. T. Thomas, Third Lieutenant. William Wallace, Captain Co. I; — Carnes, First Lieutenant. R. M. Swearingen, Captain Co. K; Pryor Gammon, First Lieutenant; S. M. Inman, Second Lieutenant; T. D. Fox, Third Lieutenant. The following two companies were added to the regiment in the latter part of 1863, and did efficient service: Co. L—William Blackburn, Captain; William Gibson, First Lieutenant; — Shoemaker, Second Lieutenant. Co. M—Ed. Gammon, Captain; D. D. Anderson, First Lieutenant; David Taylor, Second Lieutenant; John Taylor, Third Lieutenant.





After the death of Major Goforth, Capt. John B. King was Major of the regiment. After Major King was killed, Captain R. S. Vandyke became Major of the regiment. After Major Vandyke was killed, the office was vacant until the close of the war. After the promotion of Capt. King to the Majority of the regiment, Lieut. W. S. Montgomery became Captain of Co. B. After the promotion of Capt. Vandyke to the Majority of the regiment, ——— was Captain of Co. C. D. C. Smart became Captain of Co. E after Capt. Jarnagin was killed. J. M. Kidd was Captain of Co. G at the close of the war. T. Coursey was Captain of Co. H at the close of the war.

The death-roll of the regiment is as follows:

#### COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Miller, Lieut. W. T., k. at Baker's Creek, Miss., May 16, 1863. | McDonald, Lieut. Floyd, k. in the Valley of Virginia, 1864.  |
| Goforth, Maj. A. M., k. at Mossy Creek, Tenn., Dec., 1863.      | Gammon, Capt. Ed., k. at Morristown, Tenn., Oct. 28, 1864.   |
| King, Maj. J. B., k. at Piedmont, Va., June 5, 1864.            | Bean, Lieut.-col. Onslow, k. at Marion, Va., Dec., 1864.     |
| Jarnagin, Capt. John, k. at Piedmont, Va., June 5, 1864.        | Thomas, Lieut. J. T., k. in Green county, Tenn., Jan., 1865. |
| Vandyke, Maj. R. S., k. at White Post, Va., Aug., 1864.         |  |

#### COMPANY A.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Caper, Willis, k. at Murfreesboro, Tenn., Dec. 29, 1862. | Hoback, Will, k. at Piedmont, Va., June 5, 1864. |
| Finn, John H., k. at Piedmont, Va., June 5, 1864.        | Geist, John, k. at Morristown, Tenn., 1864.      |
|  | Barton, Oscar, k. at Marion, Va., Dec., 1864.    |

#### COMPANY B.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Roberts, David, k. at South Fork of Cumberland River (Ky.), 1861. | Adams, A., k. at Piedmont, Va., June 5, 1864.       |
| Boyd, Hiram, k. at South Fork of Cumberland River (Ky.), 1861.    | Luttrell, Jo., k. near Dalton, Ga., 1864.           |
| Potter, Silas, k. at Blue Springs, Tenn., Sept., 1863.            | Rhea, Jas., k. near Chattanooga, Oct., 1863.        |
| Trew, Tom, k. at Somerset, Ky., 1862.                             | Winset, Wm., k. at Murfreesboro, Tenn., Dec., 1862. |
|   | Reinhart, —, k. at Piedmont, Va., June 5, 1864.     |

#### COMPANY C.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Coats, Newton, k. at Tazewell, Tenn., 1862.     | Smith, Hezekiah, k. at Strawberry Plains, Tenn., Nov., 1863. |
| Lane, W. P., k. at White Post, Va., Aug., 1864. |  |

#### COMPANY D.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Platt, Henry D., k. at Big Creek Gap, Tenn., Aug. 30, 1862. | Henderson, Harvy, regimental bugler, k. at Piedmont, Va., June 5, 1864. |
|---|---|

#### COMPANY E.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Beeler, Isaac, k. at Cumberland Gap, 1863.        | Blackwell, Jake, k. at Marion, Va., Dec., 1864. |
| McBee, John, k. at Newtown, Va., Aug. 11, 1864.   | Graham, Sam, k. at Piedmont, Va., June 5, 1864. |
| Hankins, John, k. at Piedmont, Va., June 5, 1864. |   |

#### COMPANY G.

Fron, R., k. at Somerset, Ky., March 31, 1863.

#### COMPANY K.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Culpepper, D. H., k. on picket (Ky.), Jan., 1862. | Watkins, Carlow, k. at Murfreesboro, Dec. 27, 1862. |
|---|---|

The regiment was in some severe fighting in Tennessee, Kentucky, and Virginia. Was on the campaign in Kentucky with Gen. E. K. Smith, in 1862. Was



in the main battle of Murfreesboro, under the gallant Gen. John Pegram. Was detached from the brigade and sent with Gen. Wheeler in rear of the enemy's lines, where it did some very effective work. Co. C, Capt. Vandyke's, was in the siege of Vicksburg, where it did valuable service. Co. K, Capt. Swearingen, was with Gen. Johnston on his memorable march from Dalton, Ga., to Atlanta, and did some hard fighting. The regiment also fought gallantly while in the Valley of Virginia, beginning with Piedmont—or, as the Federals call it, New Hope Church. In this battle the regiment suffered heavy loss in officers and men. Then we were in the memorable campaign under Gen. Early against Washington. and afterward with him all through his valley campaign. There was no better fighting material in the Confederate army than this regiment.

Co. A was made up in Rhea county; Co. B, in Hamilton county; Co. C, in McMinn county; Co. D, in Rhea and Bledsoe counties; Co. E, in Union and Knox counties; Co. F, in Claiborne county; Co. G, in Blount county; Co. H, in Jefferson county; Co. I, in Blount county; Co. K, in Jefferson county; Co. L, in Claiborne county; Co. M, in Washington, Sullivan, and Carter counties.

*Official.]*

FIRST TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

Colonel, James E. Carter.

COMPANY A.

Captain, A. M. Goforth.

Duncan, Robert, d. March 8, 1862.

Holmes, George W., d. July 3, 1862, at Bean's Station.

Rogers, W. L., d. March 9, 1862.

Taylor, J. T., d. at Cumberland Gap.

Wilson, William, d. April 20, 1862.

White, William, d. at Wallace's Cross-roads, Aug. 16, 1862.

COMPANY B.

Captains: Burt. Lenty and John B. King.

Harmer, D. W., d. Aug. 13, 1862.

Ward, J. H., accidentally shot.

Bunn, T. H., d. Aug. 28, 1862, at Fincastle, Tenn.

Dillahunt, James, k. in action, Sept. 1, 1862.

Patterson, William, d. March 26, 1862, at Fincastle, Tenn.

COMPANY C.

Captains: Richard S. Vandyke and William F. Gass.

Denton, A., d. June 8, 1863, at Vicksburg.

Colter, Alexander A., d. April 12, 1862.

Henry, Addison, d. Jan. 24, 1862, at Livingston, Tenn.

COMPANY D.

Captain, John Robertson.

Norris, W. D., d. March, 1862, at Cumberland Gap.

Smith, Jacob, d. March 18, 1862.

COMPANY E.

Captain, W. S. Greer.

Platt, Henry D., k. by bush-whackers, Aug. 30, 1862, at Big Creek Gap.

Henry, A. L., d. at Livingston, Tenn., Feb. 25, 1862.

Foust, W. T., d. June 5, 1862, at Kingston.

Bassett, W. W., d. July 14, 1862, at Wallace's Cross-roads, Tenn.

COMPANY F.

Captain, F. Fulkerson.

Tucker, J. P., d. June 28, 1862.





## COMPANY G.

Captain, A. R. Wiggs.

Trow, R., k. March 31, 1862, at Somerset, Ky.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, David Neff.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Higgs, J. N. B., d. March 26, 1862, at Henry Station. | Willson, John, d. Feb. 28, 1862, at Paris, Tenn. |
|   | Freeman, W. A., d. April 1, 1862, at home.       |

## COMPANY I.

Captain, William Wallace.

Jones, A. W. B., d. Sept. 1, 1862.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, R. M. Swearingen.

Delashunt, G. E., d. Aug. 4, 1862.  
Loyd, J. C., d. April 27, 1862.

McKenzie, J. C., d. April 30, 1862.

## FIRST TENNESSEE CAVALRY.\*

*Official.]*

Colonel, James T. Wheeler.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, G. M. V. Kinzer.

## COMPANY B.

Lieutenant, W. P. Wagoner.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, Thomas B. Wilson.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, L. K. Hooper.

White, W. R., k. near Columbia, Tenn., Oct. 12, 1864.

The following memoranda appear on one of the muster-rolls, under the heading of "Record of Events:"

"This company participated in all the different engagements along the line of the Chattahoochee River and around Atlanta, Ga., up to the 10th of August, 1864. Moved thence with the regiment, under command of Gen. Wheeler, to rear of enemy in North Georgia, to Dalton; thence to East Tennessee about Knoxville, crossing the Hiwassee, Tennessee, French Broad, Holston, and Clinch rivers; thence across Cumberland Mountains to a point near Nashville, in Middle Tennessee; from thence to South Florence, Ala., crossing Tennessee River at Colbert Shoals; having marched a distance of about eight hundred miles from August 10th to September 6th. The regiment, having been temporarily transferred to Gen. Forrest's command, crossed Tennessee River in rear of the enemy's lines, participated in the various engagements and captures made by his command in North Alabama and Middle Tennessee, and recrossed the river Oct. 8, 1864, with orders to join Maj.-gen. Wheeler's command in North Georgia. Moved across Alabama, to Gadsden, Ala. Since August 10th the company has marched at least two thousand miles, been almost continuously in the saddle, participated in all of the various engagements of Wheeler's cavalry with Gen. Sherman's command, from Griffin to Savannah, Ga."

## COMPANY E.

Captain, James T. Polk.

Dandridge, A. B., d. Oct. 18, 1862.

Maxwell, W. M., k. June 28, 1864.

Shaddin, A. E., k. by bush-whackers, Nov. 14, 1862.

Smith, J. E., d. a prisoner.

Davis, J. H., k. while on a raid, Sept. 23, 1863.

Turner, Ned, d. at hospital.

\* For sketch of Wheeler's First Tennessee Cavalry see page 553.



## COMPANY F.

Captain, A. G. Freeman.

Howser, L., k. by the enemy near New Hope Church, Ga., May 27, 1864.

## COMPANY G.

Captains: J. M. Mitchell and W. R. Duncan.

Mitchell, Capt. J. M., d. Feb. 1, 1864.

Whittington, William J., d. near Davistown,

Kentch, Daniel F., k. in action June 4, 1863.

Ala., Aug. 17, 1864.

Sparks, Thomas J., k. Dec. 4, 1864.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, Robert K. Jones.

Harris, Charles, d. at Atlanta, Ga., June 20, 1864.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, Hartwell F. Barham.

Hayden, Lieut. John C., k. in a difficulty, in Perry county, Tenn., Oct. 23, 1863.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, D. C. Myers.

Morris, R. F., d. March, 1864.

Brunson, J. S. R., k. near Sandersville, Ga.,

Anderson, R. C., k. Nov. 28, 1864.

Nov. 28, 1864.

Webb, T. B., k. June 29, 1864.

## FROM GEN. JOSEPH WHEELER.

List of officers killed or died of exposure or wounds, wounded in battle, promoted, transferred, resigned, etc., during the war:

## COLONEL.

Wheeler, James T., wounded in battle at Holly Springs, Dec. 20, 1862.

## LIEUTENANT-COLONEL.

Lewis, James H.

## MAJOR.

Dobbins, Joseph.

## ADJUTANT.

Frierson, W. J., jr.

## CAPTAINS.

Wheeler, James T., promoted and wounded.

Barham, H. F., wounded near Tenn. Hill.

Lewis, James H., promoted.

Myers, D. C.

Kinzer, G. W., wounded at Franklin, Tenn.,

Jones, R. M.

April 1, 1863.

Caldwell, S. Y.

Hooper, Lenn, wounded in Georgia, May 2, 1862.

Heiss, J. H.

Polk, James.

Davis, Thomas, wounded at Henryville, Va.,

Freeman, A. G., wounded at New Hope, Ga.,

April, 1863.

May 27, 1863.

Abernathy, James E.

Mitchell, J. M., d. in hospital at Augusta, Ga.,

Bennett, O.

Feb. 1, 1864.

Duncan, U. R.

## FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

Fussell, Joe H.

Wilson, James, wounded at Denmark, West

Warfield, B.

Tenn., Sept. 3, 1862.

Duncan, W. B.

Aldrick, M. C.

Burns, E. M.

Wall, James J. N.

Cochran, James.

Gardner, C. R., k. May, 1865.

Rains, B.

Dobbins, Joseph, promoted.

Nave, Doc.

Myers, D. C., promoted.

Caldwell, S. Y., promoted.

## SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

Burns, E. M., promoted.

Butler, John D.

Johnson, W. A.

Nave, Doc., promoted.

Heiss, J. H., promoted.

Farmer, J. N. M.

Aldison, W. H., d. in prison-ship off Charles-

Dobbins, Newton

ton, 1863.

Bryant, T. J. B.





Alexander, Jess.  
 Kinzer, W. F., promoted and wounded.  
 Johnson, G., wounded at Franklin, 1863.  
 Gardner, C. R., promoted and k.

Webster, N. B., wounded July 13, 1864.  
 Jones, R. M., promoted.  
 Stallings, G. W., wounded at New Hope, Ga.,  
 June 27, 1864.

## SECOND TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

BY GEO. F. HAGER, NASHVILLE, TENN.

On the 7th of June, 1862, at Fulton, Miss., the First Battalion of Tennessee Cavalry, consisting of five companies, and the Eighth Battalion, of seven companies, were consolidated, and formed the Second Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry, and reënlisted for the war. The First Battalion had been organized at Nashville, May 23, 1861, and the Seventh Battalion at Epperson Springs, October 19, 1861. Both had been in active service in Kentucky and Tennessee, then in the battles of Shiloh, Farmington, Monterey, and Booneville, Miss., and other places in and around Corinth during the stay of our army there. By the consolidation seven companies of about one hundred men each were formed. Afterward three West Tennessee companies were added—companies H, I, and K. The regiment, when complete, was as follows:

Field and staff officers: C. R. Barteau, Colonel; Geo. H. Morton, Lieutenant-colonel; Wm. Parish, Major; T. A. Smith, Lieutenant and Adjutant; E. O. Elliott, Quartermaster; J. M. Hughes, Surgeon; J. W. Harrison, Assistant Surgeon; S. C. Tally, Chaplain.

Co. A: N. Oswell, Captain; Thos. C. Adkisson, First Lieutenant; A. H. French, Second Lieutenant.

Co. B: T. B. Underwood, Captain; G. N. Smithson, First Lieutenant; S. B. Wall, J. D. Core, Second Lieutenants.

Co. C: M. W. McKnight, Captain; H. L. W. Turney, First Lieutenant; Sam Denis, J. S. Harrison, Second Lieutenants.

Co. D: W. T. Rickman, Captain; Geo. Love, First Lieutenant; F. W. Youree, T. R. Love, Second Lieutenants.

Co. E: W. A. DeBow, Captain; Geo. E. Seay, First Lieutenant; R. B. Dobbins, T. J. Carmon, Second Lieutenants.

Co. F: John A. Brinkley, Captain; Jas. F. Austin, First Lieutenant; J. E. Deming, Nuse Pennell, Second Lieutenants.

Co. G: Thos. Puryear, Captain; J. M. Eastess, First Lieutenant; A. W. Lipscomb, B. H. Moore, Second Lieutenants.

Co. H: B. Edwards, Captain; J. Bedford, First Lieutenant; E. Lassiter, J. L. Stubblefield, Second Lieutenants.

Co. I: S. W. Reeves, Captain; Wm. Latimer, First Lieutenant; J. H. Bettick, W. C. Roberts, Second Lieutenants.

Co. K: O. B. Farris, Captain; J. H. Neal, First Lieutenant; F. M. McCrea, H. Pryor, Second Lieutenants.

The selection of officers was made from men of experience. Our Colonel was taken from the ranks, all knowing him to be a "soldier," as also the most of the other officers. Some changes in the organization will be noted hereafter. It would be impossible to give all the changes, as but few officers occupied the posi-



tions at the close as above recorded. A large majority having been killed or disabled, there were many promotions of officers, and of privates from the line, to fill the stations vacated.

During the summer for a few weeks Col. Barteau was sick at Guntown, Miss. The regiment was commanded by Lieut.-col. Morton. Bragg's army had now been generally reorganized. We were placed in the brigade of Gen. Frank Armstrong. Our first engagement as the Second Regiment was in West Tennessee, near Middleton, where we moved up in solid line, each and every man feeling that here we were starting the history and character of the new organization, and determined to inscribe on our banner, "The first engagement—on victory's side." We made three charges mounted without success, until the command—afterward familiar—"Prepare to fight on foot" was given. Then the day was ours, and the inscription headed, as we determined it should be, on victory's side. We had other engagements on the trip—at Medon and Britton's Lane—all proving successful.

Returning from West Tennessee we went to Alabama, where, after a short engagement at Courtland, we captured two or three companies of cavalry, camp equipage, etc. On the 20th of September we were with Gen. Price in the battle of Iuka, Miss., also taking an active part in the engagement at Cripple Deer, on the retreat. Our next hard fighting was at Corinth, Miss., on the 4th and 5th of October. Our position in the line was just south of Corinth, with two Alabama companies and a battalion of Mississippi cavalry, under Col. Barteau, who had orders from Gen. Van Dorn that when the attack was made from the west we should cross Tuscumbia River, and advance upon the place as far as possible. Hearing the ring of Price's musketry on the west, Col. Barteau moved promptly forward with his demi-brigade, crossing the stream and dashing in behind the breastworks upon the enemy's encampment and wagon and baggage guards. After a brisk engagement—close pistol-range, then hand-to-hand—having captured a large number of ammunition-wagons and prisoners, we fell back just in time to recross the stream before being intercepted by a much larger force of the enemy withdrawn for that purpose from the main battle. We were successful in bringing off our captures, and then took part on the main line.

After this battle we were stationed south of Corinth, most of the time with no support, and with very little at any time. We had to meet various raiding parties of Federal cavalry seeking to destroy the Mobile and Ohio railroad or to forage upon and lay waste that rich prairie region of country behind us. This kept us constantly in the saddle scouting and skirmishing, with several warm engagements at Baldwyn, Booneville, Guntown, Sallito, Rienzi, and Bay Springs, where we numbered among our losses some of our best men. When Gen. Van Dorn passed out of Mississippi into Middle Tennessee we were still left to protect that section of country and keep up railroad connection with Mobile, Ala., and via Meridian, to Vicksburg, much to our regret, as we were exceedingly anxious to get on our native soil. We had a very large scope of country to overlook, and a very important one to Vicksburg, as a vast amount of her supplies were shipped from this section. The Federals being apprised of that were consequently trying to cut them off. Our engagements with the enemy's cavalry during this time were more numerous—either light or heavy skirmishing almost daily; and oftentimes true bravery and strategy were displayed more notably than you would see in the





larger battles. This order of affairs was kept up until, on the 17th of April, 1863, Gen. Grierson, in command of a large body of Federal cavalry, started from La Grange, Tenn., on a raid through Mississippi. At this time the regiment was widely scattered on outpost duty, which necessity demanded to protect the country; but in all Col. Barteau, with the past few months' experience, had effected a complete system of discipline by which the entire regiment could be concentrated on a very short notice. So on the news of Grierson's advance we were hastily collected, and made an effort to intercept him at Pontotoc. Failing in this, we succeeded on the 20th in cutting off from his main force eight hundred or more of Iowa troops under Col. Hatch, and attacking him at Palo Alto, below Starkville, Miss. Our attack would have been complete, and we would have captured his whole command, had not a battalion of Mississippi State troops, which had joined us on the march, given way in disorder on one side as we charged on the other. We had him forced between two hedges, with only one outlet, but as it was we gave him a lively chase, and forced him to take the back track, we being between him and Grierson. He next made a stand at Birmingham, above Okolona, as we pressed him back to La Grange. Here, after a brisk fight over a bridge and in a swamp, we routed him again, killing thirty of his men and taking fifty prisoners. Hatch then made a straight run for Memphis, not stopping at La Grange. The head of our column was now reversed to look after Gen. Grierson, but we soon learned that he had pushed rapidly through Mississippi, an open and unprotected country, with three thousand men, to Baton Rouge, La., a distance of about eight hundred miles, in about sixteen days.

We now assumed our old lines, and on the 10th of May, at Spring Creek, near Tupelo, Miss., the regiment, unsupported by any other troops, met and defeated another raiding party from Corinth eighteen hundred strong, with light artillery. The regiment fought on foot under Lieut.-col. Morton, except two mounted companies that were led by Col. Barteau in a charge upon the enemy's right flank, which caused them to break in some disorder. Seeing this, Col. Morton quickly mounted, and we drove the enemy back through Tupelo, capturing two of their guns and a number of prisoners. Our loss was comparatively small. On the 20th of June we encountered a similar force a short distance north-west of Guntown. The fight began about noon in a thick, swampy bottom. We soon drove them across Mud Creek, killing and capturing in all about seventy-five men. Destroying the bridge and deserting two guns, they hastily retreated. Our loss was light—few killed and wounded.

Our next operations of any special importance were in North Alabama, under Gen. S. D. Lee, where we had a great deal of hard fighting near Florence. Memorable to all of the "Old Second" will be the engagement at Cherokee, on the 23d of October, where we mourned to number among our lost that noble and generous Capt. Thos. Puryear, of Co. G. Here he received his death-wound at the head of his company, with drawn saber urging forward to victory. We were fighting superior numbers, which he knew, and just as he received his wound the regiment was temporarily forced back. Private John P. Mills and myself rushed to him, determined he should not fall into the hands of the enemy, when he urged us to leave him and save ourselves, as we could not save him; but we carried him back where he was taken to the hospital. After lingering a few days he quietly breathed his last, his soul returning to the God who gave it. Never did a braver



soldier respond to a bugle-call than Capt. Thos. Puryear. In this engagement we again proved successful. Here Lieut. J. M. Eastess was promoted to the Captaincy of Co. G.

On the 26th we again had a warm engagement against great odds, in which Lieut.-col. Morton received a severe wound. Our loss in both these engagements was heavy. The commanding General afterward, in an order thanking the troops for their conduct, said to Lieut.-col. Morton and his gallant little band of determined followers: "Especial praise is due for the skillful and rapid manner in which they attacked and routed the First Alabama tory cavalry, of double their strength." After this engagement Lieut. Thomas Adkisson succeeded to the command of Company A, Capt. Oswell being disabled and discharged.

Early in December we were placed permanently with Gen. Forrest, on application of Col. Barteau and in accordance with the wishes of the entire regiment, believing him to be the best cavalry leader the world ever produced—which our most bitter enemies have never dared to controvert. Forrest's head-quarters were now at Oxford, Miss. Our first order from him to the regiment, then encamped at Okolona, Miss., was to go into West Tennessee and either kill or capture the notorious Col. Hurst and his Federal command. We were soon in the vicinity of Bolivar, Tenn.; but instead of Hurst and his command, we met the advance of Gen. Smith, with a heavy force preparing to march through Mississippi, to effect a junction with Sherman at Meridian. Here we had daily skirmishing with the enemy while awaiting orders from Gen. Forrest. On the 5th of February we received orders to fall back toward Abbeville, and after a lively skirmish, in which we lost several men, we began to fall back; and on the 12th, after a great deal of hard service, we were joined by Forrest's other forces near Oxford, Miss., where we had heavy skirmishing all day on the Tallahatchie River.

In the organization of Forrest's cavalry the Second Tennessee was placed in the brigade of Gen. T. H. Bell, with the Twelfth, Sixteenth, and Newson's regiment, all Tennessee troops. The Federal force we were facing was about seven thousand strong. It was moving leftward, and in the direction of Okolona. Gen. Forrest withdrew via Starkville, on the south of Tibbee Creek, a considerable stream that flows into the Tombigbee River just above Columbus. At Starkville, Forrest, retaining two brigades—McCulloch's and Col. Jeffry Forrest's—sent Bell's brigade, under Col. Barteau (Bell being sick), to Columbus, which is on the east side of Tombigbee River, to checkmate any movement of the enemy in that direction. We reached the west bank of the river opposite Columbus late on the evening of the 19th, and spent the night in crossing over in ferry-boats. By 2 o'clock next day, finding it was not the purpose of the enemy to move upon Columbus, Col. Barteau, following the discretion allowed him by Gen. Forrest, moved up the river with the brigade on the east side, to Waverly, seven miles above; and here we again spent the night in recrossing the river to the west bank, with a view of striking the enemy's flank or rear. Next morning all the troops of the brigade, after two successive nights spent in crossing the river, with other laborious duty attendant on such expeditions, found themselves exceedingly jaded, especially the Second Tennessee, as we had made a circuit of four hundred miles over bad roads, part of the time over roads with no bottom, to use a loose phrase, and in bad weather, with no intermission of hardships. Yet this was no time or place for rest. We were in close proximity to an enemy greatly superior in force; but





with our usual self-confidence, now on the enemy's flank and Forrest in front of him, we did not hesitate to count their numbers, but at once—assuming the advantage of our position that we had labored so hard for during the night—began a spirited attack in open prairie. The boldness of the attack, and the scathing volleys we poured into their ranks, soon caused them to fall back, we keeping on their right flank and striving to get ahead of them. Daring almost the entire day we were in this position. Long lines of Federal cavalry could be seen extending far to our rear in the prairie, our own column being parallel at intervals of half to three-quarters of a mile, with skirmishers deployed between.

Gen. Forrest, having crossed all of his troops from the south to the north side of Tibbee Creek, followed rapidly. At night the enemy made rapid strides, and having gained on us some half mile, sent a force from his front to take possession of the Egypt and Aberdeen road ahead of us, and another force to the rear to attack us; but by skillful maneuvering and some sharp fighting we were soon masters of the road. Pressing forward again in the night, and over the worst roads imaginable, our horses and ourselves having had nothing to eat since the night before, daylight found us skirmishing at Okolona. The Federals all moved through the town and took position on the west side; we stood in line on the east side, with the little hamlet lying between us, the wide streets and avenues and scattered houses scarcely obstructing the view. This was the position about sunrise, the other two brigades not yet having arrived. But Gen. Forrest, with his escort, came dashing across the prairie from the direction of the Federal rear, and was soon greeted among us with a hearty rebel yell. The enemy were rapidly disposing their troops, evidently to attack us with their entire force. The moment was critical, for there were seven thousand Federals against twelve hundred Confederates; but even that odds did not make us nervous. Gen. Forrest immediately proceeded to where Col. Barteau was, and after a hasty conference Col. B. placed himself at the head of the old Second, giving orders to form platoons for a charge, instructing Col. Wilson, of the Twelfth Regiment, to wait in reserve and aid when needed. Gen. Forrest took command of Russell's and Newson's regiments on the right. The enemy now seemed to be puzzled more than ever to think we had the courage to attack odds so large. The Second now moved forward to the charge with her usual vim, and it was but a few moments before we were dashing through the main street of Okolona making for the enemy. We were wildly cheered by the citizens as we passed through the place, the women especially cheering and clapping their hands and waving handkerchiefs; and if there be an incentive that can inspire a Tennessee soldier more than his natural pride, it is that of woman. The enemy being on the alert, and anticipating our determination to win the fight, began shooting at long range. The command being well in hand, their shots fell short of their expectation, as the regiment dashed boldly on, reserving fire until within close pistol-range; when, at the command "Fire!" we poured such a volley into them that their front line began to stagger, which we were not slow in taking advantage of, moving on them rapidly, using our pistols with telling effect, which caused their entire lines to break and give way in disorder. The other two regiments, under Gen. Forrest, were dismounted and did good fighting on foot. Col. Wilson, whose regiment had remained mounted as reserve, being a hero of the first water, could not longer wait, but came up on good time. Many of our men had fallen wounded, among them Col. Barteau, but he quickly re-



mounted and continued in the fight, but few of the regiment knowing that our leader had been wounded until after the engagement. Gen. Forrest seeing the enemy break, moved rapidly up to our column, and with ours and Wilson's regiments, closely pressed them—now in complete disorder and full retreat—taking a great many prisoners and six or seven pieces of artillery. The Federal officers, seeing our small force that was pressing them so sorely, soon began to bring about some organization of their forces, hoping to check our advance. About this time Cols. Jeffry Forrest and McCulloch were seen coming upon the field with their commands. During the day the enemy made several stubborn stands, taking advantage of cross-roads and ridges. They made one just at night at the edge of a large swamp, when our regiment, Wilson's, and the Seventh were dismounted and took a strong position along the brow of a ravine. This being the key to their line of retreat, they were forced to try and move us, which they endeavored to do in four successive charges, but each was readily repulsed; and following up the last repulse we drove them rapidly back, capturing two pieces of artillery and a flag, with several prisoners, and driving the remainder into the swamp. It being now very dark we did not pursue farther, but kept pouring a warm fire of shot and shell into the swamp for some time, which next morning revealed to have been very disastrous to them, from the number of dead and wounded left, with quite a number of horses. This closed the fight as we had begun it in the morning—successfully.

We next find ourselves with Gen. A. Buford as division commander over our brigade (Bell's) and Thompson's Kentucky brigade.

On the 19th of March, 1863, we started from Tupelo, Miss., to Western Kentucky. On the 25th, in the attack on Paducah, our regiment was dismounted and placed on the right of Thompson's brigade. We had some very warm fighting in the assault of the works, which was unsuccessful. Why the attack was made on this strongly fortified (we might say almost impregnable) position was not generally understood by the line. It was done at the sacrifice of some of our best men. Here Lieut.-col. Morton received a severe wound. After this affair we were encamped for a few days at Mayfield, Ky. We then moved to Eaton, Tenn., from which point, in conjunction with other troops—fragments of Forrest's command—we moved, on the 12th of April, for the attack on Fort Pillow. We reached the fort, after a long and hard march, early on the morning of the 12th, and were soon placed for the work before us. Having marched all night without rest or sleep, we were in rather poor plight. In this attack our regiment was on the extreme right, next to the river. The Second Missouri Regiment was on the extreme left, and in the final investment, assault, and capture. These two regiments were the first in the fort, which was no idle pastime. Here both courage and skill were displayed by each officer and man. The works were very hard of passage, and it was only by lifting and pushing each other that we were enabled to mount them, and that too under the steady fire of the enemy. After capturing the fort, we took down the flag and turned the guns of the fort upon the gun-boat up the river. One of the captured pieces of artillery was admirably handled by Sergt. B. A. High, of our regiment. This capture, however, was not effected without the loss of some of our bravest men. Among them was Lieut. George Love, a brave and good officer. Ed. Bullock succeeded him as Lieutenant in Co. D. The prisoners were placed in charge of Col. Barteau, and conveyed by the regiment to Tupelo, Miss. Here we went into camp, and after fully recruiting both man and





horse we received orders on the 29th of May to move with five days rations eastward to Fulton, Miss. When some distance east of this place, on the 2d of June, we were ordered back to meet a force coming out from Memphis. This proved to be Gen. Sturgis, with ten thousand men. By the 7th he was in the vicinity of Ripley. Forrest's forces, mostly collected at Baldwyn, now numbered only about two thousand effective men. We met the Federals near Guntown, at Brice's Crossroads. In this engagement Gen. Forrest detached our regiment from Buford's division to operate alone. He gave orders to Col. Barteau, at Carrollville, to go directly across to the Ripley road and fall either upon the flank or rear of the Federal army and destroy their train if possible. To reach their rear required a very rapid move over a circuitous route, but the old Second had been educated to believe there was nothing insurmountable, so we moved out with good cheer, knowing the responsibility of the duty intrusted to us. The rear of the enemy had just gotten into the engagement when we reached the road down which they had passed. They had disposed of their baggage-train with guard, awaiting the result of the fight. The battle was now raging in front, the balls from our guns in front passing over the enemy and falling among us as we moved quietly in behind the Federal lines along Tishomingo Creek. Col. Barteau, now being apprised that the heat of the engagement had come, and seeing the success of our force were somewhat doubtful, and knowing the great odds we were contending against, wisely decided to pass the baggage-train, which we might have easily captured, and strike where we were most needed. He dispatched our company to picket in our rear, and deployed the remainder of the regiment into a skirmish line. We had reached the enemy's rear without their knowledge, and Col. Barteau thought best to deceive them as to our strength. For this purpose a bold attack was made by our little line, and being deployed at some distance apart, with a continuous fire. This led them to believe our force was large, and to continue the impression the bugler, Jimmie Bradford, was instructed to gallop along the line and at different intervals to sound the charge. Nothing could have proved a more complete deception, for the enemy's cavalry, ten times our strength, began to move back. There was a general panic among the baggage-guards, teamsters, artillery, and soon among all the Federals, and as Forrest pressed them in front (which was becoming now their rear) they fell back in the wildest disorder. We kept up a running fight with the head of the retreating force until after night, taking a large number of prisoners. Never was a more bold or daring attack made than was executed on this occasion by our regiment. In the "Campaigns of Forrest's Cavalry," published on authority of Gen. Forrest, it is stated that this movement of Barteau's regiment, while the battle was raging with the greatest fury, drew to that quarter a large part of the Federal cavalry, and contributed materially to disorder the enemy. Next day we were early in the saddle, and received orders to now strike for the enemy's front; but they being in full retreat, we did not reach their front, yet succeeded in making a sudden and successful attack as they passed. We continued the pursuit, pressing their scattered forces all day, having quite a spirited engagement at Ripley. We continued the chase to near Memphis. In this engagement the loss on our side was heavy, but the enemy's much greater. We took in all about two thousand prisoners, and must have killed nineteen hundred; captured twenty pieces of artillery and over two hundred wagons and ambulances.



It now being very warm we went into camp, but only to remain for a short time, for on the 8th of July another heavy Federal force was entering North Mississippi. Gen. Buford sent our regiment to New Albany to intercept them. We reached there just in time to meet the advance crossing Tallahatchie River. Skirmishing at once began and continued during the day, and next day back to near Pontotoc. The enemy was estimated at sixteen thousand strong, under Gen. A. J. Smith. Gen. Forrest was now up. The enemy moved slowly, pushing us back. Though Forrest did not have a third as many men, yet he made their progress very rough and slow. On the 13th Gen. Buford made a dash on their flank just west of Tupelo, making the attack with Bell's brigade across a bridge and deep ravine. Our regiment was thrown in first against two divisions of the enemy, and was for a time unsupported, until we were repulsed and in a measure cut to pieces. In this special dash victory was recorded on the wrong side of our old flag, yet we had the consolation of knowing it was only placed there by overwhelming numbers. Our loss was heavy both in officers and men. Lieut. A. H. French, of Co. A, was permanently disabled. Capt. J. M. Eastess, of Co. G, was killed. Lieut. B. H. Moore succeeded to the command of Co. G, and privates George F. Hager and G. L. Siddons were made Lieutenants. In this engagement Lieut.-col. Morton appeared on the field for the first time since receiving his wound at Paducah, Ky., and though not yet recovered, seeing the danger of our position, he took part and aided in saving the regiment from further disaster. The coolness and courage of both officers and men only prevented the complete destruction of the regiment by such an overwhelming force against us in a disadvantageous situation. The remainder of the brigade came to our relief as soon as possible, and soon we were again on the enemy, and continued the fight until night came on. During the night the enemy moved to Harrisburg, a few miles distant, and here spent the night in intrenching themselves. It was this engagement in which one of those singular premonitions of death occurred. Private James Drury, a noble and brave soldier, always at his post and ever ready to face danger, told several of his friends that he expected to be killed in the next engagement, and gave directions to his Captain (Eastess, Co. G) for the disposal of his horse and other little possessions, the proceeds to be returned to that faithful and loving wife in her lonely home in Tennessee. The writer urged upon him not to enter the fight, but to let one of the boys who volunteered to do so take his place. In a calm and resolute manner he replied, "No; and tell my wife I died for my country." He fell with the first volley, in the front rank, and so did his Captain to whom he intrusted the carrying out of his wishes.

Next morning we found the enemy well intrenched, with sixteen thousand small arms and twenty-four pieces of artillery, our force being now about one-third. Here, perhaps, was one of our warmest engagements. Forrest not being slow to get ready, our brigade and Mabry's were ordered forward to lead the charge. Our way was across an open field, in the face of a galling fire, for nearly three-quarters of a mile. Nothing could exceed the scathing fire we breasted at and near the works. Never was more shining courage displayed by both officers and men than here. It was here we lost our gallant Lieut. Lipscomb and our heroic Lieut. Denning, killed on or inside the works. Col. Barteau was also again wounded while endeavoring to lead our already shattered regiment into the enemy's stronghold. Our loss was extremely heavy. We went into the engagement





fully officered (save the losses we had sustained from the enemy before), and at the close, or rather after the first assault on the works, Lieut. George E. Seay found himself in command of the regiment, his superiors having been killed, wounded, or disabled. We made several unsuccessful charges on the works during the day, when it began to appear that in their present well-fortified position, with superior numbers, it was but madness to continue the effort to dislodge them; but Forrest, always being equal to all emergencies, changed the tactics next day. Leading a force to their rear, and making a sudden charge, we soon had them in full retreat, but not without a loss, for here our daring Lieut. Bullock fell, and some of our best men. Even our leader, Gen. Forrest, this time did not escape receiving a wound; but it did not stop him from following up the retreat. I could here recall many incidents of unexampled courage displayed by individual members of the regiment.

Major Wm. Parrish died near Okolona, Miss.—a brave officer and noble man. Capt. W. A. DeBow, of Co. E, succeeded as Major; Lieut. Geo. E. Seay to Captaincy of Co. E. John Cantrell and J. K. Dodd were made Lieutenants in Co. D. The next scene of action was at Oxford, Miss., where the regiment had some hard fighting from the 9th to the 18th of August. On the night of the 18th, under the lead of our old chief, Forrest, we started for Memphis, Tenn. Lieut.-col. Morton, having recovered from his wound, was in command of the regiment, Col. Barteau being unable for duty—suffering from the wound received at Harrisburg. We marched day and night through mud and rain until we reached the city. The object of this move, which was executed by Gen. Forrest with only about two thousand men, was to draw back to Memphis the Federal force of about twenty thousand which we had been facing at Oxford, while Forrest had only about four thousand men. The move proved a success, and caused the Federals to beat a hasty retreat for Memphis. We had some warm fighting, and our loss was heavy at Memphis, among the number killed being that bright and promising young soldier, Perry Marks, who had distinguished himself as a private in storming the works at Fort Pillow. A detachment of the regiment under Major DeBow was held in reserve by Gen. Forrest, and had hard fighting with a heavy force of the enemy intrenched in the State Female College, near the city. We lost six men killed and several captured. We succeeded in entering the city and capturing a large number of prisoners and horses, but a much larger force being there than we had we could not hold the city; so early next morning we began to fall back toward Hernando, Miss., having accomplished the object of the expedition, carrying off about six hundred prisoners, and leaving a large number of the enemy slain on the field.

On September 16 we started for Middle Tennessee, our Colonel being again with us, having recovered from his last wound. We moved out in high spirits, hoping we might reach our homes, some of us having been absent since the commencement of the war. We effected a crossing of the Tennessee River by fording at Colbert Shoals, which was done without loss, the river here being some two thousand yards wide and extremely dangerous. The path along the ledges of the shoals being very high and narrow in some places, so have strayed from it would have been almost certain destruction. The winding of the path made the ford about two miles in length. Our artillery was ferried across some miles above the ford. We met with but little resistance from the enemy until reaching Athens,



Ala., on the evening of the 23d. Here the regiment was again detached to act alone, and taking position on the north of the town, the night was spent in destroying the railroad and making some captures of outposts. Next morning we returned to the line and took part in the capture of the fort, and also warmly engaged with the reinforcements that came up from Decatur to relieve the fort, capturing them in open field, the fort having surrendered a short time before they came in sight. We captured here about nineteen hundred rank and file and quite a quantity of stores.

On the 25th we were in front of Sulphur Trestle, a strongly fortified and heavily garrisoned position guarding a high trestle over a deep ravine, which was of vital importance to the enemy, forming an important link in the line of communication and supplies to the enemy in North Alabama from their base at Nashville. The redoubt was furnished with two twelve-pound mountain howitzers. There were also several block-houses in commanding positions for the protection of the trestle. Soon after placing his lines Forrest demanded a surrender of the place, which was promptly declined; whereupon we immediately opened fire with both artillery and small arms, with a telling destruction which was visible to all. We received orders to cease firing, and in a short time had the pleasure of knowing they had surrendered, but with a serious loss of life on their part. We captured about eight hundred prisoners, and destroyed the trestle and block-houses and a large amount of wood and lumber.

We took an active part in the engagements at Elkton on the 26th and Richland Creek on the 27th. On the 28th we were again in motion, moving toward Tullahoma, and when within fifteen miles of that place our scouts reported a heavy column of Federal infantry moving down from Chattanooga; also one coming out from Nashville. The enemy, having become alarmed at the presence of Forrest, were now rapidly concentrating all their force; and there being already three columns of the enemy in motion, each superior in numbers to our entire force, a hasty consultation was held, and about one-half of the command—fifteen hundred strong—with all the artillery and wagon-train, was placed under Gen. Buford, who returned toward Huntsville, Ala. Gen. Forrest placed himself at the head of the other detachment, about fifteen hundred strong. On the 29th we moved in the direction of Lewisburg, reaching Columbia. Our regiment was ordered to make a demonstration, there being here a large Federal force, while our other force should engage in capturing the stockade, etc., on the railroad. The demonstration was successfully managed, keeping the enemy cooped for several hours inside of their works. We captured quite a number of prisoners and several block-houses around Spring Hill, destroying the railroad, as well as a large amount of lumber and wood. Becoming thoroughly aroused, the enemy had placed about fifteen thousand troops in the field, which were now drawing close. Forrest receiving information that the Tennessee River was rising, and our facilities for recrossing not being the best, we began to retrace our steps. We withdrew from Columbia, following as rear-guard in the direction of Mount Pleasant. We had more or less fighting during the retreat, reaching Martin's mills, on Cypress Creek, near Florence, Ala., on the 8th of October. Forrest was now crossing the river at the mouth of Cypress Creek. Here we were warmly engaged, the enemy pressing forward rapidly to contest the recrossing of the river. A part of the Sixteenth and Seventh regiments were sent back, and reported to Col. Barteau to aid him





in checking the enemy's passage of Cypress Creek. Col. Barteau sent most of the Second Regiment, under Lieut.-col. Morton, farther up the stream to guard a ford. The enemy was now making a strong effort to cross the creek in front of Col. Barteau, but being repulsed by him sent a brigade farther up, and crossed beyond and behind Col. Morton. The first intimation we had of the enemy having crossed the stream was the Federal yell in our rear while we were warmly engaged in front. Taking in the situation at a glance, and seeing a force ten times our number both front and rear, Col. Morton led us in a daring charge through the enemy's lines, forcing a junction with Col. Barteau, who was now being driven back by overwhelming numbers. We hotly contested every foot of ground, and continued the fight until after dark between the mills and the river, where Forrest's main forces were crossing. By next morning Forrest had recrossed to the south bank of the river, and therefore could render us no assistance in our struggle with the enemy, who now seemed to be entirely around us. Next morning, being in line early, our situation was any thing but pleasant, with about twelve thousand Federals in our front and the Tennessee River in our rear, while our number did not exceed five hundred men. Col. Barteau, keeping the command close in hand, with rapid movements and some warm fighting for two or three days, succeeded, on the night of the 13th, in getting his command across the river. Gen. Forrest had given us up as captured, and he accorded special praise to Col. Barteau, his officers and men, for their valor and skill in contending so successfully against great odds and difficulties.

After recruiting in the vicinity of Corinth, Miss., for a short time, we were again called into active service in West Tennessee. At Paris Landing, and near Fort Heiman, on the Tennessee River, we took an active part in the capture of several gun-boats and transports; also in the destruction of Johnsonville, with its large quantity of Government stores, which was perhaps one of the most serious blows the U. S. Government ever received from the Confederate forces. This was accomplished under a strong, fortified position, with a large garrison there for the purpose of guarding the property. We opened fire upon the place about 2 P.M., and next morning nothing was to be seen but great piles of ashes from its ruins, save the fort, which stood out in bold relief with its great guns, which had been of so little value the day before. This expedition lasted about twenty days, during which the regiment bore its share of loss, exposure, and hardships.

Gen. Hood's campaign into Middle Tennessee now called Forrest in that direction. We made a rapid march over bad roads, reaching Hood's army at Florence, when we were soon in his front. Our first encounter after reaching his front was on the 19th of November; and from this date forward we were in close contact with the enemy up to Nashville, taking part in the fights at Columbia, Spring Hill, Franklin, and in the cavalry engagement at Hurt's Cross-roads. Here our regiment entered the engagement with more than usual vim, having heard that Stokes's command (Tennessee Yankees), then notorious, was to be faced—just what we had hoped for ever since it had been in the field. We soon learned that we only had the pleasure of contending with Wilder's cavalry. This, however, was with success.

The 2d of December found us in front of Nashville, our division doing picket duty on the right of Hood's army, across to the Lebanon pike, at first, then engaging in capturing block-houses along the Nashville and Chattanooga railroad. We were in



the saddle continuously day and night. On the 5th we started for Murfreesboro, under Gen. Forrest. On the way we had several sharp engagements, capturing the forts at La Vergue and Smyrna, and several block-houses on the railroad. At Murfreesboro we found Gen. Rousseau with about eight thousand troops, well fortified. Here we had several warm engagements. We remained around Murfreesboro for several days, keeping Rousseau well cooped with our small force. On the 15th we received orders from Gen. Hood, also the sorrowful intelligence of the disastrous result to our army in front of Nashville. We now began that memorable retreat, our command taking the Nashville pike to the Insane Asylum. There we turned in the direction of Brentwood, reaching Hood's rear just north of that place. We found the enemy sorely pressing Hood, and his army in a dreadful condition. We were soon between Hood and the enemy, and a warm engagement quickly let the Federals know that it was Forrest's cavalry they had to contend with. They soon became more tardy in making their charges. Thomas, having some troops in his front who had received an introduction to our style on more than one occasion, knew we always tendered a hearty reception. Forrest was placed in chief command of the rear-guard, and reinforced with about sixteen hundred infantry, he having about three thousand cavalry, making his command about forty-six hundred arms, with which we had to face about ten thousand cavalry and twenty-five thousand infantry. He was expected to confront and check this army if possible. We had more or less fighting all the time. Our severest engagements on the retreat were probably at Franklin, Spring Hill, Anthony's Hill, Richland Creek, Columbia, Pulaski, Rutherford's Creek, and Duck River, the last being at Sugar Creek on the 26th of December, our regiment taking an active part in all; in fact, we were scarcely ever out of sight of the enemy. Too much praise cannot be given to our leader, and both officers and men, for the cool and brave manner in which the retreat was so successfully managed. Never were soldiers placed in a more trying position than were the rear-guard of Hood's army. No records show more shining courage and valor than was displayed by Forrest's cavalry from Nashville to Shoal Creek. On the night of the 27th we crossed the Tennessee River, after a campaign of thirty-five days, being in the saddle most of the time both day and night, with no intermission of cold, sleet, and snow, it being the most severe winter known in Middle Tennessee for years. During the campaign our loss was heavy, embracing some of our best men and officers. Col. Barteau was severely wounded on the 6th at Murfreesboro, which proved to be the close of his career as our leader; yet we did not think so at the time, not anticipating that the struggle was so near its end, but all fondly hoping to see him again at the head of the regiment. He did not fully recover until some time after the close of the war. The command of the regiment during the retreat devolved on Lieut.-col. Morton, who always commanded the highest respect and utmost confidence of Gen. Forrest, perhaps receiving more complimentary notices from his superiors than any other Lieutenant-colonel on the line.

After crossing Tennessee River we moved to Corinth, Miss., where we remained for some time, mainly occupied in reorganizing and recruiting our horses. Our regiment and the Twenty-first, now being mere skeletons, were placed together as the Second and Twenty-first Tennessee regiments, Col. Wilson, Lieut.-col. Morton, and Maj. W. A. DeBow in command, Col. Barteau being yet disabled from his wound. The companies of each regiment were placed together so as to form





the requisite number. The line of officers had become so reduced that even on consolidating the companies there were several new officers elected.

We moved down to Verona, whence the command was soon called into action again. A large Federal force under Gen. Wilson was moving on Selma, Ala. We were soon up with the enemy; had several minor engagements, until on the 1st of April, near Scottsville, Ala., our brigade, under Gen. Bell, encountered the Federal Gen. Croxton, having been dispatched for that purpose by Gen. Forrest. This column under Croxton had moved through Tuscaloosa and destroyed the large factories there, laying waste every thing in their path. The enemy's force was much larger than ours, but as we had not had an even-number engagement for many months we considered ourselves very fortunate in meeting two to one; and knowing this to be the difference now, we did not seek to take any special advantage, but moved up near his camp at night, keeping close watch. Next morning before the dawn of day we were in position, ready to give him a quiet surprise in the way of a first day of April joke. Promptly at the first dawn of light, with revolvers in hand, we charged down upon him, capturing several stands of colors, a large number of prisoners and horses, and killing and wounding very many. The rout was complete. We chased them some fifteen or twenty miles, they never halting to make a stand during the day. This engagement was the last of the war east of the Mississippi. We returned in the direction of Selma, hoping to be able to render assistance to Gen. Forrest who was now sorely pressed contending with Gen. Wilson's forces, which outnumbered him ten to one. On reaching Marion we were met by the advance of Gen. Forrest's main force, at which we were very much surprised, and more so when we learned that the Confederacy was now becoming a thing of the past. We moved up to Sumterville and remained for several days, then were ordered to Gainesville, Ala., where we received our paroles on the 10th day of May, 1865—if not with victory, at least and above all with honor, and the following kind advice from our leader: "You have been good soldiers, you can be good citizens. Obey the laws of the land, and preserve your honor." These short sentences from the greatest cavalry leader the world ever produced, spoke volumes to the old veterans whom he had led on so many victorious fields. We were not long in getting ready to start home, as some of us had not been there since early in 1861; but we started with sad thoughts, our memory wandering to the commencement of the war, when we had gone out with so many noble young men, several hundred of whom we were forced to leave behind—their bodies scattered on the various fields of action, many of them unburied. They gave up their lives to the "Lost Cause," and their bones are decayed or bleaching over Tennessee, Mississippi, Alabama, Kentucky, and Georgia.

I may here add that the organization and discipline of the Second Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry were not excelled by any other in the field. Whatever the danger or however great the hardship, the regiment always stood with firmness and obeyed with alacrity. Confidence prevailed between officers and men, each feeling proud of his connection with the old Second. It was composed of young men and commanded by young men who were called from the plow-handles, workshops, and counting-rooms of Middle Tennessee. None were trained in military schools; our training was in active service. As the sons of Tennessee we responded to her call as promptly as we would to the call of the United States



Government to-day. How faithfully we served her we are willing the world shall say. Our motto was: "My country—right or wrong, I am with thee."

I must here render to R. R. Hancock (Old Sangs), a private in Company C, my thanks for the loan of a diary kept by him during the war, which to any of the old Second would be a rare treat to read. He portrays, in his camp-life way, the movements of the regiment from beginning to end, giving graphic descriptions of daily camp-life, etc.

I regret that I am unable to present herewith a memorial roll of our killed. The living of the regiment at the close of the war, being mostly young men, have scattered, so that I find it impossible to get a roll, except from Company C and my company (G). I should be glad to record some of the many heroic acts of both officers and men, and especially of our dead, but have not room to do justice to all.

This ends my brief sketch of the Second Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry, that so gallantly contended for what we believed to be right, and never, in camp or field, brought reproach on Tennessee as a "Volunteer State." Each man seemed determined that no act of his should tarnish her good name. To the brave ones who fell we drop a soldier's tear. Peace be with them!

*Official.]*

SECOND TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

Colonel, C. R. Barteau.

COMPANY A.

Captain, N. Oswell.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Tittle, D., k. in action near Denmark, Sept. 1, 1862. | Webb, J. P., k. in action near Denmark, Sept. 1, 1862. |
|---|--|

COMPANY B.

Captain, T. B. Underwood.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Williams, W. A., k. at Fort Pillow, March 12, 1864. | McAllister, J. H., d. Jan., 1864, in prison at Alton, Ill. |
|---|--|

COMPANY C.

Captain, M. W. McKnight.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Hancock, C. E., d. near Russellville, Ala., June 4, 1864. | McKnight, S. W., k. at Paducah, March 25, 1864. |
| Odum, B. F., k. at Paducah, March 25, 1864.               |   |

COMPANY D.

Captain, W. T. Rickman.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Love, Lieut. George, k. at Fort Pillow, April 12, 1864. | Ayers, W. M., k. at Paducah, Ky., March 23, 1864. |
| Renfro, P., d. June 1, 1862.                            |   |

COMPANY E.

Captain, William A. DeBow.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Hall, Richard, d. May 17, 1862, at Corinth, Miss.  | Maddox, William J., k. near Medon, Tenn., Sept. 2, 1862. |
| Violett, J. W., d. May 20, 1862, at Corinth, Miss. |  |

COMPANY F.

Captain, John A. Brinkley.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Hames, A. J., k. in action at Mud Creek, Miss., June 30, 1863. | Kelley, S. R., d. Oct. 19, 1862.               |
| Griffin, M., d. May 2, 1862.                                   | Hall, M., d. Aug. 10, 1862, at Meridian, Miss. |





## COMPANY G.

Captains: J. M. Eastess and Thomas Puryear.

Robertson, W. R., k. Oct. 1, 1862.  
Sanders, J. A., d. in prison.

Trout, Bird, d. July 3, 1862.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, B. Edwards.

Townly, John, d. Oct. 29, 1863, in Walker  
county, Ala.  
Henery, August, d. July 1, 1863, in Walker  
county, Ala.  
Guttery, William, d. April 22, 1863, in Walker  
county, Ala.  
Roberts, D. R., d. May 4, 1863, at Smithville,  
Ala.Thornton, W. M., d. Aug. 1, 1863.  
Rutledge, S. A., d. April 5, 1863, at Columbus,  
Miss.  
Touney, J. R., d. April 12, 1862, in Walker  
county, Ala.  
Williams, W. H., d. March 22, 1863, at Colum-  
bus, Miss.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, C. H. Reeves.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, O. B. Farris.

## SECOND TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

*Official.]*

Colonel, H. M. Ashby.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, John F. Lauderdale.

Blackburn, Jesse, d. in prison.  
Barnett, F. R. H., k. Nov. 11, 1864.  
Erwin, J. B., k. in action, Dec. 7, 1864.  
Lewallen, C. W., k. in action.Spencer, Webb, d. in prison, Aug. 9, 1864.  
Blankenship, John, d. in prison about July 20,  
1864.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, John R. Rogers.

McKee, John, k. in action, Oct. 8, 1862, at Lan-  
caster, Ky.

Sword, N. H., d.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, William Ford.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, W. P. Owen.

Johnson, Russell C., k. in action at Fincastle, April 18, 1862.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, William M. Smith.

Galbraith, Thomas B., k. in a skirmish at  
Baptist Gap, Tenn., Aug. 27, 1862.Pearson, A. J., k. in a skirmish at Baptist Gap,  
Tenn., Aug. 27, 1862.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, Spence C. Stone.

Loyd, Thomas, d. Feb. 27, 1862.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, W. L. Clark.

Galbraith, John W., d. in prison, August 1,  
1864.  
Alexander, William, d. some time in Septem-  
ber, 1864, away from his command.  
Hull, Robert, d. in prison, Aug. 15, 1864.Harless, James J., d. in prison, Jan. 20, 1864.  
Hale, William J., d. in prison, Jan. 30, 1864.  
Henderson, William J., d. in prison, July 25,  
1864.



## COMPANY H.

Captain, Clark Rhodes.

Dononoo, Joseph, d. Aug., 1862.  
Morris, Joseph, k. Aug. 31, 1862.

Langford, William, k. in action, Aug. 31, 1862.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, N. C. Langford.

Kimbrough, Lieut. C. M., k. July 22, 1863. | Moody, George O., k. July 22, 1863.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, William Wallace Gillespie.

Sam, George, d. June 21, 1862. | Gillespie, J. S., d. in hospital at Kingston,  
Pugh, W. J., k. in East Tennessee, Feb., 1864. | March 21, 1864.

## FROM GEN. JOSEPH WHEELER.

The Second Tennessee Cavalry (Wheeler's Cavalry Corps) was organized May 25, 1862.

List of officers killed or died of exposure or wounds, wounded in battle, promoted, transferred, resigned, etc., during the war:

## COLONEL.

Ashby, H. M., wounded June, 1863; promoted to command of brigade.

## LIEUTENANT-COLONELS.

Gillespie, H. C., wounded and disabled at Piedmont, Va.; resigned Dec., 1863. | Kuhn, J. H., wounded at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.  
McLelland, George, resigned June, 1862. | Turner, George, appointed Lieutenant-colonel, and transferred to Gen. Wheeler's staff.  
Branner, B. M., resigned June, 1862.

## MAJORS.

Cobb, P. A., relieved March, 1864. | Smith, W. M., wounded at Lancaster, Ky.,  
Kuhn, J. H., promoted. | Aug. 31, 1863.

## ADJUTANTS.

Bearden, R. M., wounded at Lancaster, Ky.,  
Aug. 31, 1863; promoted. | Coffin, Charles.

## CAPTAINS.

Kuhn, J. H., wounded; promoted to Lieutenant-colonel. | Anderson, Amos.  
Lauderdale, J. H., promoted. | Smith, W. M., promoted to Major.  
Rogers, John R., k. at Murfreesboro, Dec. 30, 1863. | Kirkpatrick, S. J.  
Stone, C. F. | Stone, C. T.  
Burke, John H. | Clark, W. L., wounded at Danville, March 12, 1863.  
Ford, William, k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863. | Rhodes, C.  
Ford, James, d. in prison. | Traynor, John D.  
Owens, W. P., wounded at Somerset, Ky., | Langford, N. C., wounded in Georgia, Dec., 1864.  
March 31, 1863. | Gillespie, W. W.

## FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

Lauderdale, J. H., promoted. | Coffin, James P.  
Tibbs, C. A. | Manard, B. G., promoted to Captain and Assistant Adjutant-general.  
Burke, John H., promoted. | Moore, N. B., resigned 1863.  
Kelly, Charles H. | Johnson, Jacob.  
Ford, James, promoted. | Wheeler, —.  
Anderson, Amos, promoted. | Bradshaw, A. N.  
Moore, —, wounded at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863; k. at Clinch Mountain, March, 1865. | Traynor, John D.  
McMahan, John, k. at Aiken, S. C., Feb. 11, 1865. | Newman, W. T., wounded (lost an arm) June, 1864.  
Kirkpatrick, S. J., promoted. | Tipton, W. H., resigned July, 1863.  
Foute, O. B., resigned July, 1863.





## SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Tibbs, C. A., promoted.   | Gallagher, John F.                                       |
| Kuhn, N. W., resigned May, 1864.  | Dicky, H. P.   |
| Lea, J. H., wounded Dec., 1864.   | Huff, James.   |
| Kelly, Charles H., promoted.  | McGuire, John, k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 22, 1863.        |
| Helm, John, wounded and resigned.   | Newman, W. T., right arm shot off 1864.                  |
| Clark, Samuel.  | Pride, Thomas, deserted 1863.                            |
| Anderson, Amos, promoted.   | Krewe, George.   |
| Willis, Larkin.   | Coffin, James P., promoted.                              |
| Kyle, C. C.   | Shannon, E. G.   |
| McMahan, John, k. Feb. 11, 1865.  | Kimbrough, C. M., k. in Tennessee, July 13, 1863.        |
| Legg, Jack, retired Nov., 1864.   | Tipton, W. H.  |
| Crogell, R. C., appointed for gallantry Sept. 5, 1862; k. Sept. 20, 1863. | Bayless, James.  |
| Moore, N. B.  | Sartain, Thomas.   |
| Johnson, Jacob.   | Morris, Jesse, k. at Aiken, Feb. 11, 1863.               |
| Murray, John, resigned 1863.  | Brooks, John M., wounded at Chickamauga, Sept. 22, 1863. |
| Cobb, A. J., k. on Wheeler's raid in Tennessee, Sept. 7, 1863.            |  |

## THIRD TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

*Official.]*

Colonel, James W. Starnes.

## COMPANY A.

Captains: Aaron Thompson and E. L. Lindsey.

Phillips, John D., d., when and where not stated.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, John L. Britton.

Vance, J. H., d. May 16, 1862.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, Alfred A. Dysart.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Collins, Willis M., d. May 11, 1862, at Chattanooga.     | Sumey, Franklin A., d. May 18, 1862, in Franklin county, Tenn. |
| Hunter, Thomas N., d. May 10, 1862, at Chattanooga.      | Swiney, Warren L. D., d. May 3, 1862, at Chattanooga, Tenn.    |
| Jones, David, d. May 13, 1862, in Franklin county, Tenn. |  |

## COMPANY E.

Captain, W. A. Hubbard.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, William S. McLemore.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, Joshua E. Teague.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, P. H. McBride.

## COMPANY L.

Captain, G. W. Robinson.



## FROM GEN. JOSEPH WHEELER.

The Third Regiment Tennessee Cavalry Volunteers (Dibrell's Brigade, Wheeler's Cavalry Corps) was organized May 25, 1862, and mustered into the Confederate service May 26, 1862.

## FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel, James W. Starnes. Elected May 26, 1862. Died of wounds received in action, June 30, 1863.

Lieutenant-colonel, Perril C. Haynes. Elected May 26, 1862. Resigned February 23, 1864.

Major, Peter T. Rankin. Elected May 26, 1862. Resigned April 3, 1863.

Surgeon, Ed. Swanson. Elected May 26, 1862.

Assistant Surgeon, Allen G. Gooch. Elected May 26, 1862. Resigned August 23, 1864.

Chaplain, W. H. Whitsett. Elected May 26, 1862. Deserted December 2, 1864.

Assistant Commissary Subsistence, Moses H. Clift. Appointed.

Assistant Quartermaster, Joseph B. Briggs. Appointed July 19, 1863.

Adjutant, William H. Davis. Appointed July 10, 1862.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, Aaron Thompson. Elected May 26, 1862. Died of wounds received in action, July 1, 1863.

First Lieutenant, James C. Cundiff. Elected May 26, 1862. Promoted July 1, 1863.

Second Lieutenant, Ben F. Boyd. Elected May 26, 1862.

Brevet Second Lieutenant, Silas S. Short. Elected May 26, 1862.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, J. B. Britton. Elected May 26, 1862. Resigned February 23, 1863.

First Lieutenant, C. C. Rutherford. Elected May 26, 1862. Died of wounds received in action, February 3, 1863.

Second Lieutenant, E. L. Collier. Elected May 26, 1862. Promoted February 3, 1863.

Brevet Second Lieutenant, S. T. Bass. Elected May 26, 1862. Died of sickness, March 16, 1863.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, E. L. Lindsey. Elected May 26, 1862.

First Lieutenant, W. E. Donnel. Elected May 26, 1862. Died of wounds received in action, February 3, 1863.

Second Lieutenant, C. C. Hancock. Elected May 26, 1862. Promoted February 3, 1863.

Brevet Second Lieutenant, D. W. Granstaff. Elected May 26, 1862. Promoted February 3, 1863.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, A. A. Dysart. Elected May 26, 1862. Died of wounds received in action, March 8, 1863.

First Lieutenant, W. M. Robinson. Elected May 26, 1862. Promoted March 8, 1863.

Second Lieutenant, F. M. Webb. Elected May 26, 1862. Resigned June 11, 1863.

Brevet Second Lieutenant, John Carpenter. Elected May 26, 1862.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, G. W. Robinson. Elected May 26, 1862. Died December 2, 1862.

First Lieutenant, W. F. White. Elected May 26, 1862. Resigned July 1, 1862.

Second Lieutenant, W. A. Hubbard. Elected May 26, 1862. Promoted July 1, 1862.

Brevet Second Lieutenant, J. W. Norton. Elected May 26, 1862. Resigned April 3, 1863.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, W. S. McLeMore. Elected May 26, 1862. Promoted April 3, 1863.

First Lieutenant, J. T. Pierce. Elected May 26, 1862. Promoted April 3, 1863.

Second Lieutenant, S. S. Hughes. Elected May 26, 1862. Promoted April 3, 1863.

Brevet Second Lieutenant, S. C. Tullos. Elected May 26, 1862. Promoted April 3, 1863.

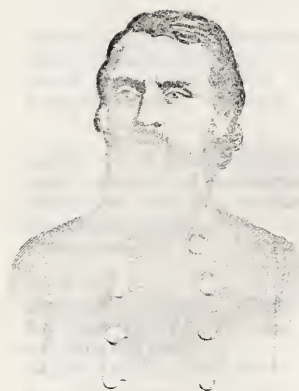
## COMPANY G.

Captain, Andrew McGregor. Elected May 26, 1862. Resigned June 2, 1864.

First Lieutenant, A. G. Duffy. Elected May 26, 1862. Died of wounds received in action, February 3, 1863.



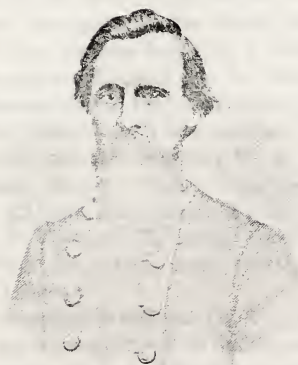




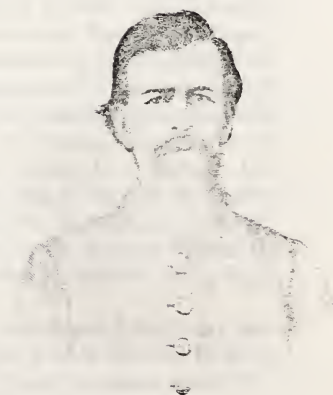
COL BAXTER SMITH



LT COL PAUL FLANDERS



MAJ W B EDGOSZ



ADJUTANT GEN B GOULD

*Officers of the 1st U.S. Cavalry, 1865-1866*  
*Major W. B. Edgose, Adjutant Gen. B. Gould*



Second Lieutenant, J. H. Dice. Elected May 26, 1862. Promoted February 3, 1863.  
 Brevet Lieutenant, E. W. Burwell. Elected May 26, 1862. Resigned June 12, 1863.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, J. E. Teague. Elected May 26, 1862. Resigned December 6, 1862.  
 First Lieutenant, J. W. Johnson. Elected May 26, 1862. Resigned October 16, 1862.  
 Second Lieutenant, P. G. Prior. Elected May 26, 1862. Resigned October 20, 1862.  
 Brevet Lieutenant, J. M. Rogers. Elected May 26, 1862.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, J. M. McBride. Elected May 26, 1862. Resigned July 16, 1863.  
 First Lieutenant, J. A. Smotherman. Elected May 26, 1862. Deserted July 20, 1862.  
 Second Lieutenant, G. L. Freeman. Elected May 26, 1862. Died of wounds received in action, October 20, 1862.  
 Brevet Lieutenant, T. W. Lewis. Elected May 26, 1862. Promoted October 20, 1862.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, Francisco Rice. Elected June 9, 1862.  
 First Lieutenant, John B. Poston. Elected November 14, 1862. Died of wounds received in action, March 16, 1863.  
 Second Lieutenant, W. E. Baker. Elected November 14, 1862. Promoted March 16, 1863.  
 Brevet Lieutenant, W. A. Young. Elected November 14, 1862. Promoted March 16, 1863.

## FOURTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

BY GEO. B. GUILD, NASHVILLE, TENN.

THE troops of this command did not assume a regimental form till just before the battle of Murfreesboro, in 1862. It was made up of different detachments which had been in the service from the beginning of the war. The following were its officers: Baxter Smith, Colonel; Paul F. Anderson, Lieutenant-colonel; W. Scott Bledsoe, Major; J. A. Minnis, Adjutant, who was captured in May, after the organization, and Geo. B. Guild was appointed and served in that capacity till the surrender in 1863; Marcellus Grissom, Captain and Assistant Quartermaster; Wm. Bone, Captain and Assistant Commissary; W. T. Delaney, Surgeon; W. T. Allen, Assistant Surgeon; W. A. Rushing, Sergeant-major; J. A. Stewart, Jas. Nance, Buglers. Co. A, Capt. David W. Alexander; Co. B, Capt. C. H. Ingles; Co. C, Capt. Geo. Moore; Co. D, Lieut. Robt. Bone; Co. E, Capt. H. E. Wyly; Co. F, Capt. Jas. R. Lester; Co. G, Capt. J. W. Nichol; Co. H, Capt. Samuel H. Glover; Co. I, Capt. Robt. Bledsoe; Co. K, Capt. James H. Britton; Co. L, Capt. J. J. Parton.

Recruited as follows: Co. A in Marshall county; Cos. B and L in Sevier and Knox counties; Co. C in Smith county; Cos. D, F, and K in Wilson and De Kalb counties; Co. G in Rutherford and Cannon counties; Co. E in Cannon county; Co. H in Hamilton county and North Alabama; and Co. I in Fentress county.

The regiment was brigaded with the Eighth and Eleventh Texas and Second Georgia. Afterward the Second Georgia was transferred, and the First Kentucky for awhile, and at the surrender, and for some time previous, the Third Arkansas composed the brigade. Col. Thomas Harrison, of the Eighth Texas, commanded the brigade; Maj.-gen. John A. Wharton, division commander; Gen. Jos. Wheeler, corps commander. Co. K was detached the greater part of the war, serving as an escort to the commanding General.





The regiment served with the Army of Tennessee throughout the war, and participated in all the marches and battles in which that army was engaged, and surrendered with it at Charlotte, N. C., in May, 1865. The regiment, however, did not accompany Gen. Hood into Tennessee in 1864, from the fact that just before the fall of Atlanta the enemy's cavalry, under Gens. McCook and Stoneman, had made a raid to our rear, and after returning from the complete destruction of these commands the regiment went with Gen. Wheeler on a raid into Middle Tennessee. On its return Hood had marched into Tennessee, and the regiment was ordered, with other cavalry, to watch Sherman, who was still at Atlanta, and afterward marched to Savannah, Ga., during which time they were engaged in daily skirmishing and fighting. During this march the regiment participated in two heavy engagements at Griswoldsville and Buck Head Church, losing many valuable men though punishing the enemy severely.

The regiment was in Savannah when Sherman, with his army, appeared before the city. With other troops it assisted in disputing the entrance to the city for some days. The forts below the city having been captured by the enemy's naval forces, it necessitated an evacuation of the place. We retired into South Carolina, participating in the battles of Fayetteville and Averyboro, and again came up with what was left of the Army of Tennessee at Bentonville, N. C., the last general engagement of that army. In this engagement the regiment acted a conspicuous part, performing service as worthy of honorable mention as any enacted during the war. The enemy, with an infantry force, was about capturing a bridge, the only egress of the army. At an opportune moment, with Gen. Hardee at the head of the column, composed of the Fourth Tennessee and Eighth Texas, a charge was made and the enemy driven back, saving the bridge and army. In this charge Gen. Hardee's son, who had joined the command that day, was killed, with many other valuable officers and men.

After the battle of Bentonville the army retreated through Raleigh, N. C., our regiment acting as rear-guard. At Chapel Hill, N. C., while engaged in a skirmish with the enemy, it was apprised for the first time of the pending armistice between Gens. Sherman and Johnston. The last hostile gun in that army was fired by this regiment.

It is proper to state that there were two Confederate regiments known as the Fourth Tennessee Cavalry—Starnes's old regiment (Col. McLemore) and Smith's Fourth (Col. Baxter Smith). This regiment was enrolled at Richmond as the Eighth, but had assumed the name of the Fourth before it was known that Starnes claimed that number, serving as they were in different departments. Dibrell's regiment had claimed the name of Eighth. Having made an enviable reputation under that name, it was retained. All three of these regiments stood high as soldiers with every commanding General under whom they served, and neither was ever apprehensive that its character would suffer by the conduct of the other or by this intermingling of names.

It is not expected to give a succinct history of the different marches and battles in which this regiment was engaged, the privations of their soldier-life, the absolute suffering at times for every necessary of life, the exposure to a summer sun and heat and to the frosts and snow of winter during their long and toilsome marches, nor the long, dark night of captivity of many of them in Northern prisons. The history of every civilized war pales into insignificance before it. No



cavalry regiment stood higher with the General in command, and none made a more brilliant record. It participated in nearly every great battle from Shiloh to Bentonville. Its dead sleep on every field where the army fought, and many among its survivors are maimed and wounded. On its battle-flag can be inscribed Shiloh, Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Dalton, Tunnel Hill, Resaca, New Hope Church, Marietta, Atlanta, Newnan, Griswoldsville, Buck Head Church, Saltville (Va.), Fayetteville (N. C.), Bentonville, and a hundred other engagements of less importance.

At Chickamauga the regiment went into the fight eight hundred strong. At the date of the surrender at Charlotte, N. C., they numbered nearly three hundred. The roster was as follows: Baxter Smith, Colonel commanding the brigade; Geo. B. Guild, Captain and Assistant Adjutant-general; Jas. R. Lester, Captain and Assistant Inspector-general; P. F. Anderson, Lieutenant-colonel commanding the regiment; W. Scott Bledsoe, Major; John Price, Assistant Quartermaster; Lieut. Crozier, Acting Adjutant; R. McClain, Acting Assistant Quartermaster; Wm. McClain, Assistant Commissary; W. T. Delaney, Surgeon; Wm. Allen, Assistant Surgeon; W. W. Hendricks, Chaplain; W. A. Rushing, Sergeant-major; Jas. Nance, Bugler. Co. A, Lieut. Rice McClain commanding; Co. B, Capt. C. H. Ingles; Co. C, Capt. Geo. Moore; Co. D, Lieut. R. Bone; Co. E, Capt. H. E. Wyly; Co. F, Lieut. W. H. Phillips; Co. G, Capt. J. W. Nichol; Cos. H and L (consolidated), Lieut. Hight; Co. I, Lieut. John Story; Co. K, Capt. J. H. Britton.

Many gallant officers and men were killed or disabled in battle, and we regret that we have not the memoranda from which to make an honorable mention of all of them. It would be invidious to name some and leave out others equally as meritorious. As will be seen, the companies were recruited in different sections of the State. Many of the survivors have since died, others have scattered to different States, and it has been an impossibility to get the necessary reports upon which to base an accurate statement. This is to be regretted. In fact, there seems to be a culpable indifference on the part of the Confederate soldier to do any thing to preserve to posterity the glory he so nobly won. Many of them sleep in their blankets in distant and unmarked graves; and when memory at times reverts to the gory fields where they lost their lives, we can but exclaim

Ah, realm of tombs! but let it bear  
This blazon to the last of time:  
No nation rose so white and fair  
Or fell so pure of crime.

#### FROM GEN. JOSEPH WHEELER.

The Fourth Tennessee Cavalry (Wheeler's Cavalry Corps) was organized at Nolensville, Tenn., November 1, 1862.

List of officers killed or died of exposure or wounds, wounded in battle, promoted, transferred, resigned, etc., during the war:

##### COLONEL.

Smith, Baxter, wounded at Woodbury, Tenn., Sept. 1, 1863.

##### LIEUTENANT-COLONEL.

Anderson, Paul F., wounded at Fort Donelson, Feb. 3, 1863.





## ADJUTANTS.

Guild, George B., appointed May, 1863, and acted until the surrender of the armies. Minnis, J. A., captured May, 1863.

## CAPTAINS.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Alexander, D. W., wounded at Murfreesboro, Tenn., Jan. 1, 1863.                           | Wyly, H. A.   |
| Ingles, C. H., wounded in battle.   | Nichol, J. W., wounded at Woodbury, April, 1863.        |
| Cunningham, F., resigned.   | Glover, S. H., wounded at Morrison Station, Aug., 1862. |
| Moore, George C., wounded in battle.  | Bledsoe, R. H., k. in battle, 1864.                     |
| Phillips, J. M., wounded at Perryville, Oct. 8, 1862, and at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862. | Britton, J. H.  |
| Lester, J. R., wounded at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.                                    | Partin, J., k. in battle at Chickamauga.                |

## FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| McClain, A. R., wounded at Farmington, 1863, and Dalton, May, 1864.               | Preston, H. L., wounded at Chickamauga, and at Morningsville, N. C., April 1, 1865. |
| Massengill, J. T., wounded at Murfreesboro and Morningsville, N. C., April, 1865. | Youree, D. L.   |
| Moore, G. C., promoted and wounded.   | Gant, William, wounded at Morrison Station, Aug., 1862.                             |
| Guild, George B., promoted.   | McGee, J. R.  |
| Bone, R. C., wounded at Readyville, Tenn., 1864.                                  | Corbett, W. B., wounded at Chickamauga.   |
| Burgess, C. T.  | Russell, —.   |

## SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

|   |                                    |
|---|------------------------------------|
| Orr, J. L.  | Lagly, J. A., d. in prison, 1864.  |
| Raird, C. A.  | McKnight, F. W.                    |
| Carmack, G. W., promoted.   | Light, William.                    |
| Massengill, J. F., k. in battle, March 10, 1865.                                  | Bowman, R. F., k. in battle, 1864. |
| Scruggs, R. L., wounded at Murfreesboro, 1863, and at New Hope Church, Ga., 1864. | Elliott, G. R.                     |
| Hogan, J. E.  | Hildreth, William, promoted.       |
| Barbee, J. T., wounded at New Hope Church, Ga., 1864.                             | Anderson, DeWitt.                  |
| Arnold, J. S., wounded in battle, 1864.   | Henry, William, promoted.          |
| Sullivan, W. L.   | Scoggins, Sam.                     |
| Fathera, J. R.  | Glover, W., promoted.              |
| Williamson, J. H.   | Story, John, promoted.             |
| Phillips, W. H., wounded in battle, Aug., 1864.                                   | Fields, Richard, resigned, 1864.   |
|   | Easley, —, d. of disease, 1862.    |

*Official.]*

## FIELD AND STAFF, FOURTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

Colonel, Baxter Smith; Lieutenant-colonel, P. F. Anderson; Major, W. S. Bledsoe; Adjutant, J. A. Minnis; Quartermaster, J. M. Grissom; Commissary, W. D. Bone; Assistant Surgeon, W. T. Delaney.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, D. W. Alexander.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Bell, J. C., k. at Crab Orchard, Ky., Oct. 14, 1862.           | Wood, B. S., k. near Readyville, Tenn., Nov. 20, 1862.  |
| Reid, J. W., k. at Crab Orchard, Ky., Oct. 14, 1862.           | Anderson, N., k. at Lewisburg, Tenn., Dec. 12, 1862.    |
| Curran, James, k. at Morrison's Depot, Tenn., Aug. 16, 1862.   | Seintifer, P. C., d. Feb. 15, 1862.                     |
| Crockett, F. M., k. at Morrison's Depot, Tenn., Aug. 16, 1862. | Haro, T., d. in Washington county, Va., April 27, 1862. |
| Ellison, J. H., k. at Morrison's Depot, Tenn., Aug. 16, 1862.  | Thomas, James, d. at Huntersville, Va., March 27, 1862. |
| Neil, J. W., k. at Morrison's Depot, Tenn., Aug. 16, 1862.     | Watts, W. A., d. at Greenwood, Va., April 27, 1862.     |
| Ogalvie, R. H., d. Sept. 13, 1861.                             | Gentry, J. M., d. Sept. 13, 1861.                       |



## COMPANY B.

Captains: C. H. Ingles and M. A. Christian.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| King, M. G., drowned at Knoxville, Oct. 5, 1862.                               | February, George, d. at Knoxville.  |
| Lindawood, J. L., k. at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.                           | Hearn, Second Lieut. R. E., d. from the effects of wounds received in battle near Dalton, Ga., May 9, 1864. |
| Giesler, Second Lieut. David, d. at Berlin, Tenn., of disease, March 17, 1863. |   |

## COMPANY C.

Captains: Francis Cunningham and E. L. Lindsey.

Comer, J. J., k. at Readyville, Tenn., Sept. 6, 1864.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, J. M. Phillips.

|                                     |  |
|-------------------------------------|--|
| Jones, Thompson, d. May 25, 1863.   | McMillan, J. M., k. in action at Franklin, Tenn., Dec. 12, 1862. |
| Organ, W. H., d. Feb. 10, 1863.     | Prichett, Jasper, d. at Murfreesboro, Dec. 15, 1862.             |
| Whitlock, D. F., d. March 12, 1863. | Dougherty, John N., k. Sept 6, 1862.                             |
| Barlow, John, k. in action.         |  |
| Smith, J. M., k. in action.         |  |
| Williams, James, k. in action.      |  |

## COMPANY E.

Captain, H. A. Wyly.

Hume, J. H., d. May 30, 1863.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, James R. Lester.

|                                    |                                  |
|------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Williams, W. H., d. Nov. 10, 1862. | Prichett, John, d. May 12, 1862. |
|------------------------------------|----------------------------------|

## COMPANY G.

Captain, J. W. Nichol.

|                                       |  |
|---------------------------------------|--|
| Martin, F. R., d. Nov. 30, 1862.      | Dougherty, James, d. from gunshot wound, April 18, 1863. |
| Roberson, J. B., d. Dec. 12, 1862.    | Hughes, J. C., k. March 30, 1863.                        |
| Roberson, S. A., d. Nov. 27, 1862.    | Todd, C. H., d. March 18, 1863.                          |
| Webber, C. M., k. Dec. 21, 1862.      | Talbert, D. W., k. March 4, 1863.                        |
| Witherspoon, D. C., k. Oct. 16, 1862. | Todd, W. A., d. May 13, 1863.                            |
| Bynum, W. M., d. April 28, 1863.      | Jones, J. E., d. June 26, 1863.                          |
| Baker, J. A., d. April 28, 1863.      |  |

## COMPANY H.

Captain, Samuel H. Glover.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Barlow, John, k. in action Aug. 31, 1863. | Williams, James, k. in action Oct. 8, 1862. |
| Gilliam, Jacob, d.                        | Wadkins, Thomas, d.                         |
| Smith, J. M., k. in action Dec. 12, 1862. |   |

## COMPANY I.

Captain, R. H. Bledsoe.

|                              |                                |
|------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Poor, John, k. in action.    | Cummings, W. F., k. in action. |
| Adkins, J. F., k. in action. | Allen, W., k. in action.       |
| Jewett, A. C., k. in action. | Linder, J. J., k. in action.   |
| Padgett, John, k. in action. |                                |

## COMPANY K.

Captain, James H. Britton.





## FIFTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

*Official.]*

Colonel, G. W. McKenzie.

## COMPANY A.

Captains: J. L. Blackwell and A. J. Ragon.

## COMPANY B.

Captains: John Blythe and James M. Kincaid.

Davis, T. H., d. Nov. 20, 1862.

Wilkerson, Claiborn, d. Nov. 21, 1862.

Crabtree, Calvin, d. March 20, 1863, in Roane  
county, Tenn.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, W. O. Martin.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, A. W. Beggles.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, Thaddeus M. Carder.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, A. L. Mims

## COMPANY G.

Captain, William B. Jones.

Kite, Brownlow, d. at Knoxville.

Gibson, James, d. in hospital at Jacksboro,  
Tenn., Feb. 26, 1863.

Kochrehan, W. C., d. at home.

Horner, Isaac N., d. near Williamsburg, Ky.,  
April 20, 1863, having been accidentally shot.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, W. W. Mullendore.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, W. W. Lillard.

Singleton, William, d. in hospital at Covington, Ga., July 23, 1864

## COMPANY K.

Captain, D. C. Ghormley.

McEldry, William, k. Nov. 23, 1862.

Alexander, James, d. in hospital at Clinton,  
April 23, 1863.

Farmer, John, k. March 6, 1863.

Gladdin, William, d. at home, April 22, 1863.

## SECOND BATTALION TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

*Official.]*

Lieutenant-colonel, G. W. McKenzie.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, J. L. Blackwell.

Blansit, G. H., wounded at Wallace's Cross-  
roads, July 13, 1862, and d. July 13, 1862.Cannon, R. M., d. Oct. 5, 1862, at Chickamauga,  
Tenn.

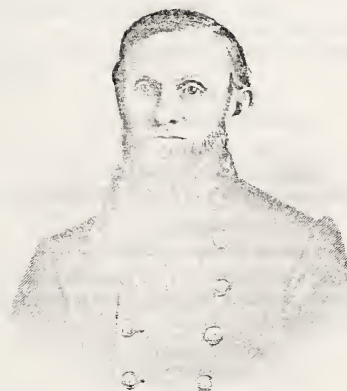




MAJ. C. C. CLAY.



CAPT. J. F. RUSSELL.



COL. W. L. DUCKWORTH.



LIEUT. H. J. LIVINGSTONE.



PRIVATE JAMES FENTRESS.

*Officers of Tenth Tenn. Cavalry, Tenth Division, U.S.A.  
West Tenn. Group*





## FIRST TENNESSEE CAVALRY.\*

*Official.]*

Colonel, John F. Rogers.

COMPANY A.

Captain, A. J. Brock.

COMPANY C.

Captain, Wm. L. Brown.

COMPANY D.

Captain, Robert W. McClang.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Bain, Andrew B., d. at Cleveland, Tenn., June 21, 1862, from the effect of measles. | Pearson, Duke W., d. at home, March 12, 1862.                     |
| Devers, Roland, d. Jan. 11, 1862, from the effect of measles.                       | Thomas, Jackson, k. at Big Creek, March 11, 1862.                 |
| Hammonds, John W., k. at Big Creek, March 20, 1862, by the Federals.                | Dunn, Levi, d. in Maury county, Ga., Jan. 11, 1862, from measles. |

COMPANY E.

Captain, Thomas S. Gorman.

COMPANY F.

Captain, J. L. Blackwell.

Blackwell, R., d. at Knoxville, Tenn., Feb. 15, 1862.

COMPANY G.

Captain, John B. McLin.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Proffitt, Jeremiah W., d. Jan. 19, 1862.                      | Broyles, A. T., d. at home, April 7, 1862.                         |
| Porter, William, k. in action April 3, 1862, in Scott county. | Kinchelo, George, k. accidentally, May 7, 1862, at Kingston, Tenn. |

COMPANY H.

Captain, James M. Kincaid.

COMPANY I.

Captain, J. G. M. Montgomery

## SEVENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

BY A COMMITTEE OF OFFICERS, MEMPHIS AND BROWNSVILLE, TENN.

THE nucleus of the Seventh Tennessee Cavalry was known as "Logwood's Battalion," which was composed of the Memphis Light Dragoons, Capt. Thos. H. Logwood, of Shelby county; the Shelby Light Dragoons, Capt. John G. Ballentine, of Shelby county; Hill's Cavalry, Capt. Charles H. Hill, of Tipton county; and the Tennessee Mounted Rifles, Capt. Jo. White, of Shelby county. These four companies were organized into a battalion at Columbus, Ky., during the fall of 1861 by the election of Thos. H. Logwood Lieutenant-colonel and Chas. H. Hill Major, with John W. Somerville Adjutant; Lieut. W. F. Taylor being promoted to be Captain of the Memphis Light Dragoons and Lieut. J. V. Green Captain of Hill's Cavalry.

The battalion was kept steadily employed in outpost duty, and had several small skirmishes. During the battle of Belmont a portion of the battalion was engaged

\*The original Fifth.



on the Missouri side of the river, the remainder being held in reserve on the bluff, Kentucky side.

The winter of 1861-2 was spent in scouting by detachments, the command occupying a camp of wooden huts built by themselves on Bayou Desha, Ky. Early in the spring of 1862, Wm. H. Jackson, Captain of Artillery, C. S. A., was ordered by Gen. G. T. Beauregard to organize a cavalry regiment from the detached companies of West Tennessee, and "Logwood's Battalion" being ordered to Union City, the Seventh Tennessee was massed preliminary to a regular organization, with Wm. H. Jackson acting as its Colonel and Chas. H. Hill Major.

An attack by a detachment of Federal cavalry from Hickman, Ky., only ten miles distant, caught the unorganized regiment only partly armed and imperfectly supplied with ammunition; but poorly prepared as it was, its defense, in spite of the surprise, was so vigorous that the attacking party fell back, doing but little damage. The several companies, conscious of their weakness, went into new quarters at Trenton, Tenn. Here, being joined by Capts. H. C. McCutchen, J. J. Neeley, J. G. Stocks, C. C. Clay, and R. W. Haywood, with their respective companies, the regiment was partially organized May 24, under the same officers; and in various duties the command was steadily occupied on the front and flanks of the Southern army, with head-quarters at Ripley, Brownsville, Jackson, Tenn., and other points between the Mississippi and Tennessee rivers. The only noteworthy occurrence amidst numbers of small encounters at this period was the complete surprise and capture in May of a command of Federal cavalry at Lockridge's Mill, near the Kentucky line. A quantity of camp equipage, a number of horses, and eighty prisoners fell into the hands of the young regiment on this occasion.

Soon after Fort Pillow was evacuated by Gen. Villepigue, his retreat being covered principally by the Seventh Tennessee Cavalry, which crossed the Memphis and Louisville railroad at Shelby Station and the Memphis and Charleston railroad at Colliersville, moving by way of Holly Springs to Abbeville, Miss., where by order of Gen. Villepigue the regiment (June 10, 1862) went into an election for field officers, resulting in a regimental organization as follows:

Wm. H. Jackson, Colonel; J. G. Stocks, Lieutenant-colonel; W. L. Duckworth, Major; Joseph Wicks, Adjutant.

Co. A, from Shelby county: W. F. Taylor, Captain; J. W. Sneed, First Lieutenant; Henry W. Watkins, Second Lieutenant; W. L. Certain, Bvt. Second Lieutenant.

Co. B, from Haywood, Fayette, and Tipton counties: J. P. Russell, Captain; H. T. Sale, First Lieutenant; Isaac N. Stinson, Second Lieutenant; Peter Winn, afterward succeeded by Robt. J. Black, Bvt. Second Lieutenant.

Co. C, from Shelby county: S. P. Bassett, Captain; John T. Lawler, First Lieutenant; John Albrecht, Second Lieutenant; Wm. Griffin, Bvt. Second Lieutenant.

Co. D, from Haywood county: L. W. Taliaferro, Captain; H. J. Livingston, First Lieutenant; I. H. Read, Second Lieutenant; T. J. Mann, Bvt. Second Lieutenant.

Co. E, from Hardeman county: W. J. Tate, Captain; J. P. Statler, First Lieutenant; Lee Buffin, Second Lieutenant; Fisk Weaver, Bvt. Second Lieutenant.

Co. F, from Haywood county: C. C. Clay, Captain; C. H. Jones, First Lieu-





tenant; W. W. Robertson, Second Lieutenant; J. E. Gregory, Bvt. Second Lieutenant.

Co. G, from Henry county: F. F. Aden, Captain; J. J. Blake, First Lieutenant; Benj. Diggs, Second Lieutenant; W. N. Griffin, Bvt. Second Lieutenant.

Co. H, from Weakley county: H. C. McCutchen, Captain; J. A. Jenkins, First Lieutenant; James Williams, Second Lieutenant; E. T. Hollis, Bvt. Second Lieutenant.

Co. I, from Tipton county: James R. Alexander, Captain; W. P. Malone, First Lieutenant; Phil. A. Fisher, Second Lieutenant; E. M. Downing, Bvt. Second Lieutenant.

Co. K, from Shelby and Fayette counties: J. A. Anderson, Captain; J. S. Hiller, First Lieutenant; John Trent, Second Lieutenant; E. R. Scruggs, Bvt. Second Lieutenant.

Co. L, from Haywood county: James Allen Taylor, Captain; Alex. Duckworth, First Lieutenant; C. S. Taliaferro, Second Lieutenant; Frank Pugh, Bvt. Second Lieutenant, succeeded by Wm. Witherspoon, Third Lieutenant.

Co. M, from Haywood and Lauderdale counties: Ben T. Davis, Captain; W. H. Hoover, First Lieutenant; C. S. O. Rice, Second Lieutenant; James L. Livingston, Bvt. Second Lieutenant.

In August, 1862, the Seventh Tennessee Cavalry, together with the First Missouri and First Mississippi cavalry regiments, under Brig.-gen. Armstrong, moved into West Tennessee, and engaged in assaults upon the enemy at Bolivar and Medon, the object of the movement being simply to harass the enemy. On September 1, whilst marching near Denmark, Tenn., a brigade of Federals under Col. Dennis was suddenly encountered, and a spirited engagement ensued, afterward known as the battle of Britton's Lane. This engagement resulted in a drawn battle, with the advantage very decidedly in favor of the Confederates. In these several battles and skirmishes the Seventh Tennessee lost considerably in killed and wounded, among the latter being included the Major of the regiment.

Returning into North Mississippi, the regiment, under Col. Jackson, participated in the campaign under Gen. Earl Van Dorn, and during the march north, in advance, captured a Federal force at Davis's Bridge. This campaign ended in the disastrous repulse and retreat from Corinth, Miss., October 4, 1862. In this battle companies G and H, of the Seventh Tennessee, under Capts. F. F. Aden and H. C. McCutchen, were detailed as an advance-guard to Gen. Price, and on the second day of the retreat built the rough-and-ready bridge across Hatchie River, over which Van Dorn made his escape from Rosecrans's army in the rear and Hurlbert's in his front.

After the battle of Corinth a Federal expedition upon a large scale was projected by Gen. U. S. Grant, who marched from Memphis, Tenn., south-east, and reached as far as Holly Springs, with his advance at Oxford, the Confederate forces meanwhile massing rapidly about Grenada, in his front. From Grenada Gen. Van Dorn, with about twenty-five hundred cavalry, including the Seventh Tennessee, made a forced march of about ninety miles, and succeeded in getting to Grant's rear at Holly Springs, completely surprising the force at that point and capturing it entire, together with over five million dollars worth of army stores, which were destroyed. This brilliant achievement completely broke the plan of Gen. Grant, stopped his advance, and compelled the Federal army to fall back to



its base at Memphis, where Grant occupied himself in arranging a new expedition through Yazoo Pass. Gen. Van Dorn, however, did not wait for Grant's retreat, but rapidly moved his force up the Mississippi Central railroad, engaging the enemy at Davis's Mill and again at Middleton, Tenn., finally moving upon a Federal force at Bolivar, Tenn., where there was a brisk engagement without particular result; and having thus successfully accomplished the object of his movement, he returned with his command leisurely to needed rest with the main body of the army at Grenada, Miss.

Gen. Pemberton now succeeded Gen. Van Dorn in command at Grenada, and the army was withdrawn from that point to Jackson and Vicksburg, Miss., a considerable force under Gens. Loring and Tilghman being sent to Greenwood, at the head of the Yazoo, to intercept the movement of the Federals toward the Yazoo Pass. At or near the confluence of the Tallahatchie and Yallahusha rivers Fort Pemberton was built, and the enemy's gun-boats successfully kept at bay. The only cavalry with Loring and Tilghman was the main portion of the Seventh Tennessee, under Col. Stocks, Jackson having been made a Brigadier-general and ordered to Middle Tennessee with Van Dorn. By Col. Jackson's promotion J. G. Stocks became Colonel, and W. L. Duckworth Lieutenant-colonel by seniority. Several companies were detached from the regiment on special service. Company A, under Capt. Wm. F. Taylor, was taken as escort by Gen. W. H. Jackson; Company B, under Capt. J. B. Russell, reported to Gen. Loring in person for special duty; and Company C, under Capt. John T. Lawler (who had succeeded Capt. Bassett, mortally wounded at Medon, Tenn.), was ordered to North Mississippi to watch the movements of the enemy at Memphis, Tenn., and cover Major Simmons, who was gathering army supplies in that section.

Shortly afterward Gen. Chalmers was ordered to North Mississippi to take command of that department, Company C, of the Seventh Tennessee Cavalry, forming the nucleus about which he concentrated the scattered forces therein. In February or March the main body of the regiment, conjoined with McCullough's First Missouri and Slimmons's Second Arkansas regiments of cavalry, were ordered to report together to Gen. Chalmers. Early in the summer Gen. Chalmers organized an expedition to the Mississippi River, marching his force to a point about fifty miles below Memphis. The Federals, receiving intimation of the intended movement, sent out a force of cavalry and artillery to intercept him, which was met and routed near Hernando, Miss. Hotly pressed, the Federals fled in confusion, leaving their dead and wounded on the field. They were pursued to the vicinity of Memphis, many guns, pistols, horses, saddles, and prisoners falling into the hands of the Southern forces. In this engagement we had several wounded, among the number Lieut. Robert J. Black, of Company B.

Capt. John T. Lawler, who with his company (C) was at this time ordered to follow, overtake, and rejoin the command, in marching near the Coldwater, discovered a force of Federals about one thousand strong, under Gen. Wisener, moving rapidly with a view of capturing Chalmers's wagon-train, then unconscious of danger, quietly preparing for camp only a few miles ahead. Notifying Maj. W. D. Leiper, commanding wagon-train, of his danger, Capt. Lawler, with his little command, took post at Matthews's Ferry, on Coldwater River, and the advance of the Federals marched headlong into the ambush, and were astonished by receiving volley after volley from the Confederates, which emptied many sad-





dles before they could wind back up the steep bluff-road to shelter. Ignorant of the force in their front, and unprovided with quick means of crossing the muddy stream, the Federals were checked in their advance for nearly half a day, after which Capt. Lawler, with his small company of only about twenty-five men, by watchful activity and steady skirmishing at every suitable point in the muddy river bottom, successfully delayed the raiders, making his final stand at Walnut Lake, the crossing of which he successfully held until the lake itself was flanked by the Federals. This persistent resistance, which was materially aided by the character of the bottom through which they were moving, saved the train, which successfully joined the army the next day.

While the main portion of the regiment was thus engaged, Gen. Jackson was actively employed in Middle Tennessee, and Capt. W. F. Taylor, with his company (A) acting as escort, participated in numerous skirmishes, making a gallant charge near Spring Hill which called forth high compliments from the General commanding. This company, though actively and constantly engaged in arduous duties, did not rejoin the regiment for nearly a year. Captain Russell's company (B) was with Gen. Loring for nearly the same length of time, serving steadily in a difficult country for cavalry—around Greenwood, Canton, and Jackson.

The latter part of the summer and in early fall the regiment remained in North Mississippi with Gen. Chalmers, recruiting, drilling, and scouting into West Tennessee. Col. Stocks's health failing, he resigned his position, and Lieut.-col. Duckworth, by seniority, became Colonel of the regiment. For some months after this promotion the Seventh Tennessee had but a single field officer.

The only notable event of this autumn affecting the regiment was a raid made by Gen. Chalmers upon Salem, Oct. 8th, where there was heavy fighting, the Seventh making a gallant charge, driving the enemy in every direction. On October 11th Gen. Chalmers moved upon Colliersville, on the Memphis and Charleston railroad in Tennessee, at which point the Federals occupied a strong fort. Colliersville was completely surprised, the enemy being driven into its inner works. It so happened that on the same day Gen. W. T. Sherman, with a large force, had moved by railroad out from Memphis, on the Memphis and Charleston railroad; and this purely accidental reinforcement, by adding largely to its numbers, saved the entire garrison from capture. The surprise, however, was absolute; the Federals, just arrived and expecting only a temporary halt, were driven from the train. Gen. Sherman himself narrowly escaped capture, but his sword and a beautiful mare, together with several of his staff officers and escort, fell into the hands of the Confederates. The triumph, however, was short-lived, and after several gallant charges, in one of which Gen. Chalmers was wounded, the Confederates, overwhelmed by the strong force of the enemy, were forced to fall back behind Pigeon Roost Creek, and the next day retired to Holly Springs. In this very severe engagement Col. W. L. Duckworth was in charge of the brigade, Capt. John T. Lawler, the senior officer present, being in command of the Seventh Tennessee, which took a conspicuous part in every charge, and especially in the initial one which captured the train. During one of the fiercest charges made by this command many of the regiment were killed and wounded, Capt. Lawler being among the latter. He received four wounds, one of which shattered his arm, while leading his men. Being unable to travel, he subsequently fell into the hands of the enemy. Capt. Alex. Duckworth (successor to J. A. Taylor), of



Company L, who succeeded Capt. Lawler when the latter fell, was also wounded, and lost the use of an arm.

The Seventh Tennessee acted as rear-guard during the retreat, and had several spirited engagements, including a severe fight at Wyatt, on the Tallahatchie River. During these severe engagements, in the absence of several officers either on duty or wounded, Lieut. H. J. Livingston, of Company D, commanded the regiment, and by his steadiness and good judgment, successfully checked the active progress of the pursuing enemy, until finding nothing further to be gained but hard blows, they gave up the chase and returned to Colliersville. At the time of this raid Capt. F. F. Aden with his company (G) was in West Tennessee with Col. T. H. Bell, recruiting and organizing troops, but afterward was attached to Gen. Forrest's command in that section.

About this time occurred the engagement at Moscow with Col. Hatch's Federal force, during which companies C and D, under command of Capt. L. W. Taliaferro, performed the remarkable feat of capturing by a horseback charge the block-house on the Memphis and Charleston railroad at Grissom's Creek, near Rossville. The force at the block-house was completely surprised, and so closely followed in their retreat into their works by the mounted men that resistance was perfectly useless, and the whole party at once threw down their arms.

Forrest was very successful in recruiting in West Tennessee, and early in December (1863) with his force, including what was left of his old regiment, then known as Crews's Battalion, brought out of West Tennessee his unarmed recruits, brilliantly forcing his way through the enemy's lines, and reaching the camp of Gen. Chalmers on the evening of Dec. 31, 1863. The next morning Gen. Forrest received assurance from Richmond of his promotion to the rank of Major-general, and took the command of all troops in North Mississippi, proceeding at once to reorganize them. Late in February, 1864, he moved rapidly with his command to West Point, Miss., on the Mobile and Ohio railroad, in order to intercept a raid from Memphis under Gens. Smith and Grierson, intended to destroy the road and supplies in the fertile section of country known as "Egypt," lying between Corinth and Meridian. The first of these troops was met at Egypt Station, Miss., by Col. Jeff. Forrest's brigade, to which the Seventh Tennessee Cavalry had been assigned, and which fell back slowly through West Point to Sookatonchee Creek, four miles beyond, where it took position and was attacked by the Federals in superior force on the morning of February 21st. After a sharp engagement of two or three hours the enemy was repulsed, and was pursued northward the remainder of the day and far into the night. Early next morning the pursuit was vigorously renewed, and the Federals were steadily pressed throughout the day—constantly forming their best troops in the rear, to be successively charged and driven by Forrest's men, who were not only flushed with victory, but maddened by the sight of ruined and burning homes, barns, and corn-cribs, fired by the enemy both in his advance and retreat. Late on the afternoon of the 22d, Gen. Smith, badly harassed, rallied his forces for a final stand, and a large force of cavalry and artillery, composed of picked troops, was formed on the brow of a hill in a field flanking the Okolena and Pontotoc road, about eight miles below Pontotoc and near Prairie Mound. The old Seventh Tennessee, under Major C. C. Clay (recently appointed), was brought from the flank, and Col. Duckworth put in charge of the brigade, as Gen. Forrest chose to lead the regiment in per-





son. Driving in the Federal skirmishers, the regiment was met by the Federal cavalry coming down the hill at a charge in beautiful line. Rapidly dismounting and taking position in the undergrowth skirting a ravine at the foot of the hill, the Seventh Tennessee awaited the charge until the Federals were almost upon them, when they poured a murderous fire into them, which broke their line and threw them into confusion. At the command of Gen. Forrest to "charge them," the regiment dashed forward with a yell, and drove back the enemy in utter disorder completely from the field and over their battery, which was captured and turned upon them. This success was rapidly followed up by Gen. Forrest, and by night-fall the retreat of the Federals had become a rout, and before morning had degenerated into a panic. The gallant conduct of the Seventh Tennessee Cavalry upon this occasion called forth loud encomiums from the victorious General, with whom it ever afterward remained a favorite. Darkness coming on, Gen. Forrest established his head-quarters in a deserted cabin at the top of a hill and instructed Capt. F. F. Aden (Co. G), of the Seventh Tennessee, to send a reliable commissioned officer with twenty-five or thirty men "to keep the enemy stirred up and frightened till morning, and to send a courier back to bring up the command." Then retiring to the cabin, he gave himself up to unrestrained grief, lamenting the death of his gallant brother, Col. Jeff. Forrest, who had been killed early in the day.

Lieut. W. B. Winston, at this time in command of Company C, Seventh Tennessee Cavalry (Capt. Lawler being still absent, a prisoner and wounded), was assigned by Capt. Aden to the duty of continuing to harass the enemy during the night, which, with his company, he continued without intermission until daylight, through the bottom lands where the frightened enemy were making their best speed away, singly and in squads. Thus closed a running fight of three days, in which many of our best officers and men were killed or wounded, among the latter Maj. C. C. Clay; but all acted with such conspicuous gallantry that it would be invidious to further particularize. The enemy's killed and wounded were strewn promiscuously over fifty miles of ground, most of them being buried or cared for by the Southern troops. The Federal retreat was continued in disorganized squads all the way to Memphis, while the Confederates went into camp to their well-earned rest.

In the month of March, 1864, Capt. Wm. F. Taylor, who with his company (A) had been detached as escort to Gen. W. H. Jackson, returned to the regiment, and was assigned to duty, he being commissioned Lieutenant-colonel of the regiment. The field organization of the Seventh Tennessee Cavalry now stood: W. L. Duckworth, Colonel; Wm. F. Taylor, Lieutenant-colonel; C. C. Clay, Major; Wm. S. Pope, Adjutant. During this month Gen. Forrest led his command into West Tennessee and Kentucky, being accompanied by Governor Isham G. Harris. At or near Purdy, Tenn., Capt. F. F. Aden, with his company (G, Seventh Tennessee), was ordered to escort the Governor to Henry county, Tenn. In the vicinity of Mansfield, near Paris, Capt. Aden encountered a battalion of Federals, and a sharp engagement ensued, in which the enemy had two killed (including their Major), and several wounded. Capt. Aden had two men wounded. The Federal force retired, and Capt. A., having but forty men and the duty of protecting Governor Harris—for the capture of whom a large reward had been offered—prudently resumed his line of march, accomplished his duty without further molestation, and returned to Trenton, expecting there to rejoin his regiment.

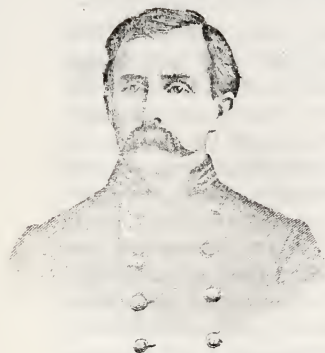


On March 22d Gen. Forrest ordered Col. Duckworth to take the Seventh Tennessee, Col. W. W. Faulkner's Kentucky regiment, and McDonald's battalion (Lieut.-col. Crews), and to capture Union City, while he, with the rest of his command, moved on Paducah. Col. Duckworth, assured by a scout that Union City had no defenses but rifle-pits, ordered Col. Faulkner to approach it on the south, while he, with the Seventh Tennessee and Crews's battalion, approached on the north, in order at day-break the next morning to capture the place by a simultaneous charge. The burning of a house by the Federals during the night, however, revealed the fact that they were securely lodged in a strong, square redoubt, protected by hundreds of yards of well-made abatis. Col. Duckworth found it necessary to promptly change his plans, and dismounting his force, he formed them, under cover of the darkness, closely around the fort. At daylight, March 24th, heavy skirmishing was had, but it being evident that without artillery and with an inferior force capture by assault was an impossibility, Col. Duckworth resolved to try the experiment of a ruse. His plan was submitted to Cols. Crews and Faulkner, the former of whom heartily concurring, Col. Duckworth proceeded to carry his ruse into effect. The idea was to convey the impression upon the Federals that our force was being largely strengthened by reinforcements, and with this end in view a log was mounted on wagon-wheels, resembling a large piece of artillery; the horse-holders in the rear were instructed to sound bugles and raise a cheer, in which they were joined by the dismounted men in line, who advanced and opened a brisk fire, and the Colonel commanding dashed up under fire with a company of men as though for reconnoissance. Col. Duckworth then wrote a demand for the immediate and unconditional surrender of the post, to which he signed the name of N. B. Forrest, Major-general commanding, which he sent in under a flag of truce commanded by Lieut. H. J. Livingston, of Company D, Seventh Tennessee. Col. I. R. Hawkins, Federal commander, replied, begging time, and asking to see Gen. Forrest. Col. Duckworth, however, sent another dispatch, signed as before in the name of Gen. Forrest, saying: "I am not in the habit of meeting officers inferior in rank to myself under a flag of truce, but I will send Col. W. L. Duckworth, who is your equal in rank, and who is authorized to arrange terms and conditions with you, under instructions." Col. Duckworth, at the head of Livingston's squad, handed Hawkins the reply, and after a lapse of twenty minutes Hawkins handed Col. Duckworth in return a written surrender. Thus the Federal post, horses, army stores, and about seven hundred prisoners passed into the hands of the Confederates almost without the loss of blood or the smell of powder. Among the wounded in the preliminary skirmishing was Lieut. Robert J. Black, of Company B.

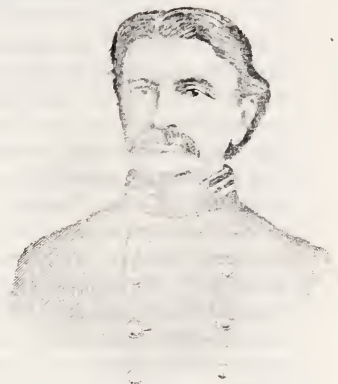
During the next move of Gen. Forrest, which was upon Fort Pillow, the Seventh Tennessee was stationed at Randolph, on the Mississippi River, for the purpose of preventing reinforcements being sent north from Memphis. Subsequently the command was camped several days at Jackson, Tenn., and from there returned to North Mississippi, where it enjoyed a season of comparative rest and quiet until about June 1, 1864, when it was reported that a force of twelve thousand men, infantry, cavalry, and artillery, under Gen. Sturgis, was moving down from Memphis into the prairie country of Mississippi. Gen. Stephen D. Lee, then in command of the department, commenced massing his forces to meet him, and sent Gen. Forrest with a command of less than four thousand men to hold and gain



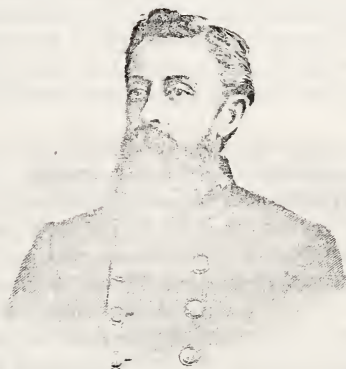




CAPT JOHN T. LAWLER.



ADJUT JOHN D. HORN.



LIEUT COL W F TAYLOR



LIEUT. R J BLACK



LIEUT W B WINSTON

*Officers of Seventh Tenn. Cavalry, Forrest's Division U.S.A.  
Memphis Group.*



time by checking them. Forrest's command, including the Seventh Tennessee Cavalry (Col. W. L. Duckworth commanding), then at Baldwyn, was moved rapidly (June 10) down to Brice's Cross-roads, on Tishomingo Creek, and thrown at once into order of battle. Almost immediately upon its arrival, the Seventh Cavalry participated in a desperate charge, made dismounted over a broad field and through an entanglement of black-jack and brush-wood, where for the most part the fighting was hand-to-hand and at times with clubbed guns. This stubborn charge, by which the enemy's line was first forced, and, after an obstinate resistance, driven back, was led by Lieut.-col. Wm. F. Taylor, who had his horse shot under him, Col. Duckworth being on a different part of the field. The battle raged hotly for about five hours, when the Federals were completely defeated. The defeat was a rout, the enemy being followed far into the night, until exhaustion compelled a temporary cessation of the pursuit. This night pursuit—an extremely severe duty, following as it did upon a long and exhausting day of steady marching and fighting—fell to the duty of the Seventh Tennessee Cavalry, the advance-guard of which (led by Lieut.-col. Wm. F. Taylor with Lieut. Wm. B. Winston, of Co. C) was almost continuously engaged, and was especially conspicuous for gallantry.

This achievement of Gen. Forrest was one of the most brilliant, as well as remarkable, of the year. Deducting horse-holders, the Southern forces actually engaged did not exceed twenty-eight hundred men, while the enemy outnumbered them four to one. The Federals left all their artillery, their entire equipage, their wagon-train and supplies, together with a large number of prisoners and wounded, in the hands of the Confederates, and did not stop in their flight until they straggled, weary and worn, into Memphis.

This battle, however, was not won without severe loss upon the Southern side, the Seventh Tennessee alone losing sixty-two in killed and wounded. Much of this loss occurred during the fierce charge above referred to. Among those wounded at this time was the dashing Capt. F. F. Aden, of Co. G, who also had his horse disabled. Here, too, was killed the lamented and gallant Adjutant William S. Pope, an officer greatly beloved in the regiment, and who had eminently distinguished himself on the field by his daring bravery. The position of Adjutant to succeed him was assigned to John D. Huhn, First Sergeant of Co. C, by complimentary order dated June 10, 1864, "for gallantry on the field of battle." He was among the wounded of the day during the hand-to-hand fight in the brush-wood, where he was seriously wounded in the head, and had his arm broken in two places. During the night pursuit, in one of the many fights at close quarters, the gallant Capt. W. J. Tate, of Co. E, was killed near Ripley.

A month later another force advanced from Memphis under Gen. A. J. Smith, who, before being met by Southern troops, succeeded in reaching Harrisburg, Miss., where he threw up earth-works as a protection against an attack by the Confederate forces under the command of Gen. Stephen D. Lee. The battle that ensued was a stubborn and bloody one, lasting part of two days before the Federals withdrew from their works, on the night of July 14, and fell back in the direction of Memphis. During the battle Gen. Rucker was wounded, and Col. Duckworth had charge of his brigade, Lieut.-col. Taylor leading the regiment. The Federals were pursued and overtaken by Gen. Forrest, but succeeded in effecting their escape in good order. In the battle and subsequent pursuit the Seventh





Tennessee bore a conspicuous part, and lost seventy-four officers and men killed and wounded, the loss at the main battle at Harrisburg being particularly heavy. Among the killed was the gallant Capt. Statler, of Co. E.

Early the ensuing fall Gen. Forrest advanced through North Alabama into Middle Tennessee for the purpose of cutting off Gen. Sherman's communications with Nashville. Crossing Bull Mountain and fording the Tennessee River a few miles below Florence, Ala., the Seventh Tennessee participated in the achievements of Gen. Forrest in all the brilliant cavalry movements that followed, being present at the capture of Athens, Ala., Sulphur Springs Trestle, and the long line of block-houses and fortifications along the Nashville and Decatur railroad as far as Pulaski, Tenn. The entire Southern command did not exceed two thousand men, and the Federals, by this time ascertaining its numerical weakness, began concentrating in large force at various points and planning to capture it. Gen. Forrest, after a few brilliant and rapid marches in various directions, by which the enemy was confused as to his intentions, and at the same time other works were captured and destroyed, made his preparations for a retreat South, placing his "pets"—his old regiment and the Seventh Tennessee Cavalry—in the post of honor as rear-guard.

When the advance reached the Tennessee River they found it so much swollen from recent rains that fording was no longer practicable, and two flat-boats were the only available means of crossing. In the meantime the enemy were at the heels of the Southern command in a force steadily increasing by reinforcements from diverging lines. The Seventh received orders to hold them in check at all hazards while the main body of the command were crossed by the very slow process of ferriage in two boats. The Seventh discharged its duty, and held its ground inch by inch; but meanwhile every road, every avenue of escape, was gradually but surely being closed against it, and the broad lines of the Federal forces closing and hemming it in. Finally the last man of Forrest's main body crossed in safety, but who would check the foe while the rear-guard crossed the wide, rushing torrent?

The regiment was now without a single field officer. Col. Duckworth had been sent to Mobile; Lieut.-col. Taylor had been left behind, wounded and ill, at Fayetteville, Tenn.; and Maj. Clay was absent, having not yet recovered from wounds received some time before. The command devolved upon the senior officer present, Capt. H. C. McCutchen (Co. II), who proved himself fully equal to the emergency. A hasty council was held by the company officers, and it was decided to break ranks by companies, and each company, under its senior officer, to take care of itself in its own way. There was no time for any thing else. Our pickets and skirmishers were already driven in. At once the order was given, and each company commander quietly moved off his men at discretion. The adventures of the separated companies would form a thrilling and romantic history in itself, but cannot be related here. Suffice it to say that without disbandment each company succeeded in effecting its escape intact, and without the loss of a single man. Some evaded the enemy and passed to his rear, others crossed the river at once by swimming and in other ways, but some weeks passed before the regiment again assembled in mutual congratulations upon their almost miraculous escape from capture. The Seventh Tennessee was highly complimented by the General commanding for its devotion and courage during this trying ordeal.



The regiment had received orders to rendezvous at Jackson, Tenn., which point Gen. Forrest had reached by way of Corinth, Miss., bringing with him such artillery as could be dragged over the almost impassable roads. October 22, 1864, the command moved with Forrest through Paris, reaching Paris Landing, Ky., near old Fort Henry, where, on October 30 and 31, a gun-boat and three transports were captured, the steamer J. W. Cheeseman surrendering to Capt. Lawler, of Co. C. One of the transports, being badly disabled, was destroyed. The other three boats were manned by details, chiefly from the Seventh Tennessee Cavalry, and utilized as transports. One of these transports was under command of Lieut. Isaac N. Stinson, of Co. B. Forrest then, by land and water, proceeded up the river to the neighborhood of Johnsonville, where the enemy had accumulated and were guarding about five million dollars worth of army stores and ammunition which awaited transportation to Sherman's army. These were protected by a well-garrisoned fort and three remaining gun-boats of light caliber, which had taken position under protection of the fort. During the night artillery was brought up through rain, mud, and darkness, and planted on the river-bank directly opposite and under the fort, and at daylight, November 4, the enemy was surprised with hot shot and shell. So sudden and vigorous was this unlooked-for attack that the crews in the boats and the garrison in the fort were thrown into confusion, and answered but feebly. Before 4 o'clock p.m. the gun-boats, transports, and the immense pile of stores were in flames and the Federals on their way to Nashville. In this attack fifteen boats and twenty-one barges were destroyed.

The command was then moved to Perryville, thirty miles distant, where it encamped November 6th, and on the 7th the Seventh Tennessee and Logwood's regiment effected the crossing of the Tennessee River, swollen as it was, and as advance-guard proceeded toward Florence, where Hood's army was found making preparations for the advance upon Nashville.

During the entire northward march of Hood's army the Seventh Tennessee Cavalry led the advance, having frequent skirmishes but no important fights until reaching Henryville, south of Mt. Pleasant and Columbia. On November 23 the Federals were met in force on the Mt. Pleasant pike, at about 3 p.m. Gen. Forrest here joined us, and a rapid advance was begun in the face of the enemy. Fighting constantly, the Federals were steadily forced back until darkness compelled a temporary cessation. During the day the regiment lost several men in killed and wounded. On the next day (24th) the Federal rear-guard was again overtaken near the residence of Gen. Lucius Polk, attacked, and forced back upon his works at Columbia. During this sharp fight Lieut. Wm. B. Winston, always conspicuous for energy and bravery, was dangerously wounded in the forehead. On the 25th the enemy was fought in his rifle-pits. On November 28th the whole brigade crossed Duck River at Holland's Ford, seven miles east of Columbia, and on the next day, near Hurt's Cross-roads, again encountered the enemy, driving him back after some sharp fighting. Continual skirmishing ensued all the way, the Northern forces retiring as Hood advanced.

November 29 the brigade was moved rapidly to Spring Hill, and took part about sundown, with the infantry under Cleburne, in the attack on the works at that place, being drawn back after dark to bivouac in the immediate vicinity. On the 30th the brigade was dispatched west of Spring Hill to the Carter's Creek turn-pike to guard the Confederate left flank, and that afternoon drove in the Federal



The first settlement of the country was made by the English in 1607, when they established a colony in Virginia. This colony was the first permanent English settlement in North America. It was founded by a group of men led by Captain John Smith. They arrived in the summer of 1607 and built a fort on the James River. The colony was named Jamestown. In the first year, the colony was almost destroyed by a combination of factors. There was a lack of food, disease, and a conflict with the Native Americans. However, the colony survived and grew. By 1610, there were about 100 people living in Jamestown. In 1614, Captain Smith was killed. The colony continued to grow and by 1620, there were about 1,000 people living in Jamestown. In 1621, the colony was granted a charter by the Virginia Company. This charter gave the colony the right to elect its own officials. In 1629, the colony was transferred to the control of the King of England. This was the beginning of the first English colony in North America. The colony was successful because of the hard work of the settlers. They built a strong community and were able to survive in a difficult environment. The colony was the first step towards the establishment of a permanent English settlement in North America. It was a great achievement and a landmark in the history of the United States.

pickets on the extreme left at Franklin, maintaining a hot fight with their outer lines until night, whilst the main attack was made by infantry on the right. The deadly conflict at Franklin raged until midnight, when the Federals evacuated their works and retired to Nashville, Hood's force advancing, with Rucker's brigade, including the Seventh Tennessee Cavalry, as usual, in the advance. Marching on the Hillsboro and Nashville pike, and reaching the front of Nashville without further obstruction, the brigade was established on the skirmish line, about two miles from the city, being on the 5th posted on the Charlotte pike, and holding the river and approaches to Nashville from that quarter, and on the 6th having a brisk interchange of shots with the gun-boats.

From this date for about ten days the regiment was occupied in continuous work either on the skirmish line or on picket duty, on the 11th having supported a skirmish line of Gen. Hood's composed of infantry and extending seven miles in length. On December 15th the battle of Nashville began, the left holding its own until, the center being pierced, the brigade found itself flanked and nearly cut off by Federals approaching rapidly from the Harding pike. The Seventh Tennessee was now as far in the rear of the retreating Southerners as its station had placed it before in the front, and narrowly escaped capture, the Federals pouring in full force over the hills and hemming the regiment between them and the river, whilst a brigade of Federal cavalry was in hot pursuit in the rear. Compelled to run the gauntlet under a fierce fire along the open pike, the only line of retreat left, the regiment was saved by the admirable coolness and intrepidity of Lieut.-col. Taylor, its commander. Checking his men, who, eager to escape from the withering fire poured upon them from flank and rear, were flying down the pike, he formed them by detachments line after line, firing volley after volley frequently right into the faces of the closely pressing foe, and thus gaining time for the company officers to restore formation to their several commands. The veterans of the Seventh Tennessee had been too often in close quarters not to know the value of steadiness and discipline, and the flanking fire being once passed the regiment regained its firmness, and with face to the enemy fell back more slowly, fighting foot by foot, until after dark, when farther pursuit was checked by the Confederate artillery, and the weary regiment was enabled to obtain a short rest in bivouac on the Harding pike.

During the whole period of the retreat of Hood's army the Seventh Tennessee Regiment was in more or less fighting daily, until finally Rucker's brigade, the rear-guard of the whole army, with the old Seventh as its own rear-guard, crossed the Tennessee River, and this terrible winter retreat was over, the regiment going into camp and short furloughs being granted for recruiting and refurnishing their scanty outfit.

About March 1, 1865, the regiment was assigned to Gen. Alex. W. Campbell's brigade, Jackson's division, on March 17 being stationed at West Point, Miss. March 27 the whole brigade was put in motion for Selma, Ala., in the endeavor to forestall a large force of cavalry, artillery, and mounted infantry under Gen. Wilson, which, massing on the Tennessee River, had commenced to march into Alabama. On the 28th the command reached Columbus, Miss.; on the 29th Pickensville, Ala.; on the 30th Tuscaloosa; and on the 31st encountered La Grange's brigade eighteen miles from Tuscaloosa, with whom it had a slight skirmish, attacking him again April 1 north of the Tuscaloosa and Holtsville road, companies

The first of these was the establishment of a permanent government for the territory. This was done by the Congress of the United States in 1790, when it passed the Northwest Ordinance. This act provided for a system of government for the territory, and it also provided for the admission of new states to the Union. The second of these was the establishment of a permanent government for the territory. This was done by the Congress of the United States in 1790, when it passed the Northwest Ordinance. This act provided for a system of government for the territory, and it also provided for the admission of new states to the Union. The third of these was the establishment of a permanent government for the territory. This was done by the Congress of the United States in 1790, when it passed the Northwest Ordinance. This act provided for a system of government for the territory, and it also provided for the admission of new states to the Union.



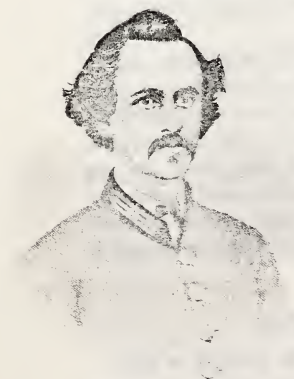
J. P. YOUNG, CO. A



M. E. MACLENNAN, CO. B

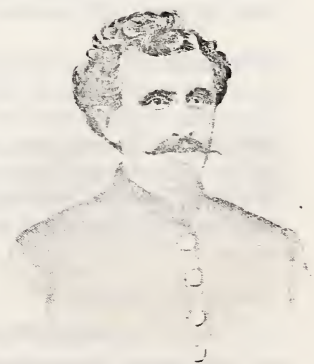


W. A. COLLIER, CO. B



J. H. MARTIN, CO. A

Company of the 7th Tennessee Cavalry, 1st Division, 1st Corps



J. M. SANFORD, CO. B

*Private of the 7th Tennessee Cavalry, 1st Division, 1st Corps*

THE PHOTOGRAPH

ENG. FOR LINDLEY H. HARRIS





A and B being among those engaged. The Federals were driven back fifteen miles up the mountain road. The command then moving toward Scottsville by a neighborhood road, about dark encountered Croxton's division of Federals eight miles north of Scottsville, when considerable skirmishing ensued until after night-fall. At day-break next morning the command pushed rapidly on, overtaking Croxton at the junction of the Scottsville and Tuscaloosa roads. A sharp running fight immediately commenced, and the Federals were rapidly driven through Scottsville to Centreville, where the enemy crossed the Cahaba, and succeeded, by burning the bridge behind them, in arresting farther pursuit. A few shells from the enemy's artillery, thrown from safe quarters across the river, formed the finish of the fighting career of the Seventh Tennessee Cavalry, these being the last shots received by it from the Federal forces.

These skirmishes were all with flanking or raiding parties from the main body of Wilson's army, which meanwhile moved steadily forward and captured Selma; and the regiment, making a few unimportant marches, finally settled into camp at Sumterville, Ala., where Col. Duckworth, who had been under orders at Mobile, rejoined his command.

The war was now practically over. Gen. R. E. Lee had already surrendered Virginia, and Gen. Taylor had yielded the department of Mississippi and Alabama. There was nothing more to be done, and on May 12, 1865, the regiment having been moved to Gainesville, Ala., all the rank and file present, with equipment, were formally surrendered. With the regiment, however, was not permitted to be yielded its old battle-flag, presented to it by a lady of Aberdeen, who had made it from her satin wedding-dress. Torn and pierced by many a bullet, surrounded by the memories of the many brave ensigns who had fallen in its protection, the old flag still proudly waved for the last time on the eve of surrender in front of regimental head-quarters, and before the next day had dawned it had been divided into shreds by those who had fought so often around it, to be by them preserved in memory of a cause which they had sustained with their best energies.

Thus closes a mere outline of the military history of one of the most gallant regiments of the Confederacy, composed of the best blood of West Tennessee. Enlisting from principle at the very beginning of the war, and each man equipping himself, the regiment stood by its colors during four years of hardship, danger, and death; and the Confederate States of America overpowered at last and its armies disbanded, the men of the Seventh Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry returned quietly to their shattered homes to repair the desolation of these sad years of neglect and fratricidal strife.

#### PARTIAL LIST OF KILLED AND WOUNDED.

After an interval of twenty-two years, and in the absence of written data, it is found to be impracticable to give a list of the members of the Seventh Tennessee killed or wounded during the war. We give below all names that are remembered by those surviving comrades who are accessible.

##### REGIMENTAL OFFICERS.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Taylor, Lieut.-col. W. F., w. near Fayetteville,<br>Tenn., Sept., 1864. | Somerville, Adj. J. W., promoted and placed<br>on Gen. Jackson's staff, k. in Georgia. |
|---|--|



Duckworth, Maj. W. L., w. at Britton's Lane, Tenn., Sept. 1, 1862.  
 Clay, Maj. C. C., w. near Prairie Mound, Miss., while in command of the regiment, Feb. 21, 1864.

Wicks, Adj. Jo., k. at Oxford, Miss., Dec., 1862.  
 Pope, Adj. Wm. S., k. at Ti-homingo Creek, Miss., June 10, 1864.  
 Huhn, Adj. John D., w. at Brice's Cross-roads, June 10, 1864.

## COMPANY A.

Watkins, Lieut. H. W., k. at Richland Creek, Tenn., Dec. 24, 1864.  
 Lane, A. C., w. in battle, 1864.

## COMPANY B.

Black, Lieut. R. J., w. at Union City, Tenn.  
 Elkin, Lieut. A. L., w. at Prairie Mound, Miss.  
 Somerville, J. W., promoted to be Adjutant of Gen. Jackson's division, and k. in Georgia or Alabama.  
 Dillahunty, James, k. at Britton's Lane, Tenn., Sept. 1, 1862.  
 Harper, Jack, k. in 1862.  
 Culbreath, J. M., k. at Brice's Cross-roads, Miss., June 10, 1864.  
 Elkin, Thomas R., k. at Brice's Cross-roads, Miss., June 10, 1864.  
 Harper, R. A., k. at Brice's Cross-roads, Miss., June 10, 1864.

Hilliard, Tom, k. at Brice's Cross-roads, Miss., June 10, 1864.  
 Mason, Nat., k. at Brice's Cross-roads, Miss., June 10, 1864.  
 Somerville, James, k. at Brice's Cross-roads, June 10, 1864.  
 Claiborne, Charles, promoted to be Sergeant-major of the regiment, and k. at Harrisburg, Miss., July 14, 1864.  
 Banks, Wm., k. near Nashville, Tenn., Nov., 1864.  
 Benson, George, d. in service.  
 Westmoreland, P., d. in service.

## COMPANY C.

Bassett, Capt. S. P., mortally w. at Medon, Tenn., Aug. 31, 1862.  
 Albrecht, Lieut. John, k. at Medon, Tenn., Aug. 31, 1862.  
 Lawler, Lieut. John T., promoted to be Captain, w. at Medon, Tenn., Aug. 31, 1862; again w. at Britton's Lane, Tenn., Sept. 1, 1862; again w. dangerously in four places while leading the regiment on breastworks at Colliersville, Tenn., Oct. 11, 1862. Later he fell into the enemy's hands while thus w.  
 Winston, Lieut. W. B., promoted from Sergeant for gallantry, dangerously w. in the forehead, near Columbia, Tenn., Nov. 25, 1862.  
 Colby, Lieut. John, w. at Harrisburg, Miss., July 14, 1864.  
 Huhn, First Sergt. John D., dangerously w. in head and arm June 10, 1864, and promoted to be Adjutant for gallantry.  
 Gallagher, John, k. near Paducah, Ky., Oct., 1861.  
 Grogan, John, w. near Columbus, Ky., Oct., 1861.  
 Holt, Ben, w. near Columbus, Ky., Oct., 1861.  
 Holloway, John, w. near Columbus, Ky., Oct., 1861.

Gaylor, Ed., w. near Belmont, Mo., Nov. 7, 1861.  
 Carter, Ed., k. at Medon, Tenn., Aug. 31, 1862.  
 Thompson, O. M., k. near Hernando, Miss., 1862.  
 Hoag, Wm., w. at Corinth, Miss., Oct., 1862.  
 Hicks, Alfred, w. at Matthews's Ferry, Miss., Sept., 1863.  
 Dickey, John, k. at Colliersville, Tenn., Oct. 11, 1863.  
 Hickey, William, k. at Colliersville, Tenn., Oct. 11, 1863.  
 Champion, John T., k. at Harrisburg, Miss., July 14, 1864.  
 Hyatt, John, k. at Harrisburg, Miss., July 14, 1864.  
 Stephens, R., k. at Harrisburg, Miss., July 14, 1864.  
 Gwyn, Wm., k. near Ripley, Miss., Feb., 1864.  
 Hennessey, Wm., k. near Nashville, Tenn., Nov., 1864.  
 Murray, James, w. at Brice's Cross-roads, Miss., June 10, 1864.  
 Murrough, —, d. in service, at Ripley, Tenn., 1862.  
 McFadden, —, d. in service, at Panola, Miss., 1863.  
 Winston, Arthur, d. in service.

## COMPANY D.

Livingston, Lieut. H. J., w. at Columbia, Tenn., Nov. 25, 1864.  
 Read, Lieut. J. H., w. at Medon, Tenn., Aug. 31, 1862.  
 Grove, E. S., k. at Medon, Tenn., Aug. 31, 1862.

Robinson, Rom., k. near Fort Pemberton, Miss., March, 1863.  
 Holloway, John C., d. in prison, 1863.  
 Evans, J. T., w. at Brice's Cross-roads, Miss., June 10, 1864.





|  |   |
|--|---|
| Johnson, Lieut. A. A., w. at Spring Hill, Tenn., Nov., 1864. | Grizzard, W. H. L., k. at Harrisburg, Miss., July 14, 1864. |
| Tucker, Wm., w. at Medon, Tenn., Aug. 31, 1862.              | Owen, Ed., k. at Harrisburg, Miss., July 14, 1864.          |
| Saunders, J. W., w. at Medon, Tenn., Aug. 31, 1862.          | Elwood, J. L., k. at Harrisburg, Miss., July 14, 1864.      |
| Leggett, N., w. at Medon, Tenn., Aug. 31, 1862.              | Moore, John, w. at Harrisburg, Miss., July 14, 1864.        |
| Anthony, W. L., w. at Medon, Tenn., Aug. 31, 1862.           | Tharpe, J., w. at Harrisburg, Miss., July 14, 1864.         |
| Claiborne, T. B., k. at Old Lamar, Miss., Nov. 8, 1863.      | Jarrett, Henry, k. near Okalona, Miss., Feb. 22, 1864.      |
| McGee, W. C., k. at Colliersville, Tenn., Oct. 11, 1863.     | Estes, T. H., w. at Spring Hill, Tenn., Nov., 1864.         |
| Archer, P. C., w. at Colliersville, Tenn., Oct. 11, 1863.    | Freeman, J. H., w. at Franklin, Tenn., Nov., 1864.          |
| Northercross, Thomas, k. at Yockony Bridge, Miss., 1863.     | Shaw, Sol., k. near Eaton, Tenn., 1862.                     |
| George, W. C., d. in service, 1863.                          |   |

## COMPANY E.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Tate, Capt. W. J., k. while gallantly leading his company in a charge at Tishomingo Creek, Miss., June 11, 1864.  | Sullivan, Tim, drowned while on the march.                        |
| Statler, Lieut. J. P., k. at Harrisburg, Miss., July 14, 1864.  | Norment, E. L., k. at Jackson, Tenn., March, 1864.                |
| Ruffin, Lieut. V. F., k. at Athens, Ala., 1864.   | Butcher, T. J., k. at Brice's Cross-roads, Miss., June 10, 1864.  |
| Weaver, Lieut. Fisk, d. in service at Abbeville, Miss.  | Hardy, W., k. at Brice's Cross-roads, Miss., June 10, 1864.       |
| Perkins, A. H. D., Color-bearer, w. at Colliersville, Tenn., Oct. 11, 1864; w. again at Brice's Cross-roads, Miss., June 10, 1864; at Franklin, Tenn., Nov., 1864; and also near Okolona, Miss. | Pipkir, Dock, k. at Brice's Cross-roads, Miss., June 10, 1864.    |
| Bradford, J., k. at Britton's Lane, Tenn., Sept. 1, 1864.   | Neeley, Charles, k. at Brice's Cross-roads, Miss., June 10, 1864. |
| Windel, Willie, k. at Britton's Lane, Tenn., Sept. 1, 1864.   | Moore, James, k. in battle.                                       |
| Allen, Dr. Jo., k. at Britton's Lane, Tenn., Sept. 1, 1864.   | Davis, M., k. on a scout.   |
| Cross, N. B., w. at Britton's Lane, Tenn., Sept. 1, 1864.   | Foster, John, d. in service.                                      |
| Hardige, Morris, w. at Britton's Lane, Tenn., Sept. 1, 1864.  | Hardige, M., k. in battle.  |
| Carraway, J. E., w. at Britton's Lane, Tenn., Sept. 1, 1864.  | Marr, James, k. in battle.  |
| Durrett, Ed., w. at Britton's Lane, Tenn., Sept. 1, 1864.   | Durrett, Robert, k. at Harrisburg, Miss., July 14, 1864.          |
| Fortune, J., w. at Britton's Lane, Tenn., Sept. 1, 1864.  | Field, J. V., k. at Harrisburg, Miss., July 14, 1864.             |
|   | Gibson, Sam, k. at Harrisburg, Miss., July 14, 1864.              |
|   | McKinney, D., k. at Harrisburg, Miss., July 14, 1864.             |
|   | McKinney, Wm., k. at Harrisburg, Miss., July 14, 1864.            |
|   | Wood, W., k. at Harrisburg, Miss., July 14, 1864.                 |

## COMPANY F.

|  |                                   |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| Robertson, Lieut. W. W., k. June 10, 1864, at Brice's Cross-roads, Miss. | Key, John, k. in battle.          |
| Everett, Sergt. John, k. Nov. 25, 1864, near Columbia, Tenn.             | Tribble, F., k. in battle.        |
| Pearson, T. J., w. June 10, 1864, at Brice's Cross-roads, Miss.          | Ricks, Ed., w. at Humboldt, Tenn. |
|  | Howard, Chas., w. in battle.      |
|  | Wright, W., d. in prison.         |
|  | Welsh, W., d. in camp.            |

## COMPANY G.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Aden, Capt. F. F., w. June 10, 1864, at Brice's Cross-roads, whilst gallantly leading his | company in a charge on the enemy's lines, having his horse also disabled. |
|---|---|

1871. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1872. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1873. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1874. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1875. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1876. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1877. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1878. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1879. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1880. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1881. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1882. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1883. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1884. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1885. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1886. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1887. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1888. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1889. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1890. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1891. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1892. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1893. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1894. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1895. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1896. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1897. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1898. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1899. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*  
1900. *Adelphiomyia* (new species) *Adelphiomyia*

Diggs, Lieut. Ben, mortally wounded at Davis's Mills, Miss., 1862.

Boyd, Jos., w. at Fort Heiman, Tenn., 1862.

## COMPANY H.

Williams, Lieut. J., w. Sept. 1, 1864, at Britton's Lane, Tenn., and captured Nov. 10, 1862, and d. in prison.

Nowlan, J. A., w. June 10, 1864, at Brice's Cross-roads.

Dent, S., k. Sept. 1, 1862, at Britton's Lane.

Travis, T. W., w. June 10, 1864, at Brice's Cross-roads.

Farmer, J. B., w. Sept. 1, 1862, at Britton's Lane.

Winston, S. A., w. June 10, 1864, at Brice's Cross-roads.

Stewart, J. H., w. at Denmark, Tenn.

Eserage, J. R., k. July 14, 1864, at Harrisburg.  
Bondurant, J. J. C., w. July 14, 1864, at Harrisburg.

Taylor, J. C., d. in prison.

Higgs, Jas., d. in service.

Ross, Alex., d. in hospital.

Cravens, J. J., w. July 14, 1864, at Harrisburg.

Adams, Wm., k. June 10, 1864, at Brice's Cross-roads.

Hazelwood, J., w. July 14, 1864, at Harrisburg.

Cravens, J., w. June 10, 1864, at Brice's Cross-roads.

Julian, J. N., w. July 4, 1864, at Harrisburg.

Stewart, J. H., m. w. June 10, 1864, at Brice's Cross-roads.

Thompson, J. T., w. July 14, 1864, at Harrisburg.

Johnston, M. H., w. June 10, 1864, at Brice's Cross-roads.

Meek, Wm., k. near Oxford, Miss., 1864.

Palmer, John, k. near Oxford, Miss., 1864.

Kingston, E. W., d. in service, Dec. 28, 1864.

## COMPANY I.

Malone, Lieut. W. P., w. in 1862, at Hernando, Miss.

Owen, H., d. in service.

Smith, Peyton J., w. in 1862, at Hernando, Miss.

Smith, W. A., w. June 10, 1864, at Brice's Cross-roads.

Wray, Joe, w. Sept. 1, 1862, at Britton's Lane, Tenn.

Cage, Wm., k. June 10, 1864, at Brice's Cross-roads.

Dillahunt, Jas., k. Sept. 1, 1862, at Britton's Lane, Tenn.

Spencer, S., k. June 10, 1864, at Brice's Cross-roads.

Dodson, Tom, w. Sept. 1, 1862, at Britton's Lane, Tenn.

Atkins, Dick, d. in prison.

Petty, N., w. April 6, 1862, at Shiloh, Tenn.

Jones, H. W. B., d. in service.

Shankle, Jasper, k. in 1862, at La Fayette Station, Tenn.

Brown, Jos., k. July 14, 1864, at Harrisburg, Miss.

Upchurch, Jas., d. in 1862, at Fort Pillow, Tenn.

Clark, Josh D., k. July 14, 1864, at Harrisburg, Miss.

Wilson, J. D., w. in 1863, at Oxford, Miss.

Douglass, John E., k. July 14, 1864, at Harrisburg, Miss.

Armour, Cap., k. Oct. 11, 1863, at Colliersville.

Owen, Newton, k. July 14, 1864, at Harrisburg, Miss.

Walk, A. W., w. Oct. 11, 1863, at Colliersville.

Grant, G. W., d. in service.

Colton, Sergt. H. P., w. July 14, 1864, at Harrisburg, Miss.

Smith, W. D., w. Feb. 1864, at Prairie Mound, Miss.

Lippman, Alex., w. July 14, 1864, at Harrisburg, Miss.

Mumford, E. H., d. Feb. 22, 1864, at Okolona, Miss.

Somerville, John, w. July 14, 1864, at Harrisburg, Miss.

Max, Daniel, k. Feb. 22, 1864, near Okolona, Miss.

Guthrie, Wm., w. in service.

Riley, J. G., w. in 1864, near Sulphur Trestle, Ala.

Norment, Ellis, d. in camp.

## COMPANY L.

Duckworth, Capt. Alex., severely wounded at Colliersville, Tenn., Oct. 11, 1863, whilst leading the regiment in a charge on breast-works, Capt. Lawler, who was in command, having been shot down.

Barnes, Wm., k. July 14, 1864, at Harrisburg, Miss.

Grove, Orderly Sergt. R. D., w. July 14, 1864, at Harrisburg, Miss.

Hooper, Jas., w. Aug. 31, 1862, at Medon, Tenn.

Shepherd, Color Sergt. Egbert, w. at Harrisburg whilst gallantly bearing regimental colors.

Robertson, J. H., w. Sept. 1, 1862, at Britton's Lane.

Hotchkiss, S. B., w. April 6, 1862, at Shiloh, Tenn.

Nelson, T. E., k. July 14, 1864, at Harrisburg, Miss.

Leod, D. M., d. from wounds received in service.

Sherill, John H., d. in Alton prison.

Mebane, Robert, w. Oct. 11, 1863, at Colliersville, Tenn.





|   |   |
|---|---|
| Solomon, Henry, w. at Hernando, Miss., in 1863; at Brice's Cross-roads, June 10, 1864; and at Harrisburg, Miss., July 14, 1864. | Tadlock, Wm., d. in service.                                  |
| Sutton, Ben, d. in service.   | Thomas, Albert, d. in service.                                |
| Willis, Henry, k. Feb. 22, 1864, at Prairie Mound, Miss.  | Smith, J. H., w. June 10, 1864, at Brice's Cross-roads, Miss. |
| Freeman, W. A., k. Feb. 22, 1864, at Prairie Mound, Miss.   | Fox, Henry, w. July 14, 1864, at Harrisburg, Miss.            |

## COMPANY M.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Green, Milton, k. Sept. 1, 1862, at Britton's Lane, Tenn. | Raynor, Wm., k. June 10, 1864, at Brice's Cross-roads.   |
| Hunter, Henry, k. Sept. 1, 1862, at Britton's Lane, Tenn. | Greaves, J. D., w. July 14, 1864, at Harrisburg, Miss.   |
| Hastings, Wm., w. and d. in prison.                       | Carrigan, Jimmie, w. July 14, 1864, at Harrisburg, Miss. |
| Neighbors, La Fayette, d. in prison.                      | Gause, J. P., w. July 14, 1864, at Harrisburg, Miss.     |
| Young, G. W., w. Nov. 25, 1864, at Columbia, Tenn.        | Oldham, Sydney, w. July 14, 1864, at Harrisburg, Miss.   |
| Shaw, Archer, w. Nov., 1864, at Nashville.                | Braden, Reuben, k. July 14, 1864, at Harrisburg, Miss.   |
| Harris, Jas., w. June 10, 1864, at Brice's Cross-roads.   |  |
| Rice, Thos. S., k. June 10, 1864, at Brice's Cross-roads. |  |

*Official.]*

## COMPANY C.

Coulton, W., d. Jan. 7, 1864, near Irby Mills.

## COMPANY D.

Shirley, B., d. Dec. 27, 1861.

## COMPANY E.

Pepkin, Samuel, d. near Aberdeen, April 5, 1864.

## COMPANY F.

Weldon, Geo. G., d. near Brownsville, Tenn., April 25, 1864.

## COMPANY G.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Coleman, T. T., k. at Okolona, Miss., Feb. 22, 1864. | Daniel, William, d. at Irby Mills, Miss., Jan. 7, 1864. |
|--|---|

## EIGHTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

BY G. G. DIBRELL, SPARTA, TENN.

THIS regiment was organized at Yankeetown, in White county, Tenn., by authority of the Secretary of War, C. S. A., as partisan rangers, on the 4th day of September, 1862, by the election of George G. Dibrell as Colonel and Ferdinand H. Dougherty as Lieutenant-colonel. The Major was not then elected.

Soon after the organization as above, the regiment, composed of twelve companies—nine hundred and twenty men—was mustered into the Confederate service as independent partisan rangers by Col. E. W. Rucker, C. S. A., who was sent from Knoxville for that purpose by Maj.-gen. Samuel Jones, commanding the department of East Tennessee. The muster was near Sparta. On the 8th of October, 1862, the regiment marched from Sparta to Murfreesboro, and reported to Gen. N. B. Forrest, who had assumed command at that place; and by an arrange-



ment made with Gen. Forrest the twelve companies were consolidated into ten, and the regiment re-mustered into the C. S. A. as regular cavalry and assigned to the brigade of Gen. Forrest, and Jeffrey E. Forrest appointed Major of the regiment, and the regiment took its position in front of the enemy, then in Nashville. The last muster was by Col. Charles Carroll, then of Gen. Forrest's staff.

The first military service of the regiment was picketing and scouting around Nashville. They crossed the Cumberland River above Nashville, and camped in Neely's Bend, where they had the first engagement with a large force of infantry and cavalry that was sent out on a foraging expedition from Nashville. When it reached Murfreesboro the regiment was only partly armed with shot-guns, rifles, and such arms as the soldiers could gather in the country, and at Murfreesboro drew four hundred flint-lock muskets and six hundred sabers, with a small quantity of ammunition—buckshot and ball—and this was the only issue of arms ever made to this regiment by the Confederate Government.

In the engagement in Neely's Bend the loss was one man killed—Goodshy, of Co. F—and six or eight captured. The regiment, never having been drilled a day, and poorly armed and equipped, stood the fire well, fell back to the river at an almost impassable cow-ford, and crossed, placing Co. H, Capt. J. M. Barnes, at the river to protect the crossing, whilst Capts. McGinnis and Leftwich's companies, also Capt. Windle's company, skirmished with the enemy back to the river. We retired to the Lebanon pike, gathered our scattered forces together, and the next day recrossed the river, drove in the pickets at Edgefield, camped in Bell's Bend, below Nashville, and moved around to the Murfreesboro pike without any serious trouble. Was ordered by Gen. Forrest from La Vergne across to Nolensville pike. Moved at night, and went into camp on the 22d of October without a tent or any cooking-vessels, and woke up the next morning to find a four-inch snow on our blankets. Scouted and picketed from our camp in Rains's woodland up to and around Nashville; had several skirmishes with foraging parties. Were with Gen. Forrest in the engagement with Gen. Negley's forces on the Franklin pike on the 4th of November, 1862; and there the regiment made its first cavalry charge upon the rear of Negley's forces, capturing fifteen prisoners and killing several. Our loss was eleven wounded and several horses killed or disabled. This charge, made by cavalry armed in part with flint-lock muskets, and that had never been drilled a day, was a very hazardous undertaking and awkwardly done, but it showed that the soldiers comprising the regiment were made of the true grit, and that all they needed to make them first-class cavalry were discipline and experience, which they afterward had.

In December, 1862, this regiment, with Gen. Forrest's command, moved across the Tennessee River in some old wood-boats at Clifton, Tenn., and formed a part of his command in his West Tennessee expedition. The Colonel of the regiment was temporarily in command of a brigade. Lieut.-col. Dougherty and Capt. J. M. Barnes, of Co. H, with the dismounted men, were left in charge of the boats and to protect them so that we could recross. The regiment was in command of Maj. Forrest most of the time during this expedition.

Near Lexington, Tenn., the Fourth Alabama, being in advance, met and routed Col. Hawkins's U. S. cavalry, when the Eighth Tennessee was ordered to the front, with instructions to pursue the fleeing enemy into Jackson. We crossed Beach River, and moved in a double-quick all day in pursuit of the enemy to





the city of Jackson, where they took shelter behind their infantry. Gen. Forrest, coming up about 10 o'clock at night, ordered the Eighth Tennessee to move around Jackson to Carroll Station, about seven miles out on the Mobile and Ohio railroad, and destroy the railroad and prevent any reinforcements coming into Jackson from Trenton and other places. It was a very cold December night, very dark. Being in a strange country, it was difficult to get guides. The trains containing reinforcements passed up before we reached the road—just before daylight—but we heard an empty train leaving Jackson, and hurriedly dismounted the regiment opposite Carroll Station, where there was a strong stockade with a garrison of U. S. soldiers. We did not reach the road in time to tear it up or to place obstructions upon it so as to destroy the train; but supposing the train contained soldiers, we fired a volley into it as it went flying by us, and immediately reloaded, deployed skirmishers, and charged the stockade, when, without firing a gun, they hoisted the white flag and surrendered. The regiment was divided—five companies under Col. Dibrell and five under Major Forrest—and they charged from different points, and made such a noise with the volley fired at the flying train and the yells in the charge that the enemy thought they were surrounded by the whole Confederate army. The writer of this directed the Captain in charge to order his men to stack their arms and march out of the stockade, which was promptly obeyed, when our men went in and got all of the Enfields, stacked their flintlocks, and burned the stockade and a large quantity of army supplies that we could not carry away. Then we tore up the railroad track, and moved back to Gen. Forrest with one hundred and one prisoners and a large quantity of stores and arms captured, without the loss of a man. From this time forward this regiment's gallantry was never questioned by that great cavalry leader, Gen. Forrest.

The Eighth Tennessee was ordered to destroy the bridge and stockade across Forked Deer River. They moved to the place, supported by Capt. John W. Morton with one section of artillery, but owing to the swampy condition of the country covering the approaches to the stockade and bridge, the artillery could not be used successfully. The cavalry, however, had made their way up to and around the stockade in such a manner as to have secured its destruction but for a large infantry reinforcement sent out on the cars from Jackson, when we retired, losing several killed and wounded, moving on through Humboldt, where we were again fired upon by the infantry sent out from Jackson without loss. The next skirmish was at Rutherford Station—several prisoners captured.

After having captured Trenton, and there drawn a large quantity of clothing, arms, and army supplies, we moved via Dresden, McKenzie, etc., to Parker's Cross-roads, where we met a large infantry force under command of Gen. Sullivan and Col. Dunham—two brigades. This was the 31st of December, 1862. The advance reported a large force in our front. We were moved up rapidly, and formed line of battle about a mile south of Parker's Cross-roads, when at a few shots from Capt. Freeman's battery the enemy retired to a point east of the cross-roads. The Eighth Tennessee was ordered to pursue rapidly, and, coming to the cross-roads, was ordered to occupy a hill in a large cotton-field to the east or north-east of the cross-roads. We advanced through mud in a double-quick, and reaching the summit of the hill found the enemy moving their artillery by hand up the other side of the hill, when we opened fire upon them and drove



them back out of the open field, leaving their guns behind them; and then the battle opened in earnest. The ground was very soft after a hard freeze the night before. Capt. Freeman sent a twelve-pound howitzer, commanded by Lieut. Ed. Douglass and manned by Sergt. Nat. Baxter, jr., to our support. We had no protection except the crest of the hill. The enemy was in very large force in the timber east of the field, and had the timber and fence for protection, and they had six pieces of artillery. They made three or four efforts to charge and drive us from the hill; but our boys, seeing the importance of holding the ground, rallied like true veteran soldiers, and repulsed their efforts to do so. Whilst the Eighth was thus gallantly contending against such large odds, Nat. Baxter, jr., was pouring hot shot, grape, and canister into the enemy's ranks at short range, doing them immense damage. Finally, when we were getting short of ammunition, Capt. Morton came to our aid on our left, and opened with telling effect with one of his captured steel guns; Col. Napier and Cox came with their battalions to our aid on the right; and Gen. Forrest, with the remainder of his command, moved to the rear of the enemy and opened fire upon them, when they fled precipitately from our front. We advanced upon them, had charge of the battle-ground, were in possession of all their dead, wounded, two hundred prisoners, and six pieces of artillery, and were parleying about a surrender, when Gen. Sullivan, who had been on the Huntingdon road, was allowed to come upon our rear, and was firing upon us before we were aware of his presence. This caused a stampede with the horse-holders, and the enemy we had whipped and driven from the battle-field, and who were parleying about a surrender and begging for time to care for their dead and wounded, hearing the firing in our rear, knew it was their reinforcements. They then rallied and engaged us again, and we had to retire through an open field between the fire of two infantry brigades. The Eighth Tennessee, being thus engaged, lost more heavily than any other. Our loss in killed, wounded, and captured was one hundred and forty-six men and about one hundred horses. This was a heavy blow to the regiment. It had been so successful prior to that time that this loss was severely felt, and they were never satisfied about the enemy being allowed to come up in their rear unmolested until they were completely surrounded. The wonder is that the whole regiment was not captured. The Eighth was then re-formed, although out of ammunition, and marched across Beach River that night, bringing up the rear and protecting the artillery.

The enemy were so badly punished that they did not follow us for several days. We camped the night after the battle east of Beach River, and the next day moved on to the Tennessee River. Near Bath Springs our advance met Col. Breckinridge's regiment of United States cavalry, and were skirmishing with them when the Eighth came up and immediately charged and put them to flight, thus opening our way back to the Tennessee River, where we found Col. Dougherty and Capt. Barnes. Their dismounted men had safely kept our old wood-boats, in which we recrossed, and rested for two or three days before the enemy appeared on the south side of the river. They made no effort to reach the river, and after a few shots from our artillery, they retired.

This was a very laborious and hazardous expedition, composed almost exclusively of raw cavalry. Freeman's battery had experience, and a better artillery company did not belong to the Confederate service. The total capture of prisoners during the expedition was about three thousand, with a large amount of army





supplies, arms, ammunition, clothing, and medical stores. The Eighth Tennessee started on the expedition badly armed and equipped; and although they lost more men than any other regiment, they came out with excellent arms and equipments and great confidence in themselves, and were proud of their success. After resting, a day or two at Clifton, we moved back leisurely via Mount Pleasant and Columbia to Franklin and Spring Hill.

In January, 1863, the Eighth accompanied Gens. Forrest and Wheeler down the Cumberland River when the gun-boats were captured and destroyed at Harpeth Shoals. They went on down near Clarksville with Gen. Forrest, and suffered severely from the extreme cold, but lost no men. Coming back, they served a week or ten days under Gen. Pillow, who was on conscript duty at Columbia.

About the first of March, 1863, Col. Bardin's United States cavalry moved from Corinth, Miss., up the Memphis and Charleston railroad, burning and destroying every thing in his way. Gen. Van Dorn having recently crossed at Florence, Ala., and joined Gen. Forrest at Spring Hill, leaving no troops in the vicinity of Florence to protect the factories in that locality, the Eighth Tennessee was sent to that point to meet any force of United States troops that might make a raid there; and to picket down the Tennessee River, and report directly to Gen. Bragg at Tullahoma. We moved through rain and mud, and reached Florence after Bardin had fallen back on Corinth; but we moved up the Tennessee to Lamb's Ferry, secured a steamer from Decatur, crossed the river, which was much swollen and out of its banks; marched, via Courtland and Tuscumbia, to Bear Creek; and then recrossed and took position at Florence, where we remained about six weeks, among as kind and hospitable a people as ever lived.

During our stay at Florence two of the enemy's wooden gun-boats came up the river, when we moved down to meet them, dividing the regiment—part at the bridge, and part went into the river opposite Tuscumbia, landing with one piece of Capt. Morton's artillery at each place. When we ran the artillery in below the boats and opened fire on them they beat a hasty retreat down the river, and did not return again.

While we were at Florence the noble people of that hospitable town provided a hospital for our sick, of whom we had quite a number, and cared for them in the best of style. There were, I believe, some nine or ten deaths while there. When the regiment was ordered away to rejoin the army, a public meeting was called at Florence, at which ex-Governor Patton presided, and resolutions were adopted complimenting the officers and soldiers of the Eighth Cavalry for their gentlemanly deportment, good discipline, and gallantry, while in their midst, and expressing regrets at their departure. Speeches were made by Dr. R. A. Young and others present.

From Florence we moved back to Spring Hill, were engaged in a cavalry fight at Franklin, and made several captures in the town. While picketing on Carter's Creek, below Franklin, we learned that the enemy had made nightly raids on the command which we relieved. Capts. I. W. McReynolds and Swearingen and their companies were sent out on picket, and in the day placed their men across Carter's Creek and in view of the enemy's line. At night, however, they quietly recrossed the creek to a hill in a cedar rough, and took up the floor of the bridge. Very late at night the enemy stealthily crossed the creek above and came into the road between our pickets and the bridge, when our men opened fire upon



them. They stampeded through the bridge, leaving much skin, hair, and blood from the wounded. They did not attempt another surprise at that place.

Soon after this Col. Streight, with a picked brigade of mounted infantry, started via the Tennessee River and Corinth to reach and burn Rome, Ga. Gen. Dodge, commanding the United States forces at Corinth, went with him up the Memphis and Charleston railroad to a point above Courtland, Ala., to keep the Confederate forces engaged, so that none could be spared to pursue Streight. Gen. Forrest was ordered from Spring Hill, Tenn., to pursue and capture Streight and his command. Moving rapidly to the Tennessee River at Brown's Ferry, he crossed the river at about 12 o'clock at night. Gen. Forrest ordered Col. Dibrell, with the Eighth Tennessee, and Maj. Forrest with the Tenth Tennessee, cavalry, and one section of Capt. Huggins's battery, to move immediately and rapidly down the Tennessee on the north side to Florence, and to make such demonstration to cross and move on Corinth, the base of Gen. Dodge's supplies, as would induce him, with his large infantry force, to return to Corinth, and give Gen. Forrest, with the rest of his force, a chance to enter the chase after Streight and his command. The two regiments moved rapidly to Florence, arriving there about three o'clock P.M. Upon entering the town the writer was met by a former merchant of Tuscumbia (Mr. Warren), who had just crossed over from that town in a skiff without the knowledge of the small garrison left at Tuscumbia, who inquired as to our strength and intention. He was informed that this was the advance of Gen. Van Dorn's cavalry, and that our destination was Corinth, in order to destroy Gen. Dodge's supplies in his absence. Mr. Warren was urged to recross the river immediately and bear this intelligence to the officers in command at Tuscumbia. Details from the two regiments were put to work at Bainbridge, Florence, and Garner's Ferry, as if to raise the sunken boats at each of these crossings. Huggins's artillery was brought upon the hill, and kept up a cannonade across the river into South Florence, occasionally throwing a shell where there was no danger, and then firing blank charges. The citizens of the place were greatly alarmed. They hung out table-cloths, white sheets, etc., and yelled across to us that there were no Federals there; but we continued the firing until night, and kept the details at the ferries at work making as much noise as possible all night. Early next morning we were notified that our demonstration was a perfect success—that the advance of Gen. Dodge's army was rapidly passing Tuscumbia, and pressing on hard to beat us to Corinth, while we were resting and watching the destruction by fire of many buildings by Dodge's army. We saw the flames plainly that were destroying La Grange College and many other buildings in the line of their march. Gen. Dodge, with his large infantry force, having been thus drawn back from the direction of Decatur, Gen. Forrest was enabled to pursue and capture Streight and his marauders. Telegraphing Gen. Bragg the result of our demonstration at Florence, he telegraphed back and ordered the Eighth Tennessee to leave a small force north of the Tennessee to guard and picket the river, and for the remainder to move rapidly in the direction of Louisville, Miss., to try to intercept Streight and his fleeing command. Maj. Forrest had been ordered to follow Gen. Forrest with the Tenth. According to Gen. Bragg's telegram, Lieut.-col. Dougherty, with about two hundred men, was left near Garner's Ferry; and the writer, with three hundred of the regiment, crossed the Tennessee at that point, swimming the horses and ferrying the men and arms over in one small fer-





ry-boat, and marched rapidly to Louisville, Miss., in two days and one night—a distance of about eighty-five miles. Upon reaching Louisville we learned of the capture of Streight and his men, and after resting two days moved back via Pikeville and Moulton.

The enemy at Corinth hearing of our movements and our small force, sent out a strong cavalry force to cut us off, but our return via Pikeville avoided a collision. The officers and men expressed great regret to Gen. Forrest at having been sent off and not allowed to participate in the chase after Streight. Gen. Forrest's reply was that they had rendered much more efficient service by their strategy in causing Gen. Dodge to return hastily to Corinth than they could have rendered in the main chase. We marched back via Florence to Spring Hill, where we scouted and had several skirmishes before Gen. Rosecrans moved on Tullahoma. When Rosecrans started for Tullahoma the Eighth Tennessee Cavalry was upon his right flank, watching and skirmishing. They came into Shelbyville after it was in the possession of the United States troops, but retired down Duck River in a heavy rain, crossed the river and fed at Lint's, south of Shelbyville, and then moved to Tullahoma on Sunday evening. The writer, with two hundred of the Eighth, was ordered to scout to Hillsboro, within a short distance of the town. About one o'clock at night we were fired upon by the pickets of a large force at Hillsboro. There we learned that Gen. Wilder, with a large cavalry force, had gone in the direction of Decherd. Pressing a guide, we moved rapidly to that point, but not before Wilder had reached it and burned the depot. From Decherd we were ordered to Pelham to resist the crossing of Elk River at that place, which we did successfully by destroying the bridge near the town. The stream at that time was much swollen. Gen. Bragg was then falling back on Chattanooga, and the Eighth Tennessee, with others of the brigade, was left at the University place for thirty-six hours, with instructions then to follow on across the Cumberland Mountains and protect the rear of Gen. Hardee's corps. This we did, and overtook the infantry near Jasper, where we remained until they had all crossed the Tennessee River; then we crossed at Kelly's Ferry, and moved to the vicinity of Chattanooga, where we rested a week or ten days, when the writer was ordered, with the Eighth Tennessee Cavalry, to recross the Tennessee River and move to Sparta, and there scout and watch the movements of Gen. Rosecrans's army, and to report when they moved in the direction of Chattanooga. We recrossed the river and the mountains without any trouble, opened and held election for Governor, members of the Legislature, and Congress, in White, Putnam, Jackson, and other counties adjoining. During this time there was a corps of infantry, with one or two brigades of cavalry, at McMinnville, only twenty-six miles from Sparta. We scouted well, and kept our pickets well out in the direction of McMinnville.

On the morning of the 9th of August, 1863, our pickets, eight miles from our camp on the road to Spencer, were charged by Col. Minty's brigade of cavalry. The picket was Capt. Leftwich's Co. D. A running fight from there to camp, two miles above Sparta, was kept up. Capt. Leftwich, being on a fleet horse, would check the advance until overpowered, would then press on and urge his men out of the way. When the firing was heard as they came running at full speed through Sparta, at least two-thirds of our horses were loose in a fresh pasture just opened, and by the time we could get our horses the enemy was very near us.



Capt. McGinnis, with Co. B, was sent to meet and check the advance, but they only did so for a few minutes, when, by superior force and numbers, they broke his line and came thundering upon our rear as we were moving the rest of the regiment into position across Wild Cat Creek, just above its mouth, where it empties into the Calfkiller River, and below Fisk's mill on the creek. Capt. Dixon A. Allison took charge of the head of the regiment, and formed it upon the left bank of the river; while the writer took the companies of Capts. Mounce L. Gore and B. M. Swearingen, and formed them in front of the bridge over Wild Cat Creek. The enemy were allowed to reach the bridge before we opened fire on them, and in the space between the bridge and the creek there must have been one hundred horsemen when we began the attack. Our gallant boys never acted more bravely than upon this occasion. Being at their own homes, they fought with desperation, and repulsed every effort of the enemy to charge or dislodge us. After they had retired we moved farther up the river to Blue Spring Creek, where we thought we had a better position; but Col. Minty failing to pursue us, we took up the line of march after him, and pursued him until we learned he had recrossed the Caney Fork River and left the county. This being a hot August Sabbath, we could not overtake him. Our loss was two or three wounded and about eight of the pickets captured. Their loss was twelve killed and a number wounded, with twenty-four horses killed. About this time or just before, they made a night attack on our pickets near Rock Island, thirteen miles off, and captured Hugh Lowry and eleven others. This was on the night of the 4th of August.

On the 17th of August, 1863, Col. Minty was reënforced, and made another dash upon us in daylight and coming up the main road from McMinnville. We had been reënforced by Col. W. S. McLemore, with two hundred of his regiment, and were camped near the same place. Our scouts met them twelve miles from camp, when they charged the scouting party and pursued them hotly to camp. The Fourth Tennessee took our former position at Wild Cat Creek, and the Eighth Tennessee took position half a mile above at Meredith's mill, when the battle began about four o'clock P.M., and lasted until after dark. They lost heavily in killed and wounded and in horses, while we lost two men killed and eight or ten wounded and a few captured. The battle was spirited and fierce until the darkness of the night put an end to the fray. Fearing the enemy would effect a crossing of the river above us, we left a strong picket and withdrew to the top of Cumberland Mountain to a very strong position, and expected the fight to be renewed early next morning; but in this we were disappointed, as when morning came Col. Minty, with his command, moved across the mountain in the direction of Chattanooga, saying he would leave us in full possession of the country about Sparta.

To prove the inaccuracy of many of the published statements about the war, the writer refers to a recent publication made by Gen. Rosecrans, who was commanding the United States forces in Tennessee, in which he says "before moving on Chattanooga he sent Col. Minty, with his brigade, out on the Kingston road, where he met Col. Dibrell and his regiment, and drove them back across the Tennessee River handsomely," when the truth is we repulsed Col. Minty twice with a heavy loss, and remained in the vicinity of Sparta and the battle-ground for a week after Minty had crossed the Cumberland Mountains.

In the engagement of the 9th not more than two hundred of the Eighth Ten-





nessee were engaged in the battle, and not more than three hundred in that of the 17th of August, 1863, while Col. Minty had not less than fifteen hundred or two thousand men well armed and equipped. Their loss in the last battle was very heavy in killed and wounded. They sent many of their dead and wounded to McMinnville, and we buried the dead left on the battle-field.

The support given us by Col. McLemore's reinforcements enabled us to repulse the enemy on the 17th, and no set of soldiers ever fought more bravely when they knew they were fighting against such large odds. But we were at home, fighting for our own dear ones, and we preferred death rather than defeat. Minty's men made various efforts to charge us and drive us from our positions at Wild Cat Creek and Meredith's mill, but the true and gallant boys of the Eighth met every charge with a yell and a volley that sent them to the rear in great confusion. Of the wounded I only remember Lieut. James Walker, Rowland Terry, Evan Bartlett; of the captured, Lieut. Jesse Beck and others. Soon after this Col. Hamilton, with his battalion, joined us, and we were ordered to Kingston as rapidly as we could move, receiving this order when a great many of the Eighth were at home on leave getting up their winter clothing (for it will be remembered that the cavalry generally had to mount and equip themselves). We moved late in the evening, and consequently quite a number of the men who were thus absent on leave getting up clothing, etc., were left. Some came on and overtook us, but the majority remained. At Kingston Gen. Forrest ordered Lieut.-col. Dougherty, with a detail of officers, to recross the Cumberland Mountains and gather up and bring out these absent soldiers. Col. Dougherty and his detail did return and get together most of the absentees, and had several skirmishes and battles in the enemy's lines. The most noted battle in which the detachment of the Eighth under Col. Dougherty participated was the Dug Hill fight on the 22d of February, 1864, with about an equal force of Col. Stokes's cavalry. They soon routed Stokes's cavalry, killing about fifty and stampeding the remainder, and greatly demoralizing the crowd that had assembled in Sparta to listen to the 22d of February oration being delivered by Col. Stokes. Lieut.-col. Dougherty and a number of his men were captured and sent to prison, and did not rejoin the regiment until just before the surrender. Many of the officers and men made their way through the lines to the regiment, and others rejoined us when we came back to Tennessee with Gen. Wheeler in August, 1864.

Prior to the regiment moving back to Chattanooga, Maj. J. E. Forrest, having been elected Colonel of an Alabama regiment, left us to assume command of his regiment, and never rejoined us.

Gen. Forrest's order to move to Kingston was dated the 20th of August, 1863. Upon reaching Post Oak Springs we met Gen. Forrest; made an expedition up the Emory River; moved back via Kingston, crossed the Tennessee in a horse-boat at the mouth of the Clinch River; moved on down through East Tennessee to Dalton, Ga.; thence out to Tunnel Hill, where we met Gen. Wilder, with whom Gen. Forrest had been skirmishing all day. Wilder retired at night, and we followed via Ringgold and Leats's Tan-yard to Rocky Springs, without any serious trouble until the sanguinary battle of Chickamauga was begun; and referring to the report of the writer of this, who was commanding the brigade of which the Eighth Tennessee was a part and actively engaged, he adopts his report then made, as follows:



"HEAD-QUARTERS SECOND BRIGADE ARMSTRONG'S CAVALRY DIVISION,  
"Bird's Mills, September 25, 1863.

"CAPT. A. BURWELL, Assistant Adjutant-general.

"Sir: I beg leave to make the following report of the action of the Second Brigade in the recent battle of Chickamauga:

"On the morning of the 18th instant the brigade was ordered forward to guard the several passes at Glass's mills, Glome's bridge, and Owen's ford, which was done, driving the enemy from and taking possession of the mill and bridge, remaining until next morning on the left of Lieut.-gen. Polk's corps.

"On the morning of the 19th we moved to the right of the infantry, and got up in time to join in a heavy skirmish then going on. We occupied the right of the infantry on the 19th and 20th, and were in several very hotly contested engagements.

"On the 21st we were ordered forward, and engaged the enemy in the gap of Missionary Ridge during the afternoon, losing several men in killed and wounded.

"On the 22d we moved forward again, and came up with the enemy near Rossville, and after skirmishing during the entire day succeeded in driving the enemy to the point of Lookout Mountain, losing several killed and wounded.

"On the 23d we skirmished all day with the enemy at the point of Lookout Mountain, theirs being a superior infantry force, and our orders being only to hold the ground we had.

"On the 24th we moved to this place.

"Our losses during the engagement are as follows:

"Fourth Tennessee, Maj. McLemore commanding: Three killed, twenty-two wounded, three missing.

"Eighth Tennessee, Capt. McGinnis commanding: Four killed, eleven wounded.

"Ninth Tennessee, Col. Bifle commanding: One killed, seven wounded.

"Tenth Tennessee, Col. Cox commanding: Three killed, six wounded, two missing.

"Eleventh Tennessee, Col. Holman commanding: Three killed, three wounded, one missing.

"Hamilton's Battalion, Maj. Shaw commanding: Four killed, three wounded.

"Freeman's Battery, Lieut. Huggins commanding: Eleven wounded.

"Total: Eighteen killed, sixty-three wounded, six missing, fourteen horses killed or disabled. No saddles or equipments lost.

"The brigade captured at least one thousand stand of arms, a large lot of supplies, and fully five hundred prisoners. We were kept constantly on the move or engaged, and as fast as prisoners were captured (except the wounded) they were sent to the rear, and no account kept of them. The arms were gathered in wagons. The command armed itself completely with the Springfield and Enfield muskets. The estimates of capture are only made by me from what I saw myself.

"It affords me great pleasure to say that the conduct of the men and officers of the brigade during the six days engagement was all that could be desired, and they fully sustained their previous good character for gallantry.

"G. G. DIBRELL, Colonel Commanding Brigade."

Of the wounded in the battle of Chickamauga several died, among them Meredith Sparkman, Nich. Carrick, and others. The Eighth Tennessee bore a con-





spicuous part in the entire engagement. They began the battle on Friday morning, the 18th, and skirmished all day at Owen's ford, and with the aid of Huggins's battery were enabled to hold the position taken during the day. At night they were relieved by Gen. Breckinridge. Saturday they were in several assaults upon the enemy on the right of the infantry, always keeping up their end of the line. In Sunday's engagement the Eighth was very prominent, and aided in capturing one of the enemy's hospitals, with quite a number of our wounded who were cared for, besides a number of prisoners slightly wounded. In this capture the Eighth secured a fine set of silver medical instruments, which was afterward taken charge of by Gen. Cheatham's command, and never returned, thanks to ex-Gov. Porter.

In the last hard battle of Sunday morning, when the Eighth and other cavalry were near Gen. Thomas's lines in the midst of a perfect hail-storm of shot and shell, and so enveloped in smoke that you could scarcely see a soldier fifty steps, the infantry upon our left gave way, and thus exposed our left flank. Gen. Forrest ordered the cavalry to retire across the field in our rear. The roar of battle was so great and the smoke so dense that the officers of the Eighth did not hear the command to fall back until all the other troops had withdrawn some distance. Capt. McGinnis, Adj. Smallman, and the other officers were gallantly cheering and encouraging their men, and if they had been properly supported the cavalry would soon have forced Gen. Thomas to retire. In retiring through the field and bringing off Huggins's battery the Eighth was greatly exposed, and but for the heroic efforts of Adj. Smallman, Capt. Huggins, and others, part of our artillery might have been left between the lines; but it is a pleasant reflection that not a piece of artillery was ever lost when supported by the Eighth. Huggins's company of artillery used to say they had no fear of going into battle when supported by the Tennessee cavalry brigade, of which the Eighth was a part.

On the 21st of September, the enemy having retired during the night, the cavalry was saddled and ready to renew the fight at daylight. It was 10 o'clock, however, before they had orders to move, when Gen. Forrest sent Maj. Strange, his Adjutant-general, for the Eighth Regiment, and took one road toward Chattanooga with Shaw's battalion, and sent the remainder of the brigade on the main road to Chattanooga. In a charge ordered by Gen. Forrest in person the Eighth and Shaw's battalion lost several good men killed. During the six days we were engaged in the battle of Chickamauga and the pursuit to the point of Lookout Mountain the men and horses suffered severely for food, but they bore it all like veteran soldiers, and seldom was a complaint heard. We pressed the infantry back beyond Gillespie's, where we were in full view of Chattanooga and the enemy ditching and fortifying. If the infantry had been promptly moved forward on Monday morning of that memorable battle, with all of the cavalry, the complete rout and destruction of Gen. Rosecrans's army would have followed; but Gen. Bragg said to the writer that the loss of life would be too great a sacrifice for us to make, and he preferred strategy, and said he would send the cavalry to the rear.

The cavalry was relieved by Gen. Longstreet's command late on Wednesday evening, and moved back after night to Bird's Mills, where they rested one day, and then moved on the U. S. forces at Cleveland and Charleston, under Cols. Woolford and Bird. The Eighth was in this movement, and engaged in the running



fight back to near London, but took no conspicuous part in it. This was a very hard campaign, owing to the heat and dust and the rapidity with which they moved. Coming back from that expedition to Cleveland, Tenn., the brigade was put into camp; and there our gallant chieftain, Gen. Forrest, gave us his last order in regard to picketing, scouting, and the general management of affairs, and repaired to Chickamauga Station to confer with Gen. Bragg.

While stationed at Cleveland our scouts reported Col. Woolford's U. S. cavalry brigade encamped at Sweet Water, some twelve miles from their infantry support at London. The writer conceived the idea that he could inflict a severe punishment upon Col. Woolford's command, and wrote to Gen. Bragg asking permission to make the move, and to allow Col. Morrison's Georgia brigade to take part in the expedition, the plan of which was given. Gen. Bragg approved the suggestion by sending the following note:

"HEAD-QUARTERS OF THE ARMY OF TENNESSEE,  
"Missionary Ridge, Oct. 13, 1863.

*"Colonel:* In reply to your communication of this date in regard to your movement on the enemy at Sweet Water, the General commanding instructs me to say that he approves your suggestions, and desires that you will carry them into effect; but in so doing he wishes to impress on you to exercise the utmost caution and prudence. Col. Morrison has been instructed to spare all the available force to execute the part of the movement designed for him. He will report to you, before he moves his command, for instructions, in order that your movements may be in concert and coöperation perfect. To your judgment and zeal the General looks for good results. All steps necessary to secure success will be taken by you. . . . I am, Colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"GEORGE WM. BRENT, Assistant Adjutant-general.

"To COL. G. G. DIERELL, commanding cavalry, Cleveland, Tenn."

Owing to some misunderstanding with Col. Morrison, the brigade did not move until the 19th of October. In the meantime Gen. Bragg sent a second dispatch to make the move, and sent the division of infantry commanded by Major-gen. Stevenson up to Charleston to support the cavalry, and he to command the expedition, although he remained at Charleston with the infantry, thirty miles from the battle-field. We crossed the Hiawassee River late in the afternoon of October 19, marched all night, and reached Sweet Water early in the day, to find the enemy had withdrawn to Philadelphia, six miles farther, and within six miles of London, where they had a large infantry force. We pressed on, and soon met a flag of truce from Col. Woolford conveying several citizens of Knoxville through the lines. The officers in charge delivered us the prisoners (citizens), and wished to return; but we declined to let them do so, as it would have given Col. Woolford notice and caused serious damage to Col. Morrison, who had moved up the Tennessee River and was to get in Woolford's rear, between him and London. We moved on, after leaving the officer with the flag of truce and his men at the house of Gen. Vaughn, in Sweet Water, and soon engaged Woolford in a skirmish. We did so lightly, until by the firing of Morrison's men we knew that he was in position. Then we opened on Woolford with Huggins's battery and charged him, putting his men to flight, and capturing seven hundred prisoners, six pieces of artillery, twelve ambulances, fifty wagons, near one thousand horses and mules,





with all of their camp equipage and a large quantity of arms, ammunition, army supplies, etc. The Eighth Regiment was actively engaged in this movement, and shared in the captures. Great credit was due to the gallantry of the whole command for their success. The Eighth was not in the final charge, but came in soon after, and was entitled to its share of the victory thus won. Upon reporting the result of the expedition to Gen. Bragg, he issued a general order complimenting the officers and men engaged in it.

Early on the morning of the 21st the infantry and cavalry from Loudon moved out upon us in strong force, but after a severe artillery duel and cavalry skirmish they retired. For several days they renewed this skirmish; but we held our ground until Gen. Stevenson moved to Sweet Water with his infantry. Then the cavalry moved over to the Tennessee River at the McGee farm, where we camped several days, and picketed and scouted toward Knoxville and Maryville. The Eighth lost several good men captured in Blount county, where the Union element was so strong that our scouts and pickets were never safe across the river. Col. Woolford had moved from Loudon over to near Maryville. Ascertaining his locality, and learning from citizens who had been started through the lines and had escaped, the true condition of the enemy in and around Knoxville, Gen. Longstreet was ordered to move on Knoxville, up the railroad; and Gen. Wheeler, with part of his cavalry, sent by McGee's, where we were encamped, and together we moved on Col. Woolford, near Maryville. Making a night march, we surprised Woolford's camp about daylight, and had a running fight on to Knoxville, in which we captured two hundred and fifty prisoners, a number of horses, small arms, etc. The Eighth was actively engaged in the first attack. Moving rapidly to the rear, we charged the fleeing enemy on the flank, and captured a number of prisoners without losing a man. We then crossed the Tennessee River below Knoxville, and moved up and participated in the siege of that city. The weather was intensely cold, and forage and rations extremely scarce. We were compelled to subsist upon the country, and did so as best we could. Our lines were north of the city and across the road leading to Cumberland Gap. A few nights before Gen. Longstreet's fatal attack upon Fort Sanders, the cavalry was ordered to make a demonstration in their front to test the strength of the enemy's lines. A part of the Eighth was engaged in this demonstration, which was handsomely done, and showed a very weak line in our front. The result was reported to Gen. Longstreet, but to the surprise of all he made the attack upon the enemy's strongest fortified position.

On the morning of the 1st of December Gen. Armstrong's cavalry division was ordered out on the Cumberland Gap road to meet a force said to be moving to relieve Gen. Burnside from his siege. Near Maynardville the advance met the enemy and had a slight skirmish with them near night. The Tennessee brigade was ordered to move around Maynardville during the night and get in rear of the enemy. They moved around to the Cumberland Gap road about daylight, and learned that the enemy had retired during the night. We started in pursuit, the Eighth Tennessee in advance, and were soon fired upon from an ambushade. The regiment immediately charged the party firing upon them, and captured them all (twenty-one) before reaching their support. This charge was made down Lone Mountain, over a narrow wagon-way covered with ice. A number of the horses fell and seriously injured several soldiers, among them Stub Whitley and



Wm. Smith, the latter of whom soon after lost his mind and died. Near the foot of the mountain we encountered Gen. Foster's command of ninety-days Indiana troops, and after a sharp skirmish drove them from their position. As the enemy were retiring under a heavy fire from the Tenth Tennessee, they were charged by the Fourth Tennessee, led by the Colonel of the Eighth, supported on the left by the Eleventh, and a lively fight ensued. We charged upon a strong force intrenched behind rail-works. In this charge the Colonel of the Eighth was severely wounded twice and had his horse shot, and Dixon A. Allison, of Nashville, as true and gallant a soldier as ever flashed a blade, was killed. After the first repulse the Fourth, Tenth, and Eighth dismounted, made a dash at the enemy, and drove them across the Clinch River. The loss of the Eighth was several severely wounded and several horses lost. That night we moved back to Maynardville, bringing all of our wounded and the dead body of D. A. Allison. The wounded were cured for as well as they could be. The weather continued extremely cold and the roads terribly cut up and frozen. The next night we learned of the raising of the siege at Knoxville, and that our army was falling back in the direction of Virginia. We camped at the residence of a Mr. Crawford, in Grassy Valley, and there buried our comrade Allison. From there we moved on into Upper East Tennessee. The Eighth was actively engaged in the battle at Bean's Station, and several other engagements at Mossy Creek and in that vicinity. At Mossy Creek Capt. McGinnis, who was commanding the regiment, was severely wounded, and in the last fight at that place about twenty of the Eighth were captured on the skirmish line, among them George Judd, of Company C. From the raising of the siege of Knoxville up to this date—the last of December—the Eighth was almost daily engaged in a skirmish or picket fight, and lost quite a number of good men. From Panther Springs we moved over to near the Bend of Chucky, and on the 17th of January participated in a movement upon Dandridge. This was a cold time—snow upon the ground, and our men poorly shod and clothed. It is well to state here that the supplies for the Tennessee brigade had been sent to the Army of Tennessee, and were not received by the brigade until in March, 1864; consequently many of the soldiers suffered for lack of shoes and winter clothing. Orders were given for every man able for duty to go. I saw several men on the march without shoes, with their feet tied up in pieces of blankets or other cloth; and in this condition we moved upon the enemy, supported by a small infantry force, and drove them into their fortifications around Dandridge, from which they retreated during the night via Strawberry Plains to Knoxville. Early next morning the cavalry started in pursuit, but for some cause unknown were halted and not allowed to press on until the second day, which enabled the enemy to reach Strawberry Plains and cross the Holston River. We arrived just in time to see them quietly moving off across the river to Knoxville. That night about 12 o'clock, with the mercury below zero, a courier announced that the enemy's cavalry in large force was camped opposite Dandridge, and near and within striking distance of our supply-train. The Tennessee brigade was ordered to immediately move back to Dandridge and resist any effort to cross the French Broad River, which we did, but suffered greatly from cold. The Eighth Tennessee took a prominent part in this battle and expedition, and as in all other contests, the officers and men did their whole duty.

On the 26th of January, 1864, having crossed the French Broad with all of the





cavalry, and moved in the direction of Sevierville to meet the enemy's cavalry under Gens. Sturgis, Elliott, McCook, Woolford, and others, Gen. Armstrong's division was sent in the direction of Grassy Valley and Pigeon River. The Tennessee brigade, of which the Eighth was a part, soon met the brigade of Col. Woolford, and a lively fight ensued, lasting until after night, in which we drove him three or four miles. He retired and joined his command, and we marched to Birchfield's and camped for the night and most of the next day. The Eighth took an active part in this running fight, and did good service. Our loss was a few wounded. From a diary captured two days after, the enemy must have lost at least one hundred in wounded and captured.

On the 27th Gen. John T. Morgan's division, under Gen. Martin, with Harrison's brigade, met the enemy near Fair Garden, and sustained a repulse. At night we all moved back to near Cowan's ferry, on the south side of French Broad River, with the Tennessee brigade camped in the rear. We were certain of an attack next morning, knowing the superior force of the enemy, and that they were flushed with their victory of the day previous; but we were ready for them, were up, saddled, and ready at 4 o'clock A.M.; but they did not come until 10 o'clock. The Fourth Tennessee brought them back in fine style to the ground selected for the battle, where we had made temporary preparations by throwing together logs, rocks, etc., making the best breastworks we could in so short a time. The Ninth Tennessee, under Col. Biddle, was placed in front, on the right of the road, with the Eighth Tennessee upon the left of the road and to the left and rear of the Ninth; the Tenth and Fourth to the left of the Eighth; and the Eleventh and the Third Arkansas on the right of Biddle and the road. The position was a strong one, but if abandoned, the chance of escape was bad. The instructions given to the Eighth Tennessee were under no circumstances to abandon their position unless ordered to do so by the brigade commander; if they did the Ninth could not escape. During the hard struggle against the combined forces of Gens. Sturgis, Elliott, McCook, Woolford, and others, the left at one time gave way, and word was passed to the Eighth to retire, but they gallantly said: "No! we were put here to stay, and we will never retire until ordered to do so by the brigade commander." And so they did gallantly hold their lines until the others retook the position from which they had been driven; and night coming on found us victorious, the enemy retreating during the night to Blount county, thirty-five miles from the battle-field. The Federals were severely punished. Their loss was currently reported at not less than three hundred, while our entire loss was two killed and eighteen wounded. Although the Eighth was in the front and in the thickest of the fight, they did not waver or lose a man; and it was one of the hardest-fought battles the regiment was ever engaged in. They fought a force greatly superior in numbers, flushed with their victory of the day before, and most gallantly won the day. When night came on and the battle ended the brigade was about out of ammunition. Not a single straggler was seen during the battle. Brig.-gen. Armstrong, who was in the rear witnessing the fight, remarked to the writer after the contest was over that it was the first battle he had ever witnessed that he did not see some stragglers, but this fight had not shown one.

We were much exhausted and out of ammunition, so no pursuit of the enemy was made. On the next morning Lieut.-gen. Longstreet, Gen. Bashrod Johnson, and Gen. Martin rode over the battle-ground, and were loud in their praise of our



brilliant victory. This battle was fought on the road leading from Sevierville to Newport, near the residence of a Mr. Blant, and was styled in the report as "Blant's Hill," but the soldiers called it "Dibrell's Hill."

Maj.-gen. Martin, commanding cavalry in East Tennessee, issued the following complimentary order relating to the battle:

"HEAD-QUARTERS CAVALRY FORCES IN EAST TENNESSEE,

"Feb. 5, 1864.

"Colonel: I wish you to express to the men and officers of the Tennessee brigade and the Third Arkansas Regiment, my high appreciation of their gallantry on the 28th ultimo. Their success on that occasion was indeed a triumph. It showed what a few determined men can do when opposed by a cloud of opponents.

"Very respectfully,

WILL T. MARTIN, Maj.-gen."

The Eighth was commanded by Capt. J. M. Barnes, of Co. H, and every officer and soldier did his whole duty. From this place we moved to Pigeon River, below Sevierville, where we remained several days scouting down in sight of Knoxville, with frequent skirmishes with the enemy. On the last move down, around and in view of Knoxville, as we were retiring the Eighth was bringing up the rear, when they were charged by the enemy, their line broken, and Adj. Smallman, Wm. Reavis, Lambert Hickman, and a few others, were captured. Reavis was wounded—his leg broken. Adj. Smallman put him upon his horse, and was conveying him to the rear, when he was surrounded, overpowered, and taken to prison, where he remained until after the close of the war. Reavis was never heard of afterward. Hickman was exchanged as a sick soldier, and died in Richmond soon after.

From this point we moved to near Newport, in Cocke county, and across to the bend of Chucky, doing a great deal of picket duty and scouting. While at Newport, in March, the brigade received their winter clothing, etc. The winter had been unusually hard and cold. We had no tents, and the soldiers were poorly clad and shod, but they bore it all. While encamped at Newport the entire brigade reënlisted for the war.

About the 23th of February, 1864, Maj.-gen. Martin, who had been commanding the cavalry in East Tennessee, was ordered to the Army of Tennessee with his division, commanded by Gen. John T. Morgan, leaving Armstrong's division, with Huggins's battery, in East Tennessee, commanded by Col. Dibrell. Before leaving the department of East Tennessee, Gen. Martin issued and published the following order:

"HEAD-QUARTERS CAVALRY OF EAST TENNESSEE,

"Newport, Feb. 23, 1864.

"SPECIAL ORDER No. 1.

"In leaving East Tennessee, and parting with the soldiers and officers of Armstrong's division, the Major-general commanding cannot permit the opportunity to pass of commending the zeal, patience, and gallantry of the division. In our short campaign—full of incidents, of battles and skirmishes, of privation and want, conducted in mid-winter, in a mountainous country—the division has covered itself with glory. At Maynardville, Mossy Creek, Dandridge, McNutt's mill, and Blant's Hill, and always opposed by superior numbers, it has fought with distinguished gallantry. In the campaign this division, with that of Gen.





Morgan, has contended with immensely superior force—the well-known Twenty-third Army Corps. It remained for Armstrong's division to close the contest in a hard-fought battle in which the enemy was routed, and fled far from the field in utter defeat. Thanks to the gallant officers and men, we will all be proud to have been of the cavalry of East Tennessee in this campaign. . . .

“By order of Maj.-gen. Martin:

“DOUGLAS WALWORTH, A. A. G.”

The Eighth Tennessee Cavalry was a part of the division, and of course shares the honors of the command. After Gen. Martin left East Tennessee, Maj.-gen. Robert Ransom was assigned to the command of all the cavalry in that department. Gen. Wheeler was asking that Armstrong's division should be ordered back to the Army of Tennessee, and Lieut.-gen. Longstreet was trying to retain it so long as he remained in East Tennessee; but on the 27th of March, 1864, the following order was issued:

“HEAD-QUARTERS CAVALRY OF THE ARMY OF EAST TENNESSEE,  
“March 27, 1864.

“SPECIAL ORDER No. 13.

“By direction of the Lieutenant-general commanding the department, Col. Dibrell's division of cavalry is relieved from duty in this department, and the commanding officer will march the division to Dalton, Ga., without delay, and report to Gen. J. E. Johnston.

“In severing official connection with this division of gallant and tried soldiers, the Major-general commanding expresses his deep regret at the separation, and tenders to all his own and the thanks of the Lieutenant-general commanding the department for their unflinching devotion to our country during the past winter, and especially for their crowning act of heroism in reenlisting for the war. Such acts reach the sublime, and make men immortal.

“By command of Maj.-gen. Ransom:

“JAMES T. BROWN, Capt. and A. A. G.”

During the East Tennessee campaign the entire command was badly supplied, and suffered greatly for clothing. They were constantly on duty, bore it all, and well deserved the complimentary orders issued by Maj.-gens. Martin and Ransom, for they had rendered distinguished service. They richly merited all the praise they received, and much more. Many of our horses had become unserviceable from hard service and want of forage. Lieut. Allen G. Parker, of Co. B, Eighth Tennessee, was sent with a detail with the disabled horses to North Carolina, where they were recruited and returned to the brigade.

Leaving East Tennessee about the last days of March, we moved via Asheville, N. C., Greenville and Anderson, S. C., to Marietta, Ga., and thence to Resaca, where by order of Gen. Wheeler the division was broken up, and a new division formed with Brig.-gen. Kelly commanding. The Tennessee brigade remained as before. We had but a few days rest until we were ordered to the front above Dalton and about the 7th of May the Eighth Tennessee was on picket duty above Varnell's Station, where they were attacked and driven in by McCook's division, U. S. cavalry. They were met by the Fourth, Ninth, and Eleventh Tennessee, and checked up until the Texas brigade charged and routed them, capturing Col. La Grange and two hundred and fifty men. We lost several. A few days after, Gen.



Wheeler moved on the enemy, supported by Gen. Hindman's infantry. He excused the Tennessee brigade because of their severe fight a few days before, but it was not long until the Tennessee boys were sent for to move the enemy in Wheeler's front. The Eighth was deployed, and moved up the line on Gen. Wheeler's right, and soon captured fifteen or twenty prisoners. Going on, they drove the enemy back. The Ninth and Tenth came in the rear, and charging the enemy drove them rapidly back, causing the whole line in Gen. Wheeler's front to retire. As the Ninth and Tenth were re-forming, an officer and twenty men, returning from a scout, came near the Eighth, when they fired a volley into the scouting party, who fled at full speed. Coming up in the rear of the Ninth and Tenth, they poured a volley into them, killing and wounding every one of the party save one, and he feigned death for awhile. Every horse was killed or totally ruined. We did not lose a man, and the enemy was driven from the field. One man of the Ninth was killed by accident. In the first engagement with McCook's cavalry last above, Hugh Carrick, acting as courier, was mortally wounded.

On the retreat of Gen. Johnston's army from Dalton to Atlanta the cavalry was in the rear, and there was scarcely a day during the long march that the Eighth, with some of the Tennessee brigade, was not engaged in a skirmish, picket fight, or regular battle. At Dalton they had a hard skirmish with overwhelming numbers. At Calhoun and at Resaca they had a hard fight, losing some men. Kelly's division, of which the Eighth was a part, was the last to cross the river. After the infantry had retired and destroyed the bridge, they moved up the river seven miles, and crossed just before day without loss. During the day they recaptured the hospital of Gen. Hindman's command that had been captured by the enemy. The charge was led by Biffle and the Ninth supported by the Eighth. In this charge the gallant and handsome Jack Nicholson, son of Hon. A. O. P. Nicholson, charged through the enemy's lines, and was killed in their rear. He was a member of the Ninth.

The Eighth acted a conspicuous part in all the skirmishes along the line of retreat—at Calhoun; at Cartersville; at New Hope Church, where Montgomery Lowry was killed; at Dallas; in front of Kennesaw Mountain. In retreating from Marietta the Eighth was engaged in a very severe contest, and lost several men. At Chattahooche River they were among the last to cross, and were in a lively skirmish for several hours before crossing. After crossing, the Eighth, with the remainder of the Tennessee brigade, was ordered up the river to resist the advance of the enemy, who had effected a crossing near Roswell factory. We moved up in the night, placed out strong pickets, and secured two pieces of artillery that had been abandoned by the Georgia militia, and prevented any advance or marauding by the enemy. Our camp was at Poplar Springs, on the Peach-tree road, until ordered back across Peach-tree Creek on the day Gen. Hood superseded Gen. Johnston in command of the Army of Tennessee.

We moved back and out to Dallas just in time to see the enemy driven from this place and to take some action in the skirmish. From here we went to Stone Mountain, and there had quite a lively fight, in which our friend Col. Mims, who had twice fought us near Sparta, was engaged. We were holding the enemy at bay, and would have repulsed them, but Gen. Kelly notified us of a large force moving toward our rear, and directed us to fall back to Conyers. In this engagement the Tennessee brigade and Huggins's battery participated, and all fought



the first of these, the United States, and the second, the British Empire, were the two great powers of the world. The United States, under the leadership of George Washington, emerged as a new nation, while the British Empire, under the leadership of King George III, continued to expand its global reach. The American Revolution, which began in 1775, was a pivotal moment in the history of the United States, leading to the establishment of a new government and the signing of the Declaration of Independence in 1776. The British Empire, on the other hand, was a vast and powerful entity that spanned across the globe, encompassing territories in North America, the Caribbean, the Indian subcontinent, and various parts of Africa and Asia. The competition between these two superpowers shaped the course of world history in the late 18th and early 19th centuries. The American Revolution was not just a struggle for independence; it was also a fight for the principles of liberty, democracy, and the rights of the individual. The British Empire, while often criticized for its exploitative practices, also played a significant role in the development of modern nations and the spread of Western culture. The tension between the two powers was a defining feature of the era, influencing diplomatic relations, trade, and military conflicts. The American Revolution ultimately led to the birth of a new nation, while the British Empire continued to grow and evolve, setting the stage for the global conflicts of the 19th century.

bravely. While at Conyers Gen. Stoneman, with his command, passed around us in the direction of Macon. We reported the facts, and begged for permission to pursue, which was denied us, and twenty-four hours after he passed Gen. Williams started in pursuit, and captured his command. We could have come up with him much sooner.

On the 10th of August, 1864, the Eighth Tennessee, reduced from nine hundred and twenty-one men when mustered into service in September, 1862, to one hundred and forty effective men mounted and ready for duty, marched with the brigade and Gen. Wheeler on his contemplated raid into Middle Tennessee. We had no serious trouble until we reached Dalton, where we had a lively fight. We captured the town, with a number of prisoners and a large quantity of supplies, and drove the enemy into their fort, a very strong position. The brigade charged the fort, and would have captured it but for Gen. Kelly's order to stop the charge and retire. The enemy in the fort, hearing the order to retire, poured a murderous fire into our ranks, doing considerable damage. While this fight lasted it was severe and the result doubtful, but we have always believed that if Gen. Kelly had not checked the charge we would have captured the fort and the entire garrison. Our loss was not very heavy, considering the hazardous undertaking. After destroying the railroad-track, etc., we moved in the direction of Tunnel Hill the next morning, and were met by a heavy force of infantry. After skirmishing awhile, Gen. Wheeler ordered us to move on in the direction of Spring Place and the Hiawassee River, which we crossed above Charleston. We sent scouts to see if we could ford the Tennessee River at Cottonport. Capt. McReynolds, of the Eighth, reported that we could; other scouts sent by Gen. Wheeler reported we could not. After consultation, Gen. Wheeler decided to move via Maryville and Strawberry Plains, and did so. The Eighth insisted on crossing at Cottonport and going in advance, but this was denied them. The garrison at Maryville was captured, and near Strawberry Plains we met the enemy and ran them back to Knoxville.

At Post Oak Springs the Eighth Tennessee was allowed to move in advance, and that day marched to Sparta, fifty-five miles, and the men allowed to visit their homes, to report back within three days. On Cherry Creek a few of the men met with a company of Col. Garret's regiment, who charged them, and shot one of our boys eight or ten times, but did not kill him. They learned from him what command he belonged to, when they beat a hasty retreat to Carthage. They were of Capt. Pennington's company, who had terrorized over the people of White county, their home, in a shameful manner. Hence their flight. In passing Sparta, Gen. Wheeler authorized the Eighth to remain two days longer to gather up absentees and recruits and get such supplies as they could, and promised that if he was compelled to fall back from in front of Nashville he would fall back toward the mountains and would meet us.

At the expiration of the two days nearly all the men met at Sparta, according to promise, with a great many absentees and fresh recruits, when we took up the line of march to overtake Gen. Wheeler, expecting to meet him between Lebanon and Nashville. We gathered up the stragglers from the entire command, which, with the recruits and absentees, increased our entire force to about eleven hundred men, not more than three hundred of whom were armed. The absentees were greatly rejoiced at the chance of rejoining their old regiment. Many of them



had been hunted for like wild beasts. Some had been killed, the houses of some had been burned and their families insulted and abused, and they had longed for a chance to get back into the army to avenge their wrongs.

At Lebanon we learned that Gen. Wheeler had been repulsed in front of Nashville, and had fallen back via Franklin and Columbia; that Gen. Kelly, our division commander, had been killed. We turned across, intending to try to cross the Nashville and Chattanooga road west of Murfreesboro. Sending scouts to ascertain the force in our front, they reported all the crossings strongly guarded. The enemy had been advised of our force being in the rear and of our condition. We then moved in the direction of Woodbury, intending to try to cross the railroad near Tullahoma and join Gen. Wheeler before he crossed the Tennessee River. After marching until about one o'clock at night, and having had great trouble to keep up and together the command of recruits unarmed and stragglers from all of the other commands, we went into camp just south of Readyville, placing out pickets, and feeding our horses from a field near McBroom's. The picket on the Murfreesboro pike was from the Fifth Georgia. After we had gone into camp it is said a Union citizen went rapidly to Murfreesboro, ten miles distant, and notified the commanding officer. It is said he estimated our force at twelve hundred, with one-fourth only armed. Just about day, as orders were given to saddle and move, the enemy—Col. Jordan, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Cavalry, with others—charged into our camp, having surrounded and captured the pickets without firing a gun. The surprise was complete. Scarcely a horse was saddled, and the utmost confusion ensued. The charging enemy came in from up the pike with drawn sabers, and immediately surrounded McBroom's house and searched it for the Colonel of the Eighth, who had slept under a sugar-tree in the grove. Our men scattered in every direction. Capt. Bilbrey and Capt. Gore, of the Eighth, and others, formed on the hill-side, and others formed on the opposite side, which checked and alarmed our foes. Only a few followed our stampeded force to Woodbury, where they were met by Capt. George Carter and several of his men, and many killed and several prisoners captured. The enemy hastily gathered up the prisoners and returned to Murfreesboro. Had they continued their pursuit, they could have destroyed our command, as we had but three hundred armed men, with but little ammunition, and about eight hundred unarmed men, mostly raw recruits. Our loss on this occasion from the entire command was two killed and about one hundred and twenty captured. Several were wounded. We captured about fifteen prisoners and killed seven. We gathered as many together as possible, and moved across the Caney Fork, below Rock Island, where nearly all of those who had escaped were together again. From there we went across the river into Van Buren county, and were preparing rations, etc., to move across the mountains next day, intending to try to cross the Tennessee River about Cottonport, when we received a dispatch from Gens. Williams and Robertson that they had been cut off from Gen. Wheeler and were marching to join us. This was good news to us, and we gladly awaited their coming.

On stopping at Sparta, as we came into Middle Tennessee, the Eighth Tennessee had but one hundred and forty men for duty; as we were going out now we had nearly five hundred men, many of whom were unarmed, but all eager to be equipped and to do duty for their country. They had become desperate at seeing





the manner in which they and the people of the country had been imposed upon, abused, and in every way insulted and degraded.

At Sparta a consultation of officers was had and the course to pursue in going out agreed upon. They moved up as if going into Kentucky, until they reached Sinking Cane, then turned and marched across the Cumberland Mountains, via Wartburg, Robertsville, Sneedville, etc., to Rogersville, and thence to Bristol, where we heard of Gen. Burbridge's move on the salt works at Saltville. We were ordered out to Castle Woods to meet Burbridge, and while there were ordered to move rapidly to Saltville, as Burbridge was within twenty-five miles of the works with a large force, and the only troops in his front were Col. Giltner with two hundred and fifty men. We started, and marched all night, reaching Saltville, about 10 A.M., to find that Burbridge had arrived and was skirmishing with the troops under Gen. "Mudwall" Jackson. We had sent four hundred unarmed men, under Capts. Barry and Swearingen to Abingdon for arms. They had been ordered to Saltville, but refused to obey orders, as they said, from any militia officers, but would await the coming of their regiment. When they saw their command come in sight they gave a hearty cheer and fell into line, and without halting the regiment was placed in line on the right, and in front of the residence of old Governor Sanders, where we could see Burbridge's efforts to drive in our lines in the center. Gen. Robertson's brigade was on our left, and the Eighth Tennessee, commanded by Capt. Leftwich, was on Robertson's right, and the left of the Tennesseans. We finally saw four regiments move around to our front. We were on a high hill. Our vedettes heard Gen. Burbridge's speech to his soldiers, two regiments of whom were negroes. He told them that the destruction of the salt works was worth more to them than the capture of Richmond; appealed to the negroes to fight; and finally they moved in great confusion on our lines, firing as they advanced. Our boys had made some temporary defenses out of logs, fence-rails, etc., and had ample time for their coming, as they had to climb a steep hill-side covered with a thick coat of briars. The negroes were put in front, and driven through the briars. The Eighth had a good position, and as the enemy emerged from the brier-field they were generally shot down. The fight lasted several hours. Our ammunition was getting very low, and we sent repeatedly for a supply without getting it. For some unexplained reason Gen. Robertson withdrew his brigade farther up the hill, leaving our left exposed, which let the enemy in upon our left flank and rear, compelling us to fall back a short distance to the ditches, where we again formed and opened upon them with McClung's battery, when they ceased firing, and night put an end to the battle.

As the enemy began to emerge from the brier-thicket, some of the Eighth became exasperated when they saw it was negroes in front. Lieut. John Webb, of Company F, leaped over his log breastworks, with pistol in hand, and was shot down. His brother, Lieut. Thomas C. Webb, Alex. A. Reagan, and several others, were badly wounded. The gallant Capt. George Carter was killed, and the soldier who shot him was riddled with balls. Capt. Jeff. Leftwich was commanding the Eighth, and every officer and soldier fought bravely. Lieut. W. P. Chapin, afterward Major, was captured by his horse being shot and falling upon him so that he could not extricate himself. He took his captors to where he knew that Capt. Andrew C. Dale was stationed with a detachment, when they fired upon and killed several of those guarding Chapin, and released him. Early next



morning we found that Burbridge had retreated during the night, leaving his dead and wounded upon the battle-field. We endeavored to intercept him by crossing the Clinch Mountain via an old Indian trail, where we could only march in single file. Night overtook us, and it was very dark, and before all of the command got across the mountain Burbridge had passed, and we returned to Saltville. Our wounded were sent to Emory and Henry College, and kindly cared for, and our dead decently buried. The enemy's loss was over five hundred killed, besides a large number wounded. This was the first fight the recruits had been in, and they did splendidly; in fact, the whole command fought bravely. The Eighth was in the hottest place during the engagement, and did more execution than any other regiment, although the whole command did splendid fighting, and was complimented by Gens. Williams and Breckinridge, who arrived before the fight was over.

From Saltville we moved back to Georgia, and were marching to overtake Gen. Hood, who had started for Tennessee, when we received an order from Gen. Wheeler to return to the front of Atlanta, to meet Gen. Sherman on his march to the sea. This was a severe blow to the Eighth Tennessee, as they were very anxious to return to their native State and do their duty in trying to relieve our distressed homes. A good soldier never disobeys orders, so we about-faced, and marched back to the front of Atlanta, near Griffin, and awaited Gen. Sherman's move. Very soon Gen. Sherman, with his immense army, was on the march. The cavalry could do very little to impede him; but we did what we could, and kept his stragglers up pretty well, and prevented much destruction of property. Although he "smashed things," as he, in his letter to Gen. Grant, said he would do, many of his men, captured in their acts of vandalism, met their fate, and ceased to depredate upon defenseless women and children. The tales of suffering of citizens in the line of Gen. Sherman's march through South Georgia and South Carolina were sickening in the extreme. We had some skirmishing but no serious engagement until we had passed Macon, whither we marched from Forsyth, through the rain, after 12 o'clock at night, reaching Macon at daylight, where we fed, crossed the river, and had a sharp skirmish that afternoon about Macon. The next day we had a lively dash with Kilpatrick's cavalry near Griswoldville, which they had burned. We had several picket fights and skirmishes, and were in pursuit of Kilpatrick's cavalry. Coming up with them in the night of November 28, Gen. Wheeler attacked them vigorously about daylight. The Tennessee brigade was in the rear; Gen. Wheeler was repulsed, and meeting this brigade gave orders for them to charge down the road, meeting the enemy. The escort was composed of boys selected from the Eighth. They gallantly led the charge, followed by the Fourth Tennessee (Col. McLemore), and then the Eighth (Capt. Leftwich). We charged the enemy, drove them behind their rail-works, and were ordered back. We then moved around to our right and charged them again as they were retreating, and routed them. We killed and captured several of the enemy. Our loss was light. Every horse in the escort that led the charge was wounded, and several of the boys, among them Bud Dozier, the Bugler, and others.

At Buck Head church Gen. Wheeler overtook the enemy again, charged and routed them. They destroyed the bridge over Buck Head Creek in their retreat, but we soon had it repaired by using the seats which we took from the church.





The Tennessee brigade was then ordered to take the lead and move to the rear of the enemy. We crossed and, from the information, had moved, as we thought, to the rear of the enemy, when we turned to the road and struck the enemy's pickets. Charging them, we had a running fight for about half a mile, when we struck Gen. Kilpatrick's entire command, strongly fortified behind rail-works, with a very strong position, our approach to which was through a large field, without any protection whatever. They had selected and fortified this position to remain during the night. They poured volley after volley of small arms into us, and played upon us with several pieces of artillery; but we held the ground taker, and returned their fire, until reinforcements arrived upon our right, when Kilpatrick abandoned his works and beat a hasty retreat. We pursued him some distance, until the night getting very dark we gave up the chase and went into camp; but Kilpatrick did not stop until he got back to Gen. Sherman's infantry. In this day's fighting we were actively engaged from daylight until nine or ten o'clock at night, the Eighth Tennessee sharing largely in the hard struggles of the day. They made the last charge upon the enemy's lines, meeting a perfect hail-storm of shot and shell from Kilpatrick's artillery, in which Houston Farley, Anderson Copeland, and others, were killed, and Capt. A. C. Dale and several others wounded. Dr. Jo. C. Evans's horse had his head torn off with a cannon-ball just as he had dismounted to throw a fence down for the charge. Capt. Mounce L. Gore led this last charge in person.

In a few days after this Kilpatrick came back to Waynesboro, supported by a large infantry force. The Eighth Tennessee was in advance and made a gallant resistance to the approach of the cavalry, but when the infantry came up to their support they charged the Eighth, broke our lines, and captured several of the Eighth Tennessee and killed several. Lieut. Pendergrass and John Williams were killed, James Hickey and Lieut. Selby and several others wounded and captured. We retired through the town, making a stand on its north side, where the Eighth, with Huggins's battery, made a gallant fight, and repulsed the enemy, until the Fourth Tennessee, who were dismounted, had ample time to mount and retire; then we retired at our leisure, and were not pursued. From this place on to near Savannah, Ga., we were almost daily in a skirmish with some of Gen. Sherman's army. Sometimes we were in his advance, blockading roads; then in his rear picking up his stragglers; then upon his flanks, driving his marauders into line. We were constantly on the move, without rest, and frequently, when in the rear, scarce of rations and forage, as Sherman's army left nothing that they could carry away. They destroyed stock, grain, barns, cotton-gins, burned houses, and tried what destruction they could make. The writer saw respectable ladies, who had always had plenty, in the deserted camps of Sherman's army gathering up the waste corn for bread.

Below Sister's Ferry, on the Savannah River, we came up with the enemy after they had gone into camp, and pressed them hard. Their infantry was camped in their rear and across a swamp; a part of the Eighth Tennessee, under Capt. Bilbrey, was in front, when their cavalry charged us up a long, pretty sandy road. Our boys stood and fired a volley into them and then retreated until we met Maj. Jo. Shaw with his gallant little battalion coming at full speed to our rescue. We wheeled and joined in the charge, and turned the enemy's charge into a regular stampede. As they went back, the Fourth Tennessee fired a volley into their right



flank, they having moved around to get in their rear and failed because of a swamp they could not cross. This increased the stampede, and they ran through the swamp leaving as much sign as if a drove of wild cattle had stamped over it. In this battle the gallant Maj. Jo. Shaw was mortally wounded by a sharp-shooter about dusk. The enemy retreated during the night, and we had no more serious fighting in Georgia. We followed Gen. Sherman's army across Ebenezer Swamp, and until he entered Savannah. During the pursuit, Gen. Sherman's army had so effectually destroyed every thing in their line of march that we were ten days without an issue of meal or flour, subsisting upon potatoes and such rations as we could get in the country. We crossed the Savannah River into South Carolina at Hendron's Ferry in a steamer, and passing through an immense swamp after night reached dry land. Then moved via Robertsville to Chevis's rice plantation, six miles above and opposite Savannah. Here we rested several days, foraging our horses upon rice. Then moved back by Robertsville to Grahamville and Henry Hill, where we scouted and picketed up Broad River as far as Bee Creek. Two gun-boats were in Broad River at Boyd's Neck, three miles from our camps, and twice the enemy from these gun-boats ventured out to attack our pickets, and were both times repulsed and driven back to their gun-boats. When Gen. Sherman crossed into South Carolina, we were ordered back to Sumterville, where we remained about a week blockading the roads in Sherman's front. But when the Fifteenth Army Corps moved upon us while blockading, etc., our little band—consisting of the Eighth and Fourth Tennessee, Shaw's battalion, Breckinridge's Kentucky brigade, and Wiggers's Arkansas battery—made a desperate resistance, and held the whole Fifteenth Army Corps at bay for five long hours, and until notified that Gen. Wheeler had been driven from the road in our rear, leaving our wagon-train greatly exposed and unprotected. We then withdrew, losing in all about fifty men wounded and killed in the engagement. Among these were B. B. Boyd, George Moore, Lieut. James Walker, and several others of the Eighth. During the night we retired in the direction of Barnwell, where we joined the remainder of the command the next day.

We were marching through rain and mud to Blackville, S. C., to support the First Alabama, Col. Hagan. When near that place, we met the First Alabama retreating in great confusion, and hotly pursued by the enemy. The Fourth and Eighth Tennessee immediately met the enemy and charged them back to Blackville, killing and capturing several. We covered Gen. Stevenson's retreat from Branchville to Columbia, and had a very hard fight at Congaree bridge, below Columbia, losing in all fifty men—twenty from Tennessee and thirty from Kentucky brigades. Among those wounded at the bridge, William A. Officer is the only one of the Eighth remembered.

After Gen. Sherman's army had crossed the Congaree and come in sight of our infantry lines in a large open field, the Eighth Tennessee was ordered to charge their advance, which they did in splendid style, led by Col. M. L. Gore and others, losing several men and horses wounded. This was as unnecessary an exposure of men as was seen by the writer during the war, but it was an order from the officer commanding, and was promptly obeyed. That night our troops were all withdrawn through Columbia, and the Eighth was placed on picket between Broad and Saluda rivers, until they were shelled out of position by the enemy, who effected a crossing of the Saluda just below the factory, and a large infantry force was seen





across the river, and we were forced back to the bridge across Broad River, which to our surprise had been fired by Gen. Anderson's brigade, which was left to guard it, and our entire command had to pass through the burning bridge or suffer capture. Many of the men were badly burned and several dangerously. The next morning the enemy began to cross Broad River in front of Deas's brigade of infantry, seemingly without opposition. Our cavalry division was ordered up to support the infantry, but was too late, as the crossing had been effected. We lost two men killed there. We then retired a short distance on the Winnsboro road, and made a stand, witnessing the enemy's march into the proud capital of the State of South Carolina and the burning of the town.

We tried in vain to get many supplies that our troops needed badly at Columbia, but failed, and they were nearly or quite all captured by the enemy.

Next day we moved via Winnsboro, etc., to Chesterville.

Gen. Sherman, when he left Columbia, crossed the Catawba River at Rocky Point. Gen. Wheeler put a raft in the river, breaking his pontoon and leaving Blair's army corps south of the river.

The Tennessee and Kentucky brigades were sent back from Chesterville to see what could be done for our sick and wounded at Columbia, and to harass and annoy Gen. Sherman's rear. At Black Stock we turned in his rear, and could tell by the smoke of burning houses where his troops and his advance were. On Sunday evening we sent a scout in the direction of the smoke, and soon they encountered thirty-five or forty Federals amusing themselves at Stroud's mills burning houses, cotton-gins, etc.; and our boys charged and captured the entire command.

Next morning we crossed Rock Creek and surprised the enemy, who were out in large force foraging over the country while waiting for the pontoon to be repaired. Col. Gore, commanding the Eighth, captured fourteen wagons and teams and a number of prisoners, while the staff and escort, with others, charged into their camp, greatly alarming them and effectually stopping all further foraging there. Our total captures were one hundred and fifty prisoners, one hundred and fifty horses and mules, and fourteen wagons with harness, loaded principally with forage taken from citizens. Our presence in that locality was a Godsend to the citizens, and they appreciated it greatly.

We then moved up and crossed the Catawba into North Carolina on the railroad bridge, and passing Monroe and Wadesboro crossed the Great Pedee River at Grassy Island while it was raining hard and the river rising rapidly. We camped the next day and night, and marched sixty-five miles to overtake Gens. Hampton and Wheeler. We joined them just as they were ready to surprise Kilpatrick's camp, which they did just before daylight, capturing four hundred prisoners and releasing one hundred and seventy Confederate prisoners and citizens held by Gen. Kilpatrick. Our division was held in reserve, and when Gen. Sherman's infantry came to the rescue of Kilpatrick's cavalry, Hampton and Wheeler were forced to fall back; and then the little Tennessee brigade, composed of the Fourth and Eighth and Shaw's battalion, was brought into action in a gallop, and for an hour and ten minutes made one of the best horseback fights made during the war. They effectually checked the enemy's advance, and held them at bay until all the disorganized cavalry had got together; and we then retired at our leisure, after losing several good men and horses. Among the soldiers



wounded was Lieut. Cass, shot through the lungs; but he recovered, and has since died from the effects of that wound. He was a gallant boy.

We had a skirmish in passing through Fayetteville, N. C., and participated in the battle at Averysboro, and were hotly engaged on the 18th and 19th of March at the battle of Bentonville, and on the 20th skirmished, protecting our right flank.

After the battle at Bentonville Gen. Sherman moved to Goldsboro, and we moved to Nahunta, near Pikeville, where Capt. York's company of scouts picked up a number of prisoners during the ten or twelve days we remained at this place.

On the 10th of April Gen. Sherman moved on us from Goldsboro, and as we could not resist his crossing Nahunta Swamp, we had a hard skirmish, in which James Short and Tom Bass, of the Fourth Tennessee, were killed, being the last soldiers killed in action.

On the 11th of April, 1865, we made our last fight at Beulah, N. C., near Little River, the bridge over which we destroyed. This was a stubborn fight, with several wounded, but none killed. It was said that Isaac D. Reagan, of Co. C, Eighth Tennessee Cavalry, fired the last shot in this engagement.

On the 12th of April we crossed the Neuse River at Battle's bridge, and then learned the truth of Gen. Lee's disaster in front of Petersburg, which Sherman's men had been hallooing to us for two days before, but we did not believe it. Moving up to Raleigh that evening we were ordered to march as rapidly as we could to Greensboro, eighty-five miles distant, and report to President Davis. Starting just before sundown, with the little Kentucky and Tennessee brigade and Wiggers's Arkansas battery, we made the march to Greensboro in two days and nights, a very hard march. Arriving at Greensboro, N. C., about twelve o'clock at night, we reported in person to Gen. Breckinridge, Secretary of War, and President Davis, and received orders and instructions as to our future movements. Our men and horses were fatigued, and needed rest after the hard march. On the next day Greensboro was full of soldiers from Gen. Lee's army, together with a great many stragglers, State troops, and others, all of whom were greatly demoralized, and many soldiers were drinking. It was said there were some supplies in the town that the soldiers wanted, and the authorities in charge were destroying vast quantities of alcohol and other supplies. In the evening some of the cavalry had got into the crowd, and to disperse them all a certain cowardly Lieut. Molloy, of the North Carolina State troops, ordered his men to fire upon the others, which they did, killing James Brown, of Co. D, Eighth Tennessee Cavalry, and wounding one other soldier. This was the last death in the regiment, and his death was a cold-blooded murder, perpetrated by order of Lieut. Molloy, and caused great indignation with the cavalry, as Brown was an extra good soldier and a popular young man, a brother of Lieut.-col. Brown, of the Sixteenth Tennessee Infantry. On account of this affair the command that evening, with President Davis and his staff, moved out six or eight miles and camped for the night. We then proceeded via Lexington, Saulsberry, etc., to Charlotte, N. C., escorting President Davis and his Cabinet, and guarding his trains and picketing and scouting in every direction, causing heavy duty.

At Charlotte, N. C., Gens. Vaughn and Duke, with their brigades from Western Virginia, joined us, and soon Gen. Ferguson, with his brigade, also joined us, and





we moved on, the Tennessee and Kentucky brigades doing the principal part of the scouting and picket duty until we reached Abbeville, S. C., where the last consultation was had at the house of Hon. Mr. Burt. There were present President Davis, Gen. J. C. Breckinridge, Gen. Braxton Bragg, Gen. G. G. Dibrell, Gen. J. C. Vaughn, Gen. B. W. Duke, Gen. Ferguson, and Col. W. C. P. Breckinridge. It was there decided to break up the command, let those who desired to accept the terms of Gen. J. E. Johnston's surrender do so, and those who wanted to go to the trans-Mississippi do so; President Davis saying he would take his staff, his personal escort, and the company of Capt. Given Campbell's Kentucky troops we had assigned him, and look out for himself. It was farther agreed that on crossing the Savannah River the next morning the entire command would halt and some specie belonging to the Government in our train should be divided among all the soldiers present. At eleven o'clock at night we moved from Abbeville, S. C., and crossed the Savannah River into Georgia, and halted near Washington, where, as per agreement, one hundred and eight thousand dollars was divided among the soldiers, each soldier receiving twenty-six dollars and twenty-five cents. This was on the 3d of May, 1865, and on the 11th of May we were paroled by Capt. Lot Abrahams, of the Fourth Iowa Cavalry, and moved in a body for our homes in Tennessee.

From the day we reported to President Davis at Greensboro, N. C., until the surrender at Washington, Ga., the gallant Tennessee boys did splendid service, and never flinched in any duty assigned them. Notwithstanding thousands of paroled and badly demoralized troops were passing us daily, still they kept their organization intact. During all this trying time only two young men of good families left, and their names are withheld. It was frequently said that ours was the only organized command east of the Mississippi River.

The Eighth Tennessee Regiment went into service October, 1862, with nine hundred and twenty-one men, and her last report for muster when we stopped to surrender showed three hundred and eighty-one men present and accounted for on the roll, which was a good showing for three and a half years hard service, and the many difficulties the regiment had to encounter and the many hard-fought battles the regiment had been engaged in. After receiving our paroles on the 11th of May, we started in a body for Tennessee, and marched unmolested until we reached our native State of Tennessee, where we camped on the Connesauga River, in Polk county, and intended crossing the Tennessee at the mouth of the Hiawassee; but a squad of soldiers was sent out from Cleveland, Tenn., to meet us and bring us by that place, where, as soon as we marched into town, a guard was placed around us by the Provost-marshal and a rigid search made of the person of every soldier for a pistol, cartridge, United States belt or buckle, or any thing bearing U. S. While this search was going on several loyalists were putting up false claims for horses, cattle, and all kinds of property; and one Simeon E. Browder sued several officers of the Eighth for ten thousand dollars damages for camping on him the previous night, and for all his losses during the war. We had begun to think we had fallen among a den of thieves, until Col. Smith, of the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Illinois—a nice gentleman, and no doubt a gallant officer, who had just assumed command of the post—came to our rescue and checked the Provost-marshal in his mad career, and stopped the annoyance of the citizens. We were very thankful to Col. Smith for his kindly interference and for informa-



tion in regard to orders and rules adopted by the little red-tape Provost-marshals and brave men in the rear.

Leaving Cleveland late in the evening, we marched through rain and mud to Chattanooga next day, and reported in person first to Lieut. Sargent, Provost-marshal, who informed us his instructions were to dismount all the private soldiers. We then reported in person to Gen. Judah, commanding the post, whom we found playing a game of whist with Judge Rousseau, of Kentucky, a brother of the General. Gen. Judah received us kindly, but declined to interfere. We stated to Lieut. Sargent and Gen. Judah that all of our horses were private property, and by the terms of Gen. Johnston's surrender all soldiers were allowed to retain their horses; and that, in addition to this, before we surrendered to Capt. Abrahams, who paroled us, we had telegraphed from Augusta, Ga., to Gen. Wilson, at Macon, and he had instructed Capt. Abrahams to allow us to keep our horses. But all this failed. This bigoted Provost-marshal (Lieut. Sargent) insisted that he had orders from Gen. Thomas to take the horses—which proved to be false, as he had no such orders—and Gen. Judah was too much engaged in his game of cards to give us any attention; hence we were compelled to submit to seeing the horses taken from all the private soldiers, which was downright robbery. Lieut. Sargent was told that if we had our arms back he would get the horses and arms together after we were overpowered, and not before. After the horses were taken we marched for our homes, this same Provost-marshal with a guard taking his stand on the bridge and inspecting every parole. We were greatly humiliated at the bad treatment we had received after reaching our own State, both at Cleveland and Chattanooga. As soon as we could we sent an application to Gen. Thomas, at Nashville, to have the horses returned, which order he promptly granted, and we sent a detachment back to Chattanooga for the horses. The Quartermaster in charge had put them in dry lots, without food or water, and several had died, while many were so poor they could scarcely walk, and several of the best were seen in the possession of United States officers, branded "U. S.," and they of course refused to deliver them up. So the Eighth Tennessee lost one hundred and eight horses, thus wrongfully taken from our destitute soldiers, who were returning to their desolated homes after three and a half years hard service. The gallant boys of the Eighth bore these insults and indignities like heroes, and struck out across Cumberland Mountain and Walden's Ridge for their homes on foot. Many of them were cheerful, and would give the cavalry commands as they tramped overland. As they neared their homes they were met by anxious friends, who received them with loads of provisions and many congratulations for their safe return.

Be it said to their credit that nearly every soldier of the Eighth Tennessee Cavalry who served to the close of the war has made a good and prosperous citizen. They suffered immense hardships, were driven from pillar to post under many regimental commanders, with many local troubles to encounter; but when the bugle sounded the call to arms they never faltered, and always did their duty. They were always loud in their praises of the treatment received at the hands of citizens of the vicinity when camped at Rains's lot, who gave them provisions, clothing, blankets, etc.

When the regiment was mustered at Murfreesboro by Col. Charles Carroll it was the Eighth Regiment of Tennessee Cavalry, and it bore that name thereafter.





Col. Carroll was captured before sending off his muster, and when received at Richmond the regiment was numbered the Thirteenth; but we never recognized that number, and it was not so known in the army.

During the three and a half years active service of this regiment there were many actions of heroism, bravery, suffering, and hardships endured by the officers and soldiers which probably ought to be mentioned; but the writer of this unfortunately got his notes and diary kept during the war misplaced, and has been compelled to rely principally upon memory, and has labored under great disadvantages in compiling this short history of this gallant regiment. Another difficulty was that soon after the regiment was organized the Colonel was placed in command of a brigade, and of course cannot give as clear a history of the regiment as if he had been in immediate command of it. But the writer feels warranted in saying that he has tried to give a fair and impartial history of the regiment, without intending to do injustice to any one, or to give undue prominence to any; and he feels assured that no soldier will ever be ashamed of having been a member of the Eighth Regiment Tennessee Cavalry.

### ROSTER OF THE REGIMENT.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel, George G. Dibrell. Elected Sept. 4, 1862. Promoted to Brigadier-general July 26, 1864.

Mounce L. Gore, Captain of Co. G, was promoted to Colonel the last of March, 1865.

Lieutenant-colonel, Ferdinand H. Dougherty. Elected Sept. 4, 1862. Captured at home in 1864, and exchanged the last of March, 1865.

Major, Jeffrey E. Forrest. Appointed Nov. 12, 1862, and resigned in the fall of 1863, having been elected Colonel of an Alabama regiment.

William P. Chapin, First Lieutenant of Co. E, was promoted to Major the last of March, 1863. He had been on brigade staff duty since 1864.

Adjutant, M. D. Smallman. Appointed Sept. 4, 1862. Captured February, 1864, and held until the war ended.

William H. Simpson was acting Adjutant during Smallman's absence.

Quartermaster, Capt. Andrew C. Dale. Appointed Sept. 4, 1862. Resigned in 1863, and going into ranks, was elected Lieutenant.

Job M. Morgan was assigned as Quartermaster in 1863.

Commissary, Jasper N. Bailey. Appointed Oct. 8, 1863. The office was afterward abolished, and he then acted on the brigade staff to the close of the war.

Assistant Surgeon, James H. Snodgrass. Appointed Oct. 8, 1862. Resigned Dec. 16, 1862.

William H. McCord was appointed Assistant Surgeon Dec. 16, 1862.

Sergeant-major, John M. Young.

Ordnance Officer, Henry Close.

#### COMPANY A.

Captain, W. W. Windle. Resigned July 15, 1863.

First Lieutenant, T. M. Oakley. Left the regiment October, 1863.

Second Lieutenant, B. P. Christian. Returned to the infantry Nov. 1, 1863.

Second Lieutenant, A. L. Windle. Captured and held prisoner.

In 1864 this company was consolidated with Capt. George W. Carter's company as Co. A. Carter was killed at Saltville, Va., Oct. 2, 1864.

O. I. York, First Lieutenant, was promoted to Captain after Carter's death.

The company then stood: Captain, O. I. York; First Lieutenant, A. L. Windle; Second Lieutenant, Wm. North; Second Lieutenant, Jo. A. Dibrell.

#### COMPANY B.

Captain, Hamilton McGinnis. Badly wounded at Mossy Creek.



First Lieutenant, T. C. Webb. A. C. Dale elected to succeed.

Second Lieutenant, A. G. Parker.

Second Lieutenant, L. W. Maynard.

#### COMPANY C.

Captain, Isaac G. Woolsey. Wounded at Chickamauga, and resigned.

First Lieutenant, William C. Wood. Captured, and died in prison June 23, 1864.

Second Lieutenant, J. D. Smith. Left in Tennessee August, 1863. Did not return afterward.

Second Lieutenant, A. J. Lacey. Resigned August 15, 1863.

Second Lieutenant, J. W. Pendergrass. Appointed Sept. 1, 1864, and killed at Waynesboro, Ga., Dec. 4, 1864.

Second Lieutenant, C. J. Davis. Appointed Sept. 1, 1864, and promoted to Captain.

Second Lieutenant, A. A. Reagan. Appointed Sept. 1, 1864.

#### COMPANY D.

Captain, Jefferson Leftwich.

First Lieutenant, James W. Reavis. Captured, and held until the surrender.

Second Lieutenant, Wm. R. Hill.

Second Lieutenant, M. C. Lowry. Resigned in 1863, and made sutler.

Second Lieutenant, W. L. Dibrell. Transferred from the Twenty-fifth Infantry.

#### COMPANY E.

Captain, John S. Roberts. Left in Tennessee in August, 1863, and Granville H. Swope was appointed Captain Sept. 1, 1864.

First Lieutenant, Wm. P. Chapin. Appointed Inspector-general on the brigade staff, and Major of the regiment the last of March, 1865.

Second Lieutenant, Jesse Allen. Resigned January, 1864.

Second Lieutenant, Lloyd W. Chapin. Transferred to Co. G May 10, 1864.

J. L. Goodbar was appointed Second Lieutenant Sept. 1, 1864.

John Riley was appointed Second Lieutenant Sept. 1, 1864.

#### COMPANY F.

Captain, Joseph H. Bilbrey.

First Lieutenant, Jefferson Bilbrey. Wounded Nov. 4, 1862, and resigned September, 1863.

Second Lieutenant, J. H. Horner. Captured.

Second Lieutenant, Alfred Barlow. Resigned May 15, 1863.

John H. Webb was appointed Second Lieutenant June 10, 1863, and killed at Saltrville, Va., Oct. 2, 1864.

Thomas C. Webb was appointed Second Lieutenant after his brother's death.

#### COMPANY G.

Captain, Mounce L. Gore. Appointed Colonel March, 1865.

First Lieutenant, William A. Beck. Captured.

Second Lieutenant, W. G. Rose. Left in Tennessee August, 1863.

Second Lieutenant, N. C. Bybee. Resigned July 15, 1863, and L. W. Chapin, Second Lieutenant Co. E, transferred to this company.

#### COMPANY H.

Captain, J. M. Barnes. Detailed as Major and division ordnance officer.

First Lieutenant, John Hill.

Second Lieutenant, Joseph D. Bartlett.

Second Lieutenant, John S. Rhea.

#### COMPANY I.

Captain, James W. McReynolds.

First Lieutenant, William C. Warren. Sent back for absentees, and never returned.

Second Lieutenant, J. W. Walker. Raised part of another company in 1864.

Second Lieutenant, Simon D. Wallace.

#### COMPANY K.

Captain, Bryan M. Swearingen. Resigned in 1864.

First Lieutenant, Jesse B. Beck. Captured Aug. 9, 1863.

Second Lieutenant, Elijah W. Terry. Commanded the company the last eighteen months.

Second Lieutenant, William Draper. Left the regiment Aug. 27, 1864.





## COMPANY L.

This company was only partially organized, and reported to the Eighth Tennessee at Sparta July, 1863. It remained with the regiment until Jan. 23, 1864.

Captain, James M. Barton.

First Lieutenant, Mack Shores.

Second Lieutenant, — Moore.

Second Lieutenant, — Mandleburne. Killed August, 1863.

*Official.]*

## EIGHTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.\*

Colonel, G. G. DibreH.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, W. W. Windle.

Carter, Capt. G. W., k. at Saltville, Va.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, Hamilton McGinnis.

Goggin, Wm. H., k. in action Sept. 4, 1862, his horse being k. at the same moment.

Sill, H. J., k. in action at Saltville, Va., Oct. 2, 1864.

Davis, S. B., d. in prison, April 2, 1864.  
Smith, W. R., d. at Mount Airy, N. C., June 3, 1864.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, Isaac G. Woolsey.

McDuffey, E. J., d. Aug. 31, 1862.

Wood, Capt. W. C., d. in prison June 15, 1864.

Pendergrass, J. W., k. near Waynesboro, Ga., Dec. 4, 1864.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, Jefferson Leftwich.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, John S. Roberts.

Robbins, George W., k. at Saltville, Oct. 2, 1864.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, Joseph H. Bilbrey.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, Mounce L. Gore.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, James M. Barnes.

Hickman, Anthony L., d. Nov. 9, 1864.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, J. William McReynolds.

Sparkman, M. B., d. July 19, 1863.

Surham, Richard, k. at Saltville, Va., Oct. 2, 1864.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, B. M. Swearingen.

## NINTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

(WARD'S.)

*Official.]*

Colonel, James D. Bennett.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, M. Griffin.

Buchanan, Frank, k. in action at Hartsville, Dec. 7, 1862.

\* The officers of this regiment are the same as those of the Thirteenth.



## COMPANY B.

Captain, W. P. Simmons.

Simmons, Capt. W. P., d. Jan. 20, 1863.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, John F. Kirkpatrick.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, Adolphus B. Cates.

Wilson, John A., k. at Hammondsville, Ky., Dec. 23, 1862.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, A. E. Bell.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, Charles E. Cossitt.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, John W. Wiseman.

NOTE.—Other company rolls of this regiment are not on file.

*From Forrest's Campaigns.*

## NINTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY (BIFFLE'S.)

## FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS.

J. B. Biffle, Colonel; A. G. Cooper, Lieutenant-colonel; Roderick Perry, Adjutant; Henry Long, Surgeon; Wm. M. Irwin, Assistant Quartermaster; W. S. Johnston, Assistant Commissary Subsistence.

## COMPANY OFFICERS.

Co. A: J. J. Biffle, Captain; John W. Hill, First Lieutenant; Gip Wells, Second Lieutenant.

Co. B: James Reynolds, Captain; — Littleton, First Lieutenant.

Co. C: C. F. Barnes, Captain; Thomas Helmick, First Lieutenant; P. Brownlow, Second Lieutenant.

Co. D: Lewis M. Kirk, Captain; — May, First Lieutenant.

Co. E: Gideon S. Adkisson, Captain; James Leftwich, First Lieutenant; J. Pigg and Pap Nichols, Second Lieutenants.

Co. F: J. W. Johnson, Captain; J. P. Montague, First Lieutenant; B. S. Hardin and John Johnson, Second Lieutenants.

Co. G: John S. Groves, Captain; D. B. Cooper, First Lieutenant; Robert Harris and Jacob Armstrong, Second Lieutenants.

Co. H: Thomas H. Beatty, Captain; Dent Pennington, First Lieutenant; J. Davis and Mat D. Cooper, Second Lieutenants.

Co. I: Frank Smith, Captain; B. F. Burkitt, First Lieutenant.

Co. K: R. L. Ford, Captain; Thomas Hargroves, First Lieutenant; John Hicks, Second Lieutenant.

Co. L: Robert Sharp, Captain; Ed. Cannon, First Lieutenant; Robert Clark, Second Lieutenant.

## TENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

BY JOHN MINOR, CLARKSVILLE, TENN.

On the 25th day of August, 1862, five companies rendezvoused at Waverly, Tenn., and formed a battalion with T. H. Napier Lieutenant-colonel. The battalion at once crossed the Tennessee River and joined Gen. Forrest at Middleburg. It met the enemy for the first time at Parker's Cross-roads (or Red Mound), and in a charge on the enemy, concealed behind a rail fence, lost Col. Napier and Lieut. Jack Nesbitt, of Co. E—killed. Capt. Demoss, being the senior, took command. A heavy force of infantry coming up on Forrest's rear, he was compelled





to quit the field after whipping those in his front. Falling back, we crossed the Tennessee River at Clifton.

After a few days rest, the command was ordered on a scout down the Cumberland River in the direction of Clarksville. The weather turned so cold that it broke up the expedition, and Gen. Forrest returned to Columbia, leaving Napier's battalion and a detachment of Wheeler's command under Col. Holman. Near Betsy's Town this command captured and burned one transport loaded with army supplies. Gen. Wheeler appeared on the scene in a few days with his own and the remainder of Forrest's command, and the whole force, under Gen. Wheeler, moved on Fort Donelson. The attack was made about 3 o'clock in the evening and lasted until dark, Gen. Wheeler withdrawing after night-fall. Lient. Robinson (Co. A), Lieut. Hobbs (Co. C), and Capt. Alexander (Co. E) were wounded. I am unable to give the names of others who fell in this engagement. Retracing our steps, the command repaired to Columbia, where it was consolidated with Cox's battalion, forming the Tenth Regiment Tennessee Cavalry, with the following officers: N. N. Cox, Colonel; T. B. Trezevant, Lieutenant-colonel; W. E. Demoss, Major; E. A. Spotswood, Adjutant; D. H. White, Quartermaster; J. N. Rickman, Commissary; Julius Johnson, Surgeon. Co. A, W. J. Hall, Captain; Co. B, W. H. Lewis, Captain; Co. C, W. H. Whitewell, Captain; Co. D, W. J. Robinson, Captain; Co. E, John Minor, Captain; Co. F, W. W. Hobbs, Captain; Co. G, T. S. Easley, Captain; Co. H, B. G. Rickman, Captain; Co. I, Thos. Fletcher, Captain; Co. K, Thos. M. Hutchinson, Captain.

The regiment was immediately thrown across Duck River to meet the enemy advancing from Franklin. At Thompson's Station we had a sharp fight, capturing most of the enemy, and chasing the remainder into Franklin. Lieut.-col. Trezevant fell mortally wounded here, and died a few days after. The command again passed into Maj. Demoss's hands. The regiment went through a series of scouts and skirmishes, including the dash on Brentwood, in which Lient. Andrew Nesbitt was killed while gallantly leading his company (E). In withdrawing with the prisoners captured at Brentwood the Tenth was thrown out as rear-guard, and had a sharp fight with Stoneman's command.

About the 1st of April the regiment was ordered to North Alabama and put under command of Col. Jeff. Forrest. W. E. Demoss was made Lieutenant-colonel and John Minor Major. The regiment was gone on the trip two months, doing some hard marching and scouting. Gen. Forrest captured the notorious Streight expedition on this trip. Col. Dibrell was left with his own and the Tenth regiment to make demonstrations against Corinth while Gen. Forrest was following Streight.

Returning to Middle Tennessee, Col. Cox, in the meantime having been exchanged, took command of the regiment. We commenced moving to threaten and harass the right of Rosecrans's army, then advancing on Gen. Bragg, at Tullahoma. Our regiment reached Tullahoma, after several days of hard marching, in bad condition—broken down and foot-sore horses and hungry men. The command was placed on picket on the Manchester pike, where it picketed and skirmished for some time. Col. Starnes, our brigade commander, was killed here while riding along the picket line—a noble, brave soldier, and very popular with his command. The Tenth was ordered to blockade the road up the mountain on Gen. Bragg's left flank, which it did, and retired to the rear of the retreating



army and brought up the rear-guard, the men living on Irish potatoes and the horses on mountain grass. The command had several weeks' rest after crossing the Tennessee River and reaching Chattanooga.

On the 18th of September cavalry skirmishing commenced near Lee and Gordon's mill, and in a short time the great battle of Chickamauga was opened. We were kept on the right flank of the army, picketing and skirmishing until the enemy were routed, when we were thrown in front and pushed close after his retreating columns to Lookout Mountain, where the regiment advanced close to a masked battery, losing two men killed with one shot from a cannon. These men were brothers named Cooke, and were from Montgomery county. No better soldiers ever fell. The regiment was left here on picket one night, when it was released by infantry, and advanced up the East Tennessee Valley toward Cleveland. We were here transferred from Forrest's to Wheeler's command, and moved on Philadelphia, Tenn., capturing all the enemy's artillery-wagons, camp equipage, and about five hundred prisoners. The Tenth charged into the town, capturing most of the prisoners.

After a short rest, we were thrown across the Little Tennessee River, and moved on Maryville, capturing some prisoners and driving the enemy before us to within three miles of Knoxville, which was invested by Gen. Longstreet's command. The cavalry was kept in line of battle for a week, suffering very much from cold. Our regiment, together with the whole cavalry, was thrown out toward Cumberland Gap to meet a force moving on Longstreet's rear. We met the enemy and drove him back to Lone Gap, where we had a sharp fight. Col. Dibrell was wounded, and his Adjutant, Capt. Dickson Allison, was killed. Gen. Longstreet raised the siege, and our command was kept in his rear in withdrawing his infantry, constantly picketing and skirmishing. At Mossy Creek the command had a sharp fight, losing Lieuts. McCauley and Summers—killed.

After spending the long winter days picketing and fighting in the mountains of East Tennessee (on the 23d of February the snow was eleven and a half inches deep), about the 28th of March the command turned their backs on East Tennessee, and, marching through North and South Carolina and Georgia, joined Gen. Johnston's army at Dalton, where we did picket and scout duty until the army commenced falling back.

Dibrell's brigade did constant duty in Johnston's rear, picketing and skirmishing with the enemy as it fell back toward Resaca. Lieut.-col. Demoss was captured in a night attack on our rear. At Resaca the regiment was on the extreme right of the army, moving with the infantry to make an attack. It suddenly came upon a battery, which threw the regiment into some confusion. Private Ship was killed. The regiment was soon rallied, but the infantry did not advance farther, and the cavalry was recalled. Kept constantly on duty while the army was at Resaca. Helped to cover the retreat toward Atlanta. Three men killed in the skirmishes of the last few days (sorry I cannot give names). At New Hope Church the regiment was kept in the ditches in line of battle day and night for some time.

In crossing the Chattahooche River the regiment had a sharp fight in bringing up the rear. We fought from behind rail fortifications, losing but few men. We crossed on a pontoon bridge, cutting it loose as the last man crossed.

Lieut. Townsend was killed in withdrawing across Peach-tree Creek.





Gen. Wheeler made a raid on Sherman's rear, tapping the railroad at Cassville, capturing two hundred wagons, one hundred prisoners, and quantities of sutlers' stores, etc. The Tenth did its part in this raid, and came out somewhat refreshed by getting some good coffee and oysters. At night, while we were withdrawing, the regiment was caught in a thunder-storm. It was very dark—in fact, you could not see your hand before you. The horses became frightened, and some of them refused to move and began to neigh, the men calling out, "Where is the column?" "Where is the road?" When we could go no farther we bivouacked on the road-side. We returned safely next day to the army, and lay in the ditches several days to the right of the infantry.

After the army reached Atlanta, the Tenth, with Wheeler's command, was ordered to the rear of Sherman. Moving promptly, we struck the railroad at Dalton, capturing a stockade with fifty prisoners, several mules, wagons, etc., and destroying miles of railroad. We left Chatanooga to our left, and going up the East Tennessee Valley, passed Athens, Philadelphia, Loudon, Louisville, Maryville, and Knoxville, marching day and night, crossing Cumberland Mountains. After crossing the mountains we moved in the direction of Murfreesboro, passing around Murfreesboro, striking the railroad at Smyrna, burning some cars and supplying the men with rations from captured sutlers' stores. Moving on toward Nashville, after tearing up miles of railroad, we turned across the country toward Franklin. At Thompson's Station we had a sharp fight. While the command was engaged in tearing up the railroad the enemy drove in our pickets. Gen. Kelly moved at once to meet him, and while both commands were making for a gap in a high range of hills the enemy drove our pickets through the gap and beat us to it. Gen. Kelly and the head of his column were close to this gap when he was opened upon, causing considerable confusion. Gen. Kelly was killed here while rallying the command. The writer was near him when he fell. Dismounting, I helped him up, but found he could not walk, and ordered a man to dismount and help bear him from the field. As I dismounted my horse was killed. The command was rallied, and two pieces of artillery put in position, which checked the advance. Moving on back in the direction of Columbia, the command continued to burn and destroy the railroad.

Near Mount Pleasant the Ninth and Tenth regiments were turned loose, with orders for all the men who could to go to their homes and recruit and report for duty as soon as possible. After a few days the men crossed the Tennessee River and met at or near Milan. Moved through West Tennessee, and reported to Gen. Forrest at Corinth, who ordered us to report to the commanding officer at Aberdeen, Miss. Passing on through Mississippi and Alabama, we joined Gen. Hood's army at Florence. Crossing the Tennessee River at Florence, we moved with the army into Middle Tennessee. Reaching Columbia, we were ordered around that place, and crossing Duck River by swimming the horses, we were thrown on the left flank and in the rear of the Federal army, then near Columbia. The next night the Federal army passed us on the pike, moving toward Franklin. We did not attack them. Why we did not is not known. We were kept close on the Federal rear, and took part in the fight at Franklin, losing six men. Private Kit Northington is the only name I can recollect. The enemy evacuating Franklin, we followed up his rear to within a few miles of Nashville, where we stood picket and skirmished several days.



After the army had been investing Nashville for some time, about the 12th of December the writer was ordered to take a portion of his command to Dickson, Humphreys, and Montgomery counties, and recruit all he could and to collect the army supplies the Federal army had left at Johnsonville, and carry them to the army near Nashville. Before these orders could be executed Gen. Hood was driven back, and this portion of the Tenth Regiment had to cross the Tennessee River at the mouth of Duck River, and reported to Gen. Forrest at Corinth. A part of the regiment, under Capt. Easley, was left with the army, and took part in that memorable retreat from Nashville across the Tennessee River at Florence.

Gen. Forrest ordered the regiment to report to Gen. Chalmers, at Rienzi, Miss.

The Tenth and Eleventh regiments were consolidated, D. W. Holman Colonel commanding. After a long series of picketing and scouting duty we were put in motion to intercept Gen. Wilson's command, then moving on Selma. High water and destruction of bridges prevented our command (Jackson's division) reaching the scene of the principal conflict, so Gen. Forrest thus lost the services of the grand old division.

Selma fell, and the rest is soon told. In a short time we were surrendered at Gainesville, Ala. Old battle-scarred soldiers saw the flag that they had so long fought for go down—down in the smoke of defeat, but not of disgrace.

#### LIST OF KILLED.

Lieut.-col. T. A. Napier, at Parker's Cross-roads, December 31, 1862; Lieut.-col. E. B. Trezevant, at Thompson's Station; Lieut. Andrew Nesbitt (Co. E), at Parker's Cross-roads, December 31, 1862; Lieut. Jack Nesbitt (Co. E), at Brentwood; Lieut. W. G. McCauley (Co. G), at Sevierville, East Tennessee; Lieut. B. E. Summers (Co. I), at Cannon's Ford, East Tennessee; Lieut. J. W. Townsend (Co. A), near Atlanta, Ga., July 15, 1864; Lieut. J. Utley (Co. K), drowned while crossing Holston River; Lieut. W. A. Cude (Co. H), at Cassville, Ga., May 19, 1864; Capt. Thomas Fletcher (Co. K), died from sickness, July, 1863; private Kit Northington (Co. D), at Franklin, November 30, 1864; private Thomas Cooke (Co. E), at Lookout Mountain; private — Cooke (Co. E), at Lookout Mountain; private — Ship (Co. G), at Resaca; private — Ellis (Co. E), died in hospital, 1863.

#### TENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

BY N. N. COX, FRANKLIN, TENN.

SHORTLY after the battle of Shiloh the time for which many of the Tennessee soldiers had enlisted expired, and they were appealed to to enlist again. This they did, and the battalions of Tennessee cavalry were mostly organized into regiments by the consolidation of the different small commands. Each battalion under the first organization having generally two field officers—Lieutenant-colonel and Major—produced a surplus of old officers, and many of them were authorized to enlist new commands. Lieut.-col. Bittle and Maj. N. N. Cox, of the second old battalion of cavalry, being in the number authorized to organize new commands, each proceeded to his work in different portions of the State as soon as it was possible. From the counties of Hickman, Perry, and others, Major Cox organized a battalion of cavalry, and was for some time assigned to duty to observe and watch





the Tennessee River between the mouth of Duck River and Savannah, stop all transportation of the enemy, and especially to prevent the cotton being shipped down the river; also to cross the river where practicable and inflict what damage he could on the enemy then occupying West Tennessee.

While in this service quite a number of skirmishes and fights were had with the Federals, the most important of which was the capture of an entire Illinois company posted at Henderson Station, on the Mobile and Ohio railroad, and the destruction of a large amount of army stores at that place. About the same time this service was being performed Alonzo Napier organized another battalion lower down the river, from the counties of Humphreys, Dixon, and others. Much valuable service was done by this command, and one of the most remarkable feats was performed by this gallant officer at the mouth of Duck River. At its mouth Duck River throws out quite a bar, which very much obstructs navigation when the water is low. Three transports of the Federals became impeded at this point, and Col. Napier not only performed the act of charging with cavalry the boats in the river, but captured them; and from them, besides all a soldier wants, he got two small pieces of artillery. These he afterward used in the destruction of steam-boats and unprotected crafts attempting to reach the cotton up the river.

It will be remembered that in the latter part of 1862 Gen. Grant was trying to reach Vicksburg through by Oxford and what was then called the land route. The great raid in his rear was organized—Gen. Van Dorn to operate on the line of the Mississippi Central between the forces of the Federals and Jackson, West Tenn.; Gen. Forrest to operate north of Jackson and in the direction of Columbus. Gen. Forrest started from near Columbia, Tenn., with the Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, commanded by Col. Starnes; the Eighth Regiment, commanded by Col. Dibrell; the Ninth, commanded by Col. Bittle; the Fourth Alabama, commanded by Col. Russell; Freeman's battery, under Capt. Morton; a small squadron, under Capt. Gurley; and a company under Capt. William Forrest. Prior to his leaving Columbia orders had been sent to Major Cox to make arrangements to cross the river and select the easiest place for crossing, keeping every thing as private as possible. Col. Napier was ordered to join the command. The place of crossing was at and just below Clifton, in Wayne county. Gen. Forrest himself crossed at Clifton. A portion of the command swam the river just below at a place where it is divided by two islands, called Double Islands.

On the night of the 15th of December, 1862, the command had crossed, and camped about ten miles west of the river, in the direction of Lexington. The first contest was at Lexington, in which the entire Federal force was captured. These troops were commanded by the now notorious Bob Ingersoll. The march was ordered in the direction of Jackson, and when near that place Maj. Cox, with his battalion, was ordered to strike the railroad south of Jackson and destroy it as best he could. This battalion worked all that night, and rejoined the command at Spring Creek. The other regiments were all busy on the road north of Jackson. It was just at this time an incident occurred at Trenton, the true account of which the writer has never seen published. Major Cox was ordered to Trenton to destroy any trestles or bridges he could on the railroad, and started in that direction. When within some three miles of the place information was obtained that there was a force of near eight hundred at the depot, and that they were behind cotton-bales laid on the platform which surrounded the depot build-



ing. A courier was sent to the General with this information. Major Cox had about two hundred men. On receiving the news, Gen. Forrest rode up to the front of Cox's command, and Capt. William Forrest, with his company, fell in its rear. The writer of this was riding by his side. He made no inquiry of any importance about the information, but ordered the command forward. By the time they reached the outskirts of Trenton the command was in full gallop. The ladies of Trenton, by waving their handkerchiefs, gave the direction of the depot. Down the street they went until the depot was in plain view, with the guns of the Federals pointing over the bales of cotton. A company, or part of a company, were on the top of a flat-roofed house, and poured a heavy fire into the column. The charge was made almost up to the cotton-bales, but the Federals fired volley after volley over the heads of the Confederates with but little injury. This charge was made with Cox's battalion and the General's escort. When near the cotton-bales, the order was given to fall back in rear of some buildings. This being done, Major Cox was ordered to get command of a road running west so as to prevent an escape. He had hardly got in position before a piece of Forrest's artillery opened on the enemy. This piece was at the time under the immediate command of Lieut. Ed. Douglass. The first shot struck the corral where their horses were confined. The next struck the depot building. The white flag followed. Col. Fry was the Federal officer in command, and with him was Col. Ike Hawkins and near eight hundred men.

It would be occupying too much space to undertake to give any thing like a detailed account of fights and skirmishes, destruction of the railroad almost to Columbus, Ky., and many interesting incidents of that campaign. If ever there was a perfect performance of duty in a command by men and officers it was in this trying raid. Suffice it to say that, after all had been done that could be done, Gen. Forrest headed his command for the Tennessee River, where the unfortunate battle of Parker's Cross-roads occurred. In that fight Col. Napier was killed, and Adjutant-general J. P. Strange, Maj. Cox, and other officers, were captured together with about three hundred men.

After Gen. Forrest crossed back into Middle Tennessee Napier's and Cox's battalions were consolidated, and formed the Tenth Tennessee Cavalry, with the following officers: N. N. Cox, Colonel; E. B. Trezevant, Lieutenant-colonel; W. E. Demoss, Major; J. D. Easley, Adjutant; D. H. White, Quartermaster; J. N. Rickman, Commissary; Julius Johnson, Surgeon; — Hall, Assistant Surgeon. After these battalions were consolidated and the regiment organized as above stated, it was in active service until the close of the war.

The regiment was engaged in the following important fights: Thompson's Station, in which combat Lieut.-col. Trezevant was killed, Maj. Demoss being then promoted to Lieutenant-colonel and Capt. Minor to the position of Major; Beventwood; Streight's raid; a number of skirmishes as the army fell back to Chattanooga; the battle of Chickamanga; the fight at Philadelphia, in East Tennessee; the fight at Knoxville; the fights at Franklin, Nashville, and all the principal engagements which belonged to that army. It finally surrendered at Gainesville, Ala., on the — day of May, 1865, under command of Gen. Dibrell. It is unnecessary to give a list of the killed.





## FROM GEN. JOSEPH WHEELER.

The Tenth Tennessee Cavalry was organized at Columbia, Tenn., Feb. 25, 1863.

List of officers killed or died of exposure or wounds, wounded in battle, promoted, transferred, resigned, etc., during the war:

## COLONELS.

Cox, N. N., resigned Oct. 1, 1863.  
Demoss, William E.

Napier, T. A., k. at Parker's Cross-roads, Dec. 29, 1862.

## LIEUTENANT-COLONELS.

Trezevant, E. B., k. in battle March 5, 1863. | Demoss, William E., promoted.

## MAJORS.

Demoss, William E., promoted.

Minor, John, w. Aug. 28, 1864.

## ADJUTANTS.

Spotswood, E. A., transferred.

Easley, James D.

## CAPTAINS.

Hale, W. J.  
Lewis, W. H.  
Whitewell, W. H., w. in battle.  
Robinson, W. J., w. in battle.  
Minor, John, promoted.  
Hobbs, W. W., w. in battle.

Easley, Thomas S.  
Rickman, B. G.  
Fletcher, Thomas, d. July, 1863.  
Hutchison, Thomas M.  
Aden, Clinton.

## FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

Pace, John, resigned.  
Fisher, William.  
Craig, A. D., resigned.  
Edas, W. P.  
Nesbitt, Andrew, k. in battle.  
Box, W. M., w. at Franklin, Sept., 1862.  
Coode, W. H., k. in battle.

Aden, Clinton, promoted.  
Utley, J., drowned crossing the Tennessee River.  
Williams, Jas. B.  
Chapman, W. O.  
McCauley, J. A., k. in the battle of Blanche Hill, Jan. 27, 1864.

## SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

Lousend, J. W., k. in battle.  
Randall, J. M.  
Whitewell, Thomas.  
Hornor, John.  
Lewis, Thomas F.  
Phipps, W. N.  
Wragg, W. A.  
Williams, James B.  
Nesbitt, James, k. at Parker's Cross-roads.  
Hobbs, Jesse T., w. twice.

Summers, Chas. E.  
Hall, J. M.  
Frazier, W. J.  
Sheppard, E. H.  
Land, J. D.  
Summers, B. E., k. in battle.  
Dotson, —, w.  
Chapman, W. O., promoted.  
Perick, J. O.

*Official.]*

## TENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

Colonel, N. N. Cox.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, S. D. H. Whitfield.  
Whitfield, G. M., d. May 5, 1863.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, W. H. Lewis.  
Lewis, Robert L., d. June 12, 1863, in Perry county, Tenn.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, W. H. Whitewell.

Lain, W. W., d. March 12, 1863.  
Barham, Thomas N., d. March 29, 1863.

Goodin, Jesse, d. March 2, 1863.  
Morrison, David, d. March 27, 1863.



## COMPANY D.

Captain, W. J. Robinson.

Collom, B. F., k. April 25, 1863.

Hunt, T., d. June, 1863.

Parker, G., k. at Fort Donelson, Feb. 3, 1863.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, John Minor.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, W. W. Hobbs.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, T. S. Easley.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, B. G. Rickman.

Campbell, Simeon, d. in hospital at Athens, Aug. 4, 1863.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, T. L. Fletcher.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, T. M. Hutchison.

Cates, M. L., k. June 20, 1863.

## ELEVENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.\*

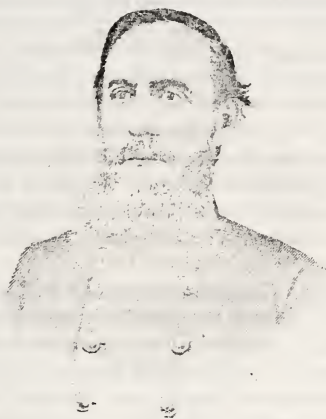
BY DANIEL WILSON HOLMAN, FAYETTEVILLE, TENN.

PURSUANT to orders issued by Gen. N. B. Forrest, at Columbia, Tenn., February 20, 1863, the Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry was formed by the consolidation of Douglass's and Holman's battalions of "partisan rangers," and the addition of the companies of Capt. Charles McDonald and Capt. Phil. T. Allyn—in all eleven companies. Both battalions were earnestly opposed to the consolidation. Having been enlisted as partisan rangers by authority of the War Department, they desired to remain such. At the same time Gen. Forrest appointed his friend, Capt. James M. Edmondson, who had been a Captain of the infantry, to command the regiment. The entire field and staff were the appointment of Gen. Forrest. Much dissatisfaction arose among the officers and men. They believed they ought to be allowed a voice in the selection of their field officers. They regarded the arbitrary disposition made of them as a flagrant violation of their rights. They protested, believing that an investigation by the higher military authorities would vindicate their course. This action was regarded by Gen. Forrest as mutinous, for which he placed a number of the officers under arrest, ordering them into close confinement at Columbia, Tenn., where they remained several weeks, when Col. Holman procured their release from close confinement by an order from Gen. Earl Van Dorn, commanding at Spring Hill, Tenn. Maj. D. C. Douglass, who had been captured at Middleton, Tenn., on the 31st of January, 1863, was a prisoner of war. Maj. D. W. Holman, who on the 3d of February, 1863, had been seriously wounded in the fight at Dover, Tenn., was reported by the army surgeons as perhaps mortally wounded; so that Gen. Forrest no doubt intended by his course to

\* This regiment was formed by the consolidation of Douglass's and Holman's battalions. See histories of these battalions at the end of this article.







COL. D. W. HOLMAN.



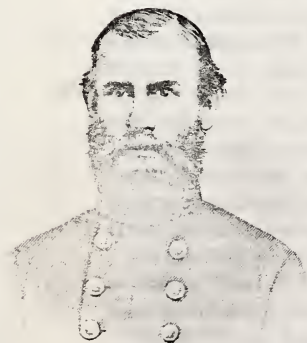
CAPT. WM. P. GARRETT.



CAPT. J. T. MARTIN.



SERG'T. NEWTON CANNON.



CAPT. CHATHAM COFFEE.



CAPT. THOS. F. PERKINS.

*Members of the 11th Tenn. Cavalry, Forrest's Division C. S. A.*

RECORDED

INDEXED



give the regiment an immediate efficiency, not supposing that there would arise the fierce and determined opposition which it met from the command. No charges were ever preferred against the arrested officers, and they were released from arrest. So soon as Col. Holman was able to ride, though still quite lame, he returned to the regiment, which was encamped near Spring Hill. Col. Edmondson at once procured a leave of absence, and shortly after resigned. Lieut.-col. Holman immediately assumed command, was afterward promoted to the Colonelcy, and remained its commanding officer till its surrender at Gainesville, Ala., May 11, 1865.

The Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry was assigned to Starnes's brigade, and took a conspicuous part in the fight at Thompson's Station, March 5, 1863, wherein the officers and men acquitted themselves in a degree highly creditable. Some casualties to the regiment occurred in this action. Twenty-two hundred Federals were captured. The regiment was engaged in a number of skirmishes with the enemy near College Grove and Triune, Tenn., from the 15th to the 24th of March, 1863; in the capture, on March 24th, of the Federal garrison at Brentwood of between seven hundred and eight hundred men; and in the fight at Franklin, Tenn., April 10, 1863.

On the 23d of April, 1863, Gen. Forrest received orders from Gen. Bragg to reinforce Col. Roddy, who was being hard pressed by two Federal columns—one reported to be about ten thousand strong, under Gen. Dodge, the other about twenty-two hundred strong, under Col. A. D. Streight. The Eleventh Tennessee, under Col. Edmondson, was at once dispatched, and within two days made the junction with Roddy, a few miles east of Tusculum, Ala. In connection with the efforts of Roddy, the Federal advance was held in check by the regiment till the arrival of Forrest with the main body of his troops. Col. Streight, with his command of mounted infantry, having commenced his movement in the direction of Rome, Ga., was pursued by Forrest night and day through the mountains of Alabama, till the 3d of May, 1863, when Streight surrendered his entire command. In this expedition the regiment was engaged in a number of fights and skirmishes, and is mentioned by Gen. Forrest as having behaved well, and gained special distinction in the fight at Sand Mountain, at which place it suffered severe loss. Among the wounded was Capt. Wm. H. Forrest, who commanded Co. A. The men and horses, much fatigued, returned by easy marches to Spring Hill, Tenn., and there rested, with the exception of performing the usual picket duty, till the 7th of June, when, under Gen. Forrest, the regiment participated in another engagement at Franklin, Tenn., with a large force of the enemy under command of Gens. Morgan, Grainger, Baird, and Stanley.

On the 20th of June another successful engagement was had with the Federals at Triune, Tenn., Col. Robert Johnson's regiment of Federal cavalry being driven back in this engagement.

On the 25th of June, 1863, Gen. Forrest, who was in command of all the cavalry on the Confederate left, received orders to move at once to Shelbyville. The command moved promptly by way of Riggs's Cross-roads. On account of heavy rains and swollen waters the movement was somewhat retarded, and Gen. Forrest's forces failed to reach Shelbyville quite as soon as was anticipated by Gen. Wheeler. In the meantime the Federal forces had so vigorously pushed back the Confederate cavalry under Wheeler, that Forrest, when reaching a point a few





miles west of Shelbyville, crossed Duck River with his command, and hastened to join the main Confederate column at Tullahoma, Tenn., which he did on the 28th of June. Capt. Martin, of the Eleventh, had been sent with a detachment north of Shelbyville to observe the movements of the enemy, where he remained till he received orders to withdraw and rejoin the regiment, which he did at Tullahoma some three days after the command reached there. Being in fact cut off by superior numbers of the enemy, much credit is due this officer for skill in successfully extricating his command. Rosecrans was now pressing Bragg at all points with great vigor. The Federal cavalry and mounted infantry, largely increased, were unusually active and incisive. The Federal forces were now occupying Hillsboro, while their cavalry was menacing Tullahoma by way of the Manchester and Hillsboro roads. In the meantime Col. Wilder, with a brigade of mounted infantry, had been dispatched to the rear of Bragg's army at Decherd to cut the railroad, and otherwise inflict damage. These rapid movements of the Federal troops necessitated ceaseless activity on the part of the Confederate cavalry. Col. Dibrell, with a detachment from his regiment (Eighth Tennessee Cavalry), was dispatched toward Hillsboro and McMinnville to ascertain the designs of the enemy, while Col. Starnes, with the remainder of his brigade, including the Eleventh, moved promptly on the Manchester road till he met the Federal advance (Crittenden's corps) a few miles north-east of Tullahoma, where a sharp engagement took place, in which Col. Starnes was mortally wounded, June 30, 1863.

The command of Starnes's brigade devolved on Col. Holman, of the Eleventh, till the return of Col. Dibrell, the senior officer of the brigade. The advance of the Federals was checked for the day. Bragg's entire army was now in full retreat, and the Eleventh, as a part of Starnes's (now Dibrell's) brigade, was employed in protecting the retreating army across the Cumberland Mountains and the Tennessee River to Chattanooga, which point it reached about the 8th of July. The cavalry under Forrest remained at Chattanooga until July 24, when it moved in the direction of Kingston, Tenn. The Eleventh was ordered across the Tennessee River into Rhea and the adjoining counties to watch and report the movements of the enemy from Sequatchie Valley and other points north. The enemy's cavalry repeatedly ventured across the mountains in some force. Several sharp skirmishes ensued, the enemy always retreating back to the vicinity of Pikeville. It became necessary to ascertain in what force the Federals occupied Sequatchie Valley, when Col. Holman, taking his regiment, made a thorough reconnoissance, crossing the mountains by one route and returning by another to elude the vigilance of the enemy. The disposition and force of the enemy were promptly reported to Gen. Forrest, who was at Kingston with the principal portion of his command.

After some three or four weeks of this service, on the 30th of August the regiment was ordered to Kingston, Tenn. On reaching Kingston, Col. Holman, with a detachment of one hundred men, was at once sent on an expedition to Wartburg, Tenn. The trip through the mountains was made by the aid of a guide. So quiet was the movement and unexpected the route that the enemy, who was in large force near Wartburg—some twelve thousand strong of all arms—and moving in the direction of De Ormond's Gap, had failed to perceive the presence of the detachment till, meeting Bird's cavalry brigade in the road, the detachment opened fire



on them. At the same time Perkins's company, under his gallant lead, charged the Federals, causing them to retreat in disorder. The position of the detachment was somewhat perilous at this juncture, there being only one route open for escape. The Federals, doubtless supposing this detachment of about one hundred men to be the advance-guard of a large Confederate force, made dispositions for a defensive fight, and while thus engaged the detachment, after taking observations of the enemy's forces, made good its escape. Col. Holman hastened back to Kingston with the detachment to make report of the enemy's forces and movements. Before reaching Kingston he met Gen. Forrest at night on the road with his entire command, moving toward De Ormand's Gap. He at once reported what he had learned of the Federal forces and movements. Forrest quickened his movement toward the gap, but within an hour or two received orders from Gen. Bragg to move south of the river at Kingston.

The regiment, with the remainder of the cavalry, except Scott's brigade, which was left to hold the bridge at Loudon, moved directly to the vicinity of Chattanooga. The Federal forces under Rosecrans were now being thrown rapidly across the Tennessee River below and west of the city. On the 4th of September the Confederate forces evacuated Chattanooga, and moved to the vicinity of La Fayette, Ga. The two great armies were now engaged in maneuvering and skirmishing till September 19, when the hard-fought battle of Chickamauga was commenced.

The Eleventh, with the remainder of Dibrell's brigade, had been kept very active. The various companies, under command of their efficient company officers, were from time to time placed on outpost duty, and were frequently called on to perform delicate and important missions. From Ringgold, Ga., Capt. Thos. F. Perkins, with his company, was ordered to pursue and capture the Federal mail-carriers. The mission was successfully performed. The mail-carriers were overtaken near Chattanooga, after a hot chase, and brought back with the mail to Ringgold.

The Eleventh went into the battle of Chickamauga on the 19th of September, about 12 o'clock, at Jay's saw-mill, being at the time dismounted as infantry. It was a part of Dibrell's brigade, Armstrong's division, under Gen. Forrest. It participated in the hard fighting at that point till 6 o'clock in the evening, when Gen. Cleburne, with his division of infantry, charged and routed the enemy in his front. The Eleventh was posted on Cleburne's right flank during the charge. The regiment suffered some casualties on the 19th, among which may be mentioned private Wm. Ballantine, a gallant soldier of Rivers's company, who was killed by a cannon-ball. The regiment rested on the battle-field during the night, and next morning at daylight was ordered forward toward the Federal left on a reconnoissance. It met no resisting force, though a number of prisoners were gathered up who had thrown away their guns and were greatly demoralized and discouraged by the fighting of the evening before. Returning to the command within two or three hours, the prisoners were turned over and report promptly made to the brigade commander of the enemy's demoralized condition. The right wing of Bragg's army was commanded by Lieut.-gen. Polk, the left by Lieut.-gen. Longstreet. Forrest's two divisions occupied the extreme right of Polk's corps. It was understood on the evening of the 20th that orders had been given by Gen. Bragg to Gen. Polk to make a vigorous and determined movement forward, and,





by following up the advantage gained the evening before, achieve a signal victory and cut off the enemy's retreat to Chattanooga. No orders to move were received till about ten o'clock A.M. Soon after moving the fighting commenced, and lasted all day, with some intervals of cessation. The left wing of Bragg's army had been victorious with heavy loss. The right had not more than maintained its position till late in the evening, when the Federal left gave way.

Early on the morning of the 21st Forrest was in pursuit of the enemy with his entire command. Dibrell's brigade captured several hundred prisoners. From the top of Missionary Ridge the Federal troops, in great disorder and confusion, could be seen retreating into Chattanooga. The movements of the cavalry were not seconded by the infantry; and to the cavalry the slow movements of the infantry and Gen. Bragg's failure to press the broken and disordered columns of the Federal forces were strange and unaccountable. It was the one theme of complaint not only with the officers, but also with the privates. All felt that the fruits of the dearly-bought victory were being rapidly lost.

On the morning of the 22d, Col. Holman, in command of his regiment and also the Tenth, was ordered to descend Missionary Ridge into the Chattanooga Valley, and go as far as possible in the direction of Chattanooga. This he proceeded to do, skirmishing as he went, and capturing several hundred prisoners. He moved rapidly with his command on the Rossville road, till, reaching a point within about a half mile of the city of Chattanooga, he came upon the Federal infantry in force, strongly intrenched, who opened on his command a galling fire. Several of the Eleventh fell here, killed or wounded. Three or four pieces of artillery coming up, Col. Holman directed them to open fire, which they promptly did. He, having in the meantime dismounted his command, supported the battery, and fought his troops as infantry. It was soon apparent that the enemy was not to be dislodged from his stronghold by any ordinary force. After some twenty or thirty minutes fighting Gen. Forrest came dashing up at full speed, followed by his escort, and asked impatiently (emphasizing the questions with an oath), "What have you stopped here for? Why don't you go on into Chattanooga?" Upon being informed by Col. Holman that the enemy in considerable force was strongly intrenched not more than two hundred yards in front, he replied that there must be some mistake about that, and that he believed he could take Chattanooga with his escort. Thereupon, putting spurs to his horse, he and a portion of his escort galloped in the direction of the enemy. They had proceeded only a few yards when the enemy opened on them a hot fire. Forrest's horse was shot in the neck, but did not fall. He and his escort returned as rapidly as they had advanced, and no other effort was made to penetrate the Federal position at that point. Dibrell's brigade was then ordered farther to the left, to approach Chattanooga by way of the foot of Lookout Mountain. It was soon ascertained that the side of the mountain was strongly fortified by Federal troops. Their sharp-shooters, with long-range guns, were quite annoying, and besides there was a heavy force of infantry and artillery in the Confederate front, between Chattanooga and the Confederates. The Federal artillery was well served, four men being killed by one shell. Among the number was Dr. Wm. McNairy, of Capt. Rivers's company, whose head was torn from his body. He was at the time Orderly Sergeant of his company, a physician of prominence in Giles county, and a true and faithful soldier. It was here that Col. James King, an old man over seventy years of age, a prominent citizen of



Rutherford county, Tenn., who was on a visit to his sons, who were members of Lytle's company, rode fearlessly into the fight. When warned by Col. Holman of the danger to which he was exposed, and requested to retire to the rear, he replied with much coolness and determination: "No; I cannot. Wherever my sons are required to go, there I will go."

About two o'clock P.M. Gen. McLaws came up with a division of infantry. This was the first infantry since the evening of the 20th that had been sent to the support of Forrest's cavalry in their efforts to take Chattanooga. Gen. Forrest at once saw Gen. McLaws, and insisted on making a combined attack. Gen. McLaws declined, for the reason that his orders limited him to picket duty. Dibrell maintained his position till about noon of the 23d, when he was ordered to withdraw to Tyner's Station for the purpose of feeding his almost famished horses and men, both well-nigh exhausted by the long-continued strain. Only a few hours rest was obtained, for about the 25th of September the brigade, with Forrest's other cavalry, was ordered to move in the direction of Charleston, Tenn., to meet a Federal force sent by Burnside. This force was encountered at Charleston, and after some fighting was dislodged and driven to Athens, Tenn., where some prisoners were captured. The Federals retreated from Athens to Philadelphia, where, re-enforced by Woolford's brigade, they made a stand, but were driven to Loudon.

About the 1st of October Dibrell's Tennessee and Morrison's Georgia brigades were ordered back to the vicinity of Cleveland, Tenn., to rest and recruit. Between two and three weeks were profitably spent here in resting and recruiting, with no work to perform save the usual service of picketing and scouting. It was here that the cavalry, including Dibrell's, was turned over again to the command of Wheeler. Forrest was ordered to the department of North Mississippi, taking with him not exceeding five hundred men of his old command, including Morton's battery and McDonald's battalion.

The position of Woolford's brigade of Federal cavalry, camped at Philadelphia, Tenn., having been definitely ascertained, in the latter part of October an expedition for its capture by Dibrell's and Morrison's brigades was planned. The project was in a large measure successful. There were captured seven hundred prisoners, fifty wagons, twelve ambulances, eight hundred stand of small arms, six pieces of artillery, one thousand horses and mules, saddles, etc., and a large amount of commissary and sutlers' stores. Capt. Thomas F. Perkins's horse was killed by a grape-shot, while making the charge, within fifty yards of the Federal battery. The most of the regiment occupied a position on the extreme left, to prevent the escape of the routed Federals by a road leading to the west. After the rout of the enemy, and as we were pressing them on the Loudon road, Capt. James Rivers, while gallantly charging the retreating Federals with a view of picking up prisoners, was captured, together with several of the men whom he was leading. No exchange could be effected, and he was held a prisoner of war at Johnson's Island till the close of the war. He was a brave officer, and his loss to the service was felt not only by his company, but by the entire regiment.

On Sunday, November 1, a detachment from the brigade, including the Eleventh, was ordered to report to Gen. Vaughn. Forging and swimming the Little Tennessee River at Morganton, the command was all night crossing. Gen. Vaughn moved the detachment rapidly till he reached Unitia, a small village on the east bank of the Holston River. On the west bank, and opposite Unitia, the





Federals were in some force. A brisk duel across the river ensued. Here fell James Newton Paisley, Orderly Sergeant of Rivers's company, who was shot through the head and instantly killed. He was a man of great merit socially, morally, and intellectually. Was a model soldier, as he had been a citizen, with no ambition except to do his whole duty. Prompt and faithful in the discharge of his religious duties, recognizing the care and guidance of a higher Power, always cheerful, "with a heart for any fate," his influence for good in the command was very great. How oppressed with sorrow were the hearts of his devoted comrades as they hastily laid his body in its humble resting-place, a soldier's grave! No shaft or storied urn marks the spot, but a nobler and more enduring monument is erected in the affections of all who knew him.

The expedition to Unitia, so far as could be seen, was without profit. Returning at once, and marching all night, the detachment recrossed the Little Tennessee River at Morganton, but before the entire command had gotten across the rear was attacked by a large force of Federal cavalry. Several men of Miller's and Coffee's companies were captured. Several made their escape and crossed at Niles's Ferry above.

On the 3d of November the brigade went on a scout in the direction of Maryville, Tenn., returned the same day, and camped at McGee's, opposite Motley's Ford.

On the 5th of November the Ninth Tennessee Cavalry (Col. J. B. Biffle) started across the river at Motley's Ford on a scout. When the Ninth had gotten partly across it was attacked by Federal cavalry in ambush. The remainder of the brigade hurriedly gathered up their guns, and by firing at the enemy across the river drove them off. The Ninth lost twenty-five men captured and three wounded.

Dibrell's brigade remained in camp at McGee's till November 13, when Gen. Wheeler, late in the evening, with most of his command, crossed the Little Tennessee at Motley's Ford, marched all night, and just at daylight reached the vicinity of Maryville, the county-seat of Blount county, on Saturday, November 14. The Federals, who were encamped in force at and in the vicinity of Maryville, surprised by the unexpected attack, were soon routed and a number taken prisoners. Wheeler, with his main force, pursued them to the vicinity of Knoxville. The Eleventh was sent to take possession of Maryville, with instructions as to disposition of prisoners, etc. It remained there only a few hours. While there a company of Federal cavalry was seen approaching the place from the south. It was evident they did not know the town was in possession of the Confederates, nor what had transpired in the early morning. They were permitted to enter undisturbed, not comprehending the situation till informed that they were prisoners. They had with them an old citizen who lived a few miles in the country, and whom they had arrested, as was afterward ascertained, for alleged "disloyalty" to the United States Government. Being confused at the movements he saw, and supposing the Confederates to be Federals, he became much alarmed, and at once approaching the commander of the Eleventh, began to appeal most earnestly for a hearing before sentence of condemnation should be passed on him. He stated that the reports against him were all false; that he was not only not a rebel, but was now, and always had been, a truly loyal man, which he said he could prove by some of the best men in Maryville, whose names he proceeded to mention. The officers around, perceiving the mistake under which he was labor-



ing, and being greatly amused at his story, made it convenient, about this time, to remove the oil-cloths which covered their uniforms. Casting his eyes inquiringly around, with an expression to which words cannot do justice, he suddenly stopped his speech. After a slight pause, as something of a smile gathered on his lips and twinkled from his eyes, he asked, "An't you all Confederates?" He was informed they were, but that was only the worse for him, judging from the statements he had just made. "O!" he exclaimed jubilantly, "I was just *talking* then. I thought you were all Yankees. Everybody in this county knows I'm a rebel. That's what they arrested and brought me here for. I am so glad you are here!" He was anxious to produce any number of witnesses to establish the truth of his last statement, but it was deemed wholly unnecessary, and he was at once discharged and bidden to go in peace to his home. This incident illustrates the arrangement that was common in East Tennessee, where the political sentiment was pretty evenly divided, to wit: that when the Confederates were in trouble the Union people would come to their relief by doing all they could for them with the Federal authorities; and in turn, when the Union people were in trouble, the Confederates came to their relief by doing for them all in their power with the Confederate authorities. When done at the expense of truth moralists may condemn this as wrong, but the cruelties and hardships of war soon teach a people in matters pertaining to safety to ignore all law save the law of expediency. Indeed, how could it be otherwise, since the art of war itself, in its greatest perfection, consists in the ability of army commanders to practice on their antagonists the most complete deception?

The 15th of November was spent in skirmishing with the enemy, who retreated into the city of Knoxville, taking refuge behind his fortifications. A number were killed and wounded, and over one hundred prisoners were captured. On November 16 Dibrell's brigade moved toward the left, and on the morning of the 17th crossed the Holston below and near Louisville. On the 18th a junction with Longstreet's corps was made near and west of Knoxville. This corps charged the enemy and drove them into their fortifications. The city of Knoxville was invested by the Confederates, the Eleventh occupying the Cumberland Gap road, in full view of the city. This position it maintained, for the most part, throughout the siege, with but little rest. The siege continued from Wednesday morning, November 18, till Thursday night, December 3, a period of fifteen days. On the 23d of November Gen. Wheeler withdrew a portion of the cavalry, including the Eleventh, and with them made a trip to Kingston, Tenn., riding night and day, to ascertain something of the Federal forces at that point. On the 24th Kingston was attacked. A sharp fight ensued, with some casualties to both sides. Wheeler withdrew, and returned to Knoxville, reaching there on the 26th of November. The Eleventh was assigned its old position near Knoxville, on the road leading to Cumberland Gap, where it remained till the 2d of December, when Gen. Armstrong, taking his division, moved to Maynardville, where, on the morning of the 3d, he found and engaged the enemy in some force. The Eleventh dismounted, and was sent to the left, while Col. G. G. Dibrell, with the Eighth and Fourth, charged on horseback from the front. The charge under the lead of Col. Dibrell was most gallantly made, but the enemy received it with more than ordinary coolness, and fought stubbornly till the Eleventh poured an effective fire on their right flank, when they hastily retreated in disorder, leaving a number killed and





wounded on the field. There were some casualties to the brigade in killed and wounded. Col. Dibrell received a severe wound, from which he was disabled for service for about two months, during which time the command of the brigade devolved upon Col. Holman and of the regiment upon Capt. Martin, who was in fact acting as Lieutenant-colonel of the regiment by recommendation of the brigade and division commanders, though he never received a commission from the War Department, as few did at that time, on account of the great activity of the troops in the field. There was no time left to think of paper and parchment. At the same time Capt. C. Coffee was recommended for Major of the regiment. These two officers alternated in command in the absence of Col. Holman. They were both brave and efficient, and handled the regiment in action with marked ability and coolness. They preferred remaining with their companies to any promotion, but never shrunk from any duty when it was imposed upon them by the proper authority. They recognized the force of the military maxim, "The first duty of a soldier is obedience to orders."

The regiment remained on the north side of the Holston River, for the most part, for about three weeks. Most of the forage was obtained on the Holston River and on Buffalo Creek. The command was kept very active—sometimes moving to Blain's Cross-roads, then to Rutledge, then to Bean's Station, then to Bull's Gap. On the 16th of December it captured twelve prisoners at Massengill's mills.

On the 23d of December the regiment crossed to the south side of the Holston at the old Thompson Ford. Dibrell's brigade camped on the Knoxville and Morristown road, except the Eleventh, which, under command of Capt. Martin, was sent to Mossy Creek to picket. Capt. Martin soon ascertained that the enemy was advancing on the place, and promptly reported the fact. Early on the morning of the 24th Col. Holman moved with the brigade toward New Market. After passing Mossy Creek a short distance he met the enemy's advance-guard in the road. A brisk fight ensued. The enemy was moving on Mossy Creek with a large force of all arms. They were held in check by the brigade till Gen. Armstrong, with the remainder of his division, came up. After about an hour's fighting the division fell back to Mossy Creek. In this fight the Eleventh held position on the right, along the line of the railroad. While the Tenth was being hard pressed and in danger of capture in attempting to cross Mossy Creek, the Eleventh, perceiving the danger, drove the enemy back so as to enable the Tenth to cross the bridge which spanned the marshy and miry stream.

The country about Mossy Creek being rich and productive, it was the desire of both Federals and Confederates to occupy it, that they might procure supplies of subsistence for man and beast; hence there was a continuous struggle for about twenty days as to which of the forces should occupy the neighborhood. The Confederates fought all day, and at night were compelled to ride from five to ten miles to get forage, and then frequently had to fight to get it. The weather was exceedingly cold, and the men were poorly clad. Many of them, being almost barefooted, wrapped their feet and legs with rags as best they could to keep them from freezing. After riding so far and feeding their horses, but little of the night remained in which to rest. At daylight they were called to "saddle up" and move.

On the 29th of December Armstrong's division made a determined effort to defeat



and drive the Federals away. After driving them about two miles, and getting them greatly demoralized, the Federal cavalry (Col. James P. Brownlow's regiment leading) charged the Confederate line with great spirit. The Confederates withstood the charge firmly, and were about to capture a large number of the charging party, when the Second Georgia Cavalry gave way. Some confusion in the Confederate lines ensued, making it necessary to fall back over a part of the ground they had gained. Portions of the brigade most stubbornly resisted this daring charge, and soon made them willing to retire. Capt. Cannon, of Brownlow's regiment, a very brave officer, led the advance, and was killed by private J. B. Ezell, of Miller's company, when within a few feet of each other. At the same time his comrade, another man of the same company, shot Cannon's horse, and horse and rider fell together to the ground. Private Jerome B. Dodson, of Capt. Martin's company, who was temporarily on Col. Holman's staff, was shot through the heart and instantly killed within a few feet of Col. Holman. Among those captured was private Randall Gillespie, of Martin's company, while resisting the charge. The contest for subsistence continued for about three weeks, with the usual fighting and skirmishing. The commands moved from point to point to obtain forage. The weather continued exceedingly cold and inclement. The hardships, privations, and sufferings of the troops were almost beyond endurance. Desertions of officers and men were frequent.

Between the 15th and 20th of January, 1864, it was determined to dislodge the enemy at Dandridge, and if possible drive him beyond Strawberry Plains. Gen. Longstreet, who was encamped with his infantry corps near Morristown, selected such portions of his command as had shoes and were sufficiently clad; and these, together with the cavalry, made the combined attack. The enemy was driven demoralized from Dandridge and beyond Strawberry Plains. In this action the Eleventh, with some other regiments of the brigade, dismounted and acted as infantry, and charged in line with the infantry. While the battle was raging fiercely an infantry regiment fell back a short distance till rallied, but not a man in the cavalry gave back or wavered for a moment. On they marched, with the steadiness of veterans. It had been whispered that Gen. Longstreet said, as the troops were about to go into the fight, that he was fearful the cavalry would give way. This served to stimulate the pride of the cavalry, and under no circumstances would they have retreated in advance of the infantry. Gen. Longstreet commended the conduct of the cavalry on this occasion in the highest terms. The Eleventh for a week or more was engaged in picketing the fords on the French Broad below Dandridge, and in scouting on the south side of the river.

On the 27th of January Col. Holman, leaving the regiment at Evans's Ford, and taking with him a dozen picked men, went on a scout in the direction of Sevierville for the purpose of ascertaining the strength and position of the enemy. While on the scout Gen. W. S. Martin, with his division of cavalry, had met the enemy a few miles east of Sevierville, and had been defeated. The Federals in force came up simultaneously in front and rear, and opened fire on Col. Holman and his men. One of the men was captured. The chances for escape were desperate, but the remainder, turning from the road, fled to the mountains and made good their escape. They reached the command late in the evening, when the regiment at once recrossed to the north side of the French Broad and encamped for the night, picketing the fords. Elated at their success of the day before, the Fed-





erals determined to attack Dibrell, who was encamped, with the remainder of his brigade, some ten miles above Dandridge, on the south bank of the French Broad. Col. Holman, anticipating their designs, on the morning of the 28th moved as rapidly as possible with his regiment to join the brigade. The distance to be traveled was about twenty miles, while the enemy had to go a less distance to reach Dibrell's camps.

As the Eleventh approached the brigade the surmise as to the designs of the enemy was confirmed. It was learned that the Federals, in large force, were approaching, being then only about three miles distant. Col. Dibrell being a short distance out of camp at the time, Col. Holman assumed command, and had the camp aroused. While the brigade was saddling, the advance-guard encountered the pickets. Soon the entire brigade was mounted and the advance-guard of the enemy driven back. The brigade moved a short distance from its camp under Col. Dibrell, who had returned. All the regiments dismounted except the Eighth Texas. In a few minutes temporary breastworks of rails, logs, etc., were hastily improvised by the men. In a short while the fight opened, and lasted over two hours. The Federals were severely handled, and they beat a hasty retreat, not stopping till they reached Knoxville, reporting as they went that they had fought all of Longstreet's infantry. They had four brigades, to wit: Woolford's Elliott's, Sturgis's, and McCook's—in all about twenty regiments—while Dibrell's brigade and the Third Arkansas—seven regiments—constituted the Confederate forces; so that their number exceeded those of the Confederates fully four to one. Their loss in killed and wounded was about three hundred. The Confederates lost two killed and six or eight wounded. The casualties to the Eleventh were only slight. The Federals never did wilder shooting, perhaps, than on this occasion. Had their aim been well directed, this little, decimated Confederate brigade would necessarily have been annihilated. The hill on which the fight was made was by common consent designated as Dibrell's Hill, in honor of the gallant commander of the brigade.

On the 29th of January the brigade moved down the French Broad River, and on the 30th went into camp on Pigeon River, about three miles below Sevierville. Here the regiment remained encamped till about the 22d of February. The weather was very cold. The Federals seemed to be content to be let alone shut up within the city limits of Knoxville. About the 20th of February, Gen. Longstreet wishing to ascertain something definite as to the force at Knoxville, Col. Holman was sent in command of the brigade to make a reconnoissance in force and develop the enemy. He went with the command to the hills near to and overlooking the city, where a fine view of the Federal forces and position could be had. The enemy undertook to capture the brigade while occupying this position, and made disposition of their troops accordingly. In this they were unsuccessful. However, the brigade was compelled to fight its way out. There were some casualties in wounded and captured. Capt. Pierce, of the Fourth (McLemore's regiment), lost seven men captured. Col. Holman and Adjutant Garrett came near being captured. While endeavoring to resist a charge of the enemy, they found themselves cut off from their comrades and surrounded by foes. A Federal Captain, with his company of cavalry within a few feet of them, demanded their surrender. The request was declined, and their only chance for escape was in the fleetness of their horses, which was thoroughly tested in a race



of about five hundred yards, till the Confederate line of battle could be reached, when they were relieved by a well-directed volley from friendly guns, which caused such of the pursuers as escaped unhurt to return to their lines as rapidly as they had come.

On the 22d of February the brigade crossed the French Broad at Evans's Ford, moved by way of Dandridge to a point near the mouth of Chucky River, and camped several days. The command then crossed the French Broad on the 28th of February, and camped near Newport, between the French Broad and Pigeon rivers. While the cavalry was encamped at Newport a very amusing incident occurred. The officers of the quartermaster and commissary departments, including Captains and Majors of the staff, dressed well. The others of the command, officers as well as privates, had no fine clothes—in fact, felt that they were shabbily dressed in comparison with these gentlemen of the staff. Whether true or not, many of the private soldiers, as well as officers of the line, conceived that these well-dressed gentlemen bore themselves with an air of superiority because of their clothes. Among other characteristics of the staff, they were noted for being great ladies' men, and lost no opportunity to attend any party that might be gotten up in the vicinity of Newport. Finally there was a party at Mr. J——'s, across the river in the direction of the enemy. The crossings of the river were all guarded by the Confederate pickets. About 9 o'clock at night the party had assembled at Mr. J——'s, consisting of a number of ladies in the neighborhood, and, so far as the male portion was concerned, exclusively of Quartermasters and Commissaries. The table groaned with the luxuries of the season, and to a soldier's eye it presented a scene peculiarly tempting. Just as the company was in the act of sitting down to partake of the rich repast the clatter of hoois rapidly approaching could be distinctly heard. Nearer they came. Then above the din was heard the clear ring of the army pistol. The ladies turned pale, and "whispered with white lips, 'The foe—they come, they come!'" The officers of the staff simultaneously rushed for the door. All not being able to make their exit at once, some went through the windows, smashing the glass and getting many ugly scratches and gashes as they went through, which made the blood they had never before spilled flow freely. Some managed to mount their horses, and went dashing toward camp. The others believed they were too late to make a mount, and ran on foot for dear life, leaving their horses behind. Reaching the crossing, the pickets affected to believe the fugitive Captains and Majors were the enemy, and fired a volley—in the air. There was no time to parley or explain to the pickets that they were friendly non-combatants; so, plunging into the stream, they swam across. The "enemy" turned out to be only some hungry soldiers from that same Confederate command, who had taken this method of "getting even" with the staff. They went in and devoured the supper. The ladies were so glad they were Confederates and not Federals that they were happy at their presence, and greatly enjoyed their keen relish of the supper. "All went merry as a marriage-bell," and the boys left the "girls" happy. Perhaps the most amusing thing about it was the attempted investigation the next day as to why there was picket firing the night before. Nobody knew any thing to tell, and yet there was a joy and hilarity in camp never known before or afterward. The "staff's" first impulse was to investigate, but soon found there was a deep under-current that made it wholly impracticable. Still, they never did hear the last of that supper.





The regiment remained at Newport till March 15, at which time it crossed the Nollachucky River and camped within about three miles of Warrensburg, where it remained till the 25th. On the 22d snow fell to the depth of about ten inches. On the 25th the command moved up Cedar Creek and camped. Orders were now received to get every thing in readiness to move to Dalton, Ga., by way of Asheville, N. C., and Greenville, S. C. March 29 the command crossed Paint Mountain at Paint Rock, and camped near Warm Springs. Passed through Asheville, N. C., March 31; through Greenville, S. C., April 3, where it rested a day or two. Reached Anderson, S. C., April 6, and rested three days. April 9 it moved to Seneca River, and camped one day. April 10, crossed Tugaloo River. April 13, reached Athens, Ga.; on the 18th, Marietta; on the 20th, Acworth; on the 21st, Cass Station; on the 22d, Adairsville; on the 23d, Resaca, where the regiment remained till May 4, when, late in the evening, it was ordered to Dalton, and about midnight camped within two miles of that place. The next day the brigade went to the front on the Cleveland road. May 7, skirmished with the enemy on his left. On the 9th the Federal cavalry charged the brigade with much spirit, and were repulsed with some loss. Private J. B. Smith, of Lytle's company, was killed, and Lieut. Thos. Banks, of Martin's company, severely wounded. There were other casualties to the regiment not now remembered.

On the night of the 12th of May the regiment, with the other Confederate troops, fell back from Dalton to Resaca. May 13 the enemy shelled the troops at Resaca for several hours, employing a number of pieces of artillery, but little damage was done the Confederates. On May 14 the Federal infantry repeatedly charged the Confederate lines, and were as often repulsed. The Eleventh participated in this fighting. For the most part going in dismounted, they fought as infantry.

At daylight on the morning of the 15th the battle opened briskly all along the line, and waxed harder as the day advanced. The enemy made repeated charges in their effort to break the Confederate lines, but were unsuccessful. The Confederates held their lines in the evening as they did in the morning. The Eleventh formed the extreme right of the Confederate line, the left wing of the regiment resting on the infantry and the right wing resting on the river. Immediately in front was a level field nearly two miles long and half a mile wide. This plain touched the river for two miles on one side, and on the opposite side was skirted by a dense wood. In this wood a fierce battle was raging, the Confederate lines slowly recoiling before the heavy columns of the enemy. Across the field we have described the Federals had thrown a strong skirmish line, extending from the woods to the river, to guard their left flank. To face this skirmish line, the Eleventh Tennessee was posted as the guard of the Confederate right flank. The peculiar position gave an opportunity for one of the few horseback charges of cavalry against infantry that occurred during the war. The regiment charged the Federal skirmish line, broke through it, and reached a point about a mile in rear of the enemy's line of battle. Re-forming after this rapid charge, the regiment was on the point of charging the Federal batteries thus taken in rear and almost unprotected by contiguous infantry support, when it was discovered that a strong column of Federal infantry was moving across the field through which they had just charged. This movement, if suffered to proceed to completion, would cut off their only means of egress. The line was rapidly wheeled to face this new emer-



gency. At the same moment three batteries of the enemy, recovering from their astonishment, turned a fierce and converging fire upon the intruders, now drawn up in plain view upon the open field. No time was to be lost. Moving rapidly, as if to charge the line of infantry forming to bar their egress, the regiment, when nearly upon them, changed its course to the river, and from this point opened fire on the enemy's flank. Below the level of the battle-field, and along the margin of the river, lay a narrow and slippery pathway, which seemed hardly practicable for horsemen. Along this path, protected by the overhanging bank, the regiment in single file found its precarious exit. A portion of the regiment faced the enemy and threatened to charge, while the remainder escaped unseen. Before the rear could effect a retreat the enemy discovered the stratagem, and pressed heavily upon the retreating column. Nothing remained but pell-mell and precipitate flight. In single file at full speed they dashed along the narrow path, while the Federal infantry rushed to the bank and opened a furious fire. The projecting bank and willow-bushes, and the rough ground, gave some shelter, however, and the rapidity of the movement confused the enemy. The regiment emerged out of breath, bespattered and disordered, but with a loss not exceeding five men. The effect of this charge was to break the advance of the entire left wing of the Federal army, and to relieve the pressure on the Confederate right.

On the night of the 15th of May Gen. Johnston's army fell back in the direction of Calhoun, Ga. On the 16th there was a good deal of skirmishing but no hard fighting. The army fell back during the night to the vicinity of Adairsville. On the 17th there was a general engagement all along the line, in which Cheat-ham's division suffered. On the night of the 17th the entire army retreated to the vicinity of Cassville and Kingston, where on the 18th it remained skirmishing and fighting. On the morning of the 19th, at Cassville, Gen. Johnston issued his battle order. The spirit of the Confederate troops was never better, and they confidently expected an immediate and decisive battle. Never did troops exhibit in a more marked degree the firm resolve to conquer or to die. From lip to lip passed the words, "Now old Joe has got them where he wants them!"

About 3 o'clock in the evening the Federal advance pressed heavily the Confederate right and center. The Eleventh, with the remainder of the brigade and some other cavalry, contested the advance, but were pressed back by superior and overlapping numbers till the Confederate infantry lines were reached, when a sharp engagement occurred. The Federals were repulsed, but a most terrific artillery duel ensued, lasting some two or three hours. The Federal artillery appeared to have the advantage in position. At any rate, their artillery was served with marked precision and effect. The belief rapidly gained ground that the position of the Confederate right, occupied in the main by Hood's corps, was untenable. For some reason Gen. Johnston changed his plans, and during the night the Confederate troops fell back to Cartersville and Allatoona. The Eleventh and the remainder of the brigade were actively engaged in protecting the rear of the retreating army and watching the Federal advance, participating in the fighting incident to such service.

On the night of the 23d, about midnight, while encamped at Big Island Ford, on the Etowah River, the Eleventh, with a considerable force of other cavalry, under Gen. Armstrong, moved around Sherman's left, and passed to his rear reaching Cassville about 10 o'clock in the morning. The surprise was complete.





Some infantry and a considerable force of cavalry were routed. A number of prisoners, over a hundred wagons and teams, and a quantity of quartermaster commissary, and sutlers' stores were taken. Some of the wagons and stores were destroyed, but most of them were brought away in safety and turned over for the use of the Confederate army. Nearly every soldier brought a trophy with him. Taking the Canton road, the command, after traveling east about twenty miles, was overtaken by a severe rain-storm, compelling it to encamp near Steel's bridge for the remainder of the night. In the meantime Johnston's army had fallen back to Acworth, Ga., to which point the Eleventh, with the remainder of the raiding cavalry, moved on the 25th.

Sherman had sent a heavy column in the direction of Dallas, the county seat of Paulding county, with the evident intent of turning the Confederate left. This movement was promptly met by counter-movements of the Confederate troops. Dibrell's brigade, and a large part of the other cavalry, at once moved hurriedly to the point of attack. The Eleventh participated actively in the fighting on the Confederate left for several days. Here occurred some of the hardest fighting of the war. On the 27th Cleburne's division repulsed a furious assault, with heavy loss to the enemy. At night this noble division, supported by the cavalry, made a gallant charge on the enemy, killing a great number and capturing two hundred and fifty prisoners.

The skirmishing along the entire line on May 28 and 29 was almost without intermission. On the night of the 29th, it being Sunday, the Federals made a determined assault all along the Confederate lines, but were repulsed with considerable loss. On the 31st, in a charge on the enemy, private C. Buford, of Gordon's company, was killed, and Capt. Andrew R. Gordon severely wounded. Capt. Gordon was not able for duty again, as the writer has been informed, and his company was afterward commanded, for the most part, by Lieut. J. M. Edmondson, a brave and efficient officer. The company, or details from it, were frequently commanded by Lieuts. Robt. Gordon and George Rothrock, officers of great bravery and worth.

Sherman having signally failed in the effort to turn the Confederate left, had evidently changed his tactics, as indicated by the movement to the Confederate right. Again the Confederate troops moved to the right. As early as the 2d of June Bate's division moved toward Kennesaw. In the meantime Sherman, in his effort to "steal a march," kept up a show of advancing, and constantly menaced the Confederate left, making the services of the cavalry in that direction indispensable till about the 3d or 4th of June, when Dibrell's brigade, with other cavalry, was ordered to the vicinity of Kennesaw. Here the Eleventh participated in the skirmishing and performed its part of the picket duty till June 13, when Col. Holman was ordered to report, with his regiment, to Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, at Atlanta, Ga., for any service the General of the army might have for it to perform.

The constant strain on the men and horses night and day for the last forty days had well-nigh exhausted both. The much-needed rest for the next month, while the army was intrenched at Atlanta, was in some measure afforded. The change of service, though none the less onerous, afforded the command more of rest and sleep. The city of Atlanta was policed by details from the regiment during the stay of the army at that place. Besides, details were made for couriers, scouts,



pickets, and almost every duty incident to the army. Occasionally, when emergencies required, such of the command as was not engaged in other service was sent to the front to assist in repelling an assault or strengthen a weak point in the line. The regiment cherished the most unbounded confidence in and esteem for Gen. Johnston. The better the men knew him the more they loved and admired him. While he was always respectful and just to the officers, he seemed to be most watchful of and careful for the rights and comfort of the private soldiers. His unexpected removal was a severe shock. Sadness akin to despair was depicted on the faces of the men, and many of them wept freely.

When Gen. Hood took command of the army he retained the regiment for special service. Sherman continued his course southward through the heart of the Confederacy, while Hood about-faced, and went northward to interrupt Sherman's communications and destroy his base of supplies. A number of prisoners were captured, among them the Forty-fourth U. S. Colored Troops, all the officers of which were white men. These, with other Federal prisoners, were turned over to the Eleventh to be guarded and carried to West Point, Ga., a considerable distance, for exchange. The officers of this colored regiment were at first greatly alarmed for their personal safety, knowing the feeling among Southern soldiers toward colored troops. They soon became assured of their safety, and when delivered over to the Federal authorities under a flag of truce, expressed their gratitude for the kind treatment they had received, each warmly shaking the hands of the officers of the regiment, and pronouncing, as they took their departure, benedictions on its officers and men.

The regiment became separated from the brigade at Atlanta, and was not able to be with it again during the war. It was temporarily assigned to Bell's brigade, Jackson's division, under Gen. Forrest; came into Tennessee on the Hood campaign, and in the latter part of December, 1864, returned south of the Tennessee River with the remnant of Hood's army. After the separation of the regiment from the brigade Col. Dibrell was made Brigadier-general of the brigade. This promotion was well merited, and met the hearty approval of the entire brigade.

On the 11th of July, 1864, at Atlanta, Gen. Jos. E. Johnston sent Capt. C. Coffee to Middle Tennessee on a scout with a portion of his company. He crossed the Tennessee River at Muscle Shoals, passed through Giles, Marshall, Bedford, and Coffee counties into Warren county, Tennessee. At that time the Federals held undisputed possession of Middle Tennessee, and he ran many narrow risks of capture, several of his men being wounded and captured. He added forty-six new recruits to his company in a short time, and assisted in driving the Federal troops from McMinnville, Tenn., the home of a number of his men. His only way of escape was through East Tennessee and by way of Saltville, Va. He participated in the fight at Saltville against the Federal troops under command of Gen. Burbridge, passed on as rapidly as possible with his company through North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia, to join his regiment. The regiment having moved into Tennessee with Hood's army, he was ordered to remain with Dibrell's brigade to assist in resisting Sherman's march to the sea. He participated in the fighting from Macon to Savannah, Ga., about eighteen days, drawing for his company within this period only one day's rations of bread. Christmas-day, 1864, was spent in the vicinity of Savannah without a mouthful to eat. This company fought the enemy at every lagoon, swamp, and river between Savannah, Ga.,



The first of these is the fact that the United States is a young nation, and that its history is a history of growth and development. It is a history of a people who have been able to build a great nation out of a small colony, and who have been able to maintain their independence and freedom in the face of the most powerful nations of the world. This is a history of a people who have been able to build a great nation out of a small colony, and who have been able to maintain their independence and freedom in the face of the most powerful nations of the world.

The second of these is the fact that the United States is a nation of immigrants. It is a nation of people who have come from all over the world, and who have brought with them their own languages, customs, and traditions. This is a nation of people who have been able to build a great nation out of a small colony, and who have been able to maintain their independence and freedom in the face of the most powerful nations of the world.

The third of these is the fact that the United States is a nation of pioneers. It is a nation of people who have been able to build a great nation out of a small colony, and who have been able to maintain their independence and freedom in the face of the most powerful nations of the world. This is a nation of people who have been able to build a great nation out of a small colony, and who have been able to maintain their independence and freedom in the face of the most powerful nations of the world.

The fourth of these is the fact that the United States is a nation of freedom. It is a nation of people who have been able to build a great nation out of a small colony, and who have been able to maintain their independence and freedom in the face of the most powerful nations of the world. This is a nation of people who have been able to build a great nation out of a small colony, and who have been able to maintain their independence and freedom in the face of the most powerful nations of the world.

The fifth of these is the fact that the United States is a nation of progress. It is a nation of people who have been able to build a great nation out of a small colony, and who have been able to maintain their independence and freedom in the face of the most powerful nations of the world. This is a nation of people who have been able to build a great nation out of a small colony, and who have been able to maintain their independence and freedom in the face of the most powerful nations of the world.

The sixth of these is the fact that the United States is a nation of peace. It is a nation of people who have been able to build a great nation out of a small colony, and who have been able to maintain their independence and freedom in the face of the most powerful nations of the world. This is a nation of people who have been able to build a great nation out of a small colony, and who have been able to maintain their independence and freedom in the face of the most powerful nations of the world.

The seventh of these is the fact that the United States is a nation of justice. It is a nation of people who have been able to build a great nation out of a small colony, and who have been able to maintain their independence and freedom in the face of the most powerful nations of the world. This is a nation of people who have been able to build a great nation out of a small colony, and who have been able to maintain their independence and freedom in the face of the most powerful nations of the world.

The eighth of these is the fact that the United States is a nation of hope. It is a nation of people who have been able to build a great nation out of a small colony, and who have been able to maintain their independence and freedom in the face of the most powerful nations of the world. This is a nation of people who have been able to build a great nation out of a small colony, and who have been able to maintain their independence and freedom in the face of the most powerful nations of the world.

The ninth of these is the fact that the United States is a nation of love. It is a nation of people who have been able to build a great nation out of a small colony, and who have been able to maintain their independence and freedom in the face of the most powerful nations of the world. This is a nation of people who have been able to build a great nation out of a small colony, and who have been able to maintain their independence and freedom in the face of the most powerful nations of the world.

The tenth of these is the fact that the United States is a nation of faith. It is a nation of people who have been able to build a great nation out of a small colony, and who have been able to maintain their independence and freedom in the face of the most powerful nations of the world. This is a nation of people who have been able to build a great nation out of a small colony, and who have been able to maintain their independence and freedom in the face of the most powerful nations of the world.

and Columbia, S. C., and skirmished with them from Columbia to Fayetteville, N. C., at which place it fought Gen. Kilpatrick's command, assisting in the capture of five hundred prisoners and the recapture of one hundred and thirty Confederates who had been captured by the Federals. It participated in the fighting at Bentonville, N. C., fell back to Raleigh, N. C., and had its last fight at Beulahville, N. C., where it performed important service in holding a large command of Federals in check. Having again fallen back to Raleigh, N. C., Capt. Coffee, with his company, was ordered to escort President Jefferson Davis from Greensboro, N. C., to Cokesbury, S. C. On reaching Cokesbury President Davis requested that Coffee's company continue with him to the Savannah River, which it did, and surrendered at Washington, Ga., May 11, 1865. Fifty-three men and officers received their paroles.

A few of Coffee's men failed to accompany him on the scout to Middle Tennessee in July, 1864, and remained with the regiment till after the surrender. These men were assigned to Capt. J. M. Rust's (formerly Brewster's) company, with which they remained till the close of the war. While these men were deprived of their old company commander and separated from their old comrades-in-arms, they were fortunate indeed in being assigned to the command of so true and faithful an officer as Capt. Rust and to the companionship of such brave and noble soldiers as constituted his company.

The following were the losses of Coffee's company during the war, to wit: Sickened and died, three; killed in battle, seventeen; wounded in battle, twenty-nine; captured in battle, eleven; other causes, thirty-seven; making a total loss of ninety-seven men.

The following is a partial list of the killed:

Private Joseph Couch, killed near La Vergne, Tenn., December 27, 1862.

Private James Fuston, mortally wounded near asylum, Davidson county, Tenn., January 3, 1863, and died January 10, 1863.

Private ——— Davis, killed in battle at Franklin, Tenn., April, 1863.

Private Oliver E. Hendrix, killed in the advance on Chattanooga, Tenn., after the battle of Chickamunga, September 23, 1863.

Private Arthur Mercer, killed on scout in White county, Tenn., December, 1863.

Private W. E. Niblett, killed on scout in White county, Tenn., December, 1863.

Private Miles Bonnet, killed on scout near McMinnville, Tenn., December, 1863.

Private Wyatt Humble, killed on scout near McMinnville, Tenn., December, 1863.

Private George Hennessee, killed on scout near McMinnville, Tenn., December, 1863. •

From the beginning of the "Hood campaign" till the close of the war the regiment was under command of Gen. Forrest as a part of Bell's brigade, Jackson's division. The companies of the regiment, being all from Middle Tennessee, were nearly all detailed by Gen. Hood on the campaign for important and in many instances delicate service. Their knowledge of the country and acquaintance with the people made their services on this campaign particularly valuable. Space is not here afforded to set forth in detail the many heroic acts of these brave and patriotic men, sent forth as individuals, as squads, as companies, and squad-



rons to execute the orders of their superior officers. Once more on the soil of their dear old Middle Tennessee, after a long and trying exile from home, kindred, and friends—hoping that victory would perch on their banners, and that the cruel war would soon be over—their enthusiasm and daring knew no bounds. They had hearts for any fate, and it is no exaggeration to say that their services, so efficiently performed, were invaluable to the army.

The regiment returned with the remnant of Hood's army south of the Tennessee River about the last of December, 1864; fought and repulsed the Federal cavalry near Leighton, Ala., in January, 1865; camped in the vicinity of West Point and Verona, Miss., during the months of February and March, 1865. About the last of March, as a portion of Jackson's division, it was sent to meet the Wilson raid, which penetrated the State of Alabama and captured Selma. The regiment did not reach Selma in time to participate in the fighting there, but on the 2d of April, as a part of Jackson's division, met and handsomely drove McCook's division, killing, wounding, and capturing a number of the enemy. This was the last engagement in which the regiment participated.

At West Point, Miss., in February, 1865, the Tenth and Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry were consolidated, Col. Holman, of the Eleventh, being assigned to the command. Lieut.-col. Wm. E. Demoss having been previously captured, Maj. John Minor, of the Tenth, was the only field officer at the time with that regiment, and he retained the same position in the consolidated regiment. At the same time Capt. W. R. Garrett, who had formerly served as the Adjutant of the regiment, was promoted to the Captaincy of Swain's company. Lieut. J. M. Nevils had previously, for the most part, commanded the company. He was faithful, brave, and true. The promotion of Capt. Garrett to the Captaincy of this company was most richly deserved and truly won, and was but a feeble recognition of his merits as a soldier and a man. A native of Virginia, he served with distinction the first twelve months of the war as Captain of artillery in the Army of Virginia. In their official reports of the battle near Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862, both Gens. Longstreet and Stuart allude, in terms of commendation, to his efficiency as an officer. Referring to him and his battery of four guns, Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, in his report, says: "I will here pay a merited tribute to the excellence of the execution done by them, commanded by Capt. W. Robertson Garrett, who, notwithstanding the hailstorm of bullets and shells, kept up an accurate and incessant fire upon the enemy's battery until it was silenced, and then upon his line after the brigades of infantry in the woods to the right had driven the enemy to the edge of the woods near the Telegraph road. . . . The artillery thus gave most essential aid to our infantry in their advance of triumph over every position the enemy took, until he was entirely routed." A gentleman of ability, culture, and intelligence, always loyal to principle, brave in action, and faithful in the discharge of duty, his services to the regiment had been invaluable, and won for him the unbounded confidence and esteem not only of the regiment, but of all who knew him.

In the space here allotted it is not possible to give the achievements of each of the companies while on detached service during the war. While each has a history identified with the regiment as heretofore given, at the same time each has a distinctive history in a measure separate from it, and to which reference has not been made, except in a few instances suggested by the connection. From some





of the companies very meager reports have been furnished the writer, so that in a large measure he has had to rely on his recollection of events, which, after the lapse of twenty years, has doubtless failed to serve him in many instances. The rosters, muster-rolls, orders, and reports were lost or destroyed by the casualties of war. He has derived much assistance from the diary of John W. Jordan, private in Capt. Miller's company, and from brief reports made him by Capt. Martin, Coffee, Garrett, Perkins, and Rivers. The writer believes that the companies alike deserve equal credit, and if greater prominence has been given some companies or individuals than to others doubtless as meritorious; it is only because more data have been furnished by some than others. For this the writer cannot be blamed, since he tried to get from all the companies alike full reports; besides, not one-half the achievements worthy of record could be compressed in this brief sketch, so that the duty of selecting such as might prove of most interest has devolved upon the writer. In the performance of this duty he may have, and doubtless has, made many mistakes.

Martin's company suffered casualties as follows:

*Killed.*

Second Lieutenant A. S. Chapman, killed at Fort Donelson, February 3, 1863.

Private Hill Roy, killed at Fort Donelson, February 3, 1863.

Private F. L. Swanson, mortally wounded in a charge on Hillsboro pike, nine miles from Nashville, March 25, 1863.

Private Thomas Allen, killed at Bainbridge, Ala., in April, 1863.

Private Jerome B. Dodson, killed at Mossy Creek, East Tennessee, December 27, 1863.

Private Edward H. Pointer, killed on Lick Creek, Hickman county, Tenn., after he had surrendered, May 7, 1864.

*Wounded.*

Private A. C. Terrill, at Fort Donelson, February 3, 1863.

Private W. L. Nicholson, at Sand Mountain, in Streight's raid, May 1, 1863.

Private W. J. Terrill, near Triune, Tenn., in June, 1863.

Private James Boxley, at Mossy Creek, Tenn., December 24, 1863.

First Lieutenant Thomas Banks, at Dalton, Ga., May 9, 1864.

Private W. M. Simmons, at Dalton, Ga., May 9, 1864.

*Captured.*

Private Randall Gillespie, at Mossy Creek, East Tennessee, December 29, 1863.

Private Tyree Holland, near Calhoun, Ga., May 17, 1864.

Private Robert Rogers, near Calhoun, Ga., May 17, 1864.

Private Thomas E. Caperton, near Calhoun, Ga., May 17, 1864.

Private Morris L. Bond, on picket at Poe's Cross-roads, August 21, 1863.

Private J. A. McGann, near Franklin, Tenn., June, 1863.

Private John Blackburn, near Franklin, Tenn., June, 1863.

Private R. G. Blackburn, near Franklin, Tenn., June, 1863.

Private John Murphey, near Thompson's Station, July, 1864.

*Died.*

Private Carroll Sparkman, near Parrottsville, East Tennessee, March, 1864.

Private Wm. L. Shaw, near Columbia, Tenn., February, 1863.



Total killed, six; wounded, six; captured, nine; died, two; total casualties, twenty-three.

Private Edward H. Pointer, a young man of intelligence and promise, was murdered by the Federal troops after he had surrendered. They took his own pistol and shot him. Pointer was on detached service as a scout, and was captured at or near the house of Mr. Bradford, on Lick Creek, in Hickman county, Tenn., on the 7th of May, 1864. The company who murdered him is said to have been commanded at the time by one Captain or Lieut. Creecy.

Martin's company did much valuable special and detached service which there is not space here to recount. Only a few days before the surrender, and about the last of April, 1865, Gen. Forrest selected Capt. Martin, with his company, to perform a delicate and important work connected with the service, and of special interest to Tennesseans. This mission, requiring a week for its execution, was performed in a prompt and satisfactory manner. Though never having in any instance violated the usages of civilized warfare, nor tolerated it in his men, this brave and noble officer was compelled to suffer the pain and mortification of having his dwelling-house burned and his wife and five little children turned out-of-doors by Federal troops without food, shelter, or clothing, while he was far away in the South with his command, battling for what he believed was the right. This helpless family were denied the privilege of saving from the devouring flames a few articles of necessity, and were relentlessly driven out. Some of the officers, be it said to their credit, protested against this outrage on civilization, and turned away from the sickening sight, saying they would have no lot or part in it. The name of the officer directing this outrage is withheld, but can be easily learned from almost any person living in the vicinity of Thompson's Station, Tenn., near which place the house was burned.

Lieuts. Banks, Chaney, and Critz were good and true officers, and rendered Capt. Martin efficient service in the command of the company. Special commendation is due Lieut. John M. Critz for his faithfulness, bravery, and devotion to duty.

#### PERKINS'S CO. I.

Capt. Thomas F. Perkins, jr., the commander of this company, was eighteen years old when he entered the service in June, 1861, and had just graduated at the Western Military Institute, at Nashville. He was active in recruiting for an artillery company, of which Richard Green was chosen Captain and himself First Lieutenant. The battery had six guns. Shortly after the organization of the company Capt. Green died, and the command devolved upon Lieut. Perkins. It took conspicuous part in the first battle at Fort Donelson, losing eight men killed and fourteen wounded. The men and guns were surrendered, with the other Confederate troops, at Fort Donelson, but Capt. Perkins, after three days of imprisonment, made his escape. He came back to his home in Williamson county, and lost no time in recruiting and organizing an independent cavalry company of sixty-five men. On the day after the organization of the company, in July, 1862, armed with eleven shot-guns and about as many pistols all told, this company, under command of Capt. Perkins, at Brentwood attacked a company of Federal cavalry of eighty men—guarding a foraging-train of thirty wagons, loaded with corn and meat taken from the citizens of that neighborhood—killed eight of the enemy, captured the Captain (Garrett) and seventeen of his men. In this action





Lieut. Kirby and three men of Perkins's company were wounded. Perkins's company burned the wagons and carried off about one hundred and fifty mules. A few days afterward Perkins's company, on the Charlotte pike near Nashville, surrounded and captured a Federal picket post, killing two of the Federals and capturing seven. A. M. Davidson, the pilot, was mortally wounded.

In October, 1862, Perkins's company, in connection with Capt. Hayes Blackburn, burned the bridge across Big Harpeth, below Franklin, Tenn., and on the same day attacked and defeated a large foraging party, guarded by about three hundred infantry, killing and wounding a number of the enemy and capturing one Major, two Captains, one Lieutenant, and fifteen men.

In the latter part of June, 1863, this company attacked about two hundred of the enemy on Col. John Overton's farm, killed two, captured twenty whites and about one hundred and fifty negroes, and about one hundred wagons and teams. On the night of the same day, at Franklin, a detachment of the company, under Capt. Perkins, captured a picket post, including the Captain commanding, a Sergeant, and a Corporal.

In trying to get South with a number of the wagons and prisoners which had been taken in the vicinity of Nashville and Franklin, the company was overtaken about the 1st of July at Pulaski, and was forced to abandon the prisoners and wagons, losing seven men captured. It was with difficulty that the company reached the south side of the Tennessee River, being so hard pressed by the enemy. In all these operations Capt. Perkins was materially assisted in the command by his brave and dashing officers, Lieuts. John Bostick, M. Kirby, and Sol. Rozell.

In December, 1863, while recruiting in Middle Tennessee under orders from Gen. Wheeler, Capt. Perkins was captured; incarcerated for fifteen days in the jail at Franklin; came near being hanged by the Federal authorities on the charge of bush-whacking, being mistaken for another man of the same name; was sent to the penitentiary at Nashville, where he was imprisoned about a week; was carried thence to the military prison at Louisville, where he remained four weeks; was ordered to Camp Chase, Ohio, as a prisoner of war; effected his escape at Seymour, Ind., and made his way back to Louisville, where he was again captured; was then chained to a thirty-two-pound ball and carried to Camp Chase, where he remained two months; thence he was taken to Fort Delaware; again made his escape through a net-work of guards, and was captured while trying to swim the bay with canteens tied about his body for buoys; was selected, with six hundred other Confederate officers, for retaliatory purposes, and placed in front of Forts Gregg and Wagner, exposed for forty-eight days to the fire of the Confederate guns; again attempted his escape by trying to swim to the shore with the aid of a life-preserver; drifted on an island, where, after five days, he was picked up in a famished condition. In July, 1864, he was sent to Fort Pulaski, at the mouth of the Savannah River. While on the way he again attempted his escape by sawing a hole in the hull of the ship; was detected and taken from the ship and placed in the casemate of the fort, where he remained four weeks. With two hundred others he was again chosen for retaliatory purposes, carried to Hilton Head, and placed in close confinement; cut a hole with his pocket-knife through the floor of the cell and, with Gen. Fowlk, of North Carolina, made his escape; was captured and taken back; again escaped by putting on a Federal uniform;



was again captured; was then placed in a log cell four feet square, kept there about four weeks, and fed through the cracks, without bed-clothing, and with no room to lie down. About this time he, with others, was sent to Fortress Monroe for exchange. Out of the two hundred prisoners originally confined at Hilton Head only about ninety-six were able to be moved, the others being either dead or sick. On reaching Fortress Monroe, instead of being exchanged, he was carried on to Fort Delaware, where he remained till the 20th of June, 1863, when he was released from prison, and returned to his old home in Williamson county, Tenn.

Perkins's company, while on detached service, killed, wounded, and captured about five hundred men of the enemy; and lost in killed, wounded, and captured about twenty-five men, a list of whom, except to a very partial extent, has not been furnished the writer.

#### GORDON'S Co. E.

The following is a partial list of the casualties of this company:

##### *Killed.*

Second Lieutenant Henry Collins, at Fort Donelson, February 3, 1863.  
Private John T. Dillahay, at Fort Donelson, February 3, 1863.  
Private Brant Tillman, at Fort Donelson, February 3, 1863.  
Private John Camper, near Moulton, Ala., on Streight's raid, May 1, 1863.  
Private Wm. Ballentine, at Chickamauga, September 20, 1863.

##### *Wounded.*

Private John Rambo, at Fort Donelson, February 3, 1863.  
Private Tobe Malone, at Fort Donelson, February 3, 1863.  
Private Thomas T. Martin, at Fort Donelson, February 3, 1863.  
Private Mirabeau Gordon, at Dandridge, Tenn., January, 1863.  
Private Claton Stroud, near Dandridge, Tenn., January 29, 1863.  
Private James C. Pickens, at Resaca, Ga., May 13, 1863.  
Private Wade Terry, at Resaca, Ga., May 13, 1863.  
Captain Andrew R. Gordon, at New Hope, Ga., May 31, 1863.  
Private C. Buford, at New Hope, Ga., May 31, 1863.

The names of the captured have not been furnished.

This company was a splendid body of men, who fought well and did much special service, an account of which has not been furnished for this sketch. After Capt. Gordon was wounded the command of the company devolved upon Lieut. James M. Edmondson, who was always true and faithful. Lieuts. Robert Gordon and George Rothrock were also excellent officers—brave and true.

This company is mentioned by Capt. James Rivers in his report as having behaved with great gallantry on Streight's raid, a number of interesting incidents being detailed by him. This company, in connection with Capt. Rivers's company, did excellent service in holding the bridge across Town Creek against a superior force. A number of the enemy were killed and wounded.

#### RIVERS'S Co. K.

The following is a partial list of the casualties of this company:





*Killed.*

Private Wm. Gordon, near Cornersville, Tenn., December, 1862.

Orderly Sergeant Wm. McNairy, near Chattanooga, Tenn., September 23, 1863.

Private James Newton Paisley, at Unitia, Tenn., November 1, 1863.

Others were killed, and a number wounded and captured, but their names have not been furnished the writer.

This company did much special service, and always did its whole duty in battle. Gen. Forrest sent Capt. Rivers, in command of his own and Gordon's company, to hold and prevent the crossing of a large Federal force over Old Town Creek; also by a gallant charge this same squadron rescued from the enemy Capt. W. H. Forrest, who was badly wounded on Sand Mountain during the Streight raid.

On the 12th of July, 1863, Gen. Bragg sent Capt. Rivers into Middle Tennessee with important papers. Gen. Forrest selected him as the most suitable man that could be found for the mission, and went with him in person to Gen. Bragg. Middle Tennessee was wholly in possession of the enemy. Capt. Rivers performed the prescribed work satisfactorily, and returned within a month, having ridden in all over eight hundred miles to make the round trip.

## GARRETT'S CO. B.

There were no better fighting men in the regiment than this company (formerly Swaim's). Till Capt. Garrett was promoted to the Captaincy and took command it was for the most part commanded by Lieut. J. M. Nevils, than whom there was no truer or better soldier. Capt. Garrett commanded it from February to May, 1865, a period of about three months. Capt. M. M. Swaim was wounded at Fort Donelson, Feb. 3, 1863, and was not with the command a great deal afterward. There were a number of casualties to the company, but a list of them has not been furnished.

## MILLER'S CO. C.

The following is a partial list of the losses of this company:

*Killed.*

Private Ephraim Sheffield, at Dandridge, Tenn., January, 1864.

Private Alf. Snell, at Guntersville, Ala., February, 1865.

Private W. Bruce, at Guntersville, Ala., February, 1865.

*Wounded.*

Private John Bailey, at Thompson's Station, Tenn., April, 1863.

Private A. B. Robinson, near Acworth, Ga., May 28, 1864.

Private A. J. Cole, near Acworth, Ga., May 28, 1864.

*Captured.*

Privates J. Z. B. Hunter, J. C. Williams, Robert Bailey, Jos. Billington, Edward Royster, John Bruce, W. S. Fisher, Wesley Williamson, Enoch Kelley, Dade Smith, Sergt. P. M. W. McConnell, Lieut. Wm. W. Braden, Lieut. Frank Rainey, and two others whose names are not remembered, at Middleton, Tenn. Jan. 31, 1863.

Private Whit. Ransom, on Sand Mountain, on Streight raid, May 1, 1863.

Private John A. Taylor, near Chattanooga, Tenn., August, 1863.



Privates Joseph Bugg and Frank Williamson, at Mossy Creek, Tenn., Dec. 29, 1863.

Privates Thos. Boyd, Rex. Drumright, Wm. King, Elias King, and Thomas Apperson, at Morganton, Tenn., Dec. 29, 1863.

No truer patriot fought under the Stars and Bars than Capt. Miller. He was an old man—some sixty years of age. He had served as Colonel of the Seventeenth Tennessee Infantry the first year of the war. Ordinarily this would have sufficed a man of his age. Not so with Capt. Miller. He felt it to be his duty to fight till the last, and he surrendered his company on the 11th day of May, 1865, when the war was over. No danger was so great or hardship so trying as to daunt this patriot of lion heart, and right faithfully did his company follow him. This company, it may be safely stated, performed services inferior to none in bravery and efficiency.

#### RUST'S CO. L.

No list of casualties has been furnished from this company (formerly Brewster's). The loss in killed, wounded, and captured was heavy. The men of this company were brave and faithful. Lieut. Rust was an excellent officer, and always at his post. Too much could not be said in his praise. Lieut. J. B. Wood, a good officer, assisted in the command. The other officers named in the roster were not long with the command.

#### LYTLE'S CO. D.

The following is a partial list of the casualties to this company:

##### *Killed.*

Private James (Buck) Smith, near Dalton, Ga., May, 1864.

Private Thos. King (scout), Guntersville, Ala., December, 1863.

Private Eldridge Smotherman (scout), Guntersville, Ala.

##### *Wounded.*

Private A. J. Baugh, at Adairsville, Ga., May, 1864.

##### *Captured.*

Privates Frank Turner, James Smotherman, Alonzo McClain, near Fosterville, Tenn., on the Hood campaign. They were condemned to be shot by the Federal General Vancleave, commanding at Murfreesboro; were taken to the place of execution, when Gen. Rosecrans countermanded the order, and they were remanded to prison. Smotherman died in prison.

Capt. Lytle was not much with the company, on account of sickness. Capt. Cooney and Lieuts. I. H. Butler and N. P. Marable were brave, faithful, and efficient. There were no braver or more patriotic men in the service than this company. It performed much valuable detached service, and it is regretted that an account of such service has not been furnished. It is remembered that private James (Buck) Smith was killed in battle in front of Dalton, Ga., May 9, 1863, and that its aggregate of losses in killed, wounded, and captured was perhaps as great as any other company in the regiment.

Situated as was the Confederate cavalry—for long periods without a base of supplies—keeping it in supplies was an Herculean task, requiring untiring energy, constant watchfulness, and ceaseless labor. It would be improper to close this





sketch without special mention of Sergt. R. Pitts Brown, of Capt. James Rivers's company, in the ordnance department; Sergt. C. S. Williamson, of Capt. J. T. Martin's company, privates John W. Jordan and Joe Brittain, of Capt. T. C. H. Miller's company, in the quartermaster's department; Sergt. Joseph L. Baugh, of Capt. Lytle's company, and John Clint Johnson, of Capt. Andrew R. Gordon's company, in the commissary department. The regiment was often compelled to subsist for months at a time on the country through which it passed or in which it was encamped. It is difficult to appreciate the magnitude of the labors performed by these noble men in providing food for man and beast. Often they were compelled to divide with the citizen the little pittance left him. It was always done, however, without harshness or cruelty, and by their kindness and courtesy they did much to mitigate the hardships which they were compelled to inflict on the people; and they won the esteem and confidence of the citizens wherever it was the fortune of the command to be cast. In the quartermaster's department privates Burke Bond and Coge Alexander, of Capt. Martin's company, from time to time rendered valuable assistance. Private Burke Bond, in the absence of Adjutant Garrett, frequently acted as Adjutant of the regiment. He had the capacity to fill well any position in the regiment, and was always ready to perform cheerfully any duty assigned him.

#### HOLMAN'S BATTALION—"PARTISAN RANGERS."

This battalion was raised under commission from J. P. Benjamin, Secretary of War of the Confederate States, bearing date June 27, 1862, directed to Maj. D. W. Holman, who had the twelve months previous served in the Army of Virginia as Major of the First Tennessee Infantry (Col. P. Turney's regiment). The battalion consisted of four companies, to wit:

1. Captain Jacob T. Martin's company, one hundred and forty men. Enlisted in Williamson county, Tenn., in the month of August, 1862.
2. Captain Moses M. Swaim's company, one hundred men. Enlisted in Marshall county, Tenn., in the month of August, 1862.
3. Captain Andrew R. Gordon's company, one hundred and sixty men. Enlisted in Giles county, Tenn., in the month of September, 1862.
4. Captain James Rivers's company, one hundred men. Enlisted in Giles county, Tenn., in the months of September and October, 1862.

About the middle of October, 1862, the battalion was organized, went into camp, and for about one month was subjected to drill and military discipline preparatory to active field duty. While thus engaged details were called for to assist in enforcing the conscript law and arresting deserters from the army. In arresting one Wm. Meadows, a deserter, private Wm. Gordon, of Capt. Rivers's company, was killed near Cornersville, Tenn. Meadows shot him from a crack in his house, for which he was tried by court-martial at Murfreesboro a few days afterward and shot. A few days before the killing of Gordon, Meadows had shot and severely wounded private — Malone, of Capt. Gordon's company.

About the 1st of December, 1862, Maj. Holman, with his battalion, reported for duty to Maj.-gen. Joseph Wheeler, in compliance with orders received by him from Maj.-gen. John C. Breckinridge commanding at Murfreesboro. Gen. Wheeler, with his command, was encamped in the vicinity of La Vergne. The battalion



was on duty near La Vergne for two or three weeks, and participated in several skirmishes between La Vergne and Nashville.

About the middle of December Gen. Wheeler ordered Maj. Holman, with his battalion, to make a reconnoissance to the enemy's left. This could not be successfully done except at night and by traveling through woods and unfrequented routes. Procuring a guide familiar with the country, the command moved with rapidity till within a few miles of the Federal camps at McWhirtersville; then, by crossing Stone's River where there was no regular ford, and moving as noiselessly as possible, about two o'clock in the morning the command passed between a large body of Federal infantry and cavalry and their pickets, without being suspected or giving alarm. Passing near the Federal camps while the Federal soldiers were soundly asleep, information as to their strength, position, etc., was obtained. Daylight being near, it was impossible for the battalion to escape capture except by recrossing the river at a ford guarded by Federal pickets. No time was to be lost, and the battalion moved promptly in the direction of the pickets. When within a few steps of them they ordered the command to halt. They were evidently puzzled to know the meaning of the movement, or whether friends or foes approached, till ordered to surrender. They declined to surrender, but opened fire. Martin's company, which was in front, responded with a well-directed fire from their double-barrel shot-guns. Some of the pickets made their escape through the thick underbrush, but the most of them, with their horses, were killed or wounded. One of the Federal soldiers fell mortally wounded in the little fire by which he was warning. The Confederates took him out of the fire and laid him near his dead and dying comrades. Gathering up the improved arms left scattered around, and such horses as were not killed or badly wounded, the battalion recrossed Stone's River, and moved briskly in the direction of its camps till out of reach of the enemy, who had been thoroughly aroused by the firing, as indicated by the sound of drums and bugles.

On the 22d of December Gen. Wheeler ordered Maj. Holman to the extreme Federal right, at and beyond Franklin, to find out as much as possible as to the Federal strength and movements. While on this scout, and on the 25th of December, the battalion encountered a large foraging party within about eight or ten miles of Nashville on the Nolensville pike. Ten Federals were killed, and eleven prisoners, five wagons, and a number of mules captured. The casualties to the battalion were only slight. The battalion returned to Murfreesboro on the night of the 29th of December, reaching there just in time to make the raid with the remainder of the cavalry under Wheeler in the rear of Rosecrans's army. Taking the Lebanon turnpike, the rear of Rosecrans's army was reached before daylight. Shortly after sunup the Federals at Jefferson, about two thousand strong, were encountered. They fought stubbornly for about an hour, but were compelled to yield. Here many prisoners, wagons, mules, etc., were captured. La Vergne was soon reached, where the enemy was in some force. The Nashville and Murfreesboro turnpike was full of wagons for several miles carrying supplies to the Federal army, which had passed on toward Murfreesboro. The heavy escorts guarding the train at first contested the capture of the wagons, but they were soon beaten and many of them taken prisoners. The wagons and contents were burned. The mules drawing them were taken loose and brought away for the use





of the Confederacy. In like manner wagon-trains and prisoners were captured at Nolensville and Shannon's Cross-roads.

On the night of the 30th of December the extreme circuit of the Federal army had been made. But little rest was taken on this night, as none had been on the night before. On the morning of the 31st, before day, Wheeler hastened to Bragg's left, where the day was spent in skirmishing, and with some casualties to the command. The cavalry was again sent to the Federal rear, again striking Rosecrans's army near La Vergne, capturing many prisoners and destroying wagons and stores. Dr. Patterson, a prominent citizen of Davidson county, was killed, and Maj. Clarence Prentice was badly wounded. There were other casualties to the Confederates on this raid. The cavalry, after inflicting all the damage possible to the rear of the Federal army, returned to the front, near Murfreesboro, where the two armies were still engaged, and participated in the fighting of January 2d. No rest or sleep was afforded the cavalry from Monday to Saturday. On Saturday night Bragg's army fell back from Murfreesboro toward Shelbyville, the cavalry covering the retreat. Men and horses were completely exhausted. The battalion, with a large part of the other Confederate cavalry, was sent toward Manchester, Tenn., to recruit and picket.

On the 8th of January, 1863, Gen. Wheeler took the main part of his command, including Holman's battalion, and started for the Cumberland River below Nashville to harass the enemy and interrupt his communications. The disabled horses were sent to Lincoln county to be recruited. On reaching the Cumberland River a detachment of the cavalry, including the battalion, captured a number of prisoners, three transports, and one gun-boat, commanded by Lieut. Van Dorn, a relative of the Confederate General Earl Van Dorn. Gen. Wheeler at once withdrew all of his command to other points, except the battalion, the First Alabama Cavalry, commanded by Maj. — Hodgson, and one piece of light artillery. The command was given Maj. Holman with instructions to harass the enemy as much as possible by impeding the navigation of the Cumberland, by destroying boats and stores, and capturing prisoners. Learning that the Federals had a large collection of commissary and other stores a few miles above and on the north side of the Cumberland River at Ashland, the county-seat of Cheatham county, it was determined to destroy them at all hazards. The stores were guarded by a hundred or more of Federal cavalry. There was no way to cross the river but by fording and swimming it. Maj. Holman called for volunteers to go with him on this expedition. Forty men out of the two commands, including Maj. Hodgson, promptly responded. The crossing of the river was perilous, but all reached the opposite shore in safety. Dashing into the village of Ashland at full speed, the Federals, supposing this squad of Confederates to be the advance of a large command, fled from the place in disorder. After several hours hard work, during which time the rain poured down in torrents, this little squad destroyed by burning and throwing into the river a very large quantity of stores, which would have been duly appreciated by the stinted Confederates if it had been possible to get them across the river. The river was rising, and on recrossing it late in the evening several of the men were carried down the stream by the strong current, and were almost drowned. It grew cold rapidly, and the rain turned into sleet and snow. The men were thoroughly wet. All suffered, and many of them came near freezing to death. After traveling several miles in the darkness and snow,



the command was forced to camp and build fires. The remainder of the night was spent in hovering over the fires and drying wet clothing.

About the 17th of January the battalion destroyed the steam-boat "Mary Crane," heavily laden with stores, one item being seventy-five barrels of parched coffee. The "boys in gray" were truly grieved to see this *genuine* coffee licked up by the devouring flames. Two or three days later another gun-boat was crippled by the small piece of artillery which accompanied the battalion. A number of engagements were had, the enemy turning on the command in many instances the artillery of several gun-boats, which kept watch and guarded the river. During the three weeks the battalion patrolled the Cumberland from the vicinity of Nashville to a point below Clarksville. A number of prisoners were captured. There was no way to take care of them—the battalion having enough to do to take care of itself—and it was deemed advisable to turn them loose on taking "the oath to bear true faith and allegiance to the Confederate States of America," etc. The prisoners were not slow in availing themselves of this opportunity to show their allegiance to the Confederacy; indeed, they seemed glad to be able to "return the compliment," and, while some doubts were at the time entertained as to whether the "boys in blue" would strictly observe this iron-clad oath, it is proper to state that not a single instance of its violation was ever reported to those head-quarters.

About the 1st of February, 1863, Maj. Holman received orders from Gen. Wheeler to join him on his route to Dover, Tenn., on the Cumberland River. Through Capt. Rivers and other reliable scouts sent from the battalion information of the Federal force at Dover had been obtained, and was promptly communicated to Gens. Wheeler and Forrest. Dover was reached on the evening of the 3d of February, after a hard march over bad roads through the cold. The garrison was attacked by the combined forces of Wheeler and Forrest, first on horseback and then on foot. The battalion occupied a position near the extreme right, and lost in the action twenty-five men—nine killed and sixteen wounded. Among the killed were Lieut. A. S. Chapman and private Hill Roy, of Capt. Martin's company, and Lieut. Henry Collins, of Capt. Gordon's company. Private Roy was at the time acting as Orderly for Maj. Holman, and fell in the charge within a few feet of the Federal breastworks. The men of the entire command acted with great gallantry in the charge upon the enemy's works. Maj. Holman was severely wounded, being shot through the thigh, and was wholly disabled from the service for about four months.

When the battalion first went into service it was badly armed and equipped. Double-barrel shot-guns—the most of them of inferior quality—for the most part constituted the armament. There were a few smooth-bore muskets, and scarcely a long-range gun in the command. Now nearly every man was armed with an improved long-range gun and good equipments taken from the enemy in battle.

On the 20th of February, 1863, the battalion, against the wishes of every man composing it, was taken to form a part of the Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, and from that time till the close of the war its history is identified with the history of that regiment.





## BATTALION ROSTERS.

## HOLMAN'S BATTALION (PARTISAN RANGERS).

The roster of Holman's Battalion (partisan rangers) at the date of organization, Oct. 13, 1862, was as follows:

## FIELD AND STAFF.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Holman, D. W., Major commanding.        | Burney, A. M., Assistant Commissary.       |
| Bond, John P., Lieutenant and Adjutant. | Williamson, C. S., Quartermaster Sergeant. |
| Core, Jesse D., Surgeon.                | Johnson, J. Clint, Commissary Sergeant.    |
| Allen, Junius, Assistant Quartermaster. | Brown, R. Pitts, Ordnance Sergeant.        |

## MARTIN'S COMPANY.

|   |                                   |
|---|-----------------------------------|
| Martin, Jacob T., Captain.                | Critz, Thomas L., Third Sergeant. |
| Banks, Thomas, First Lieutenant.          | Shaw, Wm. A., Fourth Sergeant.    |
| Chaney, David S., Second Lieutenant.      | Lea, A. J., First Corporal.       |
| Chapman, A. S., Junior Second Lieutenant. | Witt, James H., Second Corporal.  |
| Critz, John M., First Sergeant.           | Parish, Frank, Third Corporal.    |
| Chaney, W. T., Second Sergeant.           | Allen, Thomas, Fourth Corporal.   |

## GORDON'S COMPANY.

|   |                                      |
|---|--------------------------------------|
| Gordon, Andrew R., Captain.                   | Garrett, John A., Third Sergeant.    |
| McClure, George E., First Lieutenant.         | Isaman, David A., Fourth Sergeant.   |
| Collins, Henry, Second Lieutenant.            | Dabney, George W., First Corporal.   |
| Collins, Robert J., Junior Second Lieutenant. | McMillon, Gus. H., Second Corporal.  |
| Lewis, Lee, First Sergeant.                   | Rothrock, George W., Third Corporal. |
| Gordon, Robert, Second Sergeant.              | Oliver, Wm. W., Fourth Corporal.     |

## SWAIN'S COMPANY.

|                                    |  |
|------------------------------------|--|
| Swain, Moses M., Captain.          | Nevils, John M., Junior Second Lieutenant. |
| Ferguson, James, First Lieutenant. | Nevils, Watt, First Sergeant.              |
| Swain, James, Second Lieutenant.   | Wilson, Robert, Second Sergeant.           |

Names of the other non-commissioned officers not remembered.

## RIVERS'S COMPANY.

|  |                                  |
|--|----------------------------------|
| Rivers, James, Captain.                | Brown, R. Pitts, First Sergeant. |
| Baugh, Wm. H., First Lieutenant.       | Wells, W. T., Second Sergeant.   |
| McNairy, Robert, Second Lieutenant.    | Frazier, Robert, Third Sergeant. |
| Zucarrillo, Joseph, Second Lieutenant. |                                  |

## DOUGLASS'S BATTALION (PARTISAN RANGERS).

## FIELD AND STAFF.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Douglass, D. C., Major commanding.                   | Schell, H. A., Surgeon.                  |
| Garrett, W. R., Lieutenant and Adjutant.             | Boude, Rev. H. B., Chaplain.             |
| Allen, John D., Captain and Assistant Quartermaster. | Cantrell, Chas., Quartermaster Sergeant. |

## HARVEY'S COMPANY.

|                     |                            |
|---------------------|----------------------------|
| Harvey, —, Captain. | Long, —, First Lieutenant. |
|---------------------|----------------------------|

This company was transferred, soon after the battle of Murfreesboro, to a Kentucky regiment

## PERKINS'S COMPANY.

|   |                                  |
|---|----------------------------------|
| Perkins, Thos. F., Captain.               | Sawyers, Willis, First Sergeant. |
| Bostick, John C., First Lieutenant.       | Inman, Reuben, Second Sergeant.  |
| Clouston, Richard, Second Lieutenant.     | Perkins, W. C., Third Sergeant.  |
| Kirby, Malachi, Junior Second Lieutenant. | Cannon, N. C., Fourth Sergeant.  |

## CARTER'S COMPANY.

Carter, Nathan, Captain.

This company was transferred to McCann's battalion.



## MILLER'S COMPANY.

|                                  |  |
|----------------------------------|--|
| Miller, Thomas C. H., Captain.   | Hamilton, E. G., Second Lieutenant.      |
| Braden, W. W., First Lieutenant. | Rainey, E. F., Junior Second Lieutenant. |

## BREWSTER'S COMPANY.

|                                  |                                 |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Brewster, A. F., Captain.        | Ward, James, Second Lieutenant. |
| Rust, John M., First Lieutenant. |                                 |

## LYTLE'S COMPANY.

|                                    |   |
|------------------------------------|---|
| Lytile, John, Captain.             | Marable, N. P., Junior Second Lieutenant. |
| Carney, John L., First Lieutenant. | Fisher, E. M., First Sergeant.            |
| Butler, J. H., Second Lieutenant.  |   |

## COFFEE'S COMPANY.

|                                 |  |
|---------------------------------|--|
| Coffee, Chatham C., Captain.    | Bruce, Robert, Second Lieutenant.        |
| Lowry, J. J., First Lieutenant. | Durley, W. H., Junior Second Lieutenant. |

## ELEVENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

The roster of the Eleventh Tennessee Cavalry, as organized Feb. 20, 1863, was as follows:

## FIELD AND STAFF.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Edmonson, James H., Colonel commanding.  | Allen, John D., Captain and Assistant Commissary. Promoted Major and Assistant Commissary, and assigned to Dibrell's brigade. |
| In June, 1863, Col. Edmonson resigned, and Lieut.-col. L. W. Holman was promoted Colonel, and commanded the regiment till its surrender. | Pyron, John B., Sergeant-major.   |
| Holman, D. W., Lieutenant-colonel.   | Swanson, J. J., Hospital Steward.   |
| Martin, Jacob T., Captain and acting Major.  | Brown, R. Pitts, Ordnance Sergeant.   |
| Garrett, W. K., First Lieutenant and Adjutant.   | Williamson, C. S., Quartermaster Sergeant.  |
| Promoted to the Captaincy of Co. B in February, 1865, and Robert Miller was appointed Adjutant.  | Baugh, J. L., Commissary Sergeant.  |
| Core, Jesse D., Surgeon.   | Johnson, J. C., Assistant Commissary Sergeant.  |
| Anderson, W. H., Assistant Surgeon.  | Jordan, John, Forage Master.  |
| Gurley, O. G., Captain and Assistant Quartermaster.  | Brittain, Jos., Forage Master.  |
|  | Ratcliffe, W., Orderly.   |

## COMPANY A.

Captain, Charles McDonald.

In May, 1863, this company became a part of McDonald's battalion.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, M. M. Swaim.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Ferguson, James, First Lieutenant.   | ant and commanded the company, for the most part, from its organization. |
| Swaim, James, Second Lieutenant.   | Nevils, Watt, First Sergeant.  |
| Nevils, John M., Junior Second Lieutenant.                                     | Wilson, Robert, Second Sergeant.   |
| Lieut. Nevils was promoted First Lieutenant.                                   |  |
| In February, 1865, Adj. Garrett was promoted to the Captaincy of this company. |  |

## COMPANY C.

Captain, Thos. C. H. Miller.

|                                   |   |
|-----------------------------------|---|
| Braden, W. W., First Lieutenant.  | Hamilton, Ed. G., Junior Second Lieutenant. |
| Rainey, E. F., Second Lieutenant. | Fisher, E. M., First Sergeant.              |

## COMPANY D.

Captain, John Lytle.

|                                    |  |
|------------------------------------|--|
| Carney, John L., First Lieutenant. | Haley, John, Junior Second Lieutenant. |
| Johnson, Benj., Second Lieutenant. | Marable, N. P., First Sergeant.        |

Lieut. John L. Carney was promoted Captain, and N. P. Marable and I. H. Butler were elected Lieutenants to fill vacancies.



1. The first part of the document is a list of names and addresses, which are arranged in two columns. The names are written in a cursive script, and the addresses are written in a more formal, printed style. The list appears to be a directory or a roster of some kind.

2. The second part of the document is a series of paragraphs of text, which are also arranged in two columns. The text is written in a cursive script, and it appears to be a letter or a report of some kind. The paragraphs are separated by small gaps, and the text is written in a clear, legible hand.

3. The third part of the document is a series of paragraphs of text, which are also arranged in two columns. The text is written in a cursive script, and it appears to be a letter or a report of some kind. The paragraphs are separated by small gaps, and the text is written in a clear, legible hand.

4. The fourth part of the document is a series of paragraphs of text, which are also arranged in two columns. The text is written in a cursive script, and it appears to be a letter or a report of some kind. The paragraphs are separated by small gaps, and the text is written in a clear, legible hand.

5. The fifth part of the document is a series of paragraphs of text, which are also arranged in two columns. The text is written in a cursive script, and it appears to be a letter or a report of some kind. The paragraphs are separated by small gaps, and the text is written in a clear, legible hand.

6. The sixth part of the document is a series of paragraphs of text, which are also arranged in two columns. The text is written in a cursive script, and it appears to be a letter or a report of some kind. The paragraphs are separated by small gaps, and the text is written in a clear, legible hand.

7. The seventh part of the document is a series of paragraphs of text, which are also arranged in two columns. The text is written in a cursive script, and it appears to be a letter or a report of some kind. The paragraphs are separated by small gaps, and the text is written in a clear, legible hand.

8. The eighth part of the document is a series of paragraphs of text, which are also arranged in two columns. The text is written in a cursive script, and it appears to be a letter or a report of some kind. The paragraphs are separated by small gaps, and the text is written in a clear, legible hand.

9. The ninth part of the document is a series of paragraphs of text, which are also arranged in two columns. The text is written in a cursive script, and it appears to be a letter or a report of some kind. The paragraphs are separated by small gaps, and the text is written in a clear, legible hand.

10. The tenth part of the document is a series of paragraphs of text, which are also arranged in two columns. The text is written in a cursive script, and it appears to be a letter or a report of some kind. The paragraphs are separated by small gaps, and the text is written in a clear, legible hand.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, Andrew R. Gordon.

|   |                                      |
|---|--------------------------------------|
| McClure, George E., First Lieutenant.         | Garrett, John A., Third Sergeant.    |
| Anderson, Robert J., Second Lieutenant.       | Inman, David A., Fourth Sergeant.    |
| Edmonson, James M., Junior Second Lieutenant. | Dabney, George W., First Corporal.   |
|   | McMillon, Gus. H., Second Corporal.  |
| McConnell, J. W., First Sergeant.             | Rothrock, George W., Third Corporal. |
| Gordon, Robert, Second Sergeant.              | Oliver, Wm. W., Fourth Corporal.     |

Lieut. Edmonson was promoted First Lieutenant, and Robert Gordon and George Rothrock were elected Lieutenants to fill vacancies.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, Phil. T. Allyn.

In May, 1863, this company, commanded by Capt. W. H. Forrest, was transferred to McDouald's battalion.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, Jacob T. Martin.

|   |                                  |
|---|----------------------------------|
| Banks, Thomas, First Lieutenant.          | Shaw, W. A., Third Sergeant.     |
| Chaney, D. S., Second Lieutenant.         | Lea, A. J., First Corporal.      |
| Critz, John M., Junior Second Lieutenant. | Witt, James H., Second Corporal. |
| Critz, Thos. L., First Sergeant.          | Parrish, Frank, Third Corporal.  |
| Chaney, W. T., Second Sergeant.           | Allen, Thomas, Fourth Corporal.  |

## COMPANY H.

Captain, Chatham Coffee.

|                                   |  |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| Lowry, J. J., First Lieutenant.   | Durley, W. H., Junior Second Lieutenant. |
| Bruce, Robert, Second Lieutenant. |  |

## COMPANY I.

Captain, Thos. F. Perkins.

|   |                                 |
|---|---------------------------------|
| Bostick, John C., First Lieutenant.       | Inman, Reuben, Second Sergeant. |
| Clouston, Richard, Second Lieutenant.     | Perkins, W. C., Third Sergeant. |
| Kirby, Malachi, Junior Second Lieutenant. | Cannon, N. C., Fourth Sergeant. |
| Sawyers, Willis, First Sergeant.          |                                 |

Private Sol. Rozell was elected to fill the vacancy caused by the transfer of Lieut. Clouston to Gen. Wheeler's staff.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, James W. Rivers.

|   |                                  |
|---|----------------------------------|
| Baugh, W. H., First Lieutenant.             | Brown, R. Pitts, First Sergeant. |
| McNairy, Robert, Second Lieutenant.         | Wells, W. T., Second Sergeant.   |
| Zucarrillo, Jos., Junior Second Lieutenant. | Frazier, Robert, Third Sergeant. |

## COMPANY L.

Captain, A. F. Brewster.

|                                |  |
|--------------------------------|--|
| Bramlitt, —, First Lieutenant. | Rust, John M., Junior Second Lieutenant. |
| Drake, R., Second Lieutenant.  |  |

Lieut. Rust was promoted to the Captaincy, and commanded the company, for the most part, during the war. J. B. Wood was elected to fill the place of Lieut. R. Drake.

---



---

## TWELFTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

By J. U. GREEN, COVINGTON, TENN.

I CANNOT give any thing like a correct, exact account of the Twelfth Cavalry, for I am dependent on my recollection alone. I have not the scratch of a pen to help, and can only give general information.

Having served in the Seventh Cavalry Regiment, commanded by Col. Jackson,

1897

1. The first part of the report deals with the general situation of the country, and the progress of the various branches of industry and commerce. It is found that the country is in a state of general prosperity, and that the various branches of industry and commerce are all making rapid progress.

2. The second part of the report deals with the state of the various branches of industry and commerce. It is found that the various branches of industry and commerce are all making rapid progress, and that the country is in a state of general prosperity.

3. The third part of the report deals with the state of the various branches of industry and commerce. It is found that the various branches of industry and commerce are all making rapid progress, and that the country is in a state of general prosperity.

4. The fourth part of the report deals with the state of the various branches of industry and commerce. It is found that the various branches of industry and commerce are all making rapid progress, and that the country is in a state of general prosperity.

5. The fifth part of the report deals with the state of the various branches of industry and commerce. It is found that the various branches of industry and commerce are all making rapid progress, and that the country is in a state of general prosperity.

6. The sixth part of the report deals with the state of the various branches of industry and commerce. It is found that the various branches of industry and commerce are all making rapid progress, and that the country is in a state of general prosperity.

7. The seventh part of the report deals with the state of the various branches of industry and commerce. It is found that the various branches of industry and commerce are all making rapid progress, and that the country is in a state of general prosperity.

8. The eighth part of the report deals with the state of the various branches of industry and commerce. It is found that the various branches of industry and commerce are all making rapid progress, and that the country is in a state of general prosperity.

9. The ninth part of the report deals with the state of the various branches of industry and commerce. It is found that the various branches of industry and commerce are all making rapid progress, and that the country is in a state of general prosperity.

10. The tenth part of the report deals with the state of the various branches of industry and commerce. It is found that the various branches of industry and commerce are all making rapid progress, and that the country is in a state of general prosperity.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE

GOVERNMENT OF THE

in 1862 I went to Tipton county to raise a new company. I soon succeeded, and meeting with the Rev. A. Burrow, with a Colonel's commission in his pocket to raise and equip a regiment of partisan rangers, I joined with him and Capt. Reuben Burrow. We then had about two hundred men. About this time Gen. Van Dorn made a raid into West Tennessee, and hearing of Burrow, ordered him to burn certain bridges between Jackson and Humboldt, which were strongly guarded. We obeyed the order with our raw recruits, drove the enemy off and burned the bridges; but alas! we lost our Colonel, who was shot dead while leading a charge. Capt. Burrow and myself returned to Tipton and Shelby, and there found Col. R. V. Richardson, with a commission and one or two companies. We joined him, and during the winter of 1862-3 organized the First Tennessee Partisan Rangers, consisting of Cpts. Green, Burrow, Murry, Daley, Hicks, Bell, and McSpadden's companies, about four hundred men, with Richardson, Colonel; J. U. Green, Lieutenant-colonel; — Benson, Major; and Alex. Loving, Adjutant. Soon after we were surprised and stampeded by Grierson. We got together in a short time, and Grierson's command was sent again to drive us out. The two regiments camped within two miles of each other, neither knowing of the other being so near. During that night Sol. Cocke and I went in search of the enemy, and soon found them. Returning, we reported the fact, and before day we surprised and cut them up very badly, and drove them out. In a few weeks all the cavalry from Memphis, Jackson, and Fort Pillow came after us from every direction. Knowing that we could not withstand such a force—Col. Richardson being wounded in the night attack, and Maj. Benson killed—after consultation with the officers, I disbanded the command. Next day I was captured, and kept a prisoner in St. Louis two months; was sent with others to Norfolk, Va., and thence started for Fort Delaware, on board the steamer "Maple Leaf." Not liking the idea of going back to prison, we knocked down the guard, seized the steamer, and ran her ashore near Cape Henry light-house. We escaped thence into Dismal Swamp—ninety-three of us, all officers. For ten days we were hunted by four regiments of Federal cavalry, but by God's help we got safely through to Richmond. I at once repaired to West Tennessee, where I found Col. Richardson and the regiment. We then went south to Mississippi, just at the time Gen. Forrest took command, and were consolidated into what became the Twelfth Tennessee Cavalry, following Gen. Forrest to the close of the war, participating in most of the hard fighting and hard marching for which Gen. Forrest was famous.

At a battle fought at Wyatt's Ferry the writer was promoted to be Colonel, "for gallantry on the field," as stated in the order read to the command.

At the reorganization Richardson was made Brigadier-general; the writer was in command of the regiment, Capt. Reuben Burrow was made Lieutenant-colonel, and Bennett, Major. After the war Gen. Richardson was assassinated by an unknown party; Capt. Daley was killed in Hood's advance on Nashville, in a skirmish; Maj. Benson was killed in the night attack at Reaves's. I am sorry I can give no dates.

*Official.]*

#### TWELFTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

##### COMPANY A.

Captain, R. H. Strickland.

##### COMPANY B.

Captain, Wm. T. Carmack.





## COMPANY C.

Captain, John L. Payne.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, J. G. McCalla.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, S. M. Stewart.

Moncrief, J. K., k. March 25, 1864.

| Ryan, W. R., k. April 21, 1864.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, William A. Bell.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, John H. Massey.

Ewens, W. H., k. Dec. 26, 1863.

Johns, B. F., k. Dec. 26, 1863.

| Woodard, J. G., k. Oct. 9, 1863.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, William M. Craddock.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, J. H. Hicks.

Baercraft, W., d.

| Hubbard, W. R., d. Aug. 13, 1863.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, R. J. McSpadden.

*From Forrest's Campaigns.*

## TWELFTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

## FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS.

J. U. Green, Colonel; G. W. Bennett, Major; R. B. Bone, Lieutenant and Adjutant; A. Beaty, Surgeon; E. H. Sholl, Assistant Surgeon; S. F. Cocke, Assistant Quartermaster; A. G. Burrow, Chaplain.

## COMPANY OFFICERS.

Co. A: Edward Daley, Captain; W. H. Crite, First Lieutenant; R. H. Strickland, Second Lieutenant; H. L. Massey, Second Lieutenant.

Co. B: W. T. Carmack, Captain; W. D. Wilder, First Lieutenant; F. E. Brown, Second Lieutenant; J. E. Yancey, Second Lieutenant.

Co. C: J. L. Payne, Captain; William Bell, First Lieutenant; R. C. Simonton, Second Lieutenant; C. L. Sullivan, Second Lieutenant.

Co. D: J. G. McCauley, Captain; J. Appleberry, First Lieutenant; W. M. Parker, Second Lieutenant.

Co. E: C. S. McStusack, Captain; J. S. Grandberry, First Lieutenant; J. S. Stewart, Second Lieutenant.

Co. F: William Bell, Captain; John Matthews, First Lieutenant; James Brooks, Second Lieutenant; Hiram Prewitt, Second Lieutenant.

Co. G: John Massey, Captain; W. W. Freeman, First Lieutenant; Ambrose House, Second Lieutenant; O. H. Wade, Second Lieutenant.

Co. H: W. M. Craddock, Captain; J. C. Haines, First Lieutenant; W. J. Overall, Second Lieutenant; L. L. Cherry, Second Lieutenant.

Co. I: J. B. Scarborough, Captain; R. Johnson, First Lieutenant; William Stewart, Second Lieutenant; William McKirskill, Second Lieutenant.

Co. K: R. J. McSpadden, Captain; E. H. Cobbs, First Lieutenant; J. T. Briggs, Second Lieutenant; R. A. Williford, Second Lieutenant.



## FOURTEENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

*Official.]*

Colonel, J. J. Neely.

## COMPANY A.

Captains: R. R. White and S. J. Cox.

Brint, W., k. July 19, 1863.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, Thomas H. Turner.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, Zilman Voss.

Hutchison, L., k. March 5, 1864, at Yazoo City. | Simmons, W. W., k. March 5, 1864, at Yazoo City.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, L. A. Thomas.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, E. W. Jacobs.

## COMPANY F.

Captains: W. J. Hall and H. D. Green.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, A. C. Reid.

Williams, John, k. near Fort Pillow, Feb. 15, 1864.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, James Gwynn.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, E. S. Elliott.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, E. G. Owen.

*From Forrest's Campaigns.*

## FOURTEENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

## FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS.

J. J. Neely, Colonel; E. S. Hammond, Lieutenant and Adjutant; T. H. Turner, Sergeant; R. R. White, Lieutenant-colonel; M. H. Pirtle, Assistant Quartermaster; R. P. Watson, Assistant Surgeon; Gwynn Thurmond, Major.

## COMPANY OFFICERS.

Co. A: S. J. Cox, Captain; M. P. Harbin, Second Lieutenant; J. B. Harris, Second Lieutenant.  
Co. B: J. H. Deberry, Captain; N. A. Senter, First Lieutenant; G. Hicks, Second Lieutenant; John B. Holt, Second Lieutenant.Co. C: Z. Voss, Captain; R. I. Strayhorn, First Lieutenant; W. H. Swink, Second Lieutenant.  
Co. D: L. A. Thomas, Captain; J. W. Ricks, First Lieutenant; James Drake, Second Lieutenant.

Co. E: E. M. Jacobs, Captain; A. R. Emmerson, First Lieutenant; W. G. Pirtle, Second Lieutenant.

Co. F: W. J. Hall, Captain; J. M. Moore, First Lieutenant; M. G. Hall, Second Lieutenant.

Co. G: A. C. Reid, Captain; W. F. Dillard, First Lieutenant; J. Robertson, Second Lieutenant; J. Reid, Second Lieutenant.

Co. H: James Gwynn, Captain; B. F. Tatum, First Lieutenant; D. L. Hill, Second Lieutenant; H. J. Brewster, Second Lieutenant.

Co. I: E. S. Elliott, Captain; James Laird, Second Lieutenant; John Langley, Second Lieutenant.

Co. K: C. C. Conner, Captain; A. W. Fleming, First Lieutenant; W. J. Campbell, Second Lieutenant.





## FIFTEENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

BY THOMAS H. LOGWOOD, AUSTIN, TEXAS.

THE Memphis Light Dragoons was organized in 1860, under a charter by act of the Legislature. In May, 1861, the company was mustered into the service as Confederate cavalry at Memphis. The officers at the time of being mustered in were as follows: Thomas H. Logwood, Captain; Wm. T. Howard, First Lieutenant; Ed. B. Trezevant and Wm. F. Taylor, Second Lieutenants; and W. P. Paul, Orderly Sergeant—all of Memphis, Tenn. The company reported for duty to Brig.-gen. John L. T. Sneed, at Randolph, on the Mississippi River above Memphis; thence it went with the command of Gen. Gideon J. Pillow to New Madrid, Mo., and in the fall of 1861 moved up with the army of Maj.-gen. Leonidas Polk to Columbus, Ky., where the company was united with five other companies of Tennessee cavalry, and formed a battalion, known as the Sixth Battalion of Tennessee Cavalry. Upon the organization of that battalion Thomas H. Logwood, of Shelby county, was elected Lieutenant-colonel, and Charles Hill, of Tip-ton county, Major. While at that post the battalion was engaged in various battles and skirmishes with the enemy, as it performed the entire picket and scouting duties of Gen. Polk's army.

Under orders from Gen. Polk I made a raid upon the enemy's post at Paducah, Ky., making a night attack, captured and killed nearly all of their cavalry pickets, and drove in a regiment of infantry that was on the outpost. I lost one man killed, and two were wounded. The object of the attack was to discover the strength of the enemy's force at the post of Paducah. We stirred up a hornet's nest. The enemy were in force, and a full regiment of cavalry mounted and pursued us. I had but two companies of my battalion with me—Co. A, Capt. W. F. Taylor, and Co. I, commanded by Lieut. Martin Armstrong. I was successful in getting my command and the wounded and the prisoners back to Columbus, where I made full report to Gen. Polk.

The next battle was with the entire battalion. The enemy was strongly posted at Elliott's Mills, ten miles from Columbus, on the creek. I made the attack under orders to find out the enemy's strength there. We charged in column right into their camp, and found that there were five thousand men there of all arms. This movement enabled the General to anticipate the designs of the enemy, and to prevent a flank movement upon Columbus.

When the battle of Belmont, Mo., began Gen. Pillow's division, including my battalion, were in line at Columbus, awaiting orders to march to Bowling Green, Ky., to join Gen. A. S. Johnston. When the battle opened I was ordered to take two of my companies and cross the river. Upon my arrival I joined Lieut.-col. Miller, who had two companies of Mississippi cavalry with him. The Federal cavalry had flanked our forces, and with their right wing resting upon the river-bank, formed in line below some cut-down timber, and were delivering a galling enfilading fire upon the gallant Thirteenth Tennessee Infantry Regiment, commanded most skillfully by Col. John V. Wright. There was only a narrow wagon-way through the felled timber by which we could reach the Federal cavalry. Col. Miller and myself formed our commands into a column of twos, and charged with pistol and saber, not using our carbines. We drove the Federal cavalry from the field, and we saw them no more; but I was informed later in the day by a



prisoner we captured that they rallied upon Gen. Grant, about a mile in the rear of the battle-field, where the bushes were so thick that no one could see the combatants. By this time the entire Federal line had broken, and was in full retreat to their boats, a short distance above. I passed around the felled timber, and struck the left flank of the retreating enemy, and cut off a Federal regiment of infantry, commanded by Col. Buford, brother of Gen. Abe Buford; but his command retired across a large wet, marshy swamp, where my horses could not follow, and we failed to "take them in." I then moved up and attacked the troops on my left, who were making for the boats. Gen. Gideon J. Pillow stopped the movement, and ordered us to push on several miles above and attack the troops upon the transports as they passed up. Upon reaching the ground the command was dismounted, and we moved to the river-bank, when two transports soon came along close to bank, the decks and guards loaded to overflowing. They had got away from our little army below, and were jollifying over their escape, although they had left many of their comrades upon the battle-field. A gun-boat was below them shelling the woods. My men were concealed along the bank, and at the word opened fire with carbines and double-barrel shot-guns upon the solid mass of Federal soldiers upon the boats. The havoc must have been terrible, for we were at close range. The yells and screams of the troops on board were heart-rending, and I was really relieved when the boats got out of range. But by this time the gun-boats came in range and opened fire upon us, and, as we had not then learned to capture gun-boats with cavalry, we retired to our horses and back to Columbus. My battalion then went into winter-quarters at Moscow, Ky., ten miles from Columbus, where we remained until Gen. Polk evacuated Columbus, when we covered his retreat to Humboldt, Tenn. The battalion then took post at Union City near the Kentucky line. This was the last of my having command of the Sixth Battalion Tennessee Cavalry.

Gen. A. S. Johnston had written to the President that he was anxious to test the lance as a weapon for mounted men. The President favored his views, and called upon Gen. Johnston to select an officer to raise, organize, and command a regiment. Gen. Johnston ordered me to go to Richmond, and gave me a letter to President Davis, asking that I be commissioned. Gen. Johnston's letter was of such a complimentary nature to me that upon reading it the President indorsed on the back of it the following: "The Secretary of War will give this officer whatever he asks." I felt complimented, but it was because of the indorsement I received from Gen. Johnston, for I knew that the President had so high a regard for the judgment of Gen. Johnston that he was willing to heartily indorse his recommendation. I was authorized to enlist men whose term of one year's service was nearly out, and select all ten of the companies from the infantry; but while waiting for the battle of Shiloh to pass over, when Gen. Beauregard would transfer the men to me, Congress enacted the conscript law, which held every man in the regiment he was in, thus breaking up my proposed regiment of lancers.

#### THE FIFTEENTH TENNESSEE REGIMENT OF CAVALRY.

In the summer of 1863 I received authority from the Secretary of War to raise a volunteer regiment of cavalry in West Tennessee. I organized a full regiment, sent my muster-roll on to the Secretary of War, and I was commissioned Colo-





nel of the Sixteenth Tennessee Cavalry. This regiment was enlisted, organized, and partly equipped in West Tennessee, which was called "inside of the lines," as a cordon of Federal troops were posted along the Memphis and Charleston railroad from Memphis to Huntsville, Ala. The Lieutenant-colonel of the Sixteenth Tennessee Cavalry was James H. Murray, of Fayette county, Tennessee, and the Major was Thomas S. Webb, then of Memphis, and now of Knoxville, Tenn.

Early in December, 1863, Gen. N. B. Forrest arrived in West Tennessee, and took command of that department. He desired to raise as large a command as possible, and for that purpose he caused officers commanding regiments, battalions, and companies to send squads of their commands in different directions, with orders to conscript every man of suitable age they could find. While almost his entire command was thus engaged, I, with two companies of my regiment, was performing the service of watching the movements of the Federals at Memphis and down the railroad. I soon gave information of a large force moving up the Memphis and Charleston railroad east, and strengthening every post and guarding every outlet on that line. It was a critical moment for Gen. Forrest, who had his head-quarters at Jackson, Tenn. From other sources he learned of a simultaneous movement of troops from the Tennessee River and other points upon Jackson, and he was compelled to be stirring. He issued a last order for the commanders of regiments to collect their squads of men, and report at certain places to him as he moved toward Memphis. I received the order at day-break, when twenty-five miles from Memphis, and had to report, "with my entire regiment," that evening twenty-five miles farther east. My men were scattered over three counties, and I was compelled to report to Gen. Forrest with only three hundred men, and went with him into Mississippi. Upon arriving at Oxford, Miss., there were none of the new regiments that had over three hundred men, all the rest being still in Tennessee. I regret to say that a very large portion of those so left could never be induced to come out. But without waiting to know about this, Gen. Forrest determined to reorganize all the regiments; consequently my regiment (the Sixteenth Tennessee Cavalry) and the Fifteenth Tennessee Cavalry, under Col. Francis M. Stewart, together with a battalion of Mississippi cavalry under Major Solomon Street, were consolidated into a regiment which was thereafter known as the Fifteenth Tennessee Cavalry; but it was in fact a regiment of mounted riflemen.

The field officers of this regiment were: Colonel, F. M. Stewart; Lieutenant-colonel, T. H. Logwood; Major, Sol. Street, of Tippah county, Mississippi.

The regimental staff were: Capt. John Skeffington, Assistant Quartermaster; A. B. Tabscott, Surgeon; A. Bruce, Assistant Surgeon; and John L. Barksdale, Lieutenant and Adjutant. There were two companies from Mississippi—D and E.

The Captains were: P. W. More, Co. A; James L. Garrison, Co. B; Hugh T. Hanks, Co. C; T. Nutt, Co. D; E. L. Hussey, Co. E; Thos. C. Buchanan, Co. F; R. B. Saunders, Co. H; Peter M. Williams, Co. I; John A. Williamson, Co. K.

The First Lieutenants were: W. R. Griffith, Co. A; Thomas F. Garrison, Co. B; A. B. Henry, Co. C; G. W. Yapp, Co. D; — Johnson, Co. E; J. P. Thurman, Co. F; J. M. McCaleb, Co. G; J. M. Witherspoon, Co. H; T. W. Allen, Co. I; — Work, Co. K.

The Second Lieutenants were: R. S. Vandyke and Richard T. Gardner, Co.



A; W. B. Nolley and Wm. D. Brown, Co. B; J. Ray and G. T. Baker, Co. C; L. C. Street, Co. D; F. G. Furgerson and E. S. Thurman, Co. F; P. H. Sutton, Co. G; Robt. Y. Anderson and John L. Seward, Co. I; R. Stone and Virginius W. Swift, Co. K.

At the time of this new organization at Oxford, Miss., not more than fifty of the officers and men had ever drilled an hour, and in this condition the command was ordered to march by Brig.-gen. R. V. Richards, and we proceeded to Grenada, Miss., and thence to West Point, where the command of Gen. Forrest met and repulsed a large cavalry force under Gen. Sooy Smith. The Fifteenth (my regiment) was in that engagement, was dismounted, and in an hour after the line of the enemy broke and began the retreat. Richardson's brigade was ordered to move back to Grenada, and thence down the Yazoo River, to meet a raiding force that was advancing northward from Yazoo City.

When we arrived in the vicinity of Yazoo City we were joined by a brigade of Texas cavalry commanded by Brig.-gen. Ross. The two commands were united, and an attack upon Yazoo City and the forts surrounding it was determined upon. Gen. Richardson was senior officer, but he voluntarily yielded the command to Gen. Ross because Ross was well acquainted with the country, locality of the forts, and the proper points of attack, while he was not at all familiar with any of them. I deem it my duty to give as much of a detailed account of this battle as I can now remember incidents, inasmuch as Gen. Richardson, of our brigade, was relieved of command soon after this battle, and never made a report of the campaign to Gen. Forrest or any other officer; and Gen. Ross, not being a part of Forrest's command, never made a report to him; and from what I see of a little book published by one "Rose," of Texas, purporting to give a history of that battle, I fear Gen. Ross forgot to mention, in his report to Gen. S. D. Lee, the fact that any Tennessee troops were engaged in that battle.

On the morning of March 5, 1864, the two brigades of Confederate cavalry, dismounted, were placed in position for the attack. The Twelfth Tennessee, under command of Col. J. J. Neely, was placed on the extreme left, with directions to receive orders direct from Gen. Ross. In Neely's front was a strong redoubt. It may be proper to state here that Col. Neely was Colonel of the Thirteenth Tennessee Cavalry; but on that day there were no field officers of the Twelfth Regiment on duty, on account of the sickness of one, absence of another on duty in Tennessee, and the promotion of Col. Richardson. So Col. Neely was placed in command of the Twelfth for the occasion, and Maj. Gwynn Thurman commanded the Thirteenth Regiment in the battle. Two of Ross's regiments were in position to attack and storm the center fort or redoubt, which was upon the main road leading into the city from the east. A Texas battalion, commanded by Maj. Ross, a brother of Gen. Ross, was ordered to make a flank movement by the right of the latter redoubt and open the battle, while the Fifteenth Tennessee, under command of Lieut.-col. T. H. Logwood, was ordered to support Maj. Ross. No provision seems to have been made for attacking the Federal troops that were in the city beyond the forts at that time. The Thirteenth Tennessee, with Thrall's battery, was held in reserve. About 10 A.M. Maj. Ross and myself received orders to move forward. The center fort soon opened a heavy fire of musketry upon us, for they had no artillery. After moving on about two hundred yards I discovered that my regiment was under a heavy enfilading fire from another fort or earth-





work to my right. I at once notified Gen. Richardson of the fact, and he came to me and said: "Wall's Legion was sent by Gen. Ross to attack that redoubt, and some mistake seems to have occurred. Your regiment shall not be subject to this cross fire, and I will order both you and Maj. Ross to fall back for the present." I suggested that he permit Maj. Ross to go ahead and let me storm and silence the fort on my right, and thus relieve both Maj. Ross and myself from the enfilade. He assented, and my regiment was wheeled by the left, and without firing a gun, or the slightest stop, we went over the breastworks with that notable yell for which the Confederates were so well known when they charged in battle. The fort proved to be manned with dismounted Federal cavalry, whose horses were in line in rear of the hill upon which the fort stood. As my men went into the front and side of the fort the Federals went over the rear side, and "stood not upon the order of their going;" but they poured a heavy fire upon us until we began to mount their works. They mounted their horses and fled into the city, which lay before us in a broad, beautiful valley. It is just to say that Wall's Legion, by mistake of a guide, had gone too far to the right, and did not reach the intended point of attack until a few minutes after the Fifteenth Tennessee had captured it.

Leaving Wall's Legion in charge of the captured fort, I formed line and proceeded in the direction of Maj. Ross, with the view of executing the original order to support him. He was now in close proximity to the left flank of the central fort, on the slope of the hill, and under a heavy fire of musketry. When I got within supporting distance of him I halted my regiment, and in person went to Maj. Ross, when we at once concluded to jointly storm the fort. The other Confederate regiments were pouring a heavy fire upon the front of the fort, both with muskets and a battery which was attached to Gen. Ross's command. I gave order to load and hold fire, and be ready to storm the fort. The excitement ran high among my young Tennesseans, and they were eager to get over the breastworks ahead of the gallant Texas veterans under Maj. Ross. I say young Tennesseans because a large portion of my command were under twenty-one years of age. But before the order to charge was given Gen. Richardson came up, and ordered us not to storm but to fall back. We did so in good order but in sullen silence. It was a disappointment to the boys. I was then ordered to form on the left of Capt. Thrall's battery, the Thirteenth Tennessee Regiment on his right, and with these two regiments the battery moved into the city.

The Federal forces in the city were posted in line so as to front diagonally across streets, yards, lots, gardens, etc., and we had to approach them in their front or subject our flanks to a raking fire. We had to pass over and through fences diagonally and drive the Federals from each one, for they took advantage of all obstructions, and fired upon us from the doors and windows of every house in our front; but we drove them through the city behind a breastwork of cotton-bales made near the river. It was discovered that the left flank of the cotton-works was not closed, and Gen. Richardson ordered Maj. Thurman to make a flank movement to the right and drive the Federals from the cotton. When the movement into the city began the Federal sharpshooters were posted on the crags and point of the hill overlooking the city, and these at once began to enfilade my left flank. I called Gen. Richardson's attention to this, and he said Gen. Ross had agreed to



drive the sharp-shooters away; but during the whole time we were going into the city the fire was kept up, and I lost some valuable officers and men.

When our line was confronted by the cotton-bales I asked permission of Gen. Richardson to have a skirmish line in front of the cotton-works, and by a flank movement capture the heights or crags. He assented, and in a few minutes we were on the crags, and we then made a charge on about one hundred Federals who were firing upon us from a rifle-pit about eighty yards in rear of the center fort above named, and took the position. This gave me the full command of the sally-port of that fort. I at once notified Gen. Richardson of what I had done, and of the advantageous position I had gained for storming the fort, and he replied, "When Gen. Ross begins to storm the fort on the front you then charge upon the rear." At the moment I received this order I saw a flag of truce raised by Gen. Ross on the point of a hill or crag to my left, and Gen. Ross in person called to me across the deep ravine to cease firing and raise a white flag, as he was demanding a surrender of the fort. A great deal of time was consumed in negotiations. Although a white flag was flying from every point on the hill, including the two forts, where either a Federal or Confederate force had possession, yet the gun-boats which were lying completely in my rear kept up a heavy shelling upon my command. The demand for surrender was not obeyed, and soon after firing began I received an order from Gen. Richardson to fall back into the city. I did so, and upon arriving near the place where I left my skirmish line I found the Federals, who opened fire upon me. I soon discovered that Gen. Richardson, with Thrall's battery and the Thirteenth Regiment, had withdrawn from the city, and my route of exit was completely cut off by the enemy, who had formed a line of battle across my path. My regiment charged through their line and got into an open field, which was very level, and at the rear and north side there was a ditch or gully fifteen feet or more deep. There was but one place where this ditch could be crossed except the bridge on the road leading into the north side of the city, and that bridge was in the hands of the Federals. There was a large fallen tree across the ditch, about four hundred yards from us. It was our only chance to escape, and we began to make a retreat across the field in the face and fire of two infantry regiments and a battery. The latter was firing grape-shot and shell.

Right here let me say that a wonderful feat in military maneuvers was performed. I determined to make the movement of the rear by echelon of companies, notwithstanding the fact that the regiment had never drilled one hour, and that Maj. Street did not know what echelon meant. I ordered the regiment to form line by lying down, and to open fire upon the Federals, who were at that time only one hundred and fifty yards away and advancing. While the line was forming I explained to Maj. Street how I intended to move back. Finding that the troops under Ross were still upon the hill to my left, I did not fear an attempt to flank me by the Federals by the left, so I broke my company on the left by echelon to the rear. Maj. Street halted each company when it arrived at the proper place, and I remained at the front and started each company to the rear at the proper time, with orders to report to Maj. Street. When the log across the ditch was reached a company at a time would cross and take possession of the hill just beyond, which overlooked the valley, and from which they could fire upon the Federals over the heads of my own men. The chase was thus stopped, and the





Federals hastened to get out of range of our fire. The fight for the day was over, and we went into camp a few miles to the east. My regiment lost one officer, Lieut. Rainey, who belonged to another command and had reported to me the day before the battle. Lieut. Nolley, of Co. A, was wounded by a spent ball. Maj. Gwynn Thurman, who commanded the Thirteenth Regiment, was killed in the hottest of the battle while bravely leading his men. Capt. James Thrall, of the battery of artillery, was painfully wounded in the foot. The next morning I sent a reconnoitering party to the city, and it was discovered that the entire Federal force had left the place and gone down the river by steam-boat. I never knew why orders were not given to storm the two forts that were not taken; but one thing I believe is that if Gen. Ross had ordered a charge by all the troops investing the forts at the time he made the demand for surrender, the central fort would have been taken in ten minutes, and then the other little works would have been at our mercy, as well as the steamer and gun-boats, as the hill commanded the entire city and river about it. I will do Gen. Richardson the justice to say that, after he sent me the order by Lieut. Reno to fall back from the hill into the city, he then sent another officer with an order to move back rapidly, and then move out of the city by the route by which I entered it. The officer was too cowardly to come to me, for the shelling was severe from the gun-boats; and I, not thinking but I had plenty of time, moved my right carefully, so as to avoid the shells as much as possible.

The brigade after this moved north and entered West Tennessee at La Grange, and proceeded to Bolivar, where a part of the command had a running fight with a regiment of Federal cavalry under Col. Hurst. I say a running fight because Hurst's regiment was never known to make a fight standing, but it would invariably be on the move and our boys chasing them. My regiment (Fifteenth) remained at Bolivar, performing the duty of scouting toward the Memphis and Charleston railroad on the south and Memphis on the west, until Gen. Forrest moved out of Tennessee.

About this time Gen. Richardson was relieved of his command, and the brigade was then continued for several months by Col. J. J. Neely as senior Colonel. When Gen. Forrest moved his division back to Mississippi in the spring, for the purpose of recruiting the horses, one brigade moved from Columbus to Tuscaloosa, Ala., and on to Blue Mountain, when we reported to Gen. Gideon J. Pillow, and after resting awhile Gen. Pillow moved his command of two brigades into North Georgia, and made an attack upon the Federal forces posted at La Fayette, Ga. The attack was unsuccessful, for the reason that the Federals were protected by the brick walls of the jail and other buildings in which they were posted, with sand-bags in the windows. Gen. Pillow could have easily captured the whole of the Federal command had he possessed one piece of artillery, but those above him in command would not let him have a battery. Gen. Pillow returned to Blue Mountain, and our brigade returned to Mississippi by forced marches in order to rejoin Gen. Forrest, who was concentrating all the force possible to meet Gen. A. J. Smith, who was moving with a large Federal force—twenty-four thousand men of all arms—upon Columbus, Miss., and Selma, Ala.

On the 12th of July, 1864, Neely's brigade arrived at Columbus, Miss., with horses unfit to march farther. The horses were left at that point, and the command went by rail to Okolona, where we left the train on the morning of the 13th,



and marched on toward Pontotoc; but upon arriving within ten miles of that town we heard firing on our right, and were ordered to move back to the Mobile and Ohio railroad via the road to Tupelo. At ten o'clock that night we reached a point ten miles from Harrisburg, and went into camp, even officers and men being completely broken down. The sun had been intensely hot all day of the 13th, and our cavalry men had never done any marching on foot, and consequently the march of thirty miles was too much for them. But we were up at an early hour the next morning, and moved toward Harrisburg. We were all stiff and sore, and moved slowly and with pain. We got about half-way to Harrisburg, when we heard a few guns, and the boys then stepped out lively and we got the brigade up in time to take our position in line before the final onset. I refer you to the "Campaigns of Gen. Forrest" for a history of that battle. After that battle the command recuperated both men and horses in the prairie, and about the 4th of August Neely's Tennessee brigade reached Pontotoc and began to fortify south and east of that town. On the 10th we moved toward Oxford, and went into camp at sunset about ten miles from Oxford. At nine o'clock that night we were moved on. The Fifteenth Tennessee were thrown forward at a trot, and I was ordered to reach Oxford, if possible, before the Federal cavalry got there, but in fact they had arrived at that place at nine o'clock that night. I advanced into the town upon several streets on the east, while Gen. Forrest, who came up at the time with his escort, moved around to the south and entered on that side. That evening Gen. Hatch had got information that Forrest's whole command was at hand, and he moved out of the town with seven thousand cavalry as I moved in. I fed my horses on the forage which Hatch's command had left upon the ground uneaten by their horses. I moved through the town with the head of my column not one hundred yards in the Federal rear; and soon taking in the situation, I did not fire a gun, as our force was too small to fight them. After posting strong pickets on the roads leading north, I returned to town and reported to Gen. Forrest the situation, and he commended me for not firing and letting the enemy know how small our force was, for the reason that none but Neely's brigade could get to us before twelve o'clock next day, and Gen. Hatch had seven thousand Federal cavalry immediately in our front. When Forrest's command all came up we took a position on a creek about half-way between Oxford and Abbeville when Gen. A. J. Smith was crossing the Tallahatchie River.

On the 18th of August, 1864, at five o'clock P.M., Gen. Forrest started from Oxford, Miss., on that memorable raid to Memphis. Picked men from Neely's and Bell's brigades were organized, and the Fifteenth Tennessee went along. My regiment participated in the attack on Memphis; in fact, I was in command of the troops that charged into the city, as you will see by referring to the "History of Forrest's Cavalry." After the battle my Colonel (Stewart) was relieved of command, and I was promoted to Colonel of the Fifteenth Tennessee Cavalry for services rendered in making the charge into the city of Memphis on the 21st of August.

The next battle in which my regiment engaged was at Athens, Ala., on the 24th of October, 1864, upon which occasion my regiment (Fifteenth) captured fifty prisoners, two flags, and two drums (all they had) from the Federals in a hand-to-hand fight, the Federals being infantry and all having bayonets, while my men had no bayonets, but fought with clubbed rifles. Every prisoner taken on this oc-





casion, including officers, was heavily laden with ammunition, they having volunteered at Decatur to cut their way into the fort at Athens and deliver the garrison the ammunition from which they were shut off.

On the 25th of October my regiment participated in the attack and capture of the fort at Sulphur Trestle. On the evening after that battle I was placed in charge of eight hundred and twenty prisoners and all the small arms, quartermaster's stores, and two pieces of artillery which Gen. Forrest wished to send back to Mississippi, besides one hundred and fifty loose horses which he captured there. I had but one hundred and fifty men with which to execute the order to take them back to Mississippi and Mobile, Ala. While we were in camp the second night, on the road from Athens to Florence, Ala., my scouts brought information that a regiment of Federal cavalry was advancing from Decatur after me. Their object was to recapture the prisoners, the small arms (eight hundred), the horses, and to capture my little command and the six pieces of artillery which I was hauling along, without a man or ammunition to use or load them. The situation was embarrassing. I sent Capt. Tom Buchanan, of Co. F, with twenty men, to push back to a strong position on the road we had passed on that evening, and to fight the advancing column of Federals at every point until day-break, and then retreat upon Bainbridge, where I would be if possible. He executed the order so well and gallantly that I was enabled to march fifteen miles by night—the prisoners on foot—and cross the Tennessee River at Bainbridge before Capt. Buchanan came up.

The next battle in which the Fifteenth Tennessee Regiment engaged was at the mouth of Big Sandy, on the Tennessee River, usually called Paris Landing. Col. E. W. Rucker was at that time our brigade commander, and with my regiment and Forrest's old regiment and two pieces of Walton's battery attacked and captured the Federal gun-boat "Undine," with a transport. This was on the 30th of October, 1864. After the battle and capture Lieut.-col. Wm. A. Dawson, of my regiment, was placed in command of the transport "Venus."

On the 2d of November, 1864, the Fifteenth Regiment participated in the affair at Johnsonville. The Fifteenth Tennessee Cavalry was with Gen. Hood as a part of Forrest's corps (Jackson's division, Buckner's brigade) from the time his army left Florence, Ala., until it recrossed the Tennessee River upon the retreat from Nashville. Upon that expedition the Fifteenth lost many officers and men in killed, wounded, and taken prisoners. Among the killed was Lieut.-col. Dawson, who fell in a hand-to-hand fight with Federal infantry at Columbia, Tenn., and Capt. J. A. Williamson, of Co. I, who fell at the battle of Franklin. The regiment returned from that campaign with only seventy-five men, rank and file. The Fifteenth was in but one more fight after that, which was a single charge on Gen. Croxton's Federal brigade on the road between Tuscaloosa and Selma, Ala. We routed Croxton and chased him a whole day, and lost Selma by following him. A short time before the close of the war the Fifteenth Tennessee Regiment was consolidated with the Twelfth and Thirteenth and Nixon's Tennessee Cavalry regiments, but fought no battles under the new organization. We were paroled at Gainesville, Ala., when Forrest surrendered his army.

The first of these was the discovery of gold in California in 1848. This discovery led to a great influx of people to California, and the state became a great center of population. The second was the discovery of gold in Colorado in 1859. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Colorado, and the state became a great center of population. The third was the discovery of gold in Nevada in 1859. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Nevada, and the state became a great center of population. The fourth was the discovery of gold in Idaho in 1860. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Idaho, and the state became a great center of population. The fifth was the discovery of gold in Montana in 1862. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Montana, and the state became a great center of population. The sixth was the discovery of gold in Wyoming in 1869. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Wyoming, and the state became a great center of population. The seventh was the discovery of gold in Utah in 1871. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Utah, and the state became a great center of population. The eighth was the discovery of gold in Arizona in 1876. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Arizona, and the state became a great center of population. The ninth was the discovery of gold in New Mexico in 1878. This discovery led to a great influx of people to New Mexico, and the state became a great center of population. The tenth was the discovery of gold in Texas in 1880. This discovery led to a great influx of people to Texas, and the state became a great center of population.

*Official.]*

## FIFTEENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

Colonel, F. M. Stewart; Lieutenant-colonel, W. A. Dawson; Major, E. P. Kirk; Adjutant, J. L. Barksdale; Quartermaster, John Skeffington; Surgeon, A. M. Tabscott; Assistant Surgeon, Allen A. Bruce.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, E. P. Kirk.

Pritchard, W. T., d. March 10, 1863.

Austin, S. H., d. in prison March 2, 1863.

Davis, John, d. in prison May 18, 1863.

Jennings, A., d. in prison.

Reynolds, George, d. Dec. 25, 1862, from the effect of wounds received Nov. 25, 1862.

Sawyers, James, k. in action Jan. 8, 1863.

Vaught, Simon, k. in action Feb. 28, 1863.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, P. W. Moore.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, John L. Webb.

Tonville, J. L., k. in action May 2, 1863, near  
Booth's Point, Tenn

Shelton, Watson, k. in action Jan. 8, 1863, at  
Knob Creek, Tenn.

## COMPANY D.

Captains: E. L. Hussey and J. L. Epperson.

Reaves, W. M., k. Oct. 20, 1863.

Street, D. M., k. Nov. 19, 1862.

## COMPANY E.

Captains: J. M. Lucas and F. Nutt.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, Benjamin Flippin.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, R. B. Saunders.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, G. T. Penn.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, P. M. Williams.

*From Forrest's Campaigns.*

## FIFTEENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

## FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS.

F. M. Stewart, Colonel; T. H. Logwood, Lieutenant-colonel; Sol. G. Street, Major; John Skeffington, Assistant Quartermaster; A. B. Tabscott, Surgeon; A. Bruce, Assistant Surgeon; J. L. Barksdale, Lieutenant and Adjutant.

## COMPANY OFFICERS.

Co. A: P. W. Moore, Captain; W. R. Griffith, First Lieutenant; R. S. Vandyke, Second Lieutenant; Richard T. Gardner, Second Lieutenant.

Co. B: J. L. Garrison, Captain; Thomas F. Garrison, First Lieutenant; W. B. Nolley, Second Lieutenant; W. D. Brown, Second Lieutenant.

Co. C: H. T. Hanks, Captain; A. B. Henry, First Lieutenant; J. Ray, Second Lieutenant; G. T. Baker, Second Lieutenant.

Co. D: T. Nutt, Captain; G. W. Yapp, First Lieutenant; L. C. Street, Second Lieutenant.

Co. E: E. L. Hussey, Captain.

Co. F: T. C. Buchanan, Captain; J. P. Thurman, First Lieutenant; F. G. Ferguson, Second Lieutenant; E. S. Thurman, Second Lieutenant.

Co. G: R. B. Sanders, Captain; J. M. McCaleb, First Lieutenant; P. H. Sutton, Second Lieutenant.

Co. H: J. M. Witherspoon, First Lieutenant.

Co. I: P. M. Williams, Captain; T. W. Allen, First Lieutenant; R. Y. Anderson, Second Lieutenant; J. L. Seward, Second Lieutenant.

Co. K: J. A. Williamson, Captain; R. Stone, Second Lieutenant; V. H. Swift, Second Lieutenant.





## FIFTEENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

(RUSSELL'S.)

*Official.]*

FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel, R. M. Russell; Lieutenant-colonel, H. C. Greer; Major, H. F. Bowman; Quartermaster, S. J. Ray; Surgeon, T. C. McNeill; Assistant Surgeon, J. R. Westbrook; Adjutant, A. G. Hawkins; Chaplain, R. A. Mahon.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, William Gay.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, W. H. Hawkins.

Barron, W. R., k. at Fort Pillow, April 12, 1864. | Crawford, A. B., d. Feb. 24, 1864.

Beach, J. A., k. at Fort Pillow, April 12, 1864. | Hanna, W. H., k. accidentally Feb. 1, 1864.

## COMPANY C.

Captains: H. F. Hanks and J. F. Mathis.

Barnard, Edward, d. in camp June 22, 1864.

Thomas, D. J., d. May 7, 1864.

Babb, William, k. at Troy, Tenn., Feb. 15, 1863.

Leach, T. C. S., k. in action at Yazoo City,  
March 2, 1864.

Pritchard, William T., d. March 1, 1863.

Pack, Irving, d. Dec. 1, 1863.

Reynolds, G. W., d. Dec. 23, 1863, from the ef-  
fects of wounds.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, J. A. Shane.

Coleman, W. T., d. Jan. 20, 1864.

Heath, W. H., d.

Iry, R. D., d. at home, May 25, 1864.

Jackson, W. C. A., d. May 20, 1864, near Boone-  
ville, Miss.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, W. D. Hallum.

Jones, R. H., k. June 10, 1864.

| Kelly, William, d. June 3, 1864.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, J. C. Wilson.

Henderson, J. W., d. April 20, 1863.

| Upchurch, B. H., d. May 10, 1864.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, D. E. Parker.

Everett, J. T., k. in action near Guntown, June  
10, 1864.

Lucker, Thomas A., d. April 24, 1864.

McCorkle, H. C., k. in action near Guntown,  
June 10, 1864.

Hinson, D. K., d. March 24, 1864.

## COMPANY H.

Captains: J. C. Wilson and J. R. Gardner.

Wilson, Capt. J. C., k. at Fort Pillow, April 12,  
1864.

Duke, R. E., k. in action, June 10, 1864.

Gardner, J. O., k. in action, June 10, 1864.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, E. Tompkins Hollis.

Cooey, J. B., k. Feb. 22, 1864.

Malin, John, d. at Starkville, Miss., March 28,  
1864.Hutchins, Thomas, d. at Corinth, Miss., May  
22, 1864.

Harrison, C. B., k. Feb. 22, 1864.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, M. H. Freeman.

Bunton, Lieut. T. W., k. in action at Estinola,  
Tenn., Dec. 24, 1863.

Beard, J. R., k. at Fort Pillow, April 12, 1864.

Thompson, B. L., k. accidentally at Tibbee,  
Miss., March 3, 1864.

# ORIGINAL ARTICLES

CONTENTS

ORIGINAL ARTICLES

1. The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in the Normal Individual and in the Diabetic Individual. (Continued from page 1000)

By J. H. H. H. H.

2. The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in the Normal Individual and in the Diabetic Individual. (Continued from page 1000)

By J. H. H. H. H.

3. The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in the Normal Individual and in the Diabetic Individual. (Continued from page 1000)

By J. H. H. H. H.

4. The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in the Normal Individual and in the Diabetic Individual. (Continued from page 1000)

By J. H. H. H. H.

5. The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in the Normal Individual and in the Diabetic Individual. (Continued from page 1000)

By J. H. H. H. H.

6. The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in the Normal Individual and in the Diabetic Individual. (Continued from page 1000)

By J. H. H. H. H.

7. The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in the Normal Individual and in the Diabetic Individual. (Continued from page 1000)

By J. H. H. H. H.

8. The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in the Normal Individual and in the Diabetic Individual. (Continued from page 1000)

By J. H. H. H. H.

9. The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in the Normal Individual and in the Diabetic Individual. (Continued from page 1000)

By J. H. H. H. H.

10. The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in the Normal Individual and in the Diabetic Individual. (Continued from page 1000)

By J. H. H. H. H.

11. The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in the Normal Individual and in the Diabetic Individual. (Continued from page 1000)

By J. H. H. H. H.

12. The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in the Normal Individual and in the Diabetic Individual. (Continued from page 1000)

By J. H. H. H. H.

13. The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in the Normal Individual and in the Diabetic Individual. (Continued from page 1000)

By J. H. H. H. H.

14. The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in the Normal Individual and in the Diabetic Individual. (Continued from page 1000)

By J. H. H. H. H.

15. The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in the Normal Individual and in the Diabetic Individual. (Continued from page 1000)

By J. H. H. H. H.

16. The Effect of the Diet on the Blood Sugar in the Normal Individual and in the Diabetic Individual. (Continued from page 1000)

By J. H. H. H. H.

## SIXTEENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

*Official.]*

## FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel, A. N. Wilson; Lieutenant-colonel, J. A. Forrest; Major, W. T. Parham; Surgeon, S. H. Caldwell; Assistant Surgeon, M. D. L. Jordan; Quartermaster, B. M. Bray; Adjutant, F. M. Bell.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, J. A. Russell.

Smith, John, k. Jan. 1, 1864.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, E. D. Polk.

Sewell, A. K., k. in action at Brice's Cross-roads.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, J. J. Rice.

Brown, Thomas, k. Feb. 23, 1864.

Carter, Jordan, d. in prison, Jan. 1, 1864.

Hamner, James, d. some time in Jan., 1864.

Melton, Wm., sr., d. some time in Sept., 1864.

Melton, Wm., jr., d. Jan. 23, 1864.

Stigall, Lieut. M. G., d. in prison.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, W. H. Bray.

Kendrick, H. C., k. in action at Brice's Cross-roads, May 10, 1864.

Arnold, J. R., k. in action at Brice's Cross-roads, May 10, 1864.

Dodds, Z. E., k. in action at Brice's Cross-roads, May 10, 1864.

Arrandell, J. J., k. in action at Brice's Cross-roads, May 10, 1864.

Barham, Isaiah, k. in action at Brice's Cross-roads, May 10, 1864.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, W. H. Simmons.

Rinely, Joseph P., k. in action at Tishomingo Creek, June 10, 1864.

Davis, John T., k. in action at Tishomingo Creek, June 10, 1864.

Coleman, Daniel J., k. in action at Tishomingo Creek, June 10, 1864.

Jones, R. W., k. in action at Tishomingo Creek, June 10, 1864.

McMellon, A. E., k. in action at Tishomingo Creek, June 10, 1864.

Walker, Benjamin L., k. in action at Tishomingo Creek, June 10, 1864.

Norton, Marion, d. at Starkville, Feb. 23, 1864.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, James Stinnett.

Harwell, E. R., d. from disease, March 9, 1864.

Ellis, C. S., k. June 10, 1864.

Ellis, R. D., k. accidentally, March 1, 1864.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, J. W. Fussell.

Exrum, John, k. in action at Tishomingo Creek, June 10, 1864.

Stuart, Joseph, k. in action at Tishomingo Creek, June 10, 1864.

Turner, John, k. in action at Tishomingo Creek, June 10, 1864.

Edwards, William, k. in action at Tishomingo Creek, June 10, 1864.

Cock, Jubal, k. in action at Tishomingo Creek, June 10, 1864.

Haselwood, J. k. in action, Jan. 8, 1864.

Puckett, J. F., k. some time in March, 1864.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, J. W. Carroll.

Smith, J. W., k. in action, June 10, 1864.

Martin, James, d. June 12, 1864.

McCally, A. B., d. March 18, 1864.

McLinn, W. H., k. in action, April 12, 1864.

Varner, M. D., d. March 18, 1864.

Thompson, W. C., k. in action, April 12, 1864.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, James C. Gooch.

Billocks, M. J., d. March 13, 1864.

Riley, Jacob, k. by bush-whackers, Jan. 20, 1864.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, R. E. Dudley.

Davis, P. O., d. at Starkville, Miss., April 10, 1864.





*From Forrest's Campaigns.*

## SIXTEENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

## FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS.

A. N. Wilson, Colonel; Jesse A. Forrest, Lieutenant-colonel; W. T. Parham, Major; F. M. Bell, Lieutenant and Adjutant; B. M. Bray, Assistant Quartermaster; S. H. Caldwell, Surgeon; M. D. L. Jordon, Assistant Surgeon.

## COMPANY OFFICERS.

Co. A: J. A. Russell, Captain; W. A. McCandless, First Lieutenant; John Coberne, Second Lieutenant; T. F. Wilson, Second Lieutenant.

Co. B: E. D. Polk, Captain; J. C. Shipp, First Lieutenant; W. B. Malone, Second Lieutenant; J. R. Glover, Second Lieutenant.

Co. C: J. J. Rice, Captain; I. J. Galbreath, First Lieutenant; J. F. Collins, Second Lieutenant; J. D. Walker, Second Lieutenant.

Co. D: W. H. Bray, Captain; J. R. Arnold, First Lieutenant; J. C. Dodds, Second Lieutenant; J. M. Bray, Second Lieutenant.

Co. E: W. H. Simmons, Captain; J. P. Revely, First Lieutenant; A. J. Baxter, Second Lieutenant.

Co. F: James Stennett, Captain; S. J. Crowder, Second Lieutenant.

Co. G: J. W. Fussell, Captain; James Tomlinson, First Lieutenant; Thomas R. Mangrum, Second Lieutenant; T. A. Haynes, Second Lieutenant.

Co. H: J. W. Carroll, Captain; M. L. Cherry, First Lieutenant; S. C. Kennedy, Second Lieutenant.

Co. I: J. C. Gooch, Captain; H. Lassiter, First Lieutenant; M. H. Goodloe, Second Lieutenant; J. B. Northern, Second Lieutenant.

Co. K: R. E. Dudley, Captain; J. F. Looney, First Lieutenant; W. E. Scales, Second Lieutenant; A. F. Brooks, Second Lieutenant.

## EIGHTEENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

*Official.]*

## FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel, John F. Newsom; Lieutenant-colonel, D. M. Wisdom; Major, Wm. Y. Baker; Adjutant, H. T. Johnson; Quartermaster, A. B. Crook; Chaplain, John Randolph; Surgeon, G. W. Lockhart.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, Thomas J. Dick.

Holmes, Zachariah, k. in battle.  
McNulty, James, k. in battle.

| Warren, Thomas, k. in battle.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, R. M. May.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, William Wilson.

McAuliff, Leander, shot at La Grange, Tenn. | Spencer, W. M. F., k. in action.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, Joseph J. Sharp.

Camp, R. A., k. in action June 10, 1864.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, John B. Michin.

Pratt, B. F., k. in action April 12, 1864.

| Usery, Warren C., k. in action at Jackson.

Turner, Richard, d. a prisoner of war.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, J. R. Darnon.

Tinder, W. C., k. March 4, 1864.

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
CHICAGO, ILL.  
JANUARY 1, 1917  
TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
FROM THE FACULTY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
SIR:  
We have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 29th inst. and in reply to inform you that the same has been forwarded to the proper authorities for their consideration.  
Very respectfully,  
The Faculty of the University of Chicago

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

CHICAGO, ILL.  
JANUARY 1, 1917  
TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
FROM THE FACULTY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
SIR:  
We have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 29th inst. and in reply to inform you that the same has been forwarded to the proper authorities for their consideration.  
Very respectfully,  
The Faculty of the University of Chicago

## COMPANY G.

Captain, T. H. Taylor.  
Spencer, B. M. C., k. at Brice's Cross-roads, June 10, 1864.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, Thomas J. Ruffin.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, L. C. McClerkin.  
Autrey, John, k. at the battle of Tishomingo Creek, June 10, 1864.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, W. D. Stratton.

---

---

*From Forrest's Campaigns.*

## NINETEENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

(NEWSOM'S.)

## FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS.

John F. Newsom, Colonel; D. M. Wisdom, Lieutenant-colonel; W. Y. Baker, Major; H. T. Johnson, Lieutenant and Adjutant; A. B. Crook, Assistant Quartermaster; G. W. Lockhart, Surgeon; John Randolph, Chaplain.

## COMPANY OFFICERS.

Co. A: W. N. Barnhill, Captain; J. T. Settle, First Lieutenant; J. C. O'Neill, Second Lieutenant; H. Klyce, Second Lieutenant.

Co. B: R. M. May, Captain; Middleton Hayes, First Lieutenant; N. T. Buckley, Second Lieutenant; J. O. Ray, Second Lieutenant.

Co. C: William Wilson, Captain; William Lee, First Lieutenant; John M. Barrett, Second Lieutenant; Thomas Barrett, Second Lieutenant.

Co. D: T. H. Taylor, Captain; M. B. Ormsby, First Lieutenant; D. J. Bowdin, Second Lieutenant; W. P. Walker, Second Lieutenant.

Co. E: J. B. Michin, Captain; R. M. Wharton, First Lieutenant; E. R. Turner, Second Lieutenant; J. R. Adams, Second Lieutenant.

Co. F: J. R. Damron, Captain; A. P. Meeks, First Lieutenant; A. L. Winningham, Second Lieutenant; W. R. Ledbetter, Second Lieutenant.

Co. G: J. J. Sharp, Captain; M. T. Shelby, First Lieutenant; Absalom Brashear, Second Lieutenant; Robert T. Simmons, Second Lieutenant.

Co. H: J. G. Sharp, Captain; J. D. Springer, First Lieutenant; J. M. Wardlaw, Second Lieutenant; Nathaniel Busby, Second Lieutenant.

Co. I: S. C. McClerkin, Captain; J. J. Betts, First Lieutenant; S. M. Oyier, Second Lieutenant; J. M. Bumpass, Second Lieutenant.

Co. K: W. D. Stratton, Captain; J. C. Miller, First Lieutenant; J. J. Lane, Second Lieutenant; E. W. D. Dunn, Second Lieutenant.

Co. L: Thomas R. Dick, Captain; William Hollis, First Lieutenant; James Stuart, Second Lieutenant; — Lockman, Second Lieutenant.

## NINETEENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

(BIFFLE'S.)

Official.]

## FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel, J. B. Biffle; Lieutenant-colonel, A. G. Cooper; Adjutant, Roderick Denny; Quartermaster; W. M. Irwin; Surgeon, Henry Long; Assistant Surgeon, J. B. Alton; Chaplain, W. P. Kindrick.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, J. J. Biffle.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, J. M. Reynolds.

Anson, R. J., k. in action at Thompson's Station, | Cobb, James L., d. in prison at Camp Doug-  
March 5, 1863. | lass.





Lindsay, W. M., d. in hospital.  
Oakley, J. B., k. at Parker's Cross-roads.  
Phillips, J. B., d. in prison.

Smith, John M., d. in prison at Camp Douglas.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, C. F. Barnes.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, Lewis M. Kirk.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Fox, B. W., d. in hospital at Columbia, Tenn.,<br>March 15, 1863. | Hagan, F. M. A., k. at Jackson, Tenn., July 13,<br>1863. |
| McLean, C. D., d. of wounds in April, 1863.                       |  |

## COMPANY E.

Captain, Gideon J. Adkison.  
Pigg, J. H., k. at Jackson, Tenn., Jan. 15, 1863.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, J. W. Johnson.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Montague, First Lieutenant James P., k. at<br>Parker's Cross-roads, Dec. 31, 1862. | Muze, Milton, d. April 23, 1863.                              |
| Johnson, Second Lieutenant J. R., k. at Thompson's<br>Station, March 5, 1863.      | Nipper, Munson, d. in prison, March 16, 1863.                 |
| Blackshare, J. N., k. May 16, 1863.  | Warrington, John, k. at Thompson's Station,<br>March 5, 1863. |

## COMPANY G.

Captain, John S. Groves.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, Thomas S. Beatty.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Boyce, James M., d. in prison, Dec. 31, 1862.                   | Hudson, M. H., d. April 4, 1863.                          |
| Blackburn, William, k. at Thompson's Station,<br>March 5, 1863. | Bond, Robert, k. at Thompson's Station, March<br>5, 1863. |
| Kirk, Walter, k. at Thompson's Station, March<br>5, 1863.       | Randle, James C., d. June 4, 1863.                        |

## COMPANY I.

Captain, J. H. Culp.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, R. M. Sharp.

## COMPANY L.

Captain, R. P. Ford.

## TWENTIETH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

(NIXON'S.)

By G. H. NIXON, LAWRENCEBURG, TENN.

Soon after the battle of Chickamauga Col. G. H. Nixon, Lieut.-col. T. R. Hughes, and other officers of the Forty-eighth Tennessee Infantry, were ordered or directed by the Secretary of War of the Confederate States of America to raise within the enemy's lines in Tennessee a command of cavalry for service in the Confederate army. Accordingly Col. Nixon established head-quarters near Lamb's Ferry, on the Tennessee River. Here he was at once joined by Capt. Thomas H. Paine with a company of men which he had organized and brought out of Middle Tennessee. This company was made the nucleus of the regiment. Col. Nixon then gave proper directions to the officers engaged in recruiting, and

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY  
JANUARY 1954  
TO THE DIRECTOR OF THE  
NATIONAL BUREAU OF STANDARDS  
WASHINGTON, D. C.  
FROM  
DR. J. H. SCHUBERT  
CHICAGO, ILL.  
SUBJECT: A STUDY OF THE  
EFFECT OF TEMPERATURE ON  
THE RATE OF REACTION OF  
HYDROGEN PEROXIDE WITH  
FERROUS SULFATE IN  
ACIDIC SOLUTIONS  
REFERENCE: J. H. Schubert,  
J. Am. Chem. Soc., 76, 10, 2500-2504 (1954)

RECEIVED  
JAN 21 1954  
NATIONAL BUREAU OF STANDARDS  
WASHINGTON, D. C.  
This study was supported by the  
National Science Foundation, Grant  
NSF-5050, and the National Bureau  
of Standards, Grant NBS-5050.

very soon a splendid battalion was in camp on the south side of the river at the Muscle Shoals. While there recruiting the command had a number of engagements with the enemy, and was master of the situation for thirty miles up and down the shoals of the river. This position afforded an easy way to reach recruits for the command. About this time the Hon. A. O. P. Nicholson, United States Senator from Tennessee, was exiled and driven out of the State by the Federals. Senator Nicholson was ordered across the Tennessee River at McKernon's Island, and was there met and protected by Nixon's command, where he remained for some time.

Early in 1864 two brigades of Federal cavalry crossed the Tennessee River at Decatur, Ala., and moved in the direction of Moulton, near which place Col. Johnson's and Col. Patterson's Alabama regiments and Col. Carter's and Col. Nixon's Tennessee cavalry had quite an engagement, lasting from dawn until late in the evening. In this engagement Lieut.-col. T. R. Hughes, of Nixon's command, was captured. He was a prudent, brave, and chivalrous officer. Soon after this engagement orders were received from Gen. Forrest for Col. Nixon to move his command into Tennessee, and strike the North-western railroad anywhere between Nashville and Johnsonville at the most vulnerable point, and if possible destroy the usefulness of the road, and use every effort to draw the Federal cavalry from the line of the Nashville and Decatur railroad. This move was executed in such a manner as to accomplish all Gen. Forrest desired—the withdrawal of the Federal cavalry from the line of the Nashville and Decatur railroad in the direction of the North-western railroad. On the return of Col. Nixon he met Gen. Forrest's command crossing the Tennessee River at Colbert's Shoals, twenty miles below Florence, Ala. Gen. Forrest at once moved his command up the north side of the river, and attacked the fortifications at Athens, Ala., reducing them, and taking three thousand Federal prisoners. A Federal infantry regiment was sent out from Decatur to reinforce Athens. Nixon's regiment was dismounted and ordered by Gen. Forrest in person to meet the regiment from Decatur. An engagement between the two regiments took place in an open field. Nixon's regiment—three hundred strong—got the advantage of the first fire on the enemy, and soon captured the Federal infantry, five hundred strong. This unequal contest was witnessed by Gen. Forrest. The Federals captured at and near Athens amounted to about four thousand. These prisoners were placed in the care of Col. Nixon's regiment, and were marched thirty miles in the direction of Florence, and crossed the Tennessee River at Bainbridge. The right flank of Col. Nixon was exposed to an attack of the enemy until he crossed the river. The prisoners were conducted to West Point, Miss., without the escape of a single man. Soon after this Nixon's regiment moved into West Tennessee with Gen. Forrest. In this move Johnsonville, on the Tennessee River, was destroyed by Capt. Morton's battery, and a number of transports were captured and sunk.

In November, 1864, Gen. Hood crossed the Tennessee River at Florence, Ala., and moved his army into Middle Tennessee, Forrest's cavalry in advance, Nixon's regiment in Bell's brigade and Buford's division. The Confederate cavalry first met the Federal forces at Lawrenceburg, Tenn., where an engagement took place, the Federals giving way and retiring on the Pulaski and Columbia road. The next day an engagement took place at Campbellsville, Giles county, where the Federal cavalry was badly worsted. It was from then on—Columbia, Duck River,





Spring Hill, Franklin, Brentwood, and on to Nashville—contested engagements, more particularly at Spring Hill and Franklin; and on the day after the battle at Franklin, three miles south-east of Brentwood Col. Nixon's regiment charged through the center of a Federal brigade of cavalry formed in line of battle, putting to flight and capturing many of them. In this engagement the brave and gallant Adjutant Bayless was wounded. During the contest around Nashville Nixon's regiment was stationed on the right flank of Gen. Hood's army, along Mill Creek from Cumberland River to Dogtown. Several engagements took place. On this line of Hood's army no serious demonstration was made. On Gen. Hood's retreat from Nashville Forrest's cavalry hovered around and protected the rear of the retreating Confederate infantry under Gen. Hood. Many of the infantry were without shoes, staggering on the frozen ground with bleeding feet. At Hollow Tree Gap, while the Confederates were chased and hewn down, Col. Nixon, with a part of his regiment and the aid of two pieces of artillery, captured the advancing battalion of Federal cavalry, and mounted the broken-down and shoeless infantry of the Confederates, and passed along the Franklin pike within range of a regiment of Federal troops, who withheld their fire on account of the presence of their comrades who were just captured. By this capture and check of the Federals the Confederate army was enabled to cross the swollen Harpeth at Franklin without loss. From Franklin to Duck River near Columbia it was almost a hand-to-hand fight between the Confederate and Federal cavalry. After the Confederates passed Duck River Gen. Hood was not molested until he reached and crossed the Tennessee River in safety at Bainbridge.

Early in 1865 Col. Nixon's and Col. Logwood's regiments were consolidated and designated in army orders as "Nixon's Regiment"—G. H. Nixon, Colonel; Logwood, Lieutenant-colonel; and Crews, Major. This regiment was placed in Gen. A. W. Campbell's brigade, and at the surrender at Gainesville, Ala., had about four hundred well-mounted and effective men. Just before the surrender they had an engagement with two regiments of Federal cavalry, and drove them across the Cahawba River near Centreville, Ala.

Before the consolidation with Col. Logwood's regiment the command was officered as follows: Colonel, G. H. Nixon; Lieutenant-colonel, Thomas R. Hughes; Major, — Gilbert; Captains, Thomas H. Paine, Lewis Miller, O. T. Plummer, R. Voss, George P. H. Craig, John W. Benham, and other Captains, Lieutenants, etc. After the consolidation Col. Nixon, Lieut.-col. Logwood, Maj. Crews, Capt. Waddell and others, were in command. After Gen. Hood's retreat from Tennessee Col. Nixon commanded Rucker's brigade, in Gen. W. H. Jackson's division, up to within a few days of the surrender, when Gen. A. W. Campbell was commissioned and assumed command.

*Official.]*

HEAD-QUARTERS, LAMB'S FERRY, ALA.,  
May 27, 1864.

*Dear General:* I am here raising a regiment under authority of the Secretary of War; also Capt. Carter, of Wheeler's scouts, with like authority. It is our purpose to tender you the command of the forces when organized. Capt. Carter resides in Rutherford county, Tenn., and is a warm friend of yours. We think you have been shamefully treated. I have scouts and recruiting detachments in Tennessee constantly. I get news from there every day or so. For the last three



weeks there have been but few Federals in Middle Tennessee. At this time there are four hundred at Pulaski, three hundred at Columbia, one regiment at Shelbyville, and about eight hundred men at Murfreesboro. Two thousand men could destroy the Tennessee and Alabama railroad without molestation. The people are trying to farm as much as possible, and will make a pretty poor crop. I wish you were here with a good command of cavalry to move into Tennessee. The Tennessee River is now fordable at the shoals above and below Lamb's Ferry. The Federals have a pretty strong force at Decatur—three or four thousand strong. General, write me all the news from Lee and Johnston.

Respectfully your obedient servant,

[Signed]

G. H. NIXON,

*Colonel Twentieth Tennessee Cavalry.*

NOTE.—This was found among the muster-rolls of the Nineteenth Cavalry, the only paper on file.

*From Forrest's Campaigns.*

## TWENTIETH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

(RUSSELL'S.)

### FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS.

R. M. Russell, Colonel; S. J. Ray, Assistant Quartermaster; J. B. Westbrook, Assistant Surgeon; H. C. Grier, Lieutenant-colonel; T. C. McNeill, Surgeon; A. G. Hawkins, Lieutenant and Adjutant; H. F. Bowman, Major.

### COMPANY OFFICERS.

Co. A: William Gay, Captain; J. H. Blakemore, First Lieutenant; J. N. Gay, Second Lieutenant; R. H. Goodman, Second Lieutenant.

Co. B: William H. Hawkins, Captain; N. W. McNeill, First Lieutenant; William H. Courts, Second Lieutenant; M. B. Dinwiddie, Second Lieutenant.

Co. C: J. T. Mathis, Captain; J. P. Armstrong, First Lieutenant; N. S. Halliburton, Second Lieutenant.

Co. D: J. A. Shane, Captain; J. R. Dance, First Lieutenant; J. W. Herrin, Second Lieutenant; G. F. Nelson, Second Lieutenant.

Co. E: W. D. Hallam, Captain; J. A. Caster, First Lieutenant.

Co. F: J. C. Wilson, Captain; J. A. Crutchfield, First Lieutenant.

Co. G: J. R. Hibbitt, Captain.

Co. H: J. R. Gardner, Captain; A. C. Miller, First Lieutenant; R. C. McLesky, Second Lieutenant; George Cathey, Second Lieutenant.

Co. I: W. H. Lawler, First Lieutenant.

Co. K: M. H. Freeman, First Lieutenant; A. J. Killebrew, Second Lieutenant; T. J. Burton, Second Lieutenant.

## TWENTY-FIRST TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

BY ROBERT L. MORRIS, NASHVILLE, TENN.

THE last regiment, and probably the last body of any sort, organized from Tennessee recruits on the Confederate side was that of the Twenty-first Tennessee Cavalry—or "Carter's" regiment, as it was more generally known. It was composed largely of young men who had grown to manhood during the long four



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY  
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS  
JANUARY 10, 1925  
TO THE EDITOR  
FROM THE DEPARTMENT OF CHEMISTRY  
SUBJECT: [illegible]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

[illegible text]

years of war. In fact, many of them were still boys in years, but whom the rough and stormy times had schooled into the bravery and hardihood of men. They were enlisted inside of the enemy's lines, and though under his yoke, and taught by deserters and converted Unionists that the cause was hopeless, they nevertheless burned to add their strength and valor to the cause of the Southern Confederacy; and in several instances they had actually to fight their way to the Confederate lines. The writer well remembers when a squad of eighteen men—the nucleus of Company F—all raw recruits except the Captain (Robert Withers), on their way to Kittikaskia Springs, the head-quarters of the regiment in the Tennessee Valley, were attacked by two companies of Brownlow's regiment, sent in pursuit from Franklin, Tenn. The squad was overtaken a few miles south of Lawrenceburg, on the old military road, when, taking to the woods, a running fight of miles was maintained; and the enemy were not shaken off until after about two hours of pursuit and an almost continuous fusillade—a precipitous bluff and creek, bordered on the other side by a more dense undergrowth, finally halting the pursuers.

Again, starting with another company of about thirty or more recruits for Company F, they were attacked near Nolensville, Tenn., by a small scouting party of Federals. The assailants were handsomely routed, and three prisoners made, who were paroled and allowed to return to Nashville.

The history of recruiting for Company F was, no doubt, the general history of all other companies composing the regiment. The very horses, arms, and equipments of the members were generally captured from isolated squads of Federals traversing the country, our richest captures being made on the turnpikes leading from Nashville and from wood-camps established to supply wood to the Government, which were generally guarded by a few soldiers. One member of Company F, a boy not more than fifteen or sixteen years of age, mounted the richly-caparisoned horse of a Federal officer left momentarily by his rider on the public square in the city of Nashville, and dashing past the pickets on the Lebanon turnpike, joined us the same day on the Stewart Ferry road. Another member (James Turner), not much older, laid himself down in the weeds on the side of the Lebanon pike, and with a small self-cocking pistol as his only weapon, captured a Federal cavalryman riding leisurely along reading a newspaper. Dismounting him, his horse, arms, and overcoat were generously appropriated on behalf of the Southern Confederacy.

But to return to a history of the regiment. Its origin was as follows: In the fall of 1862 Nathan W. Carter, of La Vergne, Tenn., raised a cavalry company in that vicinity, which was known as "Carter's Scouts." Their intimate knowledge of the country, in which most of them were reared, enabled them to be of much benefit to the Confederate army before and during the battle of Murfreesboro; and the company and its Captain became great favorites with Gen. Joseph Wheeler. After serving with Gen. Wheeler for some time, taking part in his numerous engagements, raids, and retreats, the idea was conceived of organizing a regiment, whose principal duty was to be that of scouting and picketing for the Army of Tennessee, and their base of operations to be in the Tennessee Valley below Decatur. Accordingly, in the spring of 1864 Capt. Carter, through the influence of Gen. Wheeler, obtained from Hon. J. A. Seddon, Secretary of War at Richmond, a commission as Colonel, with authority to recruit inside the enemy's



lines. With this object in view, Carter established a camp at Kittikaskia Springs, in the Tennessee Valley, a short distance below Courtland, Ala. About this time the enlistment of three years of members of the First Tennessee Infantry expired, and a few of them enlisted with Carter. Two of these (R. H. Dudley and Robert Withers) were authorized by Carter to raise companies for his regiment. The services of others were likewise secured, and by the time Gen. Wheeler made his first raid into Tennessee, in the summer of 1864, a first-rate battalion was formed; and crossing Tennessee River at Bainbridge, to form a junction with Gen. Wheeler, they struck the two companies of Brownlow's regiment mentioned above, about four miles from Florence, and whipped them, killing and capturing several of the enemy. In this engagement the raw recruits exhibited the steadiness of veterans, as Carter was taken very much at a disadvantage. None of the enemy were supposed to be near, and the command had just dismounted to feed their horses and cook their breakfast, when the pickets were run in, followed closely by the Federals. The command to mount and charge was quickly given, and the enemy were soon routed. Failing to reach Gen. Wheeler's command, Col. Carter returned to the Tennessee Valley and resumed camp again at Kittikaskia Springs. The several companies filled up pretty rapidly, and when Gen. Wheeler, in the month of August, approached the Tennessee River, followed by heavy forces of the enemy, the Twenty-first was able to form a junction with him north of Lawrenceburg with a still larger body of men, and returning with his command recrossed the Tennessee River just below Florence, and again went into camp at Kittikaskia Springs. Here the time was spent in recruiting and scouting in Middle Tennessee until Gen. Forrest started on his raid into Tennessee, in September, 1864. On the 21st of that month the regiment, under the command of Col. Carter, crossed the river at Bainbridge, with Roddey's command, and were joined the next day at Florence by Gen. Forrest's command, which had crossed at Colbert's Ferry.

At this time the regiment numbered about four hundred men. All of the companies had perfected their organizations, but the regimental field officers had not been selected further than N. W. Carter as Colonel, with a Commissary acting under appointment from him. In fact, the regimental organization was not fully perfected until while in camp at Shelbyville, Tenn., upon Gen. Hood's campaign into Tennessee, when Robert Withers was made Lieutenant-colonel; R. H. Dudley, Major; Robert Owen, Adjutant; and T. S. Leftwich, Commissary.

Gen. Forrest's line of march led by Athens, Ala., which was taken, with about fourteen hundred men, rank and file, and about four hundred others sent to reinforce them.

The morning of the 25th of September found Gen. Forrest, with his command, in front of "Sulphur Trestle," on the line of the Tennessee and Alabama railroad. The trestle was a costly structure which spanned a deep ravine some four hundred feet across, and was sixty feet high. It was defended by a strong redoubt garnished with artillery and heavily garrisoned. There were also in the arrangements for its defense several block-houses. The redoubt, with faces of about three hundred feet in length, was constructed so as to command the trestle and all its approaches. It was furnished with two twelve-pound howitzers skillfully arranged to fire through embrasures, while about two hundred yards in advance on three sides was surrounded by rifle-pits. Rucker's brigade, led by Col. Kelley and sup-





ported by Col. Carter's regiment and a portion of Roddey's command, were dismounted and ordered to charge the rifle-pits and drive every thing within the fort. The charge was made across an open field, with every musket and the artillery of the enemy in full blaze. The fight was short, but very hot. The enemy soon sought shelter within the fort, but not until several valuable men of the Confederate force had been killed, and Col. Carter, gallantly leading his regiment, was badly wounded. For the gallantry of the Twenty-first in this charge they were publicly complimented by Gen. Forrest. With a favorable position gained by Forrest's artillery, aided by a lively fire from the riflemen, the redoubt soon wore the aspect of a slaughter-pen. Over two hundred Federal officers and men were slain, including Col. Lathrop, the commander. Gen. Forrest ordering a cessation of hostilities, the demand for a surrender was acceded to, eight hundred and twenty officers and men capitulating.

The Twenty-first Tennessee continued with Forrest's command in Middle Tennessee until he was forced by overpowering numbers to retire across Tennessee River. Early in October the regiment again went into camp in the Tennessee Valley at its old camping-ground, and continued to gather recruits. With the coming of Gen. Hood's army into the valley on its way into Tennessee, numerous accessions were made to the regiment by transfers from the infantry while encamped together at Tusculum, Ala. By the time a forward movement began the companies were pretty well filled, and the regiment numbered six or seven hundred men. It will be remembered that at this period of the war few regiments numbered so many. Col. Carter being still disabled by his wound, Robert Withers, Captain of Co. F, was selected to command the regiment in Carter's place, no regimental organization being yet perfected other than temporary appointments of Adjutant and Commissary, it being thought advisable to await the return of Col. Carter.

The Twenty-first crossed Tennessee River with Jackson's division of cavalry, to which it was attached; Gen. Forrest, upon his arrival, having been placed in command of the entire cavalry force of Hood's army. The crossing was made about the 12th of October, 1864, and camp pitched that night several miles north of Florence, toward Lawrenceburg.

Shortly after the movement into Tennessee began, Col. Hill was ordered to the command of the regiment, and it was placed in the van-guard on the Lawrenceburg road. While waiting for the crossing of the infantry and artillery, the regiment was put forward several miles in advance as a protection for forage-trains. After proceeding leisurely for several miles, and coming to where the road forked, a counter-march was being executed, when the Federals suddenly appeared, and opened fire upon the regiment in this position. A momentary panic ensued, but order was quickly restored, and, falling back a few hundred yards, a line was formed and the attack of the enemy awaited, but no further demonstration was made.

About the 21st of November found the regiment, still in the van, encamped for the night within five miles of Lawrenceburg. Early next morning, about daylight, Capt. Withers, with a picked body of men, numbering about twenty-five, went forward to drive in the pickets and feel of the enemy in the town of Lawrenceburg, as they were thought to be in considerable force there. The pickets were driven in, and the town found to be alive with the enemy, to the number of



four or five thousand, in command of Gen. Hatch. A courier was dispatched to Col. Hill with the information, and position was taken by Withers and his little command on a hill overlooking Lawrenceburg and across the road leading south. In a little while a pretty heavy skirmish line was put forward by the enemy, when, falling still farther back, a better position was obtained by Capt. Withers where the road led up a narrow valley. Word was here received from Col. Hill that Jackson's division was yet several miles in the rear; that he was fortifying with rails, and for him (Withers) to check the advance of the enemy if possible. It was soon discovered that the Federals were making a reconnoissance in force, as they approached in pretty solid column, with their flanks well extended. Waiting until they were well in the narrow valley and had begun the ascent of the hill, the command to charge was given, and, spurring their horses, the little band boldly struck the head of the column, and penetrated some distance into their lines. For a few minutes a desperate hand-to-hand fight ensued. Turning, the company made its way out with the loss of only one man, but nearly every horse was more or less badly wounded. Several of the Federals were slain. The Confederate killed in this encounter was Mac Haliacre, of Co. F, recently transferred from the signal corps—a brave and gallant soldier. The attack was sufficient to check the advance of the enemy, and they retired to Lawrenceburg. With the appearance of Jackson his artillery was favorably stationed and fire opened on the town. In the afternoon, with the troops dismounted, an assault was made. The Twenty-first Tennessee and Twenty-eighth Mississippi, occupying the center of the line, bore the brunt of the engagement. So swiftly and hardly were the enemy pressed that their camp was taken and a good deal of valuable material and much-needed rations captured.

The Twenty-first Tennessee continued in the advance, with many hot skirmishes each day, until Duck River was crossed, when they were relieved. At the battle of Franklin the Twenty-first was upon the extreme right wing, and performed its share of that useless and bloody battle, losing several men. In this fight First Lieut. Dismukes, of Co. F, was badly wounded.

From Franklin the Twenty-first was sent with Jackson's and Buford's divisions to Murfreesboro, which place Gen. Rousseau held with a force of fully eight thousand men, while the Confederate force numbered only six thousand five hundred. In the sortie made by Rousseau the Twenty-first Tennessee, with the Eighth or Eleventh Texas, occupied an old line of rifle-pits overlooking a cotton-field over which the enemy must come. Word was passed along the line to hold the fire until the word of command was given by Capt. Withers. The enemy was allowed to approach very close without a shot from the Twenty-first, when, leaping from his pit, Withers gave the command to fire, and a deadly volley was poured into the enemy, followed by another, and still another. They recoiled, and fell back in confusion. In this engagement the Texas regiment just to the right of the Twenty-first Tennessee began to desert their pits, but, finding that the Twenty-first stood manfully to their posts, they returned; nor was this part of the line broken that day, while Bate's division of infantry was badly discomfited and driven back. The reports of the Federal commanders showed that the reserved fire of the Twenty-first was remarkably effective. The Federal regiment facing them was more than decimated in a few minutes.

From Murfreesboro, while Hood was still investing Nashville, the Twenty-first





was ordered to Shelbyville, and while there the regimental organization was completed, as before mentioned. The town was attacked by a battalion of Tennessee Federal troops, who were repulsed with a loss of two men killed and several prisoners, and, being pursued, retired into the fortifications at Wartrace.

As Gen. Hood began to fall back the regiment was ordered to gather up beef-cattle and drive them toward the Tennessee River. Pursuant to this order, a large number of cattle was gathered in the counties of Bedford and Lincoln; but as much delay was experienced in gathering them up and driving them, Hood's army, which was rapidly falling back, soon passed south of the regiment. Courier after courier had been dispatched, but none returned. Finding that the regiment was cut off from a junction with Hood and intercepted upon all roads to the Tennessee River, the order to disperse was given, with instructions to cross the river and rendezvous at Iuka, Miss., after returning home and obtaining fresh horses and clothing. Only a portion of the regiment finally made their way out, but sufficient to form three full companies.

In the reorganization of Forrest's cavalry, in March, 1864, Nixon's Regiment, the Fourteenth, Fifteenth, and Twenty-first, were consolidated. These regiments, as thus consolidated, mustered an "aggregate present" of four hundred and thirty-seven. This regiment took part in the last campaign against Gen. Wilson, which culminated at Selma, Ala., and finally surrendered with Forrest at Gainesville, Ala., in May, 1864.

It is believed that there is no roster of the regiment extant, and these notes have been hastily prepared as the work goes to press. It is probable that a tolerable roster of the several companies might have been made from the recollection of the survivors, though by no means accurate and full, as more than twenty years have now passed since the close of that gigantic struggle between the North and the South.

The following is a roster of Co. F, of which the writer was a member, compiled from recollection, and not giving more than one-half of its true members:

## OFFICERS.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Captain, Robert Withers.                      | Lieutenant-colonelcy, R. L. Morris was made |
| First Lieutenant, Robert L. Morris.           | Captain, John L. Dismukes First Lieutenant, |
| Second Lieutenant, John L. Dismukes.          | and Jones Baxter Second Lieutenant.]        |
| [After the promotion of Robert Withers to the | Orderly Sergeant, Reuben Saffarens.         |

## PRIVATES.

|                     |                   |
|---------------------|-------------------|
| Stratton, Mosely T. | Walsh, Wm.        |
| Walton, Ike         | Holmes, Cage      |
| Hedgepeth, Robert   | Laiten, —         |
| Boner, Henry        | Laurent, Emile    |
| Hurt, Milton        | Laurent, Ed.      |
| Hughley, Turner     | Laurent, Eugene   |
| Elam, James         | Lawrence, Vaughn  |
| Frazier, William    | Page, Clay        |
| Terry, Geo.         | Castleman, Joseph |
| Perry, William      | Clemens, F. M.    |
| Smith, Tom          | Clay, Wm.         |
| Turner, James       | Steele, Asbury    |
| Dennison, John      | Matlock, Button   |
| Dennison, Thomas    | Goodwin, Wm.      |
| Roberts, Wm.        | Goodwin, Ewing    |
| Halfacre, Mac       |                   |



Williams, Zach.

[Of these, Mac Halfacre, Button Matlock, and Asbury Steele were killed; Eugene Laurent

was drowned crossing Hatchie River, in West Tennessee; and Elam died of fever in Alabama.]

## CAPTAINS.

Carter, N. W., Co. A.  
Ezell, James B., Co. B.  
Vaughn, N. W., Co. C.  
Dudley, Robt., Co. E.  
Withers, Robt., Co. F.

Oliver, —, Co. G.  
Norton, —, Co. H.  
Hollowell, Thos., Co. I.  
Vanhouten, J. B., Co. K.

## FOURTH BATTALION TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

*Official.]*

Lieutenant-colonel, B. M. Branner

## COMPANY A.

Captain, Wm. F. Ragsdale.

Ellis, William O., d. 1862.  
Howard, Joseph, d. 1861.  
Soule, Rufus, d. 1862.

Ward, George W., d. 1861.  
Young, William, d. May 22, in Coffee county

## COMPANY B.

Captain, John R. Rowan.

Johnston, William H., d. at Crossville, Jan. 23, 1862.  
Webb, Larkin, d. March 1, 1862.  
Cunningham, John H., d. Feb. 8, 1862.  
Hedgecock, James, d. Feb. 21, 1862.

Tate, John, d. Feb. 21, 1862.  
Hix, Russell, d. Oct. 11, 1861.  
Brown, Lieut. Wm. M., d. Dec. 16, 1861.  
Carter, Granville J., d. Sept. 21, 1861.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, Henry M. Ashby.

Gibson, James, d. Oct. 7, 1861.  
Harbison, J. H. H., d. Oct. 8, 1861.  
Hicks, C. W., d. Dec. 23, 1861, at Mill Springs, Ky.

Lay, Samson T., d. Nov. 8, 1861.  
Johnson, Russell C., k. at Fincastle, Tenn., April 18, 1862.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, Robert Simpson.

Carmack, C. E., d. Nov. 17, 1861.  
Adam, William Duke, d. Jan. 26, 1862.  
Saunders, R. J., d. Nov. 1861.

Williford, A., d. Sept. 2, 1861.  
Hale, William D., d. Aug. 27, 1861.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, F. M. Jackson.

Vaughn, A. M., d. Feb. 14, 1862.  
Rissel, J. M., d. Dec. 30, 1861.

Ulman, J. B., k. in action, Oct. 19, 1861.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, George H. Finley.

Davis, Timothy, d. Aug. 31.  
Horn, James H., d. Sept. 4.

Knight, Leroy, d. Aug. 15.  
Loyd, Thomas, d. Feb. 27, 1862.



OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY OF AGRICULTURE  
WASHINGTON, D. C.

TO THE SECRETARY OF AGRICULTURE  
FROM THE SECRETARY OF AGRICULTURE

MEMORANDUM FOR THE SECRETARY OF AGRICULTURE

SUBJECT: [Illegible]

1. [Illegible]

2. [Illegible]

3. [Illegible]

4. [Illegible]

5. [Illegible]

6. [Illegible]

7. [Illegible]

## FIFTH BATTALION TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

*Official.]*

Lieutenant-colonel, George K. McClellan.

## COMPANY B.

Captain, C. C. Spiller.

Shull, William, k. by the fall of a horse, Dec. 1, 1861. | Bell, Pleasant, d. Sept. 11, 1861.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, Henry C. Gillespie.

Lindsey, Gentry, d. | Hutchison, James, d.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, Henry K. Legg.

|  |                                       |
|--|---------------------------------------|
| Anderson, Jesse, d. Sept. 22, 1861.    | Sullivan, John J., d. April 21, 1862. |
| Adams, Welbourne, d. Dec. 23, 1861.    | Dunham, H. S., d. Feb. 1, 1862.       |
| Pridemore, James B., d. Feb. 12, 1862. | Levasey, Anderson, d. Feb. 5, 1862.   |
| Forgy, J. A., d. Feb. 27, 1862.        |                                       |

## COMPANY E.

Captain, W. C. Holland.

|                                    |  |
|------------------------------------|--|
| Amburn, Bennett, d.                | Heartsill, N. A., k. accidentally, March 18, |
| Fogg, Isaac, d. Jan. 27, 1862.     | 1862.  |
| Spradlin, Nathan, d. Feb. 2, 1862. |  |

## COMPANY F.

Captains: C. H. Ingle and David McClellan.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Delaney, J. R. T., d. Sept. 24, 1861.            | Foust, G. W., d. at Corinth, Miss., April 1, 1862. |
| Culbert, Alexander, d. Sept. 12, 1861.           | Godsey, W. H., d. in Sullivan county, Tenn.,       |
| Moree, W. D., d. Oct. 3, 1861.                   | June 16, 1862.                                     |
| McClellan, Capt. David, d. at Corinth, Miss.,    | Veach, Joseph, d. in Sullivan county, Tenn.,       |
| April 25, 1862.                                  | Feb. 15, 1862.                                     |
| Cole, J. O., d. at Chattanooga, Tenn., March 10, | Gross, Nathaniel, d. at Decatur, Ala., April 5,    |
| 1862.  | 1862.  |
| Erwin, T. F., d. at Decatur, Ala., May 14, 1862. |  |

## NINTH BATTALION TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

BY H. CLAY MACK, MCKINNEY, TEXAS.

THE Ninth Battalion Tennessee Confederate Cavalry, composed of volunteers, good and true men, was organized at "Camp Maury," near Nashville, in December, 1861, and was composed of six full companies, three companies of which (A, B, and E) were from Maury county, two companies (C and D) from Hickman, and one company (F) from Wayne. The following constituted the original roll of field and staff officers:

George Gantt, Lieutenant-colonel; B. W. Porter, Major; Hunter Nicholson, Adjutant; B. M. Hatcher, Quartermaster; G. W. Mayberry, Commissary; Rev. N. W. Motheral, Chaplain; Dr. Joe E. Dixon, Surgeon; Wm. Akin, Quartermaster Sergeant; T. Jones, Commissary Sergeant.

The different companies were officered as follows:

Co. A: J. N. Walker, Captain; E. N. H. Foster, First Lieutenant; Frank J. McLean, Second Lieutenant; Joe A. Irvine, Junior Second Lieutenant.



Co. B: R. N. Moore, Captain; T. L. Porter, First Lieutenant; J. B. Galloway, Second Lieutenant; W. H. McFall, Junior Second Lieutenant.

Co. C: V. F. Bibb, Captain; W. B. Erwin, First Lieutenant; G. L. Grimes, Second Lieutenant; T. H. Church, Junior Second Lieutenant.

Co. D: R. N. Whitson, Captain; E. A. Hornbeak, First Lieutenant; B. McLanahan, Second Lieutenant; A. McCaleb, Junior Second Lieutenant.

Co. E: James H. Akin, Captain; A. B. Bifle, First Lieutenant; A. A. Kennedy, Second Lieutenant; A. J. Pugh, Junior Second Lieutenant.

Co. F: Thomas Whitehead, Captain; Samuel Burns, First Lieutenant; Dr. Crouch, Second Lieutenant; W. M. Bifle, Junior Second Lieutenant.

On the approach of the Federals to Forts Henry and Donelson the battalion was ordered to the latter place. The first attack being made on Fort Henry, it was ordered there two days before that place fell into the hands of the enemy, and on the evening before the fort was reduced by the United States flotilla experienced its first active field service, which consisted in reconnoitering the movements of the enemy. On the next day, Fort Henry having fallen, the battalion reported for duty at Fort Donelson, where, under Col. N. B. Forrest, it took part in the defense of our works until the 15th of February, 1862, when it was included in the surrender made on the morning of the 16th. The field officers of the battalion were imprisoned at Fort Warren; officers of the line first at Camp Chase, then on Johnson's Island; and the privates at Camp Morton. After a wearisome, restless, and unhappy period of seven months imprisonment, by the terms of the general exchange of prisoners the battalion was placed again on Southern soil at Vicksburg, and from thence was removed to Jackson, Miss., for the purpose of reorganization and equipment. After the reorganization, about the last of September, 1862, the field and staff officers were as follows:

George Gantt, Lieutenant-colonel; James H. Akin, Major; W. Vance Thompson, Adjutant; G. A. Pope, Quartermaster; H. C. Mack, Commissary; Thomas Hannah, Assistant Surgeon; Rev. John Grisham, Chaplain; T. N. Jones, Sergeant-major; W. T. Porter, Quartermaster Sergeant; Eli E. Akin, Commissary Sergeant; G. B. Farrar, Ordnance Sergeant; W. H. Timmons, Hospital Steward.

The companies were officered as follows:

Co. A: Frank J. McLean, Captain; H. L. Hendley, First Lieutenant; D. N. Estes, Second Lieutenant; Joe A. Irvine, Junior Second Lieutenant.

Co. B: R. N. Moore, Captain; J. B. Galloway, First Lieutenant; John J. Stephenson, Second Lieutenant; Thomas J. Perry, Junior Second Lieutenant.

Co. C: G. W. Mayberry, Captain; W. B. Erwin, First Lieutenant; Marion Bryant, Second Lieutenant; D. S. Johnson, Junior Second Lieutenant.

Co. D: Jerry Green, Captain; E. A. Hornbeak, First Lieutenant; Marsh Foster, Second Lieutenant; G. H. Broom, Junior Second Lieutenant.

Co. E: A. B. Bifle, Captain; George O. Kirk, First Lieutenant; Joe J. Patton, Second Lieutenant; J. J. Curry, Junior Second Lieutenant.

Co. F: Wm. L. Bromley, Captain; Joe A. Clendenin, First Lieutenant; J. E. Grimes, Second Lieutenant; J. I. Cotton, Junior Second Lieutenant.

Soon after the reorganization Col. Gantt, with a detail from the several companies, was ordered to Middle Tennessee to get recruits for the battalion and secure horses upon which to remount his men. During his absence, and almost immediately upon his departure, the battalion, under Maj. Akin, was ordered to report to



The first of these was the discovery of gold in California in 1848. This discovery led to a great influx of people into California, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union. The second was the discovery of gold in Nevada in 1859. This discovery led to a great influx of people into Nevada, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union. The third was the discovery of gold in Colorado in 1858. This discovery led to a great influx of people into Colorado, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union. The fourth was the discovery of gold in Idaho in 1860. This discovery led to a great influx of people into Idaho, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union. The fifth was the discovery of gold in Montana in 1862. This discovery led to a great influx of people into Montana, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union. The sixth was the discovery of gold in Wyoming in 1869. This discovery led to a great influx of people into Wyoming, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union. The seventh was the discovery of gold in Utah in 1871. This discovery led to a great influx of people into Utah, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union. The eighth was the discovery of gold in Arizona in 1873. This discovery led to a great influx of people into Arizona, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union. The ninth was the discovery of gold in New Mexico in 1875. This discovery led to a great influx of people into New Mexico, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union. The tenth was the discovery of gold in Texas in 1877. This discovery led to a great influx of people into Texas, and the state became one of the most populous in the Union.

Col. Simonton, of the First Mississippi Infantry, commanding brigade, and with him joined the forces of Gens. Price and Van Dorn on their retreat from Corinth, Miss.

In a short time the brigade was ordered south to report to Gen. Villepigue, at Port Hudson, where they aided in the construction of the fortifications. Here the battalion was joined by Col. Gantt and the recruits he brought from Tennessee, about the 1st of January, 1863, and was remounted. Col. Gantt was put in command of all the cavalry at this point, and charged with the duty of covering Gen. Gardner's front, which he did with great success, his system of picketing being regarded as superior. About this time Gen. Gardner, with all his infantry, was besieged in Port Hudson. In the meantime Col. Gantt obtained leave of absence and returned to Tennessee, which, soon after his arrival, fell into the hands of the Federals. The Colonel in attempting to make his escape was wounded and taken prisoner, after which the command of the battalion devolved upon Maj. Akin, who continued in command till the close of the war.

During the first half of 1863 the battalion was brigaded with the Fourth Confederate Cavalry, Wilbur's Mississippi regiment, the Eleventh and Seventeenth Arkansas Mounted Infantry. The brigade thus formed was placed under command of Col. John L. Logan, of Arkansas. This body of troops operated up and down the Mississippi River, from Vicksburg to Baton Rouge, having many lively engagements with the enemy, who was trying to occupy the country. On one occasion the battalion surprised and captured the Fourteenth New York Metropolitan Cavalry, with all their arms, equipments, etc. This body of troops was on outpost duty for the army of Gen. Banks, which at the time was investing Port Hudson, and of course its capture was effected in close proximity to Banks's whole army. In a short time after this, in the vicinity of Port Hudson, a train of one hundred wagons was sent out by Gen. Banks to forage upon the country. This train was escorted by quite a large body of the enemy, splendidly armed and equipped. Our brigade, nevertheless, dashed into them, and while a portion of the command was engaging them in the front the Ninth Battalion gained their rear, cut off the wagon-train, capturing every wagon, and brought them in safely to Jackson, Miss.—ninety-six splendid new wagons, with their teams, aggregating near four hundred of the finest mules.

During the siege of Port Hudson the brigade made a raid on Springfield Landing, La., immediately on the Mississippi River, only four miles below Port Hudson. It was the emporium for the landing and storage of supplies for Banks's army during the investment of Port Hudson. One evening while our brigade was quietly encamped near Gains's Mill, in Mississippi, the bugle sounded the signal to "mount horses, and then fall into line." This being done, the brigade moved off at a rapid pace in a south-easterly direction. The march continued all night through darkness. All main roads were avoided. Having traveled near seventy-five miles, the brigade was halted and a detail sent forward to capture the pickets of the garrison stationed at the landing. This being done, the entire brigade charged in three columns through an open field. Some of the enemy threw down their arms and surrendered, others continued firing from out-houses and behind fences, and some from boats lying at the wharf, upon which they had taken refuge. The Ninth Battalion was sent forward on the road leading to Port Hudson to intercept any reinforcements from Banks's main army, only four miles



distant. The rest of the brigade set fire to the buildings containing the commissary and quartermaster stores, and began destroying a large train of wagons. At this moment a command of Rhode Island cavalry, sent by Gen. Banks, came to the rescue. The Ninth Battalion met them with a deadly fire. They fell back, but soon re-formed and came again, but were again repulsed with heavy loss. By this time the destruction of the commissary and quartermaster stores and the wagons was completed; then the brigade was ordered to retire, which it did in safety; and after a circuitous and most wearisome march of two days, the battalion reached its old camp.

The result of this raid was the destruction of the garrison, the burning of over half a million of rations and a large quantity of quartermaster stores, together with a very large train of wagons. The loss of our command was small.

Soon after the surrender of Port Hudson the enemy sent a mixed brigade of colored and white troops, supported by artillery, to occupy Jackson, La., and when attacked by our brigade they made a most desperate resistance, fighting hand to hand. Finally, unable longer to withstand the onslaught of our men, the enemy took refuge in a large brick building—the Centenary College. Our command still pursued them, under a most galling and fatal fire of the enemy from the many windows of this large building, charged on and stormed their castle, and soon gained a splendid but costly victory. The enemy was totally used up. All his artillery, baggage, small arms, etc., fell into our hands.

Gen. Wirt Adams was next placed in command of the brigade, bringing with him his old regiment, which was added to the brigade. The Ninth Battalion participated in many engagements under this gallant and beloved commander during the fall of 1863, serving with it in the campaign against McPherson on his famous raid from Vicksburg to Livingston; also participating in the hard service of the campaign against Sherman on his march to Meridian, Miss. On this raid the battalion was ordered to hold a point and, if possible, develop the strength of the enemy, when by a flank movement the enemy gained the rear, and, securing a bridge, cut off all hope of escape with the horses. The members of the battalion have always held in grateful remembrance the gallantry of Gen. Wm. H. Jackson and his escort in charging and repulsing a superior force of the enemy and holding a bridge for their safe retreat.

At Meridian the battalion was detached from the brigade with which it had acted so long and successfully, and was moved to Dalton, Ga., in March, 1864. Here it became a part of the army of Gen. Jos. E. Johnston, and was assigned to a brigade of Tennessee cavalry commanded by Col. Henry Ashby. It would be proper here to state that, owing to the death of Capt. R. N. Moore, of Co. B, and the refusal of any of that company's officers who were present to be promoted, the company elected R. Compton for its Captain, who served with signal ability and courage from December, 1862, to June, 1863, when First Lieut. Galloway, who had been absent sick, returned, and was given the Captaincy.

At Dalton the battalion was rejoined by its old and much-esteemed Surgeon, Dr. Joe E. Dixon, who, since the battalion was exchanged, had been assigned to duty in another field. The Ninth Battalion, with the other commands composing Col. Ashby's brigade, now became a part of Gen. Joe Wheeler's cavalry corps, and so remained until the close of the war.

The constant service required of all parts of Johnston's army may be said to





have commenced with the retreat of the army from Dalton. Every backward step of the Confederates or forward step of the Federals was the signal for an engagement of some kind. The battalion, however, made quite a reputation for gallantry and efficiency under its present commander; was always assigned to a post of danger, and was engaged in active work almost daily. It performed its part with its usual courage and credit at the battle of Resaca, and was afterward assigned the duty of covering the retreat on one of the roads leading back to Chattahooche River. It is sufficient to say that on all this long and difficult retreat, and under the pressure of a hot pursuit, the officers and men performed their part so well that no complaint was ever made; but, on the other hand, the praise due to courage and faithfulness to duty was freely accorded them. To attempt to say more of such a long-continued series of almost daily skirmishes and battles would go far beyond the purposes of this history. The services from this to the close of the war were almost entirely in the field, on the front, on the flank, or in the rear of the enemy. The success of this battalion in the attack on McCook and Brownlow near Newnan Station, Ga., was certainly one of the most brilliant of the war. Alone, with only two hundred men, it made the charge, and killed thirty-seven Federals and captured four hundred and fifty without loss.

Gen. Wheeler was next ordered to the rear of the Federal army for the purpose of breaking up communications and disturbing Sherman's supply resources. While passing through East Tennessee, the Ninth Battalion, with Baxter Smith's Fourth Tennessee Cavalry, was detached from the main body of Gen. Wheeler's forces for the purpose of operating on the Chattanooga railroad. A lively engagement occurred with the enemy in passing Tracy City, where the battalion suffered severely. After long marches, great privations, etc., the battalion tried to rejoin Gen. Wheeler, but was prevented from doing so by the fact that he had crossed the Tennessee River before the battalion reached it. The battalion then attached itself to the command of Gen. Forrest, and was with him on one of his famous raids in Tennessee, assisting in the capture of Sulphur Trestle and other points; then with Gen. Forrest crossed Tennessee River, rejoining Gen. Wheeler at Blue Mountain, Ala.

A large number of recruits having joined Co. C during the raid into Tennessee, it became necessary to form a new company, which was done. Lieut. A. A. Lipscomb was promoted to its Captaincy, Second Lieut. D. S. Johnson to the First Lieutenantcy, and privates S. H. Bratton and John W. Kinzer were elected respectively as Second and Junior Second Lieutenants. The vacancies in Co. C were filled—Hal Wray and Richard Grimes Second and Junior Second Lieutenants. This new company became Co. G, giving Maury county another company in the battalion.

After rejoining Gen. Wheeler, this battalion participated in all the engagements with Gen. Sherman on his noted "march to the sea." It then followed him into North Carolina, where at Bentonville it fought its last fight.

When Gen. Hood made his incursion into Tennessee a number of the Ninth were sent in with him for the purpose of getting recruits for it. These men, with the recruits and a few other soldiers who had been separated from this command, after crossing back over the Tennessee River with Hood's army, were assigned the duty of accompanying and guarding the wagon-train of the Army of Tennessee from a point in Mississippi to Salisbury, N. C. From this point this portion of



the battalion was ordered northward to watch the movements of the Federal cavalry, which was threatening the communications of our army. While this detachment, with a similar one from the First Tennessee Regiment of Cavalry, was encamped near Henry Court-house, Va., it was surprised and attacked by a large body of Federal cavalry. Their advance, however, was checked by the rapid firing of a few of our men who happened to have their arms by them. This gave Col. Wheeler and Maj. Akin time to mount most of the men and form them, which was done, thus enabling the men to retreat in order. Every man of the advance-guard of the Federals was killed except one. This detachment joined the battalion near Salisbury, N. C., and all together were surrendered in the capitulation made by Gen. Johnston, and were paroled near Charlotte, N. C. The list of officers at the close of the war was: Maj. Jas. H. Akin, commanding the battalion; Adj. Chas. V. Cyrus; Capt. Frank J. McLean, Co. A; Capt. John B. Galloway, Co. B; Capt. Geo. W. Mayberry, Co. C; Capt. Eli A. Hornbeak, Co. D; Capt. Ad. B. Biffle, Co. E; Capt. Wm. L. Bromley, Co. F; Capt. Arch. A. Lipscomb, Co. G. Under the head of promotions it is proper to state that Adjts. Hunter Nicholson and Wm. Vance Thompson were promoted to the rank of Major upon Gen. Pillow's staff. H. C. Mack, Assistant Commissary Subsistence, was commissioned by Gen. Wheeler to raise a new company.

At the close of the war the battalion belonged to Ashby's brigade, Hume's division, Wheeler's corps. It would not be proper in this narrative to call attention to the names of any who might deserve individual mention in a more extended account of the deeds done by this command. It is not amiss, however, to state that the example set by Maj. Akin in his gallant conduct upon every field of action was closely followed by all under him, both officers and men; and even at this late day each man of the "old Ninth Battalion" feels that he is honored in having been a member of so noble a band of those who followed the destiny of the Lost Cause to its final defeat.

*Official.]*

## NINTH BATTALION TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

## COMPANY A.

Captains: Joseph N. Walker and Frank J. McLean.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Neal, Lee, k. near Murfreesboro, Tenn., Sept. 7, 1864.   | Cockrell, B. F., d. at Terre Haute, Ind., March 23, 1862. |
| Foster, Lieut. E. A. H., d. at St. Louis, March 6, 1862. | Holcomb, J. R., d. at Terre Haute, Ind., March 6, 1862.   |
| Sellers, Isaac, d. at Indianapolis, Ind., May 6, 1862.   | Johnson, J. E., d. at Columbia, Tenn., April 12, 1862.    |
| Foster, J. M., d. at Terre Haute, Ind., March 19, 1862.  | Johnson, J. L., d. at Terre Haute, Ind., March 10, 1862.  |
| Neely, S. W., d. some time in February, 1862.            |   |

## COMPANY B.

Captains: R. M. Moore and John B. Galloway.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Weatherford, W. B., k. in a skirmish, Aug. 9, 1864.                 | McLain, Monroe, k. in action, Aug. 3, 1863.                                      |
| Davidson, T. S., d. at Terre Haute, Ind., some time in March, 1862. | McConnell, A. C., d. at Indianapolis, Ind., Aug. 10, 1862.                       |
| Maxwell, R. H., d. at Terre Haute, Ind., March 7, 1862.             | Zollicoffer, G. N., d. in prison at Terre Haute, Ind., some time in March, 1862. |





## COMPANY C.

Captains: Vernon F. Bibb and George W. Mayberry.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Bibb, Leonidas, d. at Camp Maury, Jan. 17, 1862.                 | Webb, W. T., d. at Camp Maury, Jan. 13, 1862.             |
| Bryan, T. S., d. in prison at Terre Haute, Ind., March 10, 1862. | Shelvy, John, k. on the raid into Tennessee, Sept., 1862. |
| Anderson, David C., k. on the raid into Tennessee, Sept., 1862.  | Bingham, William F., d. Feb. 24, 1863.                    |
|  | Moore, William E., d. at Oxford, Miss., Nov. 20, 1862.    |

## COMPANY D.

Captains: Jeremiah Green and R. M. Whitson.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Green, Capt. Jeremiah, k. in action, July 27, 1864.             | Knight, John, d. at Jackson, Miss., Sept. 13, 1862. |
| Ealey, E. D., d. at Vicksburg, Sept. 14, 1862.                  | Smith, Harden, d. Jan. 20, 1862.                    |
| Gilmer, W. T., d. at Vicksburg, Sept. 15, 1862.                 | Smith, Andrew, d. Jan. 25, 1862.                    |
| Gill, W. E., d. in prison at Indianapolis, Ind., June 20, 1862. | Garner, Samuel, k. July 2, 1863.                    |
| Kelley, A. K., d. in prison.                                    | Hornbeak, Pleasant W., d. March 19, 1863.           |

## COMPANY E.

Captains: A. B. Bittle and James H. Akin.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Curry, Capt. William A., k. at Rice's Cross-roads, Dec. 2, 1864.      | Pruett, James P., k. at Jackson, Aug. 3, 1862.             |
| Gwinn, James B., k. at Jackson, Aug. 3, 1863.                         | Hines, Jesse, d. at Jackson, Sept. 20, 1862.               |
| McBride, James F., d. in prison at Camp Morton, Ind., April 20, 1862. | Holder, James, d. in prison at Camp Butler, July 20, 1862. |
|   | Irwin, Wesley W., d. at Jackson, Sept. 16, 1862.           |

## COMPANY F.

Captain, W. L. Bromley.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Cotton, Lieut. J. F., k. in action, Dec. 2, 1864, at Cross-roads, Ga., near Waker Bridge, while nobly acting the part of a gallant officer. | Holloway, D., d. at St. Louis, March 1, 1862.          |
| Burns, W. L., d. May 10.  | Holloway, J., d. at Camp Douglass, Aug. 10.            |
| Throckmorton, W. P., d. March 2, 1862.  | Harbison, B. A., d. at home, March 20, 1862.           |
| Keeton, John, d. at St. Louis, March 1.   | Kyle, J., d. at home, Feb. 15, 1862.                   |
| Belcher, Z., d. at Fort Donelson, March 23, 1862.   | McClain, James, d. at Fort Donelson, Feb. 23, 1862.    |
| Choat, V. B., d. at home, March 7, 1862.  | Montague, J. W., d. at Camp Butler, Ill. May 15, 1862. |
| Carter, George, d. on his way home, March 1, 1862.  | Matheney, W. W., d. at St. Louis, March 5, 1862.       |
| Dickey, B. F., d. at Fort Donelson, Feb. 10, 1862.  | Peyton, Henry, d. at Camp Morton, Ind., Aug. 28.       |
| Dickey, S. H., d. at Fort Donelson, March 20, 1862.   | Parker, J., d. about June 15.                          |
| Gibson, J. H., d. at St. Louis, March 3, 1862.  | Tait, John H., d. at St. Louis, Feb. 27, 1862.         |
| Grigg, William, d. at Fort Donelson, Feb. 20, 1862.   | Viser, William, d. at Camp Douglass, July 1, 1862.     |
|   | Weener, Lee, d. March 10, 1862.                        |

## FROM GEN. JOSEPH WHEELER.

The Ninth Battalion Tennessee Cavalry was organized at Nashville, Tenn., Dec., 1861. Number died from wounds, sickness, etc., 160; number of men and officers shot, 220.

## LIEUTENANT-COLONEL.

Gantt, George, w. July 15, 1863, and dropped by order of the War Department. 1864.

## MAJORS.

Porter, B. W., resigned, 1862.

| Akin, James H.



## ADJUTANTS.

Nicholson, Hunter, promoted.  
Thompson, W. Vance, promoted.

Cyrus, C. V.

## SURGEON.

Dixon, Joe E.

## ASSISTANT QUARTERMASTER.

Hatcher, B. M.

Pope, G. A.

## COMMISSARIAT.

Mack, H. Clay.

## CAPTAINS.

Gantt, George, promoted.  
Porter, B. W., promoted.  
Bibb, V. F., resigned from disability.  
Whitson, R. N., resigned.  
Akin, James H., promoted.  
Whitehead, Thomas D., resigned, 1862.  
Walker, Joe N., resigned, 1862.  
Moore, Robert A., d. Nov., 1862.  
McLean, Frank Jay.  
Galloway, John B., w. in North Carolina, 1865.

Mayberry George W., w. at Fort Donelson,  
Feb., 1862.  
Green, Jerry, k. at Atlanta, July 26, 1864.  
Biffle, A. B., w. at Bentonville, N. C., 1865.  
Bromley, W. L.  
Lipscomb, A. A.  
Hornbeak, E. A., w. at Kennesaw Mountain  
1864.  
Compton, R., resigned and joined the ranks.

## FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

Foster, E. A. H., d. March, 1862.  
Porter, T. L., resigned, 1862.  
Erwin, W. B., w. near Newnan, 1864.  
Hornbeak, E. A., promoted.  
Biffle, A. B., promoted.  
Biffle, W. M., resigned, 1862.

Hendley, H. L., w. near Tunnel Hill, Ga., 1864.  
Stephenson, J. H.  
Kirk, G. O.  
Clendenin, J. A.  
Johnson, D. S.

## SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

McLean, Frank Jay, promoted.  
Galloway, John B., promoted.  
Grimes, G. L., resigned, 1862.  
Hennedy, A. A., resigned, 1862.  
Couch, Dr., resigned, 1862.  
Bratton, S. H., w. at Bentonville, N. C., 1865.  
Wray, E. H.  
Bryan, F. M., resigned from disability, 1863.  
Irvine, J. A.  
Perry, Thomas J.  
Lipscomb, A. A., promoted.

Broom, G. H.  
Patton, J. J.  
Grimes, J. E.  
Burns, Samuel, d. May, 1862.  
Kinzer, I. W., w. at Resaca, Ga., 1864.  
Estes, D. N.  
Foster, Marshall, w. at Clinton, La., June 1,  
1863, and resigned from disability, 1864.  
Curry, J. J., w. at Clinton, La., and permanent-  
ly disabled.  
Cotton, I. I., k. near Waynesboro, Ga., 1864.

## BREVET SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

McFall, W. H., resigned.  
Church, E. H., resigned.  
McCaleb, Alton, resigned.

Pugh, A. J., resigned.  
Horn, G. J.

## m TWELFTH BATTALION TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

*Official.]*

Majors: G. W. Day, F. L. Phipps, T. W. Adrian.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, Clinton J. Lyon.

Davan, Daniel, k. in action near Monticello,  
May 1, 1863.  
Powell, Gaston, k. in Greene county by Feder-

als in ambush. (Catharine Powell, the wife,  
and Malvina, the daughter of Gaston Powell,  
reside in Hawkins county, Tenn.)





## COMPANY B.

Captains: John Q. Arnold and John S. Fitzpatrick.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Parks, John, k. in action at Steubenville, Ky.,<br>June 9, 1863. | Allen, James, k. in action at Chickamauga,<br>Sept. 13, 1863.  |
| Mynott, W. S., d. Feb. 13, 1863.                                 | Henshaw, John W., k. in action at Greenville,<br>May 30, 1864. |
| Luttrell, James, k. in action, March 14, 1864.                   | Scruggs, Richard D., d. from disease.                          |
| Jones, Howard, k. in action at Chickamauga,<br>Sept. 19, 1863.   | Sawyers, William B., k. in action, May 30, 1864.               |

## COMPANY C.

Captain, L. J. Jennings.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Cope, Samuel, d. April 30, 1863.                             | Hayes, J., k. in action at Chickamauga, Sept.<br>19, 1863. |
| Sanders, Elbert, k. in action, Oct. 20, 1863.                | Greer, William, k. by the Federalists, Jan. 20,<br>1863.   |
| Harst, Levi, k. in action at Chickamauga,<br>Sept. 21, 1863. |  |

## COMPANY D.

Captain, D. C. Jackson.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Carson, S. S., k. at Knoxville in a skirmish,<br>June 20, 1863. | Christmas, A. J., d. of small-pox, Feb., 1863. |
| Jackson, J. M., k. in action, Oct. 19, 1863.                    | Arnott, B. W., k. Dec. 10, 1864.               |
|   | Cox, T., drowned March 1, 1865.                |

## COMPANY E.

Captain, Leslie T. Hardy.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Hardy, Lieut. W. B., k. in action at Philadel-<br>phia, Tenn., Oct. 20, 1863. | Warrell, John, k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 19,<br>1863.  |
| Wance, Preston, k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 19,<br>1863.                         | Bennett, James, k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 19,<br>1863. |
| Cawood, Thomas W., k. Dec. 1, 1862.   |   |

## COMPANY F.

Captain, William R. Neilson.

---



---

SIXTEENTH BATTALION TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

By J. R. NEAL, RHEA SPRINGS, TENN.

THE companies constituting the Sixteenth Battalion Tennessee Cavalry were organized and mustered into the service in the winter of 1861 and the spring of 1862. From the time of their organization to October, 1862, they were under the orders of the department commander of East Tennessee on the outposts as scouts, etc., in Kentucky and East Tennessee.

In October, 1862, four of the companies—viz: Co. A, Capt. W. C. Eblen, of Roane county; Co. B, Capt. J. R. Neal, of McMinn county; Co. C, Capt. W. P. Darwin, of Rhea county; and Co. D, Capt. B. T. Brown, of Roane county—as the Sixteenth Battalion Tennessee Cavalry, were ordered to report to Maj. E. W. Rucker. Afterward two other companies—Co. E, Capt. Thomas S. Rumbaugh, of Greene county; and Co. F, Capt. M. Staley, of Hawkins county—were assigned to the battalion. Maj. Rucker commanded the battalion with credit to himself and the command up to February 23, 1863. At this time the battalion, now numbering about seven hundred men, was reorganized, with the following field, staff, and company officers, to wit:



J. R. Neal, Lieutenant-colonel; H. W. McElwee, Captain and Assistant Quartermaster; F. J. Paine, Major; W. B. L. Reagan, Adjutant.

Co. A: W. C. Eblen, Captain; James Rodgers, First Lieutenant; Fred. A. Lenoir, Second Lieutenant; J. C. White, Third Lieutenant. Eblen, Rodgers, and Lenoir, becoming disabled on a campaign in Kentucky in March, 1863, retired from the service, and T. J. Brown was appointed Captain and J. A. Work Lieutenant. Capt. Brown and Lieut. Work—the latter severely wounded at Chickamauga—being disabled, retired from the service, and G. A. Montgomery became Captain, and was in command of the company at the close of the war.

Co. B: R. F. Mastin, Captain; W. N. King, First Lieutenant; J. T. Vaughn, Second Lieutenant; J. M. King, Third Lieutenant. Lieut. W. N. King became disabled, resigned, and B. F. Hudson was appointed Lieutenant.

Co. C: W. P. Darwin, Captain; H. C. Collins, First Lieutenant; I. A. Armour, Second Lieutenant; John Thomasson, Third Lieutenant. Lieut. Thomasson was killed September 12, 1863, in battle at Leets's Tanyard, near Chattanooga, and his brother, W. P. Thomasson, was appointed Lieutenant to fill the vacancy. Lieut. Armour was killed in the battle at Fisher's Hill, Va., in 1864, and the vacancy was not filled.

Co. D: F. M. Murray, Captain; Thomas H. Mastin, First Lieutenant; ——— Campbell, Second Lieutenant; James Baine, Third Lieutenant. Capt. Murray was disabled from wounds, having lost his arm, and resigned. Thomas H. Mastin became Captain, and was in command of the company at the close of the war.

Co. E: Thomas S. Rumbaugh, Captain; Thomas Williams, First Lieutenant; William Williams, Second Lieutenant; W. P. Reed, Third Lieutenant. Capt. Rumbaugh was killed in battle October, 1864, near Morristown, Tenn., and Thos. Williams became Captain.

Co. F: Michael Staley, Captain; E. Eitson, First Lieutenant; D. F. Anderson, Second Lieutenant; Moses Anderson, Third Lieutenant.

On the 14th of March, 1863, Pegram's brigade, to which the Sixteenth Battalion had now been assigned, left the vicinity of Knoxville, Tenn., for a raid or campaign into Kentucky. The Sixteenth Battalion bore an honorable part in the several engagements with the enemy on this expedition at Danville, Kentucky River, Somerset, etc., recrossing to the south of Cumberland River on the morning of March 31, 1863, having lost thirty-seven men.

About the 1st of June, 1863, the Sixteenth was joined by the Twelfth Battalion Tennessee Cavalry, under Major Geo. W. Daly, near Monticello, Ky., and soon after Col. E. W. Rucker was assigned to the command of both battalions, now bearing the name of the First Tennessee Legion.

During the summer's operations on the Cumberland River Col. Rucker, by his bold and rapid movements upon the enemy, infused a spirit of emulation and self-confidence into his officers and men, and gave a prestige to his command that was carried through the war. In July the command was recalled to East Tennessee to resist the raid of a large body of Federals under Sanders and Byrd.

In the latter part of August, 1863, Forrest withdrew our cavalry from Burnside's front to assist in meeting the advance of Rosecrans upon Gen. Bragg's position near Chattanooga. During the battle of Chickamauga and the several cavalry engagements immediately preceding and subsequent to the general engagement, the





legion sustained its well-earned reputation of "reliable," losing heavily in killed and wounded.

On the 17th of October, 1863, the legion, commanded by Col. Neal, in company with the First Georgia Cavalry (Col. Morrison), the Sixth Georgia Cavalry (Col. Hart), the Third Confederate Cavalry (Col. Rice), and detached portions of other commands, all under Col. Morrison, in conjunction with Dibrell's brigade, left the right of Bragg's army to attack the enemy under Woolford, at Philadelphia, Tenn. After killing and capturing about one thousand of the enemy and driving the remainder north of the Tennessee River, the command held the line of the Tennessee River until the advance of Longstreet upon Burnside, at Knoxville, in November.

During Longstreet's campaign in East Tennessee the Sixteenth Battalion suffered severely, especially on the 2d of December, when Col. Neal, with the Sixteenth and detached portions of other commands, was ordered to harass and retard Sherman's advance as much as possible, the command being under fire the entire day.

On the 21st of March, 1864, Col. Rucker was transferred to the department of Mississippi, and soon after the legion was assigned to Gen. J. C. Vaughn's brigade, and constituted a part of his brigade during the remainder of the war.

In the summer of 1864 the brigade was ordered to the Valley of Virginia. The discipline and self-confidence of the Sixteenth previously acquired carried it with success through Early's terrible campaign, and the same Tennessee battle-yell that they had learned in Tennessee and Kentucky was heard amid the rough hills of old Maryland and from the beautiful slopes of the great Valley of Virginia. The Sixteenth Battalion buried its gallant dead killed in battle at Piedmont, Winchester, Fisher's Hill, Darkeville, Newtown, and Monocacy.

In September, 1864, the brigade was ordered back to East Tennessee and South-west Virginia, where we were in almost a continuous skirmish or fight with Gillem and Stoneman until the surrender of Lee. After the surrender of Lee the brigade crossed the mountains into North Carolina to join Johnston's army. After the surrender of Johnston it proceeded to Washington, Ga., and surrendered.

The history of the Sixteenth Battalion would be the history of the war in East Tennessee, Kentucky, and South-west Virginia. Its gallant dead lie buried on more than a hundred battle-fields, picket posts, and skirmish lines of the war. May they rest in peace! The survivors, some of them with but one arm or one leg, are as good and true citizens of this republic as any that live between the two oceans.

*Official.]*

#### SIXTEENTH BATTALION TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

Lieutenant-colonel, John R. Neal; Major, F. J. Paine; Quartermaster, H. W. McElwee; Surgeon, S. P. Hood; Adjutant, W. B. L. Reagan.

##### COMPANY A.

Captains: T. J. Brown, Wilham C. Eolen, and G. G. Montgomery.  
Kindrick, J. F., k. in action June 9, 1863, near Monticello.

##### COMPANY B.

Captain, R. F. Mastin.

Goodwin, W. L., d. at Athens, Tenn., May 13, 1863. | Franklin, J. R., d. April 15, 1863, near Monticello, Ky.



Foster, S. W., d. Nov. 15, 1862, at Athens, Tenn. | Metcalfe, Robert L., d. at Athens, Tenn., Feb.  
 Ellis, J. L., k. in action June 9, 1863. | 17, 1863.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, Wm. P. Darwin.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Whaley, T. E., k. accidentally, June 6, 1863, by the premature discharge of his gun. | Locke, D. L., d. Dec. 22, 1864, in hospital at Bristol.       |
| Miller, J. E., drowned March 28, 1863, in Dix River, Ky.                             | Crawford, T. H., d. Nov. 25, 1864.                            |
| Armour, J. A. S., k. at Fisher's Hill, Va., Sept. 22, 1864.                          | Jackson, G. W., d. in prison.                                 |
| Ferguson, A. L., k. at Morristown, Tenn., Oct. 28, 1864.                             | Fondren, G. W., d. in prison.                                 |
| Hail, A. J., d. Jan. 4, 1865, in Ashe county, N. C.                                  | Swafford, Abram, d. in prison.                                |
|  | Robinson, John, k. Sept. 26, 1864, in the Valley of Virginia. |

## COMPANY D.

Captains: Benjamin T. Brown and F. M. Murray

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Hamby, Reuben, d. Jan. 29, 1863, in hospital at Knoxville. | Beam, Thomas, k. in action at Winchester, Va., July 24, 1864. |
| Loden, John, d. May 20, 1863, in Cumberland county, Tenn.  | Matheny, S. R. S., d. March 24, 1864, in Roane county, Tenn.  |
| Burlington, Hurst, d. May 1, 1864.                         |   |

## COMPANY E.

Captain, Thomas S. Rumbaugh.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Finchen, Alexander, d. some time in May.                                   | Bowlin, T. C., k. July 24, 1864.  |
| Quarrels, Eli, d. some time in October.                                    | Farnsworth, Isaac, k. July 24, 1864.                                      |
| Pruitt, G. A., d. some time in Feb., 1863.                                 | Hoyal, David, d. some time in November, 1864, in prison at Fort Delaware. |
| Rumbaugh, Capt. Thos. S., k. in action Nov. 12, 1864, at Morristown, Tenn. |   |

## COMPANY F.

Captain, Michael Staley.

|                                |  |
|--------------------------------|--|
| Mahan, Lewis, k. accidentally. | Powers, Harvey, k. Sept. 30, 1864, at Port Republic, Va. |
| Edens, Robt., k. accidentally. |  |

*From Forrest's Campaigns.*

## SIXTEENTH BATTALION TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

## FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS.

J. R. Neal, Lieutenant-colonel; W. B. L. Reagan, Lieutenant and Adjutant; H. W. McElwee, Assistant Quartermaster; Joseph Paine, Major.

## COMPANY OFFICERS.

Co. A: James Rodgers, Captain; Frederick A. Lenoir, First Lieutenant; G. A. Montgomery and W. C. Pride, Second Lieutenants.

Co. B: R. F. Mastin, Captain; W. N. King, First Lieutenant; J. T. Vaughn and J. M. King, Second Lieutenants.

Co. C: W. P. Darwin, Captain; H. C. Collins, First Lieutenant; — Armour and — Thomasson, Second Lieutenants.

Co. D: F. M. Murray, Captain; Thomas H. Mastin, First Lieutenant; — Campbell and James Baine, Second Lieutenants.

Co. E: Thomas Rumbaugh, Captain; Thomas Williams, First Lieutenant; William Williams and W. P. Reed, Second Lieutenants.

Co. F: Mike Stoley, Captain; E. Eitson, First Lieutenant; — Monegham and Moses Anderson, Second Lieutenants.





## ALLISON'S SQUADRON, TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, John H. Allison.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Gann, Edward, k. in action at Chickamauga,<br>Sept. 19, 1863. | Gann, Joseph, d. at Tunnell Hill, Ga., Jan. 5,<br>1864. |
|---|---|

## COMPANY B.

Captain, J. S. Reece.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Hullet, William, k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 19,<br>1863. | Newsom, R. H., k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 19,<br>1863. |
| Jones, James, k. at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.       |  |

## COMPANY C.

Captain, Robert V. Wright.

Clay, Garrett, k. in action at Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, William Harrison.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Cook, E. G., k. at Denmark, Tenn., Sept. 1,<br>1862. | Cook, V. G., k. at Denmark, Tenn., Sept. 1,<br>1862. |
|--|--|

## BALLENTINE'S CAVALRY.

*Official.]*

Colonel, John G. Ballentine.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, Edward Ethel Porter.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Broheust, James C., d. Dec. 1, 1862, near Memphis.           | Rumsey, C. H., d. Oct. 3, 1862, in De Soto county, Miss.   |
| Brown, Jeremiah, d. Feb. 16, 1863, at Alton, Ill.            | Wills, W. A., d. Aug. 7, 1864, from wounds.  |
| Howell, John B., d. Dec. 2, 1863, at Alton, Ill.             | Downing, W. R., d. in hospital at Atlanta, Ga., from wound received in action, May 28, 1864, near Dallas, Ga. No braver or better soldier ever lived. He was from Schuyler county, Mo. |
| Whitworth, Benjamin R., d. Jan. 5, 1863, near Okolona, Miss. |  |
| Chandler, D. W., d. of an accidental gunshot wound.          |  |

The following are memoranda appearing under the heading of "Record of Events:"

"This company was engaged with the enemy at Oxford, Miss., on the 3d of December, 1862, losing twelve men who were taken prisoners; and again at Water Valley, Miss., on the 4th of December, 1862, losing eight men—two wounded and six taken prisoners. It was with Maj.-gen. Van Dorn on his march from Grenada, Miss., to Bolivar, Tenn., and participated in the charge on the One Hundred and First Illinois Volunteers and the Twenty-seventh Illinois Volunteers. On the 21st of December, 1862, it took thirteen prisoners out of a block-house at Davis's Mills, Miss. The company left Charleston, Miss., on the 26th of January, 1863; left Okolona, Miss., on the 7th of February, 1863; and arrived at Columbia, Tenn., on or about February 26th.

"This company was engaged in skirmishing with the enemy in a recent raid upon Canton on the 16th, 17th, and the morning of the 18th.

"The squadron to which this company is attached was left to cover the retreat of Gen. Cosby's brigade at ——— Creek on the evening of the 17th. The position assigned the squadron was held until ten A.M. on the 18th, when, by a peremptory order from Gen. Adams, commanding the brigade, it fell back slowly in good order, and rejoined the command at four P.M. near Canton. The force of the enemy was generally estimated at twelve thousand.

"Since last muster this company has marched from Tuscaloosa, Ala., to Adairsville, Ga., about two hundred miles, where it was engaged with the enemy several hours. At Dallas, Ga., it was put into the ditches, and remained there several hours.



"On May 28, 1864, the company was formed on foot, in connection with the regiment and brigade, and ordered to assault the enemy's works in conjunction with Gen. Bate's division of infantry, which it did, driving the enemy from their works, having one man mortally wounded and one seriously. From that time till the 19th of June it was engaged in several skirmishes. On the 19th of June it was with the regiment ordered to hold a bridge across Knowles Creek, which it did for nine hours under constant fire both of small arms and artillery, having four men wounded. We have been in a skirmish or fight nearly every day since.

"[Signed]

GEORGE R. MERRITT,

"First Lieutenant Commanding Co. C, Ballentine's Cavalry."

Dated June 30, 1864.

This company was mustered into service by authority of the Secretary of War, dated Richmond, February 26, 1862. The authority says:

"If you succeed in raising a company of cavalry, the men furnishing their own arms and horses, it will not be attached to any battalion or regiment, but will be held, nevertheless, subject to the order of superior officers.

"[Signed]

JUDAH P. BENJAMIN,

"Secretary of War."

This company was created a partisan company by recommendation of Gen. Beauregard May 28, 1862; was authorized to increase its numbers to a battalion or regiment by Brig.-gen. Villepigue July 11, 1862; was ordered to report to Col. Ballentine in 1862, since which time it has been claimed by him as Co. B of his regiment.

#### COMPANY D.

Captains: John Eugene Fola and J. A. Anderson.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Bagwell, W. D., k. in action at Holly Springs, Miss., Dec. 20, 1862. | Fola, Capt. John Eugene, d. May 10, 1863, at Columbia, Tenn., from wounds received the night of the 7th of May, 1863. |
| Benoist, C. J., d. Dec. 20, 1862.                                    |   |

#### COMPANY E.

Captains: William W. McDowell and D. J. Jernigan.

Stathope, Reeves W., k. May 28, 1864, near Dallas, Ga.

The following memoranda appear under the heading of "Record of Events:"

"G. W. Randolph, Secretary of War, instructed me to apply to the commander of the division of the army for authority to raise a company on the 10th of July. I made application to Gen. Villepigue, and he gave me a commission July 27 to raise a company for three years or the war.

"[Signed]

D. J. JERNIGAN,

"Captain Commanding Co. C."

## FORREST'S (OLD) REGIMENT, CAVALRY

By D. C. KELLEY, NASHVILLE, TENN.

NOTWITHSTANDING the many changes through which this regiment passed from its first organization in Memphis, Tenn., October, 1861, to its surrender at Gainesville, Ala., May 11, 1865, there was persistent refusal to accept any other name than that which heads this sketch, or to be known by any number.

Its field officers were as follows: N. B. Forrest, Lieutenant-colonel; D. C. Kelley, Major; C. A. Schnyler, Adjutant; Dr. S. M. Van Wick, of Huntsville, Ala., Surgeon; J. P. Strange, of Memphis, Sergeant-major.

As first organized the regiment was composed of Capt. Overton's Company (A), Brandenburg, Ky., some ninety men; Capt. Logan's Company (G), Harrodsburg, Ky., forty-five men; Kelley Troopers (Company F), Madison county, Ala., ninety men; Capt. Trewlitt's Company (E), Gadsden, Ala., eighty men; Capt. Bawt's





Company (B), South Alabama, eighty men; Capt. Milner's Company (H), Marshall county, Ala., eighty-five men; Capt. Gould's Company (D), Texas, ninety men; and Capt. May's Company (C), Memphis, Tenn., ninety men.

Later, as will be seen by the roster at the close of this sketch, it became by degrees almost entirely a regiment of West Tennessee troops.

Immediately after the organization of the regiment six of the eight companies then composing it, under command of Maj. Kelley, were put in motion for Fort Donelson. The first expedition was to the neighborhood of Cadiz, Ky., to protect an engineer party of sappers and miners, who were engaged in the obstruction of the Cumberland River a little above Cadiz. The only remarkable feature of this first expedition was that the whole command was fed and foraged by the generous Kentuckians for two weeks, as a compliment to their presence, without charge to the Confederate Government. Lieut.-col. Forrest arrived with the remainder of the regiment about the time this expedition was over. In this brief sketch we can only give the names of the engagements in which the regiment took part; first of which was a cavalry attack upon the gun-boat "Conestoga," in which the victory remained with the sharp-shooters, the gun-boat retiring after a combat lasting several hours. This occurred in the Cumberland River near Canton, Ky. This had been preceded, by two days, by the capture of a transport on the Ohio River loaded with Government supplies, by a battalion of the regiment under Maj. Kelley; and was quickly followed by the brilliant affair of Sacramento, Ky., in which Forrest, in coöperation with Col. Starnes, utterly routed a superior body of Federal cavalry, and by his reckless daring set the key-note of his future greatness as a cavalry leader. Maj. Kelley, in notes written soon after the occurrence, thus depicts Col. Forrest as he appeared in this combat and chase of Sacramento: "It was the first time I had seen the Colonel in the face of the enemy, and when he rode up to me in the thick of the action I could scarcely believe him to be the man I had known for several months. His face was flushed till it bore a striking resemblance to a painted Indian warrior's; and his eyes, usually mild in expression, were blazing with the intense glare of a panther springing upon its prey. In fact, he looked as little like the Forrest of our mess-table as the storm of December resembles the quiet of June."

Soon after the regiment was ordered to Fort Donelson to meet the advance of the Federal army on that devoted post. They reached there Feb. 10th. On the 11th a battalion of the regiment under Maj. Kelley successfully held in check the advance of the Federal troops from the direction of Fort Henry, so that on the next day it was found that the heavier column of the enemy had changed to a parallel road. Here, on the morning of the 12th, Col. Forrest was joined by the battalion under Maj. Kelley, and a dashing charge made, which delayed all farther advance of the enemy for that day. About three o'clock the cavalry were ordered within the fortifications. The men who had been in the saddle for two days, and fighting a great part of the time, worked on the fortifications all night. Next day a part of the regiment, armed with long-range guns, did excellent work pitted against the sharp-shooters of the enemy.

It seems well for us to correct some of the false impressions made by writers in reference to a number of events in the battle of Fort Donelson. General Lew Wallace, in the *Century* for December, 1884, in speaking of Feb. 14, says: "The supineness of Gen. Floyd all these years remains incomprehensible. A vigorous



attack on the morning of the 13th might have thrown Grant back on Fort Henry." Gen. Wallace, as well as other writers, in mentioning the fact, seems to forget that Gen. Floyd himself only arrived that morning, and parts of his own command were not in place early on the morning of the 14th; so that he had no advantage over the Federal forces in the matter of concentration that would have enabled him to strike the blow here contemplated. This much is due the generalship at Fort Donelson, which needs all to be said in favor of it that can be truthfully said.

The delay of the Federal forces, helped so timely by the cavalry, enabled the Confederates to complete their earth-works, and conduced to the brilliant victory of the 15th. On that day from 4 A.M. to 6 P.M. Forrest's Regiment was in the thick of the fight. A movement upon the part of this regiment turned the Federal right, and was the beginning of their first recoil. Later in the day, in two separate charges—one led by Col. Forrest, the other by Maj. Kelley—they completed the capture of two different batteries, the batteries and their support having been seriously crippled by our infantry and artillery.

We turn to a later point in the battle—one graphically described by Gen. Wallace—indicating the time when the Federal brigade formed into line in the deep gorge just in front of a dense thicket, and was immediately attended by a battery which came up on a run and swung across the road. From the description of the place and occurrence, this was just after the writer had led a successful charge on a battery situated near a white house on the Wynn's Ferry road, capturing three guns. He was seated at the head of his command in full view of the Federal battery at the time it was swung into position. Five minutes later, under orders, his regiment of cavalry was moved under cover, and their place taken by a division of infantry. The ten-minutes fight, which Gen. Wallace regarded as a serious matter, did not amount to more than a five-minutes skirmish, without effect on either side. He represents the Federals as pausing on the approach of Gen. Grant. I know that the Confederates retired under orders, not on account of any advance of the Federal forces. While one cannot be sure of time on the field of battle, I am inclined to place this event a full hour later than Gen. Wallace places it—viz., 3 o'clock in the afternoon. There was no fighting from this time on our left and the Federal right.

We now turn to Gen. Wallace, and what occurred on our right in reference to the attack of the Federal General Chas. F. Smith. It is true, while the trenches on our extreme right were deserted, or almost so, that Gen. Smith did succeed in finding a lodgment in a detached portion of our works. It is equally true that on the return of the Confederate brigade Smith's advance was not only rendered impossible, but only the coming on of night prevented his entire dislodgment.

Gen. Wallace is correct when he says that it was Gen. Pillow's inflation with the idea of an easy victory next day which led to a change of the plans after the Confederates had won the ground necessary to their evacuation of Fort Donelson. It is equally true, however, that Gen. Pillow but represented the feeling of the whole army, perhaps with the exception of Gen. Buckner. It was not till after night-fall that Gen. Buckner's gloomy view of the situation began to impress itself upon the other Generals. When Forrest was called to a council of the Generals early in the night, and on his return reported that it was believed at headquarters that the enemy had regained the ground from which they had been driven during the day, the writer earnestly protested, on the ground that he had remained





with the cavalry gathering up arms on the battle-field till after sunset, and left it without seeing any movement upon the part of the Federals to regain the position east of the Wynn's Ferry road. Forrest declared that he was satisfied that the fires which the scouts supposed to be camp-fires of the Federal army were in reality only rekindled fires of the night before renewed by the wounded men left upon the field to prevent freezing in the bitter cold of the night. Scouts were also sent out from our head-quarters, and made similar reports; but nothing could relieve the somber view of the situation taken by Gen. Buckner. The contagion caught Gen. Floyd, and finally penetrated the emotional nature of Gen. Pillow, and led to the conduct which will ever stain the one as unsuited to military affairs and the other as totally deficient in soundness of judgment.

Gen. Pillow had won high credit as a soldier during the day, and had fought his men with eminent success, unsurpassed in any action of the war. Gens. Floyd and Buckner had been almost useless throughout the day, and now in the evening paralyzed Gen. Pillow with their fears.

Besides the above proof that Gen. Wallace is mistaken when he claims that he occupied on the night of the 15th the ground which McClernand had occupied the night before, secondly, I know that in riding out with cavalry and artillery men over the frozen ground—many of whom in closing up brought their horses to a gallop, so that the hoof-beats could have been easily heard a mile in the stillness of the night—no Federal gun, even of a picket, was heard to break upon their march. Further, the writer paused at day-break within half a mile of the ground occupied by McClernand's head-quarters, and remained till 8 o'clock in the morning without seeing or hearing any indications of the presence of any Federal forces. There was not a Captain in the Confederate army at the close of the war, with four years experience, who would have hesitated in deciding that the army from Fort Donelson could have begun its march at any time from 4 o'clock in the afternoon to midnight without having attracted the notice of the Federal forces, and could have been eight or ten hours in advance before the enemy would have discovered the movement or begun in earnest a pursuit.

Through Gen. Forrest the cavalry made a proposal to go in advance until we had cleared the way for the army beyond the Federal lines, and then cover their retreat, which both then and now we do not hesitate to believe could have been done with the completest success. Forrest alone, of all the officers brought into the council, showed a military genius equal to the hour. His chagrin at the purpose to surrender was intense. His view of the position of the Federal army on the night after the battle proved accurate; his belief in the ability of the infantry to make the march was founded in a knowledge of human endurance in men who had shown the pluck and nerve of the day before. Incapacity growing out of inexperience and want of high military instinct, threw away our army at Fort Donelson. Forrest was a man of military genius to perceive the thing to be done, and possessed a heroic will to stand by what he believed to be the duty of the hour.

Gen. Buckner's soldierly conduct in remaining with the army, after surrender had been determined upon, has in the eye of history redeemed him from the just censure which belongs to him for inaction during the day and unwarrantable despondency at night. His mistakes by day and by night alike doomed the Confederacy to the loss of the army which had so bravely won the victory of the 15th.



Again in the saddle at three A.M. on the 16th, prepared to cut their way through at all hazards, the regiment followed their dauntless leader out of the intrenchments before the formal surrender. For the next ten days they were drawn on for the most unremitting duty in securing and forwarding the army stores left in Nashville, Tenn., by the retreat of Gen. Johnston. In this time, by almost Herculean effort, there were saved of supplies left in Nashville "six hundred boxes of clothing, a quarter of a million pounds of bacon, and forty wagon-loads of ammunition."

The next battle in which the regiment took part was at Shiloh. A few days before this battle Forrest was elected Colonel of the regiment; D. C. Kelley, Lieutenant-colonel; and R. M. Balch, Major. J. P. Strange became Adjutant. During the Saturday before the fight at Shiloh the regiment was all day in the saddle, with ever-running skirmishes with light bodies of Federal cavalry. Early in the action on the day of the battle of Shiloh nothing signal occurred upon the part of the regiment until, by a movement on the left of Prentiss's position, he was led to surrender, and was, with his whole command, taken to the rear under escort of Forrest's regiment. Col. Forrest left to Lieut.-col. Kelley the duty of taking the prisoners to the rear; and, detaching only a squadron from the regiment, went to hunt further opportunity for hot work. As Lieut.-col. Kelley reached the front on his return from the duty assigned him, a staff officer dashed up to him and asked, "What cavalry do you command?" Receiving the reply, "Forrest's Regiment," the officer said, "Gen. Bragg desires you to charge the battery which is annoying his front as soon as he gets ready to move." At this time a considerable body of troops were being formed under cover of the last ridge before reaching the Tennessee River. Col. Kelley, ordering the regiment to take shelter behind a precipitate point of the ridge, attended by one of the regimental staff, rode up the ridge to make a reconnoissance of the position of the battery. Here, as he reported, he was in full view of the enemy crowding back toward the river in the utmost confusion—no longer an army, but a mob. While watching this scene of confusion several of the guns of the only land battery then being served by the Federal army were limbered up and galloped rapidly toward the river. The remainder of the battery was deserted, leaving him nothing in that direction to charge. Riding back, he said to one of Gen. Bragg's staff: "As soon as your line of advance shows itself on top of the ridge the Federal forces will surrender. They are in utter confusion." He replied, "The General will be ready to move in five minutes." Col. Kelley turned aside and dismounted to examine his horse, which had been wounded in the leg on his reconnoissance. A little later, seeing no movement upon the part of the troops, he approached and asked an officer what it meant. He said that Gen. Beauregard had sent orders to bring the men out from under the fire of the gun-boats and bivouac for the night, and added, "Gen. Bragg is foaming at the mouth like a mad tiger." Twenty minutes delay of that order, and all would have been ours. The next day that part of the regiment under Lieut.-col. Kelley held position on our extreme right, and having no orders continued the fight with his men dismounted for more than an hour after the orders for retreat had been received on the left and center. Ours were the last troops to leave the field. In withdrawing we passed between two columns of Federal infantry, in full view of each, but the spoils of the night before had clothed so many of the men in blue that we were not recognized as Confederates.





until we had successfully passed the heads of both columns. It is due the character of the Confederate army, which has been so often represented as in great disorganization at the time that Gen. Beauregard ordered Gen. Bragg to withdraw his men from under the fire of the gun-boats, to say that the line of men formed by Gen. Bragg was admirably organized, and presented the picture of high soldierly daring and confidence. Later in the evening Col. Forrest, with the squadron he had with him and some Kentucky and Texas companies, made a most brilliant charge, driving a regiment of Federal cavalry over a whole brigade of their own infantry. In this charge Col. Forrest was wounded. For thirteen days succeeding the regiment was on duty between Pittsburg Landing and Corinth; was engaged in eight severe and obstinate skirmishes with overwhelming odds, besides daily picket skirmishes. In the retreat from Corinth to Tupelo the regiment was left for two days in the enemy's front to obstruct pursuit without rations or orders.

Space will only allow the names of the principal battles and expeditions in which it took part up to the close of the war. From Tupelo one battalion of the regiment, under command of Maj. Balch and afterward Maj. McDonald, accompanied Gen. Forrest in his expedition to and capture of Murfreesboro, and the dash at the pickets around Nashville; afterward with Gen. Bragg through the whole campaign and battles of Kentucky. The other battalion, under command of Lieut.-col. Kelley, accompanied Gen. Armstrong through North Alabama, and charged, captured, and almost annihilated the Fourth Michigan Cavalry near Okolona Church. Later the regiment was with Gen. Forrest in his celebrated West Tennessee raid, and in the battle of Murfreesboro. It took a part in the most wonderful pursuit and capture of Col. Streight. Returning to Middle Tennessee, it was in four other cavalry engagements before the evacuation of the State. Between this and the battle of Chickamauga the regiment participated in the East Tennessee raid and took a well-known part in the battle of Chickamauga. After this battle the regiment followed the fortunes of Gen. Forrest in his new field in the West; was engaged in the expedition into West Tennessee as the nucleus around which Gen. Forrest gathered an army of thirty-five hundred between the 4th and 27th of December. It took part later in the battles of Okolona, Miss., Somerville, Tenn., and Bolivar, Tenn. Later was engaged in that most brilliant and successful battle of the war—Brice's Cross-roads, or Tishomingo Creek. Then in the disastrous battle of Harrisburg. It was after this battle and the ambuscade at Town Creek, when the Federal forces had driven all the attacking force in disaster from the field, that the regiment, moving by the right flank, was deployed on the field. So soon as Gen. Forrest saw it forming he dashed to its front and ordered a charge. He had just been painfully wounded in the foot, and was in a towering passion. The Colonel commanding the regiment, saluting him, said, "We will have the old regiment in position to charge in two minutes." Just at this moment a shell from the enemy's battery struck the ground about twenty paces to the front of the line, and ricocheted over the heads of the mounted men. Not a veteran moved in the line. Suffering as he was, this undaunted front upon the part of his old followers in the midst of disaster and rout so moved the General that he exclaimed, "The old regiment shows them that she is not afraid!" His temper was calmed by his admiration of their heroism, and he turned and rode from the field, saying, "I can trust you to do the best that can be done."

A few weeks later the regiment formed a part of the force with which Gen.



Forrest entered Memphis; was a part of the expedition into Middle Tennessee in August and September, taking active part in the capture of Athens, Ala., and of Sulphur Trestle. Recrossing Tennessee River in advance of Gen. Forrest, it formed a part of the forces under Col. Kelley in the decisive affair of Eastport, Ala., in which the Federal loss was six guns, near a thousand men killed, drowned, captured, and missing, with a loss to the Confederates of only one man seriously wounded.

From October 17 to November 17 the regiment took part in the expedition into West Tennessee which resulted in the capture of the Federal gun-boats and transports near Paris, on the Tennessee River. Fifty picked men under Col. Kelley, boarding the "Venus," steamed across the river and captured the gun-boat "Undine," brought it across the river, and delivered the prize to Gen. Forrest. Were at the burning of Johnsonville, where the Federals lost more than two million dollars worth of stores.

A question for the future historian is raised here: What set fire to the boats and stores at Johnsonville? We had been firing both shot and shell for hours without effect. Forrest had ridden from his lower battery up the river to where the writer was stationed with a body of sharpshooters. We were immediately opposite the boats. A consultation had been held on the possibility of constructing a raft to cross the river and capture the boats. Forrest had left the selection of the position at which to construct and from which to launch the raft to the writer, and had himself gone to send men and tools to aid in the construction. It was already dark. The Federal forces had all retreated out of range of our batteries, when a torch was seen to descend the opposite bank, to pass rapidly from hiding behind first one and then another huge pile of quartermaster stores. Finally a steamboat was entered. The light flashed past window after window two minutes or less, and that boat was wrapped in flames, which soon extended to all the boats and the large mass of stores on land.

Joining Gen. Hood at Florence, Ala., in the latter part of November, the regiment was engaged in thirteen battles and heavy skirmishes between this date and the retreat of Hood's army across the Tennessee River. The last guns fired in position on the gloomy day that closed the battle of Nashville were fired by this regiment on the Granny White pike, after night had set in, in obedience to an order from Gen. Hood to "protect the rear of the retreating army at all hazards." For two days the men had not loosed the bridle-reins from their hands; for eight successive hours they had assisted to repel a force of cavalry more than four times their number; yet after night-fall, when flanked out of the position they had held with dogged persistence during this disastrous day, they threw themselves between Hood's retreating army and the Federal advance, and the livelong night kept at bay the overwhelming tide of the Federal cavalry pressing furiously upon them; and were among the last to cross the pontoon bridge over the Tennessee River, which closed that terrible retreat.

The regiment, as it was reorganized after the Hood retreat, surrendered at Gainesville, Ala., being at the time a part of the brigade commanded by Gen. Alexander W. Campbell (the division being commanded by Maj.-gen. W. H. Jackson), and composed of ten companies, with regimental field and staff as follows:

Colonel, D. C. Kelley, Lebanon, Tenn.

Lieutenant-colonel, E. E. Porter, Memphis, Tenn.





Adjutant, W. J. P. Doyle, Memphis, Tenn.  
 Assistant Quartermaster, Capt. S. A. Cochran, Memphis, Tenn.  
 Commissary, Capt. B. M. Black, Memphis, Tenn.  
 Co. A: Captain, J. F. Pattison, Memphis, Tenn.  
 Co. B: Captain, J. G. Barbour, Memphis, Tenn.  
 Co. C: Captain, J. C. Blanton, Coffeeville, Texas.  
 Co. D: Captain, T. H. Magee, Raleigh, Tenn.  
 Co. E: Captain, N. E. Wood, Whiteville, Hardeman county, Tenn.  
 Co. F: Captain, Geo. R. Merritt, Eddyville, Lyon county, Ky.  
 Co. G: Captain, P. H. Strickland, Shelby county, Tenn.  
 Co. H: Captain, C. M. Stewart, Shelby county, Tenn.  
 Co. I: Captain, W. T. Carmack, Shelby county, Tenn.  
 Co. K: Captain, W. A. Bell, Somerville, Tenn.

---

*From Forrest's Campaigns.*

**FORREST'S (OLD) REGIMENT.**

As organized March, 1865.

**FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS.**

D. C. Kelley, Lieutenant-colonel; P. T. Allin, Major; E. A. Spotswood, Lieutenant and Adjutant; G. A. Cochran, Assistant Quartermaster.

**COMPANY OFFICERS.**

Co. A: T. F. Pattison, Captain; W. J. P. Doyle, First Lieutenant; J. A. Powell and James Southerland, Second Lieutenants.

Co. B: James G. Barbour, Captain; C. D. Steinkuhl, First Lieutenant; R. L. Ivey and J. W. Alexander, Second Lieutenants.

Co. C: J. C. Blanton, Captain; Charles Balch, First Lieutenant; Samuel Powell and G. Glenn, Second Lieutenants.

Co. D: W. H. Forrest, Captain; T. H. Magee, First Lieutenant; S. B. Soliman and Joseph Luxton, Second Lieutenants.

Co. E: N. E. Wood, Captain; W. J. Redd and B. A. Powell, Second Lieutenants.

Co. F: J. F. Rodgers, Captain; C. A. Douglass and J. S. Nichols, Second Lieutenants.

Co. G: W. J. Shaw, Captain; D. A. Autrey, First Lieutenant.

Co. H: J. L. Morphis, Captain; M. Nelms, First Lieutenant; J. H. Jones and W. J. Morphis, Second Lieutenants.

Co. I: T. R. Bearfoot, Captain; J. M. Duncan, First Lieutenant; E. Wooten, Second Lieutenant.

Co. K: Wiley Higgs, Captain; J. P. Johnson, First Lieutenant; J. C. Savage and John Ramsay, Second Lieutenants.

---

**FORREST'S CAVALRY—ATTACHED TO THE THIRD TENNESSEE CAVALRY.**

*Official.]*

---

Colonel, N. B. Forrest.

**COMPANY C.**

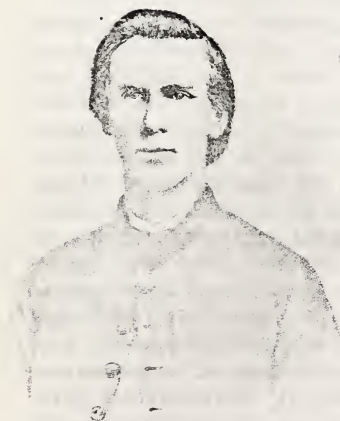
Captain, J. E. Forrest.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Barton, D. H., d. at Memphis, Tenn., May 6, 1862.               | Edwards, C. G., d. near Memphis, April 20, 1862.        |
| Carlton, William, d. near Memphis, May 6, 1862.                 | Gitt, R. H., d. in hospital at Corinth, April 20, 1862. |
| Campbell, E. B., d. in hospital at Oxford, Miss., June 3, 1862. | Hunt, T. W., d. in hospital at Corinth, May 1, 1862.    |





CAPT. NATHAN BOONE.



2ND LIEUT. GEO. L. COWAN.



3RD LIEUT. JOHN EATON.

*Officers of Forward Escort, Sloop of War "Albatross", U.S.N.*





Faint, illegible text or a signature line, possibly a name or title, located below the portraits.

Faint, illegible text or a signature line, possibly a name or title, located below the first line of text.

Faint, illegible text or a signature line, possibly a name or title, located at the bottom center of the page.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Stewart, S. H., d. in hospital at Oxford, Miss., May 12, 1862. | Given, George, k. at Fort Donelson, Feb. 15, 1862.    |
| Thomson, J. P., d. at Corinth, Miss., April 23, 1862.          | Campbell, Argyle, k. at Fort Donelson, Feb. 15, 1862. |
| Seymore, Daniel, k. by falling from his horse, Feb. 1, 1862.   | Hail, J. O., k. at Shiloh, April 7, 1862.             |
| Starke, H. A., d. at Memphis, May 16, 1862.                    | Wimph, William, k. at Fort Donelson, Feb. 15, 1862.   |

## COMPANY D.

Captain, Benj. H. Atkinson.

Gazzallo, Charles, k. at Shiloh.

Henderson, J. M., k. at Shiloh.

Harper, J. J., d. at Memphis, April 24, 1862.

Overton, E. A., w. near Monterey, April 27, and taken prisoner, and since d.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, M. D. Logan.

Dawson, D. B., d. in Hopkinsville, Ky., Jan. 25, 1862.

Doty, A., k. at Fort Donelson.

Dickinson, W., d. at Camp Butler, April 10, 1862.

## FORREST'S ESCORT.

By GEORGE L. COWAN, NASHVILLE, TENN.

AFTER the great battle of Shiloh, in 1862, Col. N. B. Forrest, having been promoted to the rank of Brigadier-general and placed in command of all the cavalry around Chattanooga, Tenn., found it necessary to have an escort of well-mounted and disciplined men to enable him to carry out with dispatch the movements which in after years made Forrest's cavalry so famous. It was a little out of the regular order to allow a Brigadier-general an escort; but Gen. Forrest, being always separated from the main army, was allowed to organize and govern his command as he thought best. For this purpose he commissioned Capt. Montgomery Little to raise a company, and cautioned him to select none but the best young men he could get. After Capt. Little received this commission he returned to Bedford county, Tenn., his native county, and also the native county of Gen. Forrest, then occupied by the Federal army, and commenced recruiting a company under the very eyes of the United States troops. When Shelbyville, the county-seat, was evacuated in September, 1862, Capt. Little called his little band of recruits together, and commenced the organization of a company that was destined to figure extensively in the great war. He was elected their first Captain; Nathan Boone, First Lieutenant; Matthew Cotner, Second Lieutenant; and Daniel Dunaway, Third Lieutenant. The men were mostly young, the flower of Bedford and Lincoln counties. Each man was superbly mounted and equipped, their fire-arms being mostly double-barrel shot-guns. The company numbered about ninety men, and on the first inspection by Gen. Forrest he pronounced it the finest in the service.

The company left Shelbyville to join Gen. Forrest at Murfreesboro, on the 5th of October, 1862, and reached there just in time to help him regain La Vergne on the 7th; but the first time they were brought under fire was at Nashville, on November 6th, when they sustained themselves with credit, and laid the foundation for the fame they won in after years. Their next engagement was at Lexington, Tenn., Dec. 17, 1862, where they assisted at the capture of the now famous Col. Robert G. Ingersoll; their next was at Trenton, Tenn., Dec. 20th, when they



had their first man killed—Felix G. Motlow. They were next engaged at Kenton, Tenn., Dec. 21st; Union City, Tenn., on Dec. 22d; at the battle of Parker's Cross-roads, or "Red Mound," Tenn., Dec. 30th; and near Clifton, Tenn., on Dec. 31st, 1862. They were in quite a number of light engagements around Franklin, Tenn., during January, 1863, and at Dover and Fort Donelson on Feb. 12th to 16th, 1863; again in light engagements during the remainder of February at Franklin, Tenn., at Thompson's Station, Tenn., March 5th, where Capt. Montgomery Little was killed; at Brentwood, Tenn., March 25th; at Franklin, Tenn., April 9th. In this engagement they made their celebrated charge on the Fourth United States Regulars. Next at Town Creek, Ala., April 25th, where by their courage and daring they saved Morton's Battery from capture. On what was known as Streight's raid they took a very active part. Next, near Franklin, Tenn., on June 3d and 20th; and in many little engagements and hand-to-hand fights, for which they were noted during Bragg's retreat from Tennessee. They were in several severe engagements in East Tennessee during July, 1863; at Tunnel Hill, Ga., Sept. 10th; and during the battle of Chickamauga, Ga. In this battle Gen. Forrest was making a reconnoissance, accompanied only by his escort, when he was surrounded by a regiment of Federal infantry, who were ambushed in a thicket, and who, recognizing him to be Gen. Forrest, demanded his surrender; but the escort, wheeling into columns of fours, charged right through the center of the regiment, and brought their General safely back to his command, with the loss of only two men killed.

After the battle of Chickamauga Forrest's escort was transferred with him to the Army of North Mississippi, and was with him when he entered West Tennessee to organize a new command, and had an engagement at Estenaula, Tenn., on Dec. 23, 1863, when Lieut. N. Boone, with forty men, routed two Federal regiments, and captured their entire camps, with supper already cooked, in the following manner: The night was not very clear, but crisp and cold, and the enemy having a good position on a slight elevation in the woods, Lieut. Boone moved his men through a corn-stalk field, after deploying them into a thin skirmish line, and made each man commander of an imaginary regiment, with orders to repeat all orders given by him. So when they moved up close enough to draw the enemy's fire, Lieut. Boone gave orders for his division to draw swords and charge, which was repeated by the entire command, after which the men, raising their favorite yell, and charging through the frozen stalk-field, sounded like Gen. Forrest with his entire command. The enemy only fired one volley, after which they made a precipitate retreat, leaving Lieut. Boone in possession of their entire camps, with supper already cooked.

Their next engagement was at Somerville, Tenn., on Dec. 26th; at Collierville, Tenn., Dec. 27th; at West Point, Miss., Feb. 20th, 1864; at Paducah, Ky., March 25th. Here the company, with their long-range Spencer rifles, engaged and drove off a gun-boat. At Fort Pillow, on April 12th, the escort captured a battery, one of the strongest redoubts in the fort, and turned the guns on the Federal gun-boats. They were also engaged at Bolivar, Tenn., May 2d; at Tishomingo Creek, June 10th; at Harrisburg, Miss., July 14th; Town Creek, July 15th; Oxford, Miss., Aug. —; at Memphis, Aug. 21st; and in Forrest's raid into Middle Tennessee, when he captured Athens, Ala., and Sulphur Trestle. They also fought at Pulaski, Tullahoma, and Spring Hill, Tenn.; at Johnsonville,





Tenn., in Oct., 1864; on Hood's raid at Foust's Springs, Nov. 22d; Columbia, Shelbyville; at the battle of Franklin, at Murfreesboro and Nashville, and all along that memorable retreat of Hood's; at Centreville, Ala., March 31st, 1865; at Ebenezer Church, April 1st; also in that brilliant defense of Selma, Ala., April 2d, which closed the career of Forrest and his noble band of followers.

The company surrendered one hundred and seven privates and the following officers: Capt., John C. Jackson; First Lieut., Nathan Boone; First Lieut., Matthew Cortner; Second Lieut., Geo. L. Cowan; Acting Third Lieut., John Eaton. Non-commissioned officers: First Sergt., M. L. Parks; Second Sergt., W. Ed. Sims; Third Sergt., W. A. E. Rutledge; Fourth Sergt., C. C. McLemore; Fifth Sergt., Wm. H. Matthews; First Corp., H. J. Crenshaw; Second Corp., W. T. H. (Crittenden) Wharton; Third Corp., P. C. Richardson; Fourth Corp., R. C. Keeble; Bugler, W. F. Watson; Ensign, J. O. Crump.

#### MEMORIAL ROLL OF LIEUT.-GEN. N. B. FORREST'S ESCORT.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Arnold, Pleasant, k. at Harrisburg, Miss., July 14, 1864.   | Little, Capt. Montgomery, k. at Thompson's Station, Tenn., March 4, 1863, while in command of his company. |
| Auman, R. H., k. at Chickamauga, Tenn., Sept. 19, 1863.   | Lipscomb, Wm. E., k. at Foust's Springs, Tenn., Nov. 23, 1864.   |
| Boone, Orderly Sergeant Alfred H., k. at Somerville, Tenn., Dec. 20, 1863.  | Motlow, Felix G., k. at Trenton, Tenn., Dec. 20, 1862. This was the first man killed in the company.       |
| Brown, Thomas, k. near Winchester, Tenn., 1864.   | Neal, John, k. near Waterloo, Ala., Nov. 1864.   |
| Bivins, John R., k. at Shelbyville, Tenn., May, 1865.   | Strickland, William M., k. at Pulaski, Tenn., Dec. 25, 1864.   |
| Black, Marcus, k. near Pulaski, Tenn., Dec. 24, 1864.   | Wood, William, k. at Foust's Springs, Tenn., Nov. 23, 1864.  |
| Cruse, Orderly Sergeant Jacob, k. at Chickamauga, Tenn., Sept. 19, 1863.  | Warren, John, k. at Okolona, Miss., Jan. 21, 1864.   |
| Dean, P. S., k. at Hillsboro, Tenn., July, 1863.  | <i>List of Those who Died from Diseases Contracted in the Service.</i>                                     |
| Green, W. T. K., k. near Lynchburg, Tenn., 1864.  | Cochran, John Cowan, d. at Jackson, Tenn., 1884.   |
| Green, S. J., k. near Tuscaloosa, Ala., April, 1865.  | Christopher, Alfred, d. in Bedford county, Tenn., 1884.  |
| Holt, Lieut. Joshua, k. near Demopolis, Ala., April, 1865.  | Butler, Thomas, d. at Gainesville, Ala., April, 1885.  |
| Hicks, Felix, k. at Harrisburg, Miss., July 14, 1864. He was a Lieutenant in the quartermaster's department, and asked permission to fight with the escort for that day, and was killed in less than fifteen minutes afterward. | Terry, Robert M., d. in West Tennessee, 1884.  |

The list of killed, and also the one of those who died of disease, is very incomplete, as all of the company's papers were lost; and as it did not make reports through regiments or brigades, but only to Gen. Forrest direct, there is no way of getting at the full list of killed and those who died from disease contracted while in service.



FROM GEN. JOSEPH WHEELER.

## HAMILTON J. SHAW'S BATTALION TENN. CAVALRY. (WHEELER'S CAVALRY CORPS.)

This battalion was organized in Jackson county, Tennessee, in 1862. Killed or died of exposure or wounds during the war, about one hundred and fifty; wounded in battle, about two hundred.

### LIEUTENANT-COLONEL.

Hamilton, Oliver P., captured in 1861, and k. while a prisoner at Lexington, Ky.

### MAJOR.

Hamilton, Oliver P., promoted to Lieutenant-colonel July 1, 1863.

### ADJUTANT.

Stone, Wm. Plunket.

### CAPTAINS.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Hamilton, O. P., promoted to Major in 1862.   | Hutchison, William, k. by Tinker Dave Beaty in 1863. |
| Shaw, Joseph, promoted to Major July 1, 1863.   | Cullom, Ed., k.                                      |
| Shaw, D. J.   | Coffee, Jo., resigned.                               |
| Coffee, R. N.   | Wright, R. V.  |
| Carlen, W. B.   | Rease, R. B.   |
| Dodd, Thomas L., w. at Cleveland, Tenn., in 1863.   | Stevens, Geo. W.                                     |
| Harris, Winton B.   | Bransford, Thos. L.                                  |
| Norris, A. A., w. at Fort Blount, Tenn., in 1863, and transferred to Gen. Morgan's command. | Gailbreath, R. J. C., k. in battle in 1862.          |

### FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Tinsley, Pembroke S.   | Nesmith, J. A.                          |
| Stone, W. P., promoted to Adjutant.                              | Armstrong, W. T.                        |
| Hicks, W. J.   | Gore, William.                          |
| Floyd, J. M.   | Gillen, Luke P., deserted to the enemy. |
| Cash, J. M.  | Tinsley, Tom F.                         |
| Rutland, L. P., k. at the battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 21, 1863. | Pace, Henry S.                          |
| Dale, W. A. J.   | Callom, Ed., promoted and k.            |
| Brooks, A. W. W.   | Stevens, Geo. W., promoted.             |

### SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Morgan, Geo. H., detached as Aid-de-camp to Gen. Geo. G. Dibrell, and afterward as Acting Adjutant and Inspector-general of Dibrell's brigade. Wounded in a skirmish near Blackstock Station, Feb. 21, 1863. | Harris, Thomas K., resigned in 1863.                  |
| Beck, Chas. W., transferred to Morgan's command in 1863.   | Foster, Rowland.                                      |
| Haile, Amon G., k. by bush-whackers in 1864.   | Mayfield, Adam, d. in 1863.                           |
| Tinsley, P. S., promoted to First Lieutenant Sept. 1, 1863.  | Armstrong, A. Cross., k.                              |
| Lacy, L. G., missing in 1864; fate unknown.  | Hestand, A. J., d. Dec. 20, 1863.                     |
|  | Biss, James R.  |
|  | Hearde, J. W.   |
|  | Hayter, L. D.   |
|  | Gillem, Luke P., promoted, and deserted to the enemy. |





FROM GEN. JOSEPH WHEELER.

## COL. LAY'S REGIMENT OF CAVALRY. (WHEELER'S CAVALRY CORPS.)

### COMPANY OFFICERS.

#### COMPANY A.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Capt. R. G. Grundy, promoted to Captain Oct. 24, 1861.<br>First Lieut. F. G. Boyd, promoted to First Lieutenant Oct. 24, 1861. | Second Lieut. W. H. Pell, promoted to Second Lieutenant Oct. 24, 1861.<br>Third Lieut. Wm. T. Pennelee, elected Third Lieutenant Nov. 29, 1861. |
|--|---|

#### COMPANY B.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Capt. J. H. Husbands, elected Captain May 10, 1862.<br>Second Lieut. R. M. Harding, elected Second Lieutenant Sept. 24, 1861. | Third Lieut. A. McCunn, elected Third Lieutenant Sept. 24, 1861. |
|---|--|

#### COMPANY C.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Capt. M. Swan, elected Captain October 8, 1861.<br>First Lieut. F. Wilkinson, elected First Lieutenant Oct. 8, 1861. | Second Lieut. A. McPherson, elected Second Lieutenant Oct. 8, 1861.<br>Third Lieut. I. T. Kelley, elected Third Lieutenant April 11, 1862. |
|--|--|

#### COMPANY D.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Capt. W. J. Nanny, elected Captain May 18, 1862. | Third Lieut. J. H. West, elected Third Lieutenant Dec. 19, 1861. |
|--|--|

#### COMPANY E.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Capt. C. H. Conner, elected Captain Nov. 11, 1861.<br>First Lieut. Wm. Boydston, elected First Lieutenant Nov. 11, 1861. | Second Lieut. James M. Young, elected Second Lieutenant Nov. 11, 1861.<br>Third Lieut. L. B. Carson, elected Third Lieutenant Nov. 11, 1861. |
|--|--|

#### COMPANY F.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Capt. M. V. Gray, appointed Captain Jan. 9, 1862.<br>First Lieut. W. G. Johnson, elected First Lieutenant Jan. 9, 1862. | Second Lieut. L. S. Rogers, elected Second Lieutenant Jan. 9, 1862.<br>Third Lieut. R. Allen, elected Third Lieutenant Jan. 9, 1862. |
|---|--|

#### COMPANY G.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Capt. C. S. Robertson, elected Captain Sept. 9, 1861.<br>First Lieut. A. W. Hardin, elected First Lieutenant Sept. 9, 1861. | Second Lieut. J. W. Irwin, elected Second Lieutenant Sept. 9, 1861.<br>Third Lieut. J. M. Forrest, elected Third Lieutenant Sept. 9, 1861. |
|---|--|

#### COMPANY H.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Capt. John E. Newsom, elected Captain May 12, 1862.<br>First Lieut. E. D. Kelly, elected First Lieutenant May 12, 1862. | Second Lieut. J. C. Nelson, elected Second Lieutenant May 12, 1862.<br>Third Lieut. H. H. Oates, elected Third Lieutenant May 12, 1862. |
|---|---|

#### COMPANY I.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| First Lieut. A. C. Bettus, promoted to First Lieutenant April 27, 1862.<br>Second Lieut. L. N. Estes, promoted to Second Lieutenant April 27, 1862. | Third Lieut. J. E. Douglass, promoted to Third Lieutenant April 27, 1862. |
|---|---|

PUBLISHED WEEKLY

CHICAGO, ILL., U.S.A.

1914

1914

Published by the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill.

Subscription price, Five Dollars per Annum in Advance. Single Copies, Fifteen Cents.

Entered as Second-Class Matter, June 26, 1879, Post Office at Chicago, Ill., under No. 109,397.

Acceptance for mailing at Special Rate of Postage provided for in Act of October 3, 1917.

Postage paid at Chicago, Ill., and at additional mailing offices.

Copyright, 1914, by American Medical Association.

Printed at the Chicago Press, Chicago, Ill.

Second-Class Postage paid at Chicago, Ill., and at additional mailing offices.

Postmaster: This journal is published weekly, except on Sundays and public holidays.

Subscription orders, notices of change of address, and other communications, should be sent to the Editor.

Advertisements should be sent to the Business Manager.

Entered as Second-Class Matter, June 26, 1879, Post Office at Chicago, Ill., under No. 109,397.

Acceptance for mailing at Special Rate of Postage provided for in Act of October 3, 1917.

Postage paid at Chicago, Ill., and at additional mailing offices.

Copyright, 1914, by American Medical Association.

Printed at the Chicago Press, Chicago, Ill.

Second-Class Postage paid at Chicago, Ill., and at additional mailing offices.

Postmaster: This journal is published weekly, except on Sundays and public holidays.

Subscription orders, notices of change of address, and other communications, should be sent to the Editor.

Advertisements should be sent to the Business Manager.

Entered as Second-Class Matter, June 26, 1879, Post Office at Chicago, Ill., under No. 109,397.

Acceptance for mailing at Special Rate of Postage provided for in Act of October 3, 1917.

Postage paid at Chicago, Ill., and at additional mailing offices.

Copyright, 1914, by American Medical Association.

Printed at the Chicago Press, Chicago, Ill.

Second-Class Postage paid at Chicago, Ill., and at additional mailing offices.

## TWELFTH KENTUCKY CAVALRY.

(FAULKNER'S.)

BY Z. N. WRIGHT, SERGEANT OF CO. D.

THE Twelfth Kentucky Regiment was composed of both Kentuckians and Tennesseans, though it was recognized as a Kentucky regiment. Possibly Kentuckians were in the majority when the original organization took place; however, the majority was small. In mentioning this fact the writer does it only as a matter of history, and not to detract in any respect from our sister State or from any member of the regiment from Kentucky; for we Tennessee members of the Twelfth claim no superiority over our brave comrades from Kentucky who shared with us the hardships of a Confederate soldier's life, and stood side by side with us confronting the enemy on numerous battle-fields, facing the shot and shell with us, and fought as bravely as the soldiers from any State, South or North. The regiment was made up under numerous difficulties, the companies forming it being raised inside of the Federal lines at a time when Southern Kentucky and West Tennessee were occupied by the enemy in strong force; Gen. Grant's head-quarters being at Jackson, Tenn., only a short while prior to the time the company that the writer belonged to first began to form, and at the time the writer enlisted. There were other companies also that were forming about this time. Jackson was evacuated during the month of May, 1863, but the country was frequently raided by large bodies of the enemy from different points. Company D lost two men—F. M. Biggs and Peter Mason—captured by Gen. Hatch, near Huntingdon, Tenn., Aug. 1, 1863, before the company was completed. In the meantime we captured one of his men and two horses and equipments, and the arms of two men, one of the men escaping through a thicket. This was done almost in sight of several thousand Federals; therefore our escape was only made by traversing the woods for miles at a rapid speed, and finally pitching camps in a dense growth of timber in the vicinity of Young's Mill, in Madison county, south of Jackson, where the Federals marched within a short distance of our camp in strong force.

The war had been raging for two years when the regiment was organized. Many of the young men composing the regiment were under age to enlist when the war began; others were still young indeed to endure the hardships of a Confederate soldier's life; and many were middle-aged men, who had left their families behind while they went to battle in defense of the South.

Owing to the peculiar and hazardous situation in this section of the country at that time, it took from the early part of spring to about the 20th of September, 1863, to complete the organization of the regiment.

The companies were not all organized for connection with Faulkner's regiment, though all were raised under similar circumstances; and although the regiment was composed of men from two different States, they were closely allied—the Kentuckians being principally from counties adjoining Tennessee on their south, while the Tennesseans were principally from counties adjoining Kentucky on their north and adjacent thereto.

We elected field officers at the old residence of Wm. Witherspoon, in the western part of Madison county, Tenn., now owned by Mrs. Spivey. The following officers were elected:





Kentuckians—W. W. Faulkner, Colonel; Wm. D. Lannum, Lieutenant-colonel; John Malone, Major. The following were appointed: Dr. W. A. Thompson, Surgeon; John O. Morris, Adjutant; Capt. Boyle, Forage Master.

Tennesseans—Robert Meriwether, Quartermaster; Capt. Taliaferro, Commissary; Rev. Mr. Holterfield, Chaplain.

The following are the companies composing the regiment: Co. A: Henry A. Tyler, Captain. Co. B: W. W. Williams, Captain. Co. C: George W. Clanton, Captain. Co. D: G. W. Parkinson, Captain. Co. E: J. Z. Lynn, Captain. Co. F: John M. Carroll, Captain. Co. G: James F. Melton, Captain. Co. H: J. J. Kellehar, Captain. Co. I: N. F. Davis, Captain. Co. K: W. D. Meriwether, Captain.

Companies A, G, H, and I were composed principally of Kentuckians; companies A and G, however, had several Tennessee members. Companies B, C, and E were composed of both Kentuckians and Tennesseans; the latter being in the majority in companies B and C, while Kentuckians predominated in Company E. Companies D, F, and K were composed almost entirely of Tennesseans. Company B was raised in Obion, Weakley, and Madison counties. The Kentucky members were from counties on the Tennessee and Kentucky line. Company C was raised around Feliciana, Ky., and Madison, Weakley, and Obion counties, Tenn. Company D was raised in Carroll county, Tenn.—only a few from elsewhere. Company F was raised in Gibson, Weakley, and Henry counties; Company E, in the vicinity of Murray, Calloway county, Ky., and in Henry county, Tenn.; Company G in Calloway county, Ky., principally. This company had about twenty Tennessee members, from Henry, Benton, and Carroll counties. Company K was raised mostly in Obion county, a portion of which is now in Lake county, with a few members from Gibson, Weakley, and Carroll. There were also a few Kentuckians and Missourians in this company. Companies H and I were raised in Calloway and adjoining counties in Kentucky.

The regiment having organized, notwithstanding the numerous difficulties that had confronted the companies composing it prior to the organization, now found another serious difficulty—cut off from all communication with any department of the Confederate army, only partially armed, and having but very little ammunition. However, a detachment of about one hundred and fifty men from the regiment, in charge of Maj. Malone, proceeded to march into Middle Tennessee, to procure the arms needed for the command. We reached Swallow Bluff, on the Tennessee River, in Decatur county, Tenn., early in the morning, Sept. 30th, and had succeeded in crossing all of our horses and some sixty or seventy men. About fifty men were still on the west bank of the river, and some thirty were then in skiffs making for the opposite side, when the Seventh Illinois Mounted Infantry and the Seventh Kansas (Jayhawkers) Federal Cavalry suddenly appeared on the west bank of the river, when a lively skirmish ensued for a short while, which resulted in the killing of forty or fifty of our horses on the opposite bank of the river—they being exposed to the firing—and the capture of nineteen of our men, including Maj. Malone. The enemy lost one man, a member of the Seventh Kansas, killed by our pickets, and five wounded.

The battle of Chickamauga having taken place on the 20th of September, the situation in Middle Tennessee had become quite different from what was expected, thereby making our effort to procure arms from that source a complete failure.



Thereupon the detachment recrossed the river into West Tennessee in a few days, and joined Col. Faulkner with the main body of the regiment, who in the meantime, in conjunction with Col. A. N. Wilson's regiment, had routed a body of Federal cavalry under Col. Harrison, near Como, Tenn., capturing sixty-three of his men, about one hundred horses, with equipments and arms in proportion. Rejoining our command at McMoresville, Tenn., the regiment made a flying trip into Kentucky, as far as Mayfield, where the telegraph wires were cut, a railroad bridge destroyed, and a train of cars captured and burned. A few Federal soldiers were on the train, but they fled to the woods and escaped. By this time, which was in the month of October or early in November, the Federals were not so numerous in West Tennessee as heretofore. They having evacuated this section of the State, the regiment camped therein at different points until, Gen. Forrest having entered it in December, 1863, Col. Faulkner reported to him at Jackson, Tenn., on the 23d of that month, where Forrest was gathering his command to march into Mississippi. Meanwhile the enemy were moving from Memphis, Paducah, and Corinth, to hem in and cut off Gen. Forrest. On the night of the 23d a detachment was sent out from our regiment, in conjunction with Col. Jeff. Forrest's regiment and McDonald's battalion. The entire detachment, under command of Col. D. M. Wisdom, marched in quick time to Jack's Creek, in Henderson county. About day-break on the morning of the 24th our advance charged the pickets of the enemy and drove them in, whereupon a lively combat ensued for several hours. The situation having become hazardous, the command was forced to withdraw. During this combat Adj. J. O. Morris and Capt. H. A. Tyler, with a detachment from Faulkner's regiment, led a charge upon the enemy's line, which brought them face to face in a hand-to-hand encounter, many of our men charging through their line, and being charged in turn. This resulted in wounding several of our force, among whom was the brave Adj. Morris, fatally.

The main body of the regiment had marched from Jackson with Gen. Forrest, by the way of Somerville. In the meantime the detachment joined the command at Estenaula. At Somerville a skirmish took place, without serious result to our forces. A detachment of about one hundred men, under Capt. Kellehar, was sent out from Somerville in quick time, marching about twenty miles to a point below Raleigh, where the Federals were posted to prevent our force from crossing, which point was reached in the night. Firing was kept up from the opposite banks until day, when a lively skirmish took place, resulting in the wounding of two or three of our regiment, among whom was Tom McDonald, of Company D; after which we withdrew and moved on to Raleigh, where we crossed Wolf River, and proceeded with Col. Faulkner (Maj. Strange being in special charge), marching within a few miles of Memphis, through Hernando, and reached Como, Miss., Jan. 1st, 1864. The weather was miserable indeed, snow and sleet falling rapidly; our horses were jaded and the men very much fatigued from the hazardous forced march for the past seven days. Here the regiment camped for about a month. Meanwhile Gen. Forrest organized his command. Faulkner's regiment was assigned to McCulloch's brigade, but only remained with it until Gen. Buford augmented Forrest's force with the Third, Seventh, and Eighth Kentucky regiments, which had served in the infantry, and of which fully two-thirds were yet dismounted. The regiment participated in several lively skirmishes, also the Okolona combat, Feb. 21st and 22d, 1864, in which we lost





several men killed and wounded, among them Capt. Williams, of Co. B, killed; and Capt. W. D. Meriwether, of Company K, was severely wounded, from which he was so disabled that he never returned to his company.

Early in the month of March, in the vicinity of Tibbee Station, the regiment was assigned to the Kentucky brigade, which was under the command of Col. A. P. Thompson, of the Third Kentucky, from this time forward. This brigade consisted of the above-named regiments and Faulkner's Twelfth Kentucky, and was known as the Kentucky Brigade.

Gen. Forrest left Columbus, Miss., with the command, March 15th, on his raid into West Tennessee and Kentucky. Faulkner's regiment was thrown out on the left flank. Crossing the line at Pocahontas, we proceeded via Bolivar, Denmark, and Wellwood, reaching Trenton on the 22d. From thence marched on the 23d, in conjunction with McDonald's battalion and the Seventh Tennessee Regiment (about five hundred men), under command of Col. Duckworth, arriving at Union City early on the morning of the 24th, where the Federals were found strongly intrenched in their fortifications. For several hours sharp-shooting was kept up quite lively, while Faulkner's regiment made a charge to within twenty or thirty yards of their works, in which W. D. Lannum, our Lieutenant-colonel, and R. H. Hammerly, Orderly Sergeant of Company D, were severely wounded. Our force had no artillery, and the Federals were about as strong in number as ourselves, consisting of the Seventh Tennessee Federal Cavalry, under the command of Col. Isaac R. Hawkins, from Huntingdon, Tenn. His regiment was made up in Carroll, Henderson, Benton, and Decatur counties; hence, with the exception of the Kentuckians in Faulkner's regiment, all engaged on both sides were Tennesseans. Col. Hawkins—who had fallen into the hands of Gen. Forrest at Trenton, in Dec., 1862—in response to a flag of truce from Col. Duckworth, did not positively refuse a surrender on demand, but pleaded delay, no doubt with the expectation of being reinforced in the meantime. However, Col. Duckworth, having practiced a ruse leading him to believe that Gen. Forrest was present with his command, succeeded in capturing the entire Federal force of about four hundred and seventy-five men, with their arms, ammunition, horses, and all their equipments, including the camp and garrison equipage.

It will be remembered that one of the principal objects of this raid was to mount the dismounted Kentuckians and to recruit the commands in Kentucky and West Tennessee. Notwithstanding the success in capturing about seven hundred horses at Union City and Paducah, Gen. Buford was not content, he having learned that he had failed to get about one hundred and forty horses in the first attack upon Paducah; hence he proceeded to that place with our brigade (which was at that time commanded by Col. Ed. Crossland, of the Seventh Kentucky, Col. Thompson having been killed in a charge upon the works in the first attack upon Paducah, on the 26th of March), and suddenly attacked it on the 14th of April. It was strongly garrisoned, the Federal strength being estimated at fully four times ours, and in excellent positions in the fort and behind the river-bank, with numerous gun-boats backed out in the river to protect them; while our force was only about eight hundred, placed at considerable disadvantage. The horses, however, some one hundred and forty, of excellent stock, were soon captured, with only a slight loss to the regiment in killed, wounded, and prisoners. The command then withdrew with the captured horses and stores. Meantime Gen.



Burford sent in a flag of truce, threatening a serious attack if they declined to surrender, but proposing to give the enemy time to remove the women and children across the river. Faulkner's regiment was left to cover the retreat and continue the deception as to the Confederate strength, and thereby enable the entire brigade to escape with the captured horses, quartermaster stores, etc. After frequent skirmishes, the regiment withdrew in good order, bringing up the rear. The main command succeeded in taking all the captured horses and stores with them, thereby making a success of the adventure, and providing horses and equipments sufficient to mount and equip not only the Kentucky regiments, but also many new recruits both from Kentucky and Tennessee, that were added to the command; of these our regiment received a share, of which we were very much in need. The regiment at its organization was more than an average in numbers, but from various causes had diminished until it did not number more than two hundred and fifty when we started on this raid, but had increased to about four hundred at its close.

The entire command having concentrated at Jackson, Tenn., where Gen. Forrest now made his head-quarters, and the officers and men generally feeling jubilant over their success for the past six weeks, all was in readiness to march into Mississippi. Thereupon, on the 2d of May the regiment marched with the brigade, and reached Tupelo on the 6th, where we camped for about three weeks. Meanwhile, in the latter part of April a general reorganization took place in most of the companies. Co. D underwent a radical change, it having decreased from about seventy-five members to thirty-three present. However, of the seventy-five there were fourteen in prison, three left severely wounded, and six absent on surgeon's certificate. Nine Tennesseans and twenty-five Kentuckians joined the company on this raid. The regiment now had only one field officer. This was Col. Faulkner, Col. Lannum being left wounded and Maj. Malone still in prison. Thereupon Maj. Tate, of Memphis, was assigned to our regiment by appointment as Major *pro tem*. Capt. Ed. Manning, of Kentucky, was appointed Adjutant after Adj. Morris was killed. E. R. Dent, of Obion county, was elected Captain of Co. B. He being in prison, First Lieut. Ed. Nailing became its commander. Jas. J. Wilson, of Kentucky, became Captain of Co. D; Rufus Thomas, of Carroll county, First Lieutenant; H. C. Lawhon, of Kentucky (now at McKenzie, Tenn.), and J. J. Birdsong, of Madison county, Second Lieutenants. Robt. P. Cole, of Paris, became Captain of Co. F. In all the other companies the old Captains were retained, though various changes took place in the other offices. Lieut. L. Donaldson commanded Co. K, Capt. Meriwether still being unable to return on account of his wound.

The battle at Tishomingo Creek, which was fought June 10 and 11, was the next engagement the regiment participated in. Col. Faulkner being absent sick, Maj. Tate became our commander, and gallantly led the regiment through the entire battle of June 10. The men nobly followed him in the charge made upon the enemy across an old field, approaching the skirt of woods where the enemy were formed, and routing them after a combat in close quarters around some negro-cabins in front of Brice's house. The regiment sustained a heavy loss in killed and wounded. Here Lieut. Ed. Nailing, of Kentucky, who was in command of Co. B, was killed. Gaither Tyson, Second Lieutenant of the same company, and his brother George Tyson, both of whom were from Madison county, were severely





wounded. Geo. Whitworth, of Kentucky (Co. D), was killed, and many others from other companies whom I am unable to mention.

The regiment suffered severely the first day, but sustained heavier loss on the 11th about four miles north of Ripley, where Maj. Tate led it in a charge on horseback, encountering a regiment of Missouri cavalry formed in ambush in the woods on the side of a hill to cover the retreat of their infantry. Cheering, the regiment made a desperate charge. When within a short distance, the enemy opened upon us a most destructive fire, killing and wounding a large number. Among the killed were Capt. J. J. Wilson and Robt. Hamilton, of Kentucky; Dr. Clapp and J. W. Cole (brother of Capt. R. P. Cole), of Paris, Tenn.—all of Co. D, other companies suffering in proportion. This was done at one volley, but the regiment passed on, driving the enemy back into the infantry and producing a complete demoralization. They did not make another bold stand, but were scattered throughout the woods in all directions attempting to escape. In the meantime they were pursued by the command for miles, and captured in considerable numbers.

Gen. Forrest's "Campaigns" reports about two thousand, including the wounded, captured in the two days' fight, and one thousand nine hundred killed out of a force of from eight to nine thousand. Twenty-three pieces of artillery, and their entire wagon-train, loaded with commissary stores and ammunition, were also captured. Our loss is reported in the same book at one hundred and forty killed and five hundred wounded out of a force of about three thousand two hundred, one-fourth of whom were horse-holders, during the first day's fight.

The regiment marched to Tupelo, via Guntown, where we camped until July 9, marching to Pontotoc on the 10th, the Federals in strong force being within a few miles of that place. Here a detachment of one hundred men from Faulkner's regiment, in command of Capt. Henry Tyler, was thrown out to gain the Federal rear, in order to cut off their communications. After traversing the woods for several miles, we dropped in the extreme rear of the enemy about five miles north of Pontotoc. So the enemy had one hundred Confederates in their rear, cutting them off from communication from that point; and we had about sixteen thousand Federals between us and the main Confederate army, thus cutting us off from communication with our army. We bivouacked in sight of a large command of the enemy on the night of the 11th, and could see their camp-fires. As they marched out of their camp on the morning of the 12th Capt. Tyler suddenly attacked their rear-guard. Here a lively skirmish ensued, and from this time until the close of the battle of Harrisburg we were in our saddles, nearly the whole time moving at rapid speed in close proximity to the extreme rear of the enemy, and engaging in frequent skirmishes. After sustaining a loss of two men killed—Robert Spillman, Second Sergeant of Co. A, and Frank Rash (the writer is not sure which company he belonged to)—and two wounded—A. P. Hall and a young man by name of Russell, of Co. A—the detachment rejoined the regiment after the battle.

Meanwhile the main body of the regiment marched with the brigade, and participated in the general engagement, taking part in the first skirmishing that occurred on the morning of the 11th about two miles south of Pontotoc, at Pinson's Hill, and about two miles south on the 12th. The main battle commenced on the 13th, in which our Color-bearer, Geo. Dunn, of Co. G, a daring Kentuckian,



was killed with the colors in his hands flying in the air. About 8 o'clock on the morning of the 14th Crossland's brigade, with loud and hearty cheers, drove the Federal skirmishers across an open field, directly upon the strongest point in the enemy's position. The estimated strength of the enemy, the larger portion of whom were behind their temporary fortifications, was from thirteen to sixteen thousand, with twenty-four pieces of artillery. They withheld their fire until the brigade was half across the field, when they opened a furious fusillade and incessant discharges of canister from many guns. Being uncovered on the right, the brigade was exposed to an oblique fire, under which it was forced to give way. Col. Faulkner's horse was shot under him, and he was severely wounded twice, being within sixty paces of the Federal intrenchments. The attack proving a failure, the command withdrew from the field. The enemy, being satisfied to foil the attack, adventured no offensive movement. Thus the battle ended. Only occasional skirmishing took place. The enemy withdrew, moving back to Memphis. The loss of the regiment in killed and wounded was very heavy, and we were now left without an original field officer.

It will be remembered that the weather was very warm during the battle of Harrisburg, many of our men actually dying from sun-stroke; others, utterly ignoring orders from their officers, in consequence of thirst, scattered in different directions in search of water, while the wounded lay upon the field moaning and pleading with their comrades for water. The detachment under Capt. Tyler was also terribly fatigued upon its return, having slept little for five nights and moving in quick time the last five days. Their horses were much jaded, the writer's horse having fallen completely exhausted in a skirmish near Verona on the morning of the 15th.

The regiment was now left in command of Maj. Tate again. However, Capt. Clanton, of Co. C, took command before it marched on the Middle Tennessee raid, which was the next move of consequence. In it the regiment was an active participant. In the meantime it had been engaged in several lively skirmishes around Oxford when Gen. Forrest entered Memphis.

Having camped at Verona for a short time, thereby enabling both men and horses to rest to some extent, the regiment marched with the brigade from Verona on Sept. 16, 1864; forded the Tennessee River at Rocky Ford, or Smith's Ferry, on the 21st; participated in the engagements at Athens, Ala., on the 24th and Sulphur Trestle on the 25th, resulting in the capture of both forts, with strong garrisons and their equipments, quartermaster and commissary stores; also in the capture of several block-houses, with their garrisons, etc., along our march: a large Government saw-mill near Spring Hill; the engagement about seven miles south-west of Pulaski; and the attack on the main force around the fortifications at Pulaski on the 26th, and in numerous skirmishes, including Columbia, on the 2d of October. Meanwhile Capt. Clanton was sent back in an ambulance sick, and this left Capt. Kellehar in command of the regiment. A detachment of about one hundred men was placed under his command at Columbia, to act in conjunction with a detachment from the Seventh Tennessee, in command of Capt. H. C. McCutchen, as rear-guard to cover the rear as the main command at Columbia withdrew. The enemy pursued, pushing the entire command closely at Florence and Colbert's Ferry, on the Tennessee River, where it crossed the river. Heavy skirmishing ensued for six days at intervals. When the detachment





reached the ferry the enemy was pressing so closely, and the command having about crossed, the situation was hazardous; hence Capt. Kellehar was ordered to do the best he could to escape capture. Thereupon the battalion, in quick time, moved down the river, finally succeeding in crossing it on the 9th, at Cotton's Ferry, I think. We crossed into West Tennessee, and, finding we were cut off from communications and the enemy had crossed the river in strong force, Capt. Kellehar marched to Parker's Cross-roads, in Henderson county, and disbanded the detachment. I think this was on the 11th of October.

Meanwhile the other part of the regiment marched with the brigade, and crossed with the main command at Florence or Colbert's Ferry. The regiment was now reduced to such an extent that it was really discouraging, especially when we consider that our Colonel and Lieutenant-colonel were both absent with severe wounds; the Major in prison; at least three hundred killed, wounded, and captured; probably as many as fifty old infantry soldiers who belonged to the different companies sent back to their commands; some absent with Surgeon's certificates; others absent without leave; and Kellehar's detachment cut off, narrowly escaping capture. The most of them afterward rejoined their companies when Gen. Forrest came into West Tennessee in the latter part of October.

The regiment, in command of Capt. Clanton, participated in the capture of the gun-boat "Undine" and three transports—"Mazeppa," "Venus," and "J. W. Cheeseman"—October 30th, near Fort Heiman, on Tennessee River; and in the engagement at Johnsonville on the 4th of November, which resulted in destroying three gun-boats, eleven transports, a number of barges, commissary and quartermaster stores, ammunition, etc., estimated to be worth millions of dollars, which was accomplished with no loss of consequence to the Confederates. The weather was very bad, a cold rain having fallen during the previous week, making it almost impossible to travel with artillery along the river-bank, and it was very trying on horses and men.

Hood's raid is too familiar in the history of the late war to require minute mention of events in connection with the regiment. Suffice it to say that the regiment was an active participant in the numerous battles in which Gen. Forrest's cavalry took part, including Franklin and Murfreesboro, and it sustained a heavy loss in killed and wounded. Among the killed was the daring Capt. Kellehar, he and his horse being blown to pieces by a shell November 26th at Columbia. During this terribly disastrous raid, in which thirty-five or forty days were consumed, some of the hardest and most destructive battles took place, in which the Confederate loss was beyond computation. The regiment marched back to Corinth, Miss., where the men were furloughed about January 1, 1865, and allowed to visit their homes to procure fresh horses and add new recruits to our diminished ranks. Col. Faulkner was able to join the regiment in Kentucky or West Tennessee in the early part of February, but was killed at Dresden, Tenn., by some of his men who were absent without leave, and whom he proposed to take back with the command. They were desperate men who resisted him, and killed him during the affray. This left the regiment without a field officer, but Capt. Clanton took command again, and the regiment marched south and joined the main army and camped at Waverly, Miss., for a few weeks. Being without a field officer, and our numbers reduced to such an extent, we were unable to maintain an organization as a regiment; therefore Faulkner's regiment was merged into the Eighth Ken-



tucky Cavalry, Col. A. A. R. Shacklet commander. During the month of March transfers were granted all Tennesseans in the regiment who desired transfers to Tennessee regiments, and quite a number availed themselves of this privilege, among whom was the writer, who was transferred to Co. B (W. H. Hawkins, of Huntingdon, Captain), Nineteenth and Twentieth Tennessee regiments (R. M. Russell, of Trenton, Colonel). Quite a number of Tennesseans, however, still remained with the regiment after this, and were participants, along with the Kentucky brigade, in the disastrous combat at Selma, Ala. The members of the Eighth Kentucky were paroled at Columbus, Miss., as members of that regiment, while those who had received transfers to Tennessee regiments were paroled with their respective regiments at Gainesville, Ala., May 9th, 1865.

This ends my sketch of Faulkner's (Twelfth Kentucky) Regiment of Kentuckians and Tennesseans; and in bringing it to a close my mind runs back to those days and calls up the faces of numbers of brave comrades who fell upon battle-fields, and it produces a feeling of sadness indeed; while upon the other hand it has the effect to strengthen that cord which has for more than twenty years held the attachment that was formed in those days not only toward the members of my company, but of the entire regiment. Yes; I will not confine it to the Twelfth Kentucky Regiment, but the same applies to the Nineteenth and Twentieth Tennessee regiments, in which I spent my last few months in the service for the Lost Cause. Under the circumstances it has been impossible for me to procure complete muster-rolls and memorial rolls of all the companies. A number of the events in the foregoing sketch have been gathered from Gen. Forrest's "Campaigns," which were based upon notes from regimental, brigade, and division officers. It is not impossible that some minor mistakes may appear, although the writer has been very careful not to note any thing that could not be established as fact; and should there be mistakes, I hope my comrades will consider that they are errors of the head, and not of the heart.

---

## WOODWARD'S SECOND KENTUCKY CAVALRY.

By HON. AUSTIN PEAY, GARRETTSBURG, KY.

At Oak Grove, Christian county, Ky., on the 9th of April, 1861, a company of cavalry was organized, with Thomas G. Woodward, a West Point graduate, as Captain. Oak Grove is near the Tennessee line, and many Tennesseans anxious to become soldiers united their fortunes with this Kentucky company. The citizens around Oak Grove were ardent Southerners, and gave liberally of their means to mount, arm, and equip the company. Lient. Darwin Bell and Orderly Wm. Blakemore were sent on a secret mission to Cincinnati for arms, and succeeded in purchasing enough fine Colt's revolvers with which to arm the company.

It was the intention for the company to unite with the Kentucky State Guards, but the action of the State was so dilatory that on the 25th of June, 1861, it was mustered into the Tennessee service as an independent organization. It numbered one hundred and eight men and officers, and no finer body of men, or better equipped, ever sought or obtained service anywhere. It saw no active service for





some months, but was drilled in the camps of instruction at Boone, Cheatham, and Trousdale.

When the army invaded Kentucky this company led the van-guard, and penetrated as far as Hopkinsville, the home of many of its members, returning to Bowling Green in the early winter. At Bowling Green the company grew to such proportions that it was divided into two companies, and then merged into the First Kentucky Cavalry as companies A and B; Capt. Darwin Bell commanding Co. A, and Capt. Wm. Caldwell Co. B. Woodward was promoted to Lieutenant-colonel. Ben Hardin Helm, a noble gentleman and chivalrous soldier, who gave his life for his country on the field of Chickamauga, was Colonel of the regiment. The regiment was twelve hundred strong.

Hard service, picketing, and scouting through the winter of 1861 and 1862 characterized the company's history, and a few skirmishes, in which the men bore themselves well and gave promise of the valor which they afterward displayed upon many a hard-fought field. When the army retreated from Kentucky the regiment was its rear-guard, and with sickening heart followed its dreary march through the whole State of Tennessee, until once again it formed its lines and confronted the enemy at Shiloh. Then it was stationed at Florence, Ala., and gave Gen. Johnston accurate information of the advance of Buell's army, which precipitated the attack at Shiloh. After the battle—which, but for the untimely death of that great soldier, Gen. Johnston, would have been the most complete victory of the war—the command followed the varying fortunes of the army in Mississippi and Alabama until, in May of 1862, under Gen. Adams, it was sent on a raid into Middle Tennessee. Here it was engaged in several hard fights. At Winchester, Tenn., companies A and L, with a fool-hardy courage, under orders of Capt. Cox, of Adams's staff, who was in command, charged the court-house, filled with Federal infantry, halted in its front, fired their guns and revolvers in its doors and windows in the faces of the astonished foe, and then retreated under a murderous fire, which left many of the best and bravest of their men dead and wounded.

At Huey's Bridge the First Kentucky and some companies of the Eighth Texas charged a Federal regiment intrenched in camp, and killed and captured every man of them, but with fearful loss of life among its officers and men. The advance of the Federal infantry drove Adams's command from this portion of Tennessee across the river to Chattanooga. Here, on the 25th of June, 1862, the time of enlistment of companies A and B expired, and they were mustered out of the service. Some of the men reënlisted at once, and joined a command which Forrest was raising for a raid into Tennessee and Kentucky, but the greater number returned to their homes, situated within the Federal lines, in the two States mentioned.

On the 12th of July, just seven days after disbandment, Woodward had returned into Kentucky, and in Christian county began the organization of a new command. His old men almost to a man gathered around him, new recruits flocked to him from Kentucky and Tennessee, and he soon had a large regiment in the field. The men were generally not well armed, and, like all raw recruits in the beginning, wanting in discipline; but under Woodward's fine system of military tactics they soon became disciplined and hardened to the usages of war. They met the enemy often, and with varying success. Clarksville, Tenn., with Col. Ma-



son and its entire garrison, was captured with but little loss. Fort Donelson was attacked, but the attack was repulsed with severe loss. The next morning the enemy, presuming upon the repulse of the day before, followed to the rolling-mills, and charged with a regiment of cavalry. Woodward had had warning of their approach, and was ready for them. The command was placed in position under the river-bank and in the demolished works of the old mill, while the small four-pounder was in position at a bridge which was a little way in front. The Federal cavalry scarcely gave the command time to get into position before it charged in column down the road. On they came with headlong courage. The cannon was overturned after one discharge, and the cavalry, with drawn sabers, swept down upon our position. The tale was soon told. The men poured a terrible fire from both sides of the road into their serried column, and the road was soon choked with dead and wounded men and horses. Two front companies were annihilated, not a single man escaping to tell the bloody fate of his comrades. The rear companies never came through, but turned and fled. The command lost not a man in the action, and its retreat was in safety to Clarksville.

Woodward remained in Kentucky drilling and enlarging his command until after the battle of Perryville and Bragg's retreat from Kentucky. The Federals then sent Gen. Ransom, with a large command, into Southern Kentucky to drive Woodward out. Near the little town of Garrettsburg, in September, 1862, the Federals struck Woodward's regiment in line of battle. The conflict was sharp and brief. Overpowered by numbers, armed only with shot-guns, and upon ground unfitted for cavalry fighting, the men were no match for the long-range rides of the trained infantry and artillery of the foe, and broke into disorder and fell back in great confusion, leaving a good many dead on the field, and carrying off as many more wounded. The next day Cumberland River was crossed, Kentucky faded in the distance, and the homes of our birth were left to the possession of the foe.

Near Charlotte, in Dixon county, the command was camped for some time. The regiment was enlisted for one year's service, and here came the tidings that the Confederate authorities would receive no enlistments for less than three years' service, and it came coupled with the command to swear the men in for three years and place the regiment under Forrest, who was then preparing to invade West Tennessee. At this time Forrest was as much feared and despised as he was afterward appreciated and beloved. So the men refused to submit to the terms proposed, and the regiment went to pieces, as the night-gathered clans of Macgregor dissolved before the light of the morning. Woodward's work had come to naught before its full fruition. His disappointment was great; but, nothing daunted, he gathered around him a company of a hundred men, followed Forrest into West Tennessee, and did yeoman service, participating in every engagement of that hard campaign, and winning the highest commendation for himself and men from his chief—that glorious old dead hero, who never said to his men, "Go," but, "Follow me!" In this campaign Lieut. Joe Staton was killed. He was a man of great vanity, but of courage true as steel, of brilliant mind, and as gallant an officer as ever drew saber or buckled a spur.

When Woodward returned from the campaign in West Tennessee, his command was camped for weeks in the neighborhood of Columbia, Tenn. His old comrades again flocked to his standard; there was no peace for them while their be-





loved South writhed in the grasp of the foe and fought for liberty. They came in troops and companies; to-day in squads of three or four, to-morrow in organized companies, mostly from Kentucky, but a goodly sprinkling of Tennesseans, most of whom joined Company A, commanded by Will A. Elliott, himself a son of Tennessee. Company C was composed entirely of Tennesseans, and its Captain, Tom Lewis, was as noble a gentleman and brave a soldier as ever lived or died.

Soon once more by his indomitable exertions Woodward had organized a fine, serviceable body of men. Seven full companies answered at his roll-call, and stood ready to follow him to battle—not sufficient for a regiment, yet it was received as such. Woodward was elected to the command, with the rank of Lieutenant-colonel, and Tom Lewis as Major. Its companies were commanded and distinguished as follows:

Co. A: Will A. Elliott, Captain—about one-third Tennesseans. Co. B: Given Campbell, Captain. Co. C: Tom Lewis, Captain; after Lewis's promotion to Major, commanded by Lieut. Jackson. Co. D: Robert Biggs, Captain. Co. E: John Crutcher, Captain. Co. F: J. H. Harvey, Captain. Co. G: Joe Williams, Captain. C. D. Bell was Adjutant, and Edward Gray Sergeant-major.

Thus organized and officered, and constituted a regiment, the command was sworn into the Confederate service for the war. It was the famous Second Kentucky, and if its country had a history its record should be written deep upon it. But who can write its history? It would take a volume in itself to contain it. It cannot be done. Its roll has been lost; and could it be called, more voices would answer from the farther shore than from this. The chronicler stands appalled at the magnitude of the task. How write the eulogies and elegies of its living and dead? Its dead sleep in every State of the South, and many a stream has been dyed with their blood. From the deep-moving current of Green River to the slumberous waters of Cape Fear these veterans marched and fought. From where the winds of winter sweep in shrill cadences over the hills of Northern Kentucky to where the warm waves of the ocean lave the sand-beaches of Carolina they followed the flag of their country with unfaltering devotion through victory and defeat, until with sorrowing hearts they saw it furled and laid away forever.

Who can write its history, illustrate its devotion, and call the roster of its dead? How it followed a cause until that cause was irreparably lost; how it fought under Forrest—the most beloved leader of them all—in his numerous hard battles in many campaigns; in East Tennessee, under the chivalrons Kelly; and then to Chickamanga, where Forrest dismounted his men and led them into battle as infantry, and when the enemy were defeated and routed he mounted his impetuous riders and pushed them right upon Chattanooga. Here Forrest, followed by Maj. Wm. Caldwell, Adjt. C. D. Bell, and Lieut. Pack Edmonds, daringly charged into the streets of the town, where Forrest's horse was killed.

After this battle the regiment, in spite of its prayers and entreaties, was taken from Forrest, and, with the First and Ninth Kentucky, organized into a brigade and placed under the command of J. Warren Grigsby, and assigned to Gen. Joseph Wheeler's corps of cavalry. This was in obedience to new regulations from Richmond, putting regiments from the same State in brigades together. Forrest was to be sent into West Tennessee, and was allowed some troops with him. He asked for the Second Kentucky and McDonald's battalion, but for some reason his request was refused.



Immediately after the battle of Chickamauga, Wheeler gathered his forces together, and, crossing the Tennessee far above Chattanooga, swept around the enemy's rear through the whole of Middle Tennessee, leaving ruin and devastation wherever he marched. At Farmington a battle was fought, in which the Second Kentucky bore the brunt of the fight and lost heavily.

It would be an endless task to attempt to follow in detail the service under this distinguished General, the Prince Rupert of the Confederate army. After the raid into Tennessee and some further service in East Tennessee, the command was recalled to the main army, and Gen. John S. Williams was sent to command the brigade, under whom it served until the close of the war.

After the disastrous defeat at Missionary Ridge, Wheeler covered the retreat from Dalton to Atlanta; and after the battle of Jonesboro, followed and captured Stoneman and his command in the heart of Georgia; and then, again crossing the Tennessee River near Knoxville, made the circuit of the enemy's rear. On this raid Williams's brigade was separated from the main command, and being hard pushed returned by way of East Tennessee and Virginia, reaching Saltville in time to join in the battle there under Gen. John C. Breckinridge, which resulted in the total overthrow of the Federals and the saving of those valuable works.

Hood had invaded Tennessee, and Sherman was marching for the sea. Williams's brigade was sent to join Hampton, who was the only foe Sherman had in his front. This General was another Forrest, and fighting was hard; but how useless! A few cavalry, however great their valor, could not successfully check the countless hordes of Sherman; and hordes they were, more pitiless than those of Attila or Genghis Khan, leaving fiery destruction in their march. Hampton fought them at every step, and kept their plunderers from scattering too far from their line of march. On the plains in front of Columbia, S. C., Gen. Williams's brigade was engaged in the heaviest contest of the war, for it and the Second Kentucky left its best and bravest dead on the field.

Soon after the foe reached the sea the command joined Gen. Johnston, who was gathering the scattered fragments of Hood's army in North Carolina. History tells how those decimated veterans fought at Bentonville. Part of that history belongs to this veteran regiment. Hope had fled, death had thinned its ranks, but with unconquered resolution its men fought; and it is but truth and justice to say that they never met the foe in those last days but their battle-scarred banner floated in victory over his silenced batteries and broken columns. But the dread fiat, which struck sorrow to so many faithful hearts, had gone forth from the Lord of hosts, and the cause was lost.

President Davis dispatched to Gen. Johnston at Raleigh to send, as an escort for himself and the remains of the Government, a thousand of his best cavalry. Dibrell's division, composed of Williams's and Dibrell's brigades, was sent. The division reached the President at Greenville, and followed him in mournful march until about three days before his capture, beyond Washington, Ga. It was a mournful cortege that wound along over the hills of Carolina and Georgia in those memorable May days of 1865. On this march one morning the writer witnessed a scene that made a strong impression on his youthful mind. An ambulance, which was in the train and near the front, had mired in the mud, or broken something, which caused a halt. On one side was Judah P. Benja-





min, Secretary of State, with shoulder to the wheel; on the other side was John T. Reagan, Postmaster-general; and looking on were Charles G. Memminger, Secretary of the Treasury, and Samuel Cooper, Adjutant-general of all the armies; while a little farther off, mounted and looking on, were President Davis and Gen. John C. Breckinridge, Secretary of War.

The regiment was paroled May 9, near Washington, Ga., and allowed to retain their horses; but at Chattanooga their horses were taken from them, and they sent to Nashville and lodged in the penitentiary during the night. In the morning the men were marched into the city, made to take the oath, and allowed to go to their homes—sadder and wiser, if not better, men.

Such is but a cursory sketch of a regiment composed of the flower of the youth of Kentucky and Tennessee, and which did its duty in a great historic conflict. Its record here is incomplete, and it is not possible now, and never will be, to write an accurate history of its career. No history of Tennessee could be complete, or just, or honest unless meritorious mention was made, even nameless though they be, of those gallant sons who, merging their identity in this Kentucky regiment, gave their service and fought and died for the land and cause which they, in common with their mother Tennessee, loved so well. Some of them go through life dragging their poor wounded bodies, and no government administers to them with fostering care, while the graves of many more who died in battle dot the hills and plains of the South, and the eye of affection cannot find their last resting-place. No monument rises above them, no cenotaph perhaps will ever have carved on its voiceful marble their glorious acts; but how useless are all of these! for marble and monumental brass corrode and fall into dust, yet the memories of these soldier-dead live and flourish in the hearts of their comrades, green as the grass that grows above them, and in the traditions of their grateful country their heroic deeds shall live forever.

*Official]*

#### WOODWARD'S COMPANY.

CAPTAIN, T. G. WOODWARD.

On the muster-roll, the only one on file, appear the following memoranda:

"This company was formed from a battalion composed almost entirely of Kentuckians who were enlisted by Lieut.-col. T. G. Woodward for twelve months. When ordered to be mustered into the service for three years, all declined except those whose names are here enrolled. The battalion from which this company was formed has been serving as partisan rangers in Southern Kentucky ever since the 1st of August, 1862, and no muster-rolls from the companies forming the battalion have been returned to the Inspector-general's office. This battalion was commanded by Lieut.-col. T. G. Woodward since its organization the 1st of August, 1862.

"(Signed,

CHARLES M. CARROLL,

*"Inspector and Mustering Officer for Brig.-gen. N. B. Forrest."*

### FIRST TENNESSEE PARTISAN RANGERS.

*Official.]*

Colonel, Robert V. Richardson.

COMPANY A.

Captain, E. Daly.

Hammer, W. B., k. in action at Lauderdale, Tenn., Jan. 8, 1863.



## COMPANY B.

Captain, J. H. Murray.

Ray, Lieut. Thos. J., k. in action March 9, 1863. | Bane, M. H., d. April 12, 1863.

## COMPANY C.

Captain, John L. Payn

Nelson, Lieut. J. C., k. in action at Reaves's | Ralph, James, k. in action, March 29, 1863.  
place, March 29, 1863.

## COMPANY D.

Captain, J. H. Hazelwood.

Thompson, J. F., k. in action at Reaves's | Craddock, H.  
place, March 29, 1863.

## COMPANY E.

Captain, Reuben Burrows.

## COMPANY F.

Captain, W. A. Bell.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, R. A. Fields.

## COMPANY H.

Captain, J. S. Caruthers.

McIlvane, W. J. C., k. March 29, 1863.

## COMPANY I.

Captain, John Hicks.

## COMPANY K.

Captain, R. J. Morris.

Kelley, J., k. March 29, 1863.

| Hilliard, J. A., d. March 6, 1863.

## MISCELLANEOUS COMMANDS.

*Official.]*

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Alexander's Cavalry Company, Capt. D. F. Alexander.                                   | Darwin's Cavalry of Partisan Rangers, Capt. Wm. P. Darwin.      |
| Baker's Independent Company, Capt. Wm. N. Baker.                                      | Davis's Company, Capt. John R. Davis.                           |
| Barbiere's Company, Capt. Joseph Barbiere.  | Dillahay's Company, Capt. Alexander R. Dillahay.                |
| Barkley's Company, Capt. Samuel Y. Barkley.   | Duggan's Company, Capt. Benj. F. Duggan.                        |
| Bass's Company, Capt. Robert C. Bass.   | Dunn's Company, Capt. John N. Dunn.                             |
| Baxter's Battalion Cavalry, Co. C, Capt. A. J. Powell.                                | Second Battalion Troops and Defenses, Co. C, Capt. W. G. Etter. |
| Deal, William, k. in battle at Cherokee, Ala., May 12, 1863.                          | Felts's Company, Capt. James W. Felts.                          |
| Beach Creek Jerkers, Capt. Jacob Miller.  | Jennings, W. R., d. Sept. 22, 1861.                             |
| Blair's Company, Lieut. W. W. Blair.  | Forney's Company, Capt. Geo. H. Forney.                         |
| Bolen's Unattached Cavalry, Capt. James N. Bolen.                                     | Foutch's Company, Capt. Martin B. Foutch.                       |
| Bounds's Company, Capt. George W. Bounds.   | Gordon's Cavalry, Capt. W. W. Gordon.                           |
| Camp's Company, Capt. Wm. A. Camp.  | Gammon's Company, Capt. Edward Gammon.                          |
| Carter's Company of Scouts for Maj.-gen. Wheeler's cavalry corps, Capt. N. W. Carter. | Hardeman's Avengers, Capt. James J. Neely.                      |
| Cattle's Company, Capt. R. F. Cattle.   | Hailman's Company, Capt. S. F. Hailman.                         |
| Childress's Company, Capt. Wm. T. Childress.  | Hallis's Company, Capt. Jasper N. Hallis.                       |
| Clark's Independent Cavalry, Capt. J. W. Clark.                                       | Hamilton's Independent Company, Capt. Oliver P. Hamilton.       |
|   | Hancock's Company, Capt. Wm. H. P. Hancock.                     |





- Harrell's Company, Lieut. Rodman Harrell.  
 Hill's Company, Capt. C. H. Hill.  
 Hudson's Company, Capt. Clement L. Hudson.  
 Ives's Company, Capt. John D. Ives.  
 James's Company, Capt. B. A. James.  
 Jones's Company, Capt. L. M. Jones.  
 Johnson's Company, Capt. James Johnson.  
 Kizer's Independent Scouts, Capt. Thomas N. Kizer.  
 Lea's Company, Capt. Allen Lea.  
 Smith, Alfred, d. Dec. 13, 1861.  
 Little's Company, Capt. Montgomery Little.  
 Logwood's Cavalry, Capt. T. H. Logwood.  
 Maley's Company, Captain H. J. Maley.  
 McLin's Company, Capt. John B. McLin.  
 Mister's Company, Capt. James F. Mister.  
 Cater's Battalion of Mounted Scouts, Co. B. Capt. Lemuel Oliver.  
 Jarroll, Charles, k. in battle, Sept. 19, 1863.  
 Oliver's Company, Capt. John A. Oliver.  
 Battalion Sharpshooters (Jackson's Brigade), Co. E, Capt. Samuel D. Oliver.  
 Bowdon, John A. W., d. in hospital.  
 Perry's Company, Capt. Adcock Perry.  
 Partisan Rangers, Capt. E. E. Porter.  
 Rankin's Company, Capt. Peter T. Rankin.  
 Reed's Company, Capt. Wyly M. Reed.  
 Robinson's Company, Capt. George W. Robinson.  
 Roundtree's Company, Capt. William Roundtree.  
 Sanders's Company, Capt. G. C. Sanders.  
 Williams, G. T., d. Sept. 17, 1861.  
 Scobey's Company, Capt. James E. Scobey.  
 Sherwin's Company, Capt. C. Sherwin.  
 Smith's Company, Capt. Wm. D. Smith.  
 Spencer's Company, Capt. Benj. E. Spencer.  
 Tackett's Company, Capt. Joseph W. Tackett.  
 Thomason's Company, Capt. John F. Thomason.  
 Thomas's Company, Capt. Samuel P. Thomas.  
 Trevitt's Company, Capt. J. F. Trevitt.  
 Watson's Company, Capt. Geo. W. Watson.  
 Wheeler's Company, Capt. James T. Wheeler.  
 Wheeler's Company, Capt. John D. Wheeler.  
 Whitson's Company, Capt. R. M. Whitson.  
 Jackson Home Guards, Capt. Owen M. White.  
 Williams's Unattached Cavalry, Capt. J. R. Williams.  
 Gilbert, Samuel, d. at home in Benton county, Tenn., Sept. 1, 1862.  
 Askew, T. D., d. at home in Benton county, Tenn., Aug. 1, 1862.  
 Brown, John W., d. in hospital at Danville, Jan. 11, 1862.  
 Ballard, J. N., d. at Henderson Station, April 12, 1862.  
 Odom, W. A., d. at home in Benton county Tenn., Feb. 1, 1862.  
 Wyatt, John, d. at home in Benton county, Tenn., Feb. 9, 1862.  
 Witcher's Company, Capt. James Witcher.  
 Miller, Daniel, d. about July 1, 1863.  
 Woodruff's Company, Capt. Samuel Woodruff.



## ARTILLERY.

### BANKHEAD'S AND SCOTT'S BATTERY.

By W. L. SCOTT, St. Louis, Mo.

THIS battery of light artillery was organized as "Bankhead's Battery" at Memphis, Tenn., early in April, 1861. It was organized by Smith P. Bankhead and W. Y. C. Humes, of that city. The men composing the company were mainly recruited in Memphis, and as far as known were Tennesseans. The company was about one hundred strong. The officers were Smith P. Bankhead, Captain; W. Y. C. Humes, First Lieutenant; James Clare McDavitt, W. L. Scott, and W. B. Greenlaw, jr., Second Lieutenants. Capt. Bankhead and Lieut. Humes were natives of Virginia. The remaining officers were natives of Tennessee. Capt. Bankhead was the son of Gen. Bankhead, of the regular army of the United States, and had received a military education. Lieut. Humes had also to some extent received a military training at the military school in Lexington, Va., where he graduated. All of the officers of this battery at the time of its organization, with the exception of Lieut. Greenlaw, were lawyers, actively engaged in the practice of their profession at Memphis, Tenn.

When first organized the company had no artillery. A short time after its organization it was stationed at Fort Pillow, on the Mississippi River, and placed in command of the heavy artillery at that point. During the summer of 1861 it was relieved of this duty, and returned to Memphis, where it went into camp, and was there regularly equipped as a light artillery company, prepared for active service in the field, being furnished with four field-pieces and necessary outfit.

In the fall of that year the company was ordered to New Madrid, Mo., then held by the Confederates under Gen. Gideon J. Pillow. The company, with the forces at that point, was ordered on an expedition some distance into the interior of the State, but failing to encounter the enemy, returned to New Madrid; and soon thereafter, upon the evacuation of that point, the Confederate troops were ordered to Columbus, Ky., which was about to be occupied by the army under the command of Gen. Polk.

The Federal forces were at this time stationed at Cairo, Ill., and had a strong fleet of gun-boats on the river.

On the march from New Madrid to Columbus the battery passed through Hickman, Ky., and at that point was for the first time under the fire of the enemy, the place being shelled by the Federal gun-boats. No casualties resulted. The company went into winter-quarters at Columbus. While there, Lewis Bond, of Brownsville, Tenn., and Joseph Phillips, of Nashville, Tenn.—both native Tennesseans—were ordered on duty in this company, and held the rank of Second Lieutenants in the battery. Soon after the occupation of Columbus, Humes was





relieved from duty in the battery and promoted to the rank of Captain, and was placed in charge of a battery of heavy artillery commanding the river. At this early period in the history of the company it was deprived of the services of this gallant and efficient officer, and a brief mention of his future career in the army may be made in passing.

Upon the evacuation of Columbus, in the spring of 1862, Capt. Humes was placed in command of heavy artillery at Island No. 10, and gallantly assisted in the defense of the island against overwhelming odds, and upon its capture was taken prisoner and confined for many months at Johnson's Island. He was not exchanged until some time during the summer of 1862, and soon afterward was placed in command of heavy artillery at Mobile, Ala.; but his superior qualities as an officer and soldier had already attracted the attention of those high in authority, and in a short time he was called into active service in the field, where he was rapidly promoted until he attained the rank of Brigadier-general, and was in command of a brigade of cavalry under Maj.-gen. Wheeler at the close of the war. After the surrender he resumed the practice of law at Memphis, and now stands at the head of his profession in the State, with a large and lucrative practice.

Upon the promotion of Lieut. Humes, Lieuts. McDavitt and Scott were promoted to the rank of First Lieutenant.

During the fall and winter of 1861-2 the Federal gun-boats on several occasions approached near enough to the works at Columbus to throw shells into our camp; and in one instance a shell burst in Bankhead's battery, shattering the arm of one of the men of the company—private Leary—and which had to be amputated.

During the period the battery was in camp at Columbus, Lieuts. Bond and Greenlaw were relieved from duty with it.

In February, 1862, William Mecklenburg Polk, son of Gen. Polk, was assigned to duty with the battery.

Upon the evacuation of Columbus, in the spring of 1862, Bankhead's battery moved with the troops under command of Gen. Polk, and was ordered to Corinth preparatory to the battle of Shiloh.

This battery was actively engaged in the battle of Shiloh. In the first day's action Lieut. Scott was wounded, being shot in the neck by a musket-ball from shrapnel, thrown with admirable precision and skill by the Federal artillery, which had got the exact range of the pieces under his command, being at the same time well protected by the cover of a hill from the return fire. Lieut. Scott's horse had been killed under him, and he was in the act of mounting a second horse when he was wounded. He was carried from the field, and was not in a condition for active service for some time thereafter. Lieut. McDavitt was also wounded slightly in the same engagement, being grazed in the head by a bullet, but was able to remain on the field throughout the battle. There were twenty men of the battery wounded at Shiloh, but it suffered no losses in killed.

On the 14th of May, 1862, the battery was reorganized with the following officers: Captain, Smith P. Bankhead; Senior First Lieutenant, J. C. McDavitt; Junior First Lieutenant, W. L. Scott; Senior Second Lieutenant, Joseph Phillips; Junior Second Lieutenant, Wm. Mecklenburg Polk.

On the 17th of May, 1862, Lieut. McDavitt was relieved from duty with the



battery and placed on ordnance duty with the First Corps, and remained on special ordnance duty until November 28, 1862, when he was assigned to duty as instructor of artillery at the bay batteries at Mobile, Ala. In May, June, and July, 1863, he was in command of an iron-clad floating battery (two ten-inch guns) off Mobile, and after that was instructor and inspector of artillery; from June 14 to September 1, 1864, he was adjutant and inspector of artillery of Polk's corps (Col. Sterling, Chief of Artillery); and from September 5, 1864, until the close of the war he was inspector of artillery and ordnance attached to Gen. Maury's command. Since the war he has been engaged in the practice of law in Memphis, Tenn.

Soon after the reorganization of the battery in May, 1862, Capt. Bankhead was made chief of artillery, with the rank of Major, and during a considerable period of the war was on staff duty in the artillery arm of the service, and afterward was promoted to the rank of Brigadier-general, which rank he held at the close of the war.

Upon the promotion of Capt. Bankhead, Lieut. Scott was promoted to the rank of Captain, and was placed in command of the battery, and its name was changed to that of "Scott's Battery," which name it ever afterward bore. Lieut. Joseph Philips was promoted to the rank of Senior First Lieutenant, and Lieut. Polk to that of Junior First Lieutenant, and Mr. Watson, who had previously been a non-commissioned officer, was promoted to a Second Lieutenantcy, and Thomas Peters was appointed to serve with the battery, with the rank of Second Lieutenant. The battery was then assigned to duty with Smith's brigade (Cheatham's division), Polk's corps.

Smith's brigade having been ordered on special duty in the Kentucky campaign in the summer and fall of 1862, Scott's battery was for the time detached from its own brigade and placed on duty with Stewart's brigade, of Cheatham's division, and went with this command into Kentucky on the Kentucky campaign, and remained with it until after the battle of Perryville, when it was reattached to Smith's brigade, and returned under this command with the army into Tennessee in the fall of 1862.

On the Kentucky campaign Lieut. John Marsh, of Bolivar, Tenn., a native Tennessean, was assigned to duty with the battery, and remained continuously with it until a short time previous to the battle of Chickamauga.

The battery actively participated in the battle of Murfreesboro, and lost two men killed and several wounded in that engagement. Among its losses was the gallant Corporal Townsend, of Memphis, Tenn., who was killed while standing on the breastworks, having refused to take shelter behind them, although at the time of his death the battery was not actually engaging the enemy, but was under its fire. No braver soldier fell on that battle-field—none more faithful or more devoted to the cause for which he had enlisted. After the battle of Murfreesboro the battery remained with the army in winter-quarters at Shelbyville, Tenn.

In the summer of 1863 the battery was ordered to Chattanooga, to which place the Army of Tennessee had been ordered preparatory to the campaign which resulted in the battle of Chickamauga.

During the winter of 1862 Lieut. Philips, at his own request, was relieved from duty with the battery, and assigned to duty as Assistant Adjutant-general with Col. Bankhead, who was transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department, and





soon after placed in command of a brigade of cavalry in Northern Texas and the Indian Territory. Lieut. Phillips was afterward ordered to report to Lieut.-gen. Polk, and was by him assigned to duty on his staff as inspector of artillery, in which capacity he served on the North Georgia campaign until the death of Gen. Polk, at Pine Mountain. Later in the summer of 1863 Lieut. Marsh was also relieved from duty with the battery, and assigned to staff duty in Strahl's brigade, of Cheatham's division.

Scott's battery was actively engaged in the battle of Chickamauga, and lost a number of men in killed and wounded. Subsequently, at Missionary Ridge, overwhelmed by numbers, and completely surrounded by the enemy, the battery was captured. Its men stood to their guns until the last, and were literally hewn down at their pieces, dying at their post while attempting to discharge their guns. The battery was thus captured, and the greater portion of the men killed or so badly wounded that they afterward died of their wounds. Many were taken prisoners, and but few escaped—a mere remnant, too few at this late period of the war to form the nucleus for another company, and they were consequently assigned to different commands. Thus ended the career of Bankhead-Scott's Battery, after constant and active service in the field as a light artillery company since early in the spring of 1862. It is impossible at this distance of time, and when all records of the company's history have long since been destroyed, to furnish a statement of the many smaller engagements with the enemy in which this battery participated; but it was so engaged in many a skirmish and artillery duel, in which the same cheerful courage and devotion were displayed which were so conspicuous on the larger battle-fields. At the time the battle of Missionary Ridge was raging Lieut. John Marsh was lying severely wounded in the hospital at Marietta, Ga. He had been wounded at the battle of Chickamauga, while serving on Gen. Strahl's staff, having his left arm badly shattered. He refused to have it amputated, although this was urged by the Surgeon in charge. So severely was he wounded that he remained confined in the hospital at Marietta for six months, having been for six weeks in the field-hospital before his removal to Marietta. At the end of that time, although his wounds were unhealed, he returned to his command. Gen. Johnston, seeing he was so badly disabled, offered him his discharge from the service, but he refused to receive it, and again entered upon active duty in the field as Chief of Artillery on Gen. Strahl's staff. He was killed at Franklin, Tenn., on the 30th of November, 1864. His horse was shot from under him and killed just before he was killed. Chaplain Quintard, now Bishop of Tennessee, had his remains buried at Ashwood. No braver soldier than John Henry Marsh ever went upon a battle-field; Tennessee soil was never wet by the blood of a nobler son than when John Marsh poured out his life-blood in defense of the Lost Cause at that carnival of death, the bloody field of Franklin. His gallantry on the battle-field was of the noblest type. He embodied the very spirit of chivalry. It was with a feeling of exaltation that he rushed into the very thickest of the battle. His face then beamed with joy, and his carriage was as proud and peerless as that of Henry of Navarre. Upon seeing him as he rode amidst the smoke, in the din and the roar of battle, one was instinctively reminded of Ney, "the bravest of the brave." In him was exhibited not merely courage, but a lofty disdain of danger. He went into the thickest of the fight not only with that high resolve which is born of an exalted sense of duty, but with an enthusi-



asm which invested the battle-field with the charm of a festive occasion. To him it was the field of glory.

The battle at Franklin had now become a slaughter-pen. The dead men were lying around Marsh in heaps. Strahl, his gallant General, had gone down; so had Cleburne, so had Jackson, and other immortal heroes of that dread hour. They were all slain amid the heaps of dead at the breastworks. Marsh rode a white horse on that last ride to death. While his comrades were falling thick and fast around him on that terrible night when horse and rider were "in one red burial blent," the peerless Marsh, *sans peur et sans reproche*, pressed on into that holocaust of death, shouting as he rode, "*Rush on, my brave fellows; the day is ours!*" and laughing at death as he rode. And then on foot—his horse being shot from under him—dealing death with his revolver "to right of him, to left of him, in front of him," he still pressed forward until he fell as the ball went crashing through his brain. He fell there, swelling the already swollen heap of the dead; fell amidst and as one of those immortal heroes who in the darkness of that hour died in the light of the blazing gun and the gleaming sword. No nobler spirit ever went up to the God of battles than that of this brave soldier, born on Tennessee soil, and offering up his life-blood for his native land in what he believed to be the defense of her most sacred rights.

Gen. Bankhead after the war resumed the practice of his profession in Memphis, Tenn., where in the year 1866 he was murdered by an unknown assassin. No clew to the murderer was ever obtained. Capt. Scott resumed the practice of his profession at Memphis, Tenn., where subsequently he was appointed one of the Chancellors of Tennessee, holding the Second Chancery Court of Shelby county, at Memphis. At the end of his term of office he resumed his practice, and in 1875 removed to St. Louis, Mo., where he is at present engaged in the practice of his profession. Lieut. Peters died in Memphis early in 1866. Lieut. Philips engaged in planting in Mississippi for several years after the war, and then removed to his native State and home near Nashville, Tenn., where he now resides, occupied in agricultural pursuits. Lieut. Polk became a physician, and is now engaged in a lucrative practice in the city of New York, where he has already attained to prominence and established an enviable reputation in his profession.

---

## FREEMAN-HUGGINS BATTERY.

By A. L. HUGGINS, NASHVILLE, TENN.

---

THIS company was formed in 1861, under the name of the "Harding Artillery," and went into camp at Camp Weakley, near Nashville. Capt. Montserrat was understood to be at its head, but he was never with it. After being instructed in both infantry and artillery drill, the company was ordered to Knoxville, where a partial organization was effected, with Ed. Baxter, — Baker, and Sam Freeman as Lieutenants; and A. L. Huggins, Ed. Douglass, Trim. Brown, Nat. Baxter, jr., James Poster, and — — — as Sergeants.

After a few days' stay at Knoxville, the company was ordered to Mill Springs, at which place there was a division of the command into two, one part of which fully organized itself, with Ed. Baxter as Captain, Sam Freeman as First Lieuten-





ant, A. L. Huggins as Second Lieutenant, Trim. Brown as Third Lieutenant, and Ed. Douglass as Fourth Lieutenant.

After the Fishing Creek disaster the battery proceeded to Murfreesboro, Tenn., with the rest of the command. Then it moved to Corinth, Miss., and was on the extreme right in the battle of Shiloh. It acted with the army in its movements about Corinth, but did little fighting.

The company was reorganized at Corinth, electing the same officers, with the exception of Lieut. Brown, who took position on the staff of Gen. J. C. Brown; and Nat. Baxter was elected Lieutenant. From Corinth the command proceeded by Tupelo to Chattanooga, Tenn., with Gen. Bragg's army. On the way Capt. Baxter was transferred to post duty, and Lieut. Freeman became Captain, the other commissioned officers being promoted accordingly.

From Chattanooga Gen. Bragg entered upon his Kentucky campaign, leaving the Thirty-second Alabama Infantry and Freeman's battery behind to prevent depredations upon the country in his rear. A Federal force was encamped a little distance above Bridgeport, Ala., on the Tennessee River, and soon after Gen. Bragg's departure our battery, having (with other guns) a thirty-two-pounder, moved to the river and opened fire on the Federals, throwing several shells through the head-quarters of their officers. The whole command hid themselves in the hills until after night-fall, when they muffled their wagon-wheels and left the place, we hurrying their movements by continued firing. The next day we crossed the river and found tents standing, and quite a quantity of provisions, sutler's stores, etc. In August we proceeded against Fort McCook, having an engagement before we reached there. Lieut.-col. Maury gallantly commanded the Thirty-second Alabama, and we shelled the enemy out, capturing a considerable amount of small arms, ammunition, etc., which was all sent to Stevenson, and down the railroad in some box-cars we found there. From Stevenson the command moved to Tullahoma, Tenn., where it remained for some time. Thence it went on to Murfreesboro, where we joined Gen. Forrest at the time when Gen. Sam Anderson was surprised by the Federals at La Vergne. In company with Gen. Forrest's small force, we hurried off to La Vergne, meeting panic-stricken men, whose appearance was any thing but order and preparation for battle, looking as though they expected the enemy upon them at any moment.

Our next movement was in connection with Gen. Forrest and Gen. Hanson's brigade of infantry, in the vicinity of Nashville. We met the Federals near the Franklin turnpike, and had the most vigorous artillery duel the battery was ever in. It seemed as if we would be destroyed. Federal shot and shell plowed the earth right amidst our men, horses, guns, and caissons, covering us with dust and dirt; and yet, in spite of the danger, which was imminent, every close shot from the enemy invariably called forth some jocular remark from the men. Gen. Forrest and his men were always proud of the battery after this affair. Believing that we were going to capture Nashville, it was a disappointment to us when orders came to abandon the effort; and returning to La Vergne, we remained in camp until moved down to Columbia, preparatory to a raid into West Tennessee.

Leaving Columbia Dec. 11, 1862, we arrived at Clifton, on the Tennessee River, on the 13th. The next two days were spent in crossing into West Tennessee, in which we used an old, dilapidated flat-boat for the artillery and wagons, and swam the horses. The crossing was exceedingly uncomfortable, as the weather was



rainy and cold, but when over we moved forward at once. The cavalry met the enemy near Lexington, charging them and capturing two steel guns, and driving them in the direction of Jackson, where our battery was brought into action, forcing the Federals into their fortifications. From Jackson we pressed on to Trenton, which surrendered after some lively firing; and proceeding, we shelled and captured a stockade at Kenton Station. Now turning to retrace our steps to the Tennessee River, muddy roads and bad bridges made our way difficult. Finding that we could not reach the river without a fight with a large force of the enemy which was trying to cut off our retreat, we stopped and had one good night's rest, the first we had had since crossing into West Tennessee. We did not go far next morning before we met the Federal pickets. A few shells drove the advance back upon their main line, and we soon got into position for what proved to be one of the hardest contests in which we had ever engaged. Dibrell's regiment and Huggins's section of the battery went at a gallop through an old field to a little knoll twenty-five or thirty yards from a body of timber occupied by the enemy. Lieut. Baxter's gun was placed on the crest of the hillock, and at once began to pour shot and shell into the ranks of the foe. An attempt was several times made to charge us, the enemy coming as far as the fence dividing the field from the woods, but no farther. Baxter and his men appreciated the situation of affairs, and veterans in service could not have done better than they. When charged upon, Baxter would pour grape and canister into the advancing line, which suddenly and effectually checked the charge. The enemy were so close to us that Dibrell's men were compelled to load and fire lying down. At this crisis Lieut. Baxter did the loading of his gun of our battery himself, lying upon his back and ramming the charge home. Indeed, every man had to keep well down; but in spite of this the firing was very rapid. Gen. Forrest desired to have the guns removed, but we objected to making the effort; and this was right, because the rapid firing of canister soon drove the Federals from our front. Among the slain at the fence above alluded to was one man with a piece of rail driven through him, the rail having been broken by a cannon-ball, and sent with such force as to pierce his body. This severe experience in battle seemed to have a happy effect in drawing Dibrell's command and our battery closer to each other in fellow-feeling, since "a fellow-feeling makes us wondrous kind." But it is not improper to say just here that Gen. Dibrell labored under a mistake in afterward reporting that the gun belonged to Lieut. Douglass's section, when it was of Lieut. Huggins's section, who remained with the piece in the fight, using a Colt's repeating pistol, as Baxter was doing all that could be done with the gun.

While our particular conflict was raging Gen. Forrest had disposed his command on the flank and rear of the enemy, so as to impress them with the idea that ours was a much larger force than theirs, and the result was a hoisting of white flags all through the woods. Then our troops drew a long breath of relief, feeling that we had gained the day; but before we had the Federals half disarmed there suddenly appeared in our rear a large body of the enemy in line of battle, ready for an apparently more vigorous encounter with us than the other force had had. It would not be truthful history to say that we waited for this engagement, and the order of our going was certainly not thoroughly military. In plain terms, we hastily retreated toward the Tennessee, under fire of the Federal artillery at first; and having driven a cavalry regiment of the enemy out of our way,





we reached and recrossed the river at the same point where we passed into West Tennessee, using the same old flat-boat for the artillery and wagons, and swimming the horses. Our passage was effected without hinderance, as the main Federal force did not press our rear; but we lost no time, and when the columns of the foe appeared on the bank we had left, we shelled them for a time, while their sharp-shooters kept up a fire at us from behind the trees over there. No doubt any good soldier will confess that it makes him more nervous to be a target for a skilled rifleman than to be in the midst of the hottest kind of a general engagement.

It is a pleasing incident to record that on the morning after crossing the river Gen. Forrest came to the camp of the battery, and calling for Baxter, complimented him for gallantry on the field at Parker's Cross-roads, the scene of the fight just described.

About Jan. 1st following we went into camp of refitting and rest, near Mount Pleasant, Maury county; and about the middle of the month Gens. Forrest and Wheeler conjointly moved to the vicinity of Nashville and down to the Harpeth Shoals. Two transports and one gun-boat were captured, but our troops suffered severely from the bitterly cold and disagreeable weather of midwinter. After twelve or fifteen days our Generals led their forces down the Cumberland River to make an attack on Dover, which was done, and there was some creditable fighting by the command; but the result of the expedition was unsatisfactory, and we lost some brave men, among others Col. Frank McNairy, an amateur fighter. The next day after the attempt upon Dover we turned toward Charlotte. As we proceeded amidst the hard weather we were compelled to make a vigorous movement to our right and to take advantage of every opportunity of roads, valleys, and woods to avoid a large force of the enemy which had been sent out after us under command of Gen. Jeff. C. Davis. After a severe experience we crossed Duck River at and above Centreville, and arrived and camped at Columbia. Shortly after Gen. Van Dorn joined us with his command, with whom we passed up to camps at Spring Hill, from which place we had frequent small encounters with the enemy, until about March 5th, when we had a sharp affair at Thompson's Station, on the Nashville and Decatur railroad. The battery did excellent service in this engagement, and the cavalry fought equally as well as infantry can do. The Federals, under Gen. Coburn, acted well, but they were surrounded and compelled to surrender.

Detached fighting was the order of the day for some time, until, learning that a large body of the enemy was on its way to attack us, we fell back and crossed Duck River, when the Federals suddenly retreated, and we followed them to Spring Hill, camping there again. Toward the last of March Gen. Forrest took part of his command, with two of our guns, and captured Brentwood in the night, or rather about day. Col. Starnes took charge of the captured property and the prisoners, while one of our guns, in company with the Tenth Tennessee Cavalry, hurried up to Franklin, and suddenly appeared before a stockade guarding the bridge. The demand for a surrender was refused until a shot from our gun crashed through the stockade, when white flags were quickly hoisted. We burned the stockade and bridge, having captured some seventy or eighty prisoners, besides wagons and army stores. The prisoners proved to be a part of Coburn's men who had escaped in the affair at Thompson's Station.



On the 10th of April following, while our battery was going toward Franklin on the Lewisburg pike, it was charged upon by cavalry and captured. We tried to get into position for firing, but our horses became so unmanageable from the firing and yelling of the Federals that the enemy was on us before we could make a shot. Capt. Freeman, Lieut. Huggins, Lieut. Baxter, and twenty-five or thirty men were captured. Capt. Freeman was killed after he became a prisoner. The Fourth U. S. Regulars were the capturing party, but whether he was killed by them or by a stray shot is not known.

Capt. Sam Freeman was born on Stone's River, twelve miles from Nashville. He was educated at Franklin College, and studied law in the office of Judge Jackson B. White, in Nashville. He was climbing the ladder of success in his profession when the war came on. He entered the Confederate service in the company he afterward commanded. He made a fine artillery officer, and died deeply regretted by the battery and the command with which he was connected.

As the enemy did not get any of the pieces off of the field, Lieuts. Douglass and Crudup took charge of the battery, and had it prepared for service as soon as practicable, the wheels having been hacked up in the effort to cut the battery down. During Gen. Forrest's pursuit of Streight, in the raid of the latter, the battery was with Col. Dibrell, and was employed in demonstrations against the enemy to prevent him from following Gen. Forrest, which was accomplished. Gen. Dodge, thinking we had a large force and were striving to cut him off from Corinth, Miss., hurriedly retreated, destroying much property of the citizens as he retired.

About the middle of May the whole command reassembled at Spring Hill, Tenn. Lieuts. Huggins and Baxter and the rest of the company having been exchanged, Lieut. Huggins reported to Gen. Forrest for duty, and was at once placed in command of the battery. There was more or less fighting at Franklin and in the vicinity until the last of June, when the camp was broken up, and we joined the main army at Tullahoma. Near this place Col. Starnes was killed while out on the skirmish line. His loss was much and generally deplored. He was a brave and good man, and our company had been associated with him in so many engagements we were very much attached to him.

Small affairs in the rear and on the flank of the army occupied our time until we crossed the mountains to Chattanooga, where we camped for a short while, and then in July recrossed the Tennessee River to operate in East Tennessee. Gen. Forrest was reinforced by Pegram's division of cavalry and Huwald's battery. An incident may be related to illustrate artillery practice. Huwald's men were doing some target-shooting, and Gen. Forrest ordered one of Capt. Huggins's guns to be brought up. Huggins sent Lieut. Baxter, with Sergt. Porter and his gun. Gen. Forrest sent a courier for Capt. Huggins to come and superintend firing the piece. Sergt. Porter placed and gave proper elevation to the gun. Lieut. Baxter and Capt. Huggins were satisfied with Porter's aim; and when Maj. Rawls, Chief of Artillery, put his hands on the regulating screw Capt. Huggins caught them and lifted them off, simply saying, "Don't touch it." When the piece was fired the shell exploded at the target a few feet from the ground. Gen. Forrest was highly pleased. It is not improper to say the discipline of the battery was against wild and reckless shooting, the Captain contending that the third shot ought always to be near the point aimed at. The first and second shots might go





over or fall short, but the failure of the third could find little ground of excuse. Capt. Huggins thought, on this account, that possibly he had the best shots in the army. The officers were required to excel the men, and to give their personal assistance in places of extreme danger. Batteries of the enemy were frequently run from their positions by the sixth or eighth shot. In illustration of excellent shooting may be mentioned the following incident: At Tullahoma A. B. Martin, acting Sergeant, made a remarkable shot with a three-inch rifled gun. The gun was in position in a road which stretched away for eight hundred yards in front without a turn. At the other end of this straight road a Federal gun was in position for service, and it shot twice at Martin's gun, when he took very deliberate aim and struck the enemy's piece squarely in the muzzle with a solid shot. A short while after the Confederate line moved up and took the ground at the position of the Federal gun, and there the gun lay, split nearly into two parts.

Gen. Forrest had his encampment at Kingston, East Tenn., until the last of August, engaging in various combats with the enemy, when we rejoined the army under Gen. Bragg at Chattanooga. We passed through an active campaign guarding the rear of the army as it retired into Georgia, being engaged at many places, such as Will's Valley, McLemore's Cove, Ringgold, La Fayette, Alpine, Dug's Gap, Summerville, Rome, Dalton, etc.

On September 18 the whole army was concentrated at Chickamauga River for a mighty struggle. Gen. Forrest was ordered to develop the enemy early next morning. This gave Huggins's battery the honor of firing the first shot in the battle of Chickamauga. We generally fought with Gen. Dibrell's brigade, in Gen. Frank Armstrong's division, and Forrest seemed to be everywhere. Gen. Pegram's cavalry dismounted and fought with us that day as infantry, and their gallant conduct gave no cause for shame. Huwald's and Huggins's batteries were placed in position on a rocky ridge just in rear of our lines, between Reed's Bridge and Crawfish Springs. The strong force of the enemy compelled Gen. Dibrell to fall back to the ridge, and then we opened on them with shot and shell; but they still pressed forward, coming so close we were forced to resort to canister. About this time Gen. Armstrong ordered forward his other brigade, while Wilson's infantry brigade, of Dibrell's division, was added to the force, and we drove the Federals back some four or five hundred yards to a strong line of theirs. They then compelled us to fall back over the same ground, but we brought with us a captured battery. In this conflict many noble men strewed the earth, to rise no more. Gen. Forrest ordered up Ector's brigade, of Walker's corps, and formed it on Wilson's right. Gen. Walker sent Govan's and Walthall's brigades to the attack with sixteen pieces of artillery, which gave us twenty-four guns and about eight thousand infantry and dismounted cavalry. We charged through two lines of battle, capturing prisoners and artillery. Just behind the second line there was a strong third, covered by temporary breastworks and extending beyond our flanks. To prevent them from partially surrounding us we beat a hasty retreat; but Gen. Cheatham came to our relief with a division of infantry, and the battle raged fiercely for hours, each side contending for the mastery.

At one time we drove them nearly a mile, when they were again sheltered by breastworks and, being reinforced, they took the offensive and drove us for some distance. Huggins's and Huwald's batteries began a fire of canister at them, and checked their onset when not more than sixty or seventy yards distant. Then



we stood at our guns with the troops all in line waiting the next movement. About night-fall Gens. Cleburne and Cheatham formed line in our rear and marched to the front, passing through our command. I thought the men were the finest-looking set of soldiers I had ever seen. They seemed taller than usual, and kept a perfect line of march. They stepped so exactly together that their movement made breeze enough to stir the dry leaves on the ground into a rustle. Then we anxiously listened for a few minutes, and the roar of musketry and artillery came with a most startling power. Such a conflict is seldom heard, and the result was they routed the enemy and held the field, but with heavy losses. Many brave men fell in this contest, among them Gen. Preston Smith, Capt. John Donelson, and Capt. Thomas H. King.

But our work was not done by a great deal. On the 20th the fighting was general along the lines. Gen. Forrest was on the right, extending his line from Gen. Breckinridge. The Federals seemed to have massed their heaviest force in our front, possibly to prevent our cutting off their retreat in case of defeat. We did hard fighting, but could not break their line for want of sufficient support. A little before noon Gen. Pegram informed Gen. Forrest that Grainger's command of four or five thousand troops was approaching from Rossville to effect a junction with Gen. Thomas. Forrest took Armstrong's division and Huggins's battery to face this column, and soon became hotly engaged with them, forcing them to the west somewhat; but they joined Thomas's command in spite of us. For several hours after this nothing was done in our part of the field, which seemed strange. As Gen. Longstreet was closely at work on the left, it appeared from the changing sound of the firing that he was gaining ground. After considerable delay the right wing renewed the conflict, with Gen. Forrest still on the extreme right and Gens. Breckinridge, Cheatham, and Cleburne to the left of us in the order named. This whole line participated in the engagement, which was vigorous. Forrest moved on the enemy toward the Chattanooga road, and came upon a strong force, with six pieces of artillery, posted behind a fence. Huggins's rifle section was placed in position to command the enemy's battery, and Gens. Armstrong and Dibrell charged them gallantly and drove them several hundred yards. As soon as their artillery left position our battery came up at a gallop and occupied their ground under a hot fire from them. Armstrong and Dibrell again pressed forward, Huggins pouring shot and shell into the Federal lines. Dibrell was very near to the enemy's battery when he noticed and reported to Forrest that our infantry was falling back, uncovering the left of his command. The battery was ordered back to a ridge, and it opened so energetic a fire on the advancing force that it was checked in its course. Forrest's front not being pressed just then, he dashed in among the infantry and aided the officers to rally the men, which was quickly done, and a combined forward movement made, in which every officer and private strove to excel in bold and effective deeds of daring. It was a grand and successful display of fearless devotion; and with victory all along our Confederate lines, as the light of day departed the beaten foe hurried over Missionary Ridge, and left the field of Chickamauga first to the triumphant shouts and then to the peaceful slumbers of the dauntless soldiers of the South. We lay down to rest not far from where the fighting ceased; but the boys concluded to make fires, and, in hunting for wood in the darkness, they got hold of several Federal dead, mistaking them for logs, their dark-blue uniforms making them





look like logs of wood. When the battery was parked we had to remove dead bodies before we did it.

It may be remarked just here that in that day's battle we captured a field hospital, which showed us the painful side of the picture of battle—men wounded in every conceivable way by all the implements of wrathful war.

Before daylight next morning Gen. Forrest was ready to move, and after several hours we marched along under the crest of Missionary Ridge. That night (Monday) we were relieved by infantry, and we left the front and rested one day.

All through the battle of Chickamauga Lients, Baxter, Douglass, and Dempsey Crudup so acted as to deserve special praise for their coolness, bravery, and fidelity to duty; for their determination to excel, and for their aid of the men at the guns in the most dangerous places. And too much cannot be said in commendation of the promptness, steadiness, and courage of the men. There was no part of the service which better exhibited the qualities of veteran soldiers than the battery of which this is the particular record; and they are so worthy of good words in their honor that a quotation is here made from a letter of Gen. Dibrell's in correspondence with Capt. Huggins:

"SPARTA, April 11, 1883.

"CAPT. A. L. HUGGINS—*Dear sir:* You ought to invite the battery up in full. No battery or company in the service did more hard fighting and sustained a brighter record than did your gallant company. . . . Yours truly,

"(Signed)

G. G. DIBRELL."

We started into the battle of Chickamauga with the finest set of artillery horses I ever saw, nearly all being matched carriage-horses that Maj. Severson procured in Georgia. The infantry Generals and men looked with astonishment and admiration when the battery came by, questioning, "Whose battery is that?" Gen. Armstrong said he had never seen its equal in the old or new service. (He belonged to the United States Army before the war.) But shot, shell, and Minie-balls played havoc with those beautiful animals.

After resting, as before stated, we moved to Cleveland, Tenn., and began operations against the commands of Woolford and Byrd, at Charleston. To get in front of them so as to command their artillery, Huggins's battery had to pass through an open field under their fire a distance of four hundred yards. Before starting Capt. Huggins had his drivers examine the harness, and he saw that everybody and every thing were in their places. We started at a gallop, and secured position on the hill in their front without a single casualty either from their battery or small arms. Gen. Forrest had already selected our position for us, and we began firing at once. As before in many cases, we drove their artillery off in a short time. They said that our guns were superior to theirs, but the truth was that our gunners were superior. Our cavalry dashed across the field under cover of our battery, and then we hurried up and joined in general pursuit toward Loudon, with a running fight nearly to that place. We then returned to Cleveland and went into camp.

At this point we were deprived of the leadership of Gen. Forrest, who, being ranked by Gen. Wheeler, retired from our command and went west, where he did splendid service until the close of the struggle. He petitioned for Dibrell's brigade and Huggins's battery to go with him, which at first was agreed to, but subsequently refused, much to his and our regret.



We learned that Woolford was at Sweet Water with his cavalry, with no nearer support of infantry than Loudon; so on October 19 we crossed Hiawassee River late in the day, and marched all night to attack him. He had gone to Philadelphia, some miles nearer Loudon, and we followed on, and when we came in range Huggins's battery opened fire and the cavalry charged upon him. Woolford endeavored to escape with his men, but our command captured between five hundred and a thousand prisoners, a battery, and a large number of ambulances, wagons, horses, mules, and the entire camp as it stood, with tents up, fires burning, and rations cooking. We then went into camp at the McGee farm, on the Tennessee River, and remained several days. Here Gen. Wheeler joined us, under whom we moved on the enemy again, as he was camped near Maryville. We marched at night, and reached Maryville at daylight, immediately attacking the Federals and capturing more than two hundred men, besides horses, etc., and forcing them back to Knoxville, fighting all the way. We crossed the Holston River below the city, and aided in the siege with Gen. Longstreet, doing considerable shelling, but with what effect I could not say.

December 1st Gen. Armstrong's division was ordered out on the road toward Cumberland Gap, where we met some Federals near Maynardsville, and had a light engagement. On the following morning we found the enemy gone, but pursued and came up with him, Dibrell's cavalry charging pell-mell down a narrow defile covered with ice. Near the foot of the mountain we had a lively encounter, and finally drove the Federals across the Chucky River. Dick Allison was killed here. He was a noble fellow who had slipped through the enemy's lines at Nashville and joined Dibrell's brigade. The weather was now very cold, and the roads were frozen and rough. Word came that the siege of Knoxville had been raised. Having buried Dick Allison (a brave and true man) in Grassy Valley, we moved higher up in East Tennessee, and from time to time had various encounters with parties of Federals at Bean's Station, Mossy Creek, Panther Springs, Dandridge, etc. We continued this character of conflict in January, 1864, along the French Broad, Chucky, and Pigeon rivers, at Fair Gardens, about Newport, etc., having a very active campaign in one of the coldest winters, with scanty clothing, but with few complaints.

In March our command left East Tennessee by way of Asheville, N. C., through the sublime mountain scenery of the "Old North State." Nature here presented a succession of views of the wildest, most wonderful beauty and grandeur. It made us feel as if we had suddenly awoke from sleep and found ourselves amidst the Alpine glory of Switzerland.

Lieut. Douglass having resigned on this trip, Sergt. Andrew B. Martin was elected to fill his place. This officer first served the Confederate cause in the Seventh Tennessee Infantry as Third Lieutenant; then he was Assistant Adjutant-general on Gen. Hatton's staff; was then transferred from Virginia to Tennessee, where he enlisted as a private in our battery some weeks before the battle of Murfreesboro; afterward continued with us in our various experiences until the Army of Tennessee was in front of Atlanta on its retreat through Georgia, where, without solicitation on his part, he was assigned to duty as Assistant Adjutant-general on Gen. Dibrell's staff. He never missed a fight in which the battery was engaged while he was with it. In the spring of 1865 he was transferred to Gen. Joseph Wheeler's staff, and was surrendered and paroled at Charlotte, N. C.





Our battery passed from Asheville to Greenville, S. C.; then to Marietta, Ga., and joined the main army around Dalton. After a little rest we began active operations at the front north of Dalton, fighting first with McCook's division near Varnell's Station, and capturing Gen. Lagrange and between two and three hundred men. Some days later Gens. Wheeler and Hindman attacked a force of the enemy, but failed to move them until Dibrell's brigade and Huggins's battery were ordered on the flank, when the Federals fell back from the field. On the retreat of Gen. Johnston the battery was engaged in fighting with cavalry part of the time at Dalton and Calhoun, and at Resaca we had a severe engagement. On the night of the evacuation of Resaca Capt. Huggins was placed in command of the artillery to cover the retreat, his force consisting of his own company and some infantry artillery. Lieut. Baxter commanded our battery. It was a doleful, weird time, late in the night, every man at his post expectant, the guns ready for action, not a word spoken above a whisper—now and then a picket-shot, once in awhile the roar of musketry from a whole line at an imaginary foe. Finally the infantry were safely over the Oostanawla River, or so nearly so that it was safe for us to move, which we did quietly, like specters, through the gloom.

All along the line of retreat through Georgia the battery was more or less engaged, as at Calhoun, Carlinsville, New Hope Church, Dallas, near the Kennesaw Mountain, Marietta, in crossing the Chattahooche River, and at Roswell Factory.

As an incident of the war I will mention that in a fight with the Fourth United States Regulars James A. Neeld, of Fayetteville, Tenn., one of our best men, was killed by a saber-thrust. This occurred at Rome, Ga. Probably the largest number of deaths from saber wounds during the war were of men belonging to our battery.

Summer-time came, and Gen. Hood superseded Gen. Johnston. We were in an engagement at Dallas, and went thence to Stone Mountain, having a hard fight, and Dibrell's and Huggins's commands receiving praise for gallantry and daring. Lieuts. Baxter and Crudup handled their sections splendidly. Gen. Kelly, who was commanding our division, notified us that a large force was marching to our rear, and we were ordered to fall back to Conyers. While here Gen. Stoneman made a circuit around us and moved toward Macon, and we wished, but were not allowed, to pursue him. Capt. Huggins remained, in command of batteries, while Lieut. Baxter, in charge of our battery, accompanied Gen. Williams, who was sent after Stoneman and captured him. The battery did effective service in the battle when Gen. Stoneman was captured. Baxter was wounded through his right shoulder.

We accompanied Gen. Wheeler on his raid into Middle Tennessee in August, 1864, having a heavy fight on the way at Dalton, Ga., in which we drove the enemy into their fortifications, and would probably have captured the command, but as we learned that reinforcements were on the way to relieve the Federals, Gen. Dibrell withdrew, under orders, after losing several men. We proceeded toward Tunnel Hill, skirmishing with a large force until our wagon-train could get out of the way of danger. It is laughable to recall how the wagoners hurried and crowded forward to prevent their being left behind and captured, supposing the enemy in our rear. They whipped up their teams as if for dear life, and I am not sure that some wagons and teams were not abandoned. We crossed the Hiwassee River above Charleston, Tenn., and continued our march by Maryville



to Strawberry Plains, and met a force of Federals, which we drove to Knoxville. Then we marched across the mountains by Post Oak Springs to Sparta, in Middle Tennessee, moving on and capturing block-houses at Smyrna and other places, reaching the vicinity of Nashville, and passed out of this portion of the State by way of Franklin, Spring Hill, etc. Gen. Riley was wounded and left at a farm-house, where he afterward died. We crossed the Tennessee River, and pushed forward to meet Gen. Sherman's advance in Georgia. We could not check his advance, but did prevent damage to some extent by activity on his flanks. We did some fighting near Macon, in Middle Georgia, and near Griswold we had a vigorous combat with Kilpatrick. Gen. Wheeler followed him up, and came to an engagement at daylight. Dibrell's brigade charged the enemy, driving him to some temporary works, and changing position to the left, charged again and routed the foe. We overtook the Federals again at a church called Buckhead, and drove them before us, but they tore up the bridge over Buckhead Creek to gain time. Gen. Wheeler, however, used the benches of the church to fit up the bridge, so that we crossed without much loss of time. Dibrell's brigade and Huggins's battery were ordered to get in the rear of the enemy, and we struck their picket line and drove it on the main body protected by piles of rails, with a large field in their front. They used their artillery and small arms on us with spirit, but our reinforcements came up on their left and forced them back, while we followed until it was too dark to accomplish any thing, especially as we had been fighting all day, and were tired.

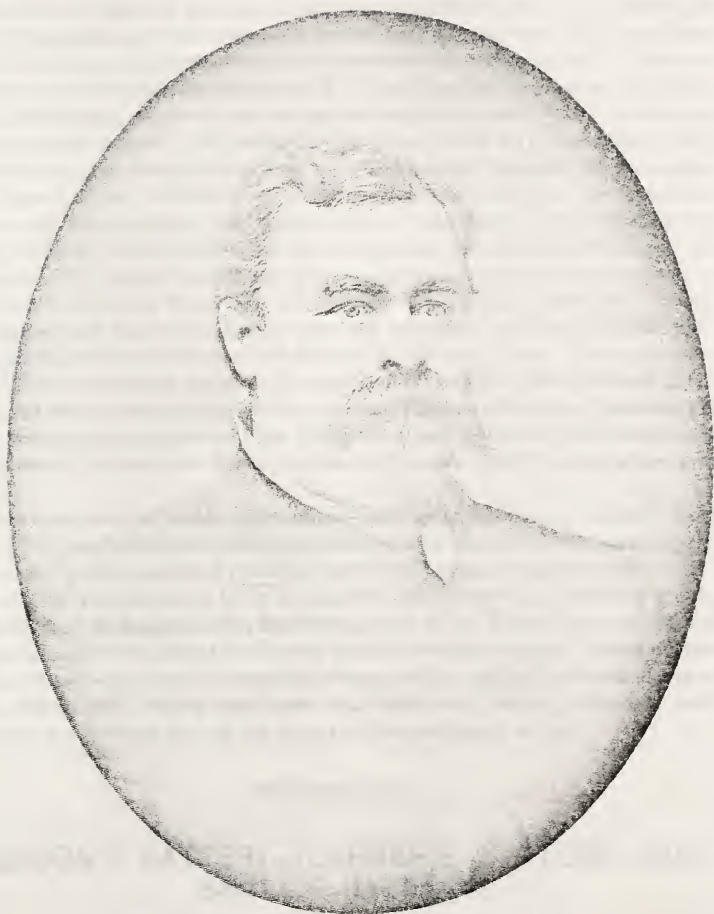
Some days after this we had an engagement with the Federal cavalry at Waynesboro, in which Gen. Dibrell's old regiment, the Eighth Tennessee Cavalry, was in advance, and it held the foe in check until, supported by infantry, they charged and drove us to the north side of town, where the Eighth and our battery poured ball and shell into them and compelled them to fall back, until Col. McLemore's command could remount their horses—as they had been fighting on foot. Then we quietly withdrew without being pursued.

Huggins's battery now took the cars preparatory to getting into Savannah for its defense against Sherman. On the way we were impressed with the fact that prisoners of war fare badly in the hands of men who know nothing of true soldierly qualities. Militia and the "bomb-proof" sort had offered indignities to some Federal prisoners who were being moved to keep out of Sherman's way, at Thomasville. When we came we made them presents of tobacco and other things, and they seemed delighted to see soldiers from the front.

Capt. Huggins reported to Gen. Hardee in Savannah, and was placed on Gen. Jackson's staff as Chief of Artillery. Lieut. Baxter took command of the battery, which he handled like an old regular, keeping the enemy driven back from his immediate front. Capt. Huggins's command embraced about four miles of defenses. Gleaves McWhirter and Eli Holmes acted as couriers, and they were two as fearless boys as ever lived, carrying orders through all manner of dangerous places without hesitation. Capt. Huggins devoted his time to the defenses, strengthening them and putting batteries in position at threatened points. But Savannah became untenable, and, perfecting arrangements so as to send away what guns we could manage, the Savannah River was crossed on a pontoon bridge, Huggins remaining to the last minute to spike all pieces that we had to leave. This done, he followed the forces into South Carolina, and the army proceeded







W H Jackson



*W. H. Wood*

up the river, stopping occasionally to throw up earth-works in expectation of gun-boats—but none came. In this latter work the cavalry aided with the pick and shovel, and did it well, although it was unusual duty for them.

We proceeded to Augusta, Ga., and camped. In a short while the remnants of Hood's army arrived, and soon all the forces moved toward North Carolina, by way of Columbia and other places in South Carolina, and were with Gen. Johnston in the last operations of the Confederates in the spring of 1865. They surrendered to the Federals at Greensboro, N. C.; and, turning our guns over to the ordnance department, we drew what rations we could conveniently carry, and started for our western homes. We avoided every place on our way where there was a Federal command, except Asheville, N. C., which point we could not get around. The reason of our avoidance of Federal commands was that we understood they would deprive us of our horses; but at Asheville, by Lieut. Baxter, Dr. Crompton, and Capt. Huggins making intercession, we were allowed to pass unmolested. We passed around all places considered dangerous in this respect as we proceeded, leaving Knoxville to our right, crossing the river below that city, passing through Sequatchie Valley, over the mountains, avoiding McMinnville, and coming down the Cumberland Plateau by Hickory Cove. There the command divided, one part going to Lincoln county, another moving toward Nashville, and others seeking their various homes. Twelve miles from Nashville our party reached the residence of Capt. Huggins's sister, where we rested awhile, had refreshments for men and horses, and then bid each other a soldier's last farewell.

Since that eventful period the men of that command have conducted themselves like the Confederate soldiers generally, with the propriety becoming citizens of the country, and as a rule they have been prosperous in business.

In closing this sketch it is to be regretted that every man deserving special mention, such as Sergeants Jim McCullough and R. A. Allison, brave and grand soldiers as they were, cannot be entered upon the record by name. Many of them suffered the supreme result of a soldier's dangerous life, and lie in unmarked graves; while others, after twenty years have come and gone, are in positions of trust, honor, and usefulness, among the most valued members of society.

---

## JACKSON'S BATTERY—CARNES'S BATTERY—MARSHALL'S BATTERY.

By L. G. MARSHALL, CYNTHIANA, KY.

---

### JACKSON'S BATTERY.

A SINGLE field battery bore during the war the names of its three commanders in succession as above given. For two months or more at the beginning of its career it was even a heavy battery, organized in May, 1861, and manned by the thronging volunteers from various parts of the State of Tennessee; and at the instance of Gen. Pillow it was stationed at Randolph, thirty-three miles above Memphis, on the east bank of the Mississippi, and equipped with siege-pieces to com-



THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
CHICAGO, ILLINOIS  
JANUARY 10, 1900  
TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNIVERSITY  
FROM THE DEAN OF THE FACULTY  
SIR:  
I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 7th inst. and in reply to inform you that the same has been forwarded to the proper authorities for their consideration. I am, Sir, very respectfully,  
Yours very truly,  
J. H. COOPER, Dean of the Faculty

JACKSON'S BATTERY—CHICAGO  
JANUARY 10, 1900  
TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNIVERSITY  
FROM THE DEAN OF THE FACULTY  
SIR:  
I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 7th inst. and in reply to inform you that the same has been forwarded to the proper authorities for their consideration. I am, Sir, very respectfully,  
Yours very truly,  
J. H. COOPER, Dean of the Faculty

JACKSON'S BATTERY—CHICAGO  
JANUARY 10, 1900  
TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNIVERSITY  
FROM THE DEAN OF THE FACULTY  
SIR:  
I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 7th inst. and in reply to inform you that the same has been forwarded to the proper authorities for their consideration. I am, Sir, very respectfully,  
Yours very truly,  
J. H. COOPER, Dean of the Faculty

mand the stream at that point. Here, under the skilled instruction of Col. (afterward Lieutenant-general) A. P. Stewart, the men became expert in handling heavy guns and in the company drill. Its first commander was Lieut. Robert Sterling, of Jackson, Tenn., appointed by Col. (afterward General) John P. McCown, commandant of the post. Lieut. Sterling was succeeded in the command by Lieut. (afterward Captain) John W. F. Stewart, of Memphis, a brother of Gen. Stewart. Neither Sterling nor Stewart held the command more than a few weeks, the latter being succeeded about August 10, 1861, by Capt. (afterward General) W. H. Jackson; and on the 12th of August, by order of Gen. Pillow, the company, then named Jackson's Battery, was moved up the river to New Madrid, Mo., transformed into a light battery, and equipped accordingly. It had a full complement of horses and harness, four six-pounders, one twelve-pounder howitzer, and one nine-pounder James's rifled cannon. The heavy pieces at Randolph were soon removed to Fort Pillow, fifteen miles above, and formed part of the armament of that place.

At New Madrid the drill of field artillery was begun at once under the practiced and exacting eye of Capt. Jackson, who even at West Point was distinguished for his military bearing and soldierly qualities. The progress of the men in manual dexterity and in the management of horses was rapid. The battery was presently nimble and active as possible, and though something seemingly huge to the unmilitary observer it could act on the field easily, gracefully, and effectively. The men, it is true, were already acquainted with the somewhat analogous drill of the heavy battery, but their quick success was mostly due to the qualities of their Captain, and to the valuable aid rendered by Lieut. (afterward Captain) W. W. Carnes, a native of Memphis, who was assigned to duty in the battery a day or two after its arrival at New Madrid, and who had just left the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis, Md., one month before his intended graduation. The high order of discipline here inaugurated under Capt. Jackson's administration was maintained in this command to the end of the war, for the battery was always on the line when there was a line. It participated in all the general actions of the Army of Tennessee, and in hundreds of skirmishes, till captured by assault near Salisbury, N. C., on the 10th day of April, 1865. It never lost its identity, though through the casualties of war all its guns were twice changed, all its horses lost, and every man who belonged to the company at Randolph in 1861 had disappeared except two, when the battery finally succumbed. The personnel of the battery and the matériel might change—indeed, did change more than once almost totally, but never so suddenly nor so extensively as not to leave traditions of a character to control the new-comers, both men and officers. From first to last between three hundred and four hundred men were enrolled in the company, but as the battery never rested for the sake of rest, nor was held in reserve, disease, death, and desertion demanded fifty or sixty victims annually.

While at Randolph about eighty men belonged to the battery, of whom perhaps twenty were from Marion, Grundy, and Franklin counties, and the rest from Memphis and its vicinity. Of the officers Capt. Jackson, though a native of Jackson, Tenn., had just returned from service with the First Mounted Rifles in New Mexico, having resigned his position in the United States army to support the South in the impending civil war; Lieut. (afterward Captain) Robert Sterling was a railroad engineer of Jackson, Tenn.; Lieut. John W. F. Stewart was a classical teacher



of Memphis; Lieut. Wm. O. Moses was from Lebanon, Tenn. Of the non-commissioned officers Orderly Sergeant Day was from St. Louis; Sergeants James Bailey, William Gilliam, and John Thompson were from the vicinity of Tracy City, and had been merchants and miners; Sergeant Roe (who afterward became an efficient Captain of scouts) was from Lebanon; Sergeant-major L. G. Marshall was from Memphis, where for two years he had been a political writer on the Memphis *Daily Enquirer*, and still before Professor of Ancient Languages in the Masonic College of Clarksville, Tenn. A full supply of Corporals, whose names the writer regrets he cannot recall, completed the staff of non-commissioned officers. All these officers, except Capt. Jackson, unless we are mistaken, held their appointments from Gen. McCown, subject to proper confirmation.

During the occupancy of Randolph, Dr. William H. Russell, the noted war correspondent of the London *Times*, called, in company with Gen. Pillow; and while some artillery practice with the great barbette guns was exhibited for his entertainment, one of them recoiled so violently against the chocks as actually to rise from the trunnion-beds, and, revolving on its base to the rear, dismount itself and fall to the ground. The battery men found that they were not yet above mistakes.

On or soon after the arrival at New Madrid twenty or thirty more men were added to the battery. Finis E. White, of Paris, Tenn., was transferred from the Fifth Tennessee Regiment (Col. Travis) and appointed Orderly Sergeant, and remained a valuable and efficient officer for years. Sergeant Day was assigned to duty in the quartermaster department. Lieuts. Stewart and Moses were assigned to important duty elsewhere, Stewart being promoted to Captain of ordnance, which position he held till his death, in 1864. First Lieutenant W. W. Carnes, as before stated, was assigned to the battery while here; so also Second Lieutenant (formerly Doctor) Jones; and Sergeant-major L. G. Marshall was promoted to First Lieutenant of artillery. Thus the commissioned officers in August, 1861, were: Captain, W. H. Jackson; First Lieutenant, Robert Sterling; First Lieutenant, W. W. Carnes; First Lieutenant, L. G. Marshall; and Second Lieutenant, — Jones. During the following month four more Lieutenants were added—namely, Lewis Bond (afterward Captain of ordnance), of Brownsville; James M. Cockrill, of Nashville; R. E. Foote, of Nashville; — Brown (a son of Hon. Milton Brown), of Jackson, Tenn. Men and officers were enthusiastic, and determined to acquit themselves as well-drilled soldiers and devoted patriots. New men continued to be enrolled nearly every day, and when, on the 5th of September, the battery was ordered to embark for Columbus, Ky., the command numbered probably not less than a hundred and thirty men. A landing was made at Hickman, Ky., fifteen miles below Columbus, and early next morning two Federal gun-boats hove in sight above, and seemed inclined to pass or attack the camp. The guns were placed in battery on the bluff, and a lively bombardment began on both sides. The distance, however, was too great, and the boats refused to approach nearer, as the James's rifled gun, directed by Lieut. Sterling, cast its shot unpleasantly close; so nothing more was accomplished than to give the men their first view of an actual, resisting, armed enemy. The generous citizens of Hickman warmly complimented the battery men, and said they had repulsed the enemy gallantly and splendidly. The Confederate gun-boat "Jackson" steamed out, bearing its part in the fight, and at night moored under the bluff on which was





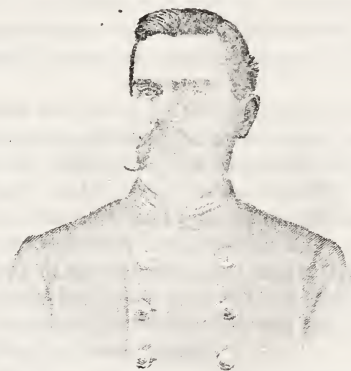
established the James's rifle, which was considered an honor to the prowess of that piece, for the river was infested with hostile craft of larger size. Next day the battery began its march to Columbus over rough country roads, and arrived at its destination on the 7th of September. The people along the route were hopeful, buoyant, exultant. They believed we were equal to any thing. They wished to aid us, and esteemed it a privilege and an honor to walk along with us and supply us with the choicest food they possessed, with the most delicious fruits, and all without requiring us to take the trouble of entering their houses or to lose time by pausing in the march, for it was thought the enemy was also hastening to occupy Columbus. It reminded one of the Roman Consul Nero, who made the desperate march of two hundred and fifty miles in six days, from the south of Italy to the river Metaurus in the north, to attack Hasdrubal before he could make a junction with his brother Hannibal, when the people stood by the road-side on the route, fed and watered the troops without stopping, carried their baggage and arms, and loaned them all kinds of conveyance. The patriotism of those Roman people bore fruit in success, but some of our old battery men who made the flowery march from Hickman to Columbus lived to see the day when on the march they had to take food for both men and horses by force of arms, though not within the limits of the State of Tennessee, so far as we are informed.

Having arrived at Columbus, the battery—now becoming well known as Jackson's—was encamped in the fair-grounds on the high bluff north of the city. Here drill by piece and battery continued as more new men were received. Nine Lieutenants of artillery—five more than could have separate positions in the command—now belonged to the battery; but all except Carnes,\* Marshall, Bond, and Cockrill were before long put into other responsible situations. The high standard of discipline maintained and the energetic military instructions given in Jackson's Battery rendered it a very desirable school for young officers, especially as time was short and a crisis at hand.

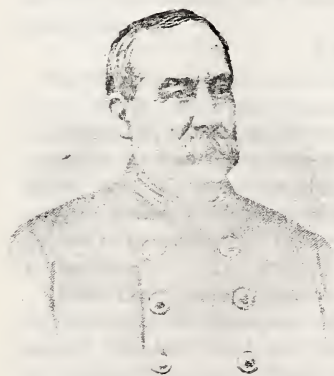
Exactly two months after the occupation of Columbus—that is, on November 7—at 9 o'clock in the morning, the battery, having received orders the previous night, was drawn in column ready to march at a moment's notice, and the drivers mounted, all expecting to start for Bowling Green with a large portion of the army, when artillery firing on the river announced the beginning of the action now known as the battle of Belmont. The march for Bowling Green was postponed, and the battery soon received orders to move down to the landing at the river's edge in Columbus, and cross over in an immense steamer lying there for that purpose. The boat was soon loaded with infantry and artillery under the orders of Gen. Polk (Gen. Johnston had already gone to Bowling Green), and swung to the other shore, the battle by this time raging heavily, for other troops had gone over by other means, especially Cheatham's and Pillow's commands. But the great transport, bearing fifteen hundred infantry and two field batteries—Polk's and Jackson's—was unable to make good her landing. The heavy gang-plank was thrown to the shore; but the boat, dropping with the current, precipitated the bridge into the river before any thing more than a few officers with their horses had stepped across. The boat therefore put back to the Columbus side to procure another gang-plank, the shot of the enemy meantime peppering the upper

\* The best known field batteries of the Western armies of the Confederacy appear to have been Robertson's, Carnes's, Cobb's, and Slocum's.





CAPT. W. W. CARNES.



CAPT. L. G. MARSHALL



1ST LIEUT. JAMES M. HALL.

*Officers in Command of the 1st Tennessee Cavalry.*





*[Faint, illegible text, possibly a signature or title]*

works, but wounding nobody. Gen. Polk stood at the water's edge as the boat approached, and said, "Don't land that boat," supposing the crossing was about to be abandoned. The loss of the gang-plank was explained, and another, but inferior one, was obtained, and the huge transport returned and disembarked the infantry and finally the two batteries. But it was now getting late in the evening, and Cheatham and Pillow had driven the enemy to their boats several miles above, though the camp of the Sixteenth Louisiana was taken and destroyed. Neither battery had an opportunity to open fire, but Melancthon Smith's battery did some fine practice directly across the river in support of Cheatham's flank movement.

It should also be mentioned that when the transport failed to effect a landing at the first trial Capt. Jackson, being determined not to be too late, committed his battery to the Lieutenants, and reported to Gen. Pillow for duty in the midst of the action. The General desired to know what he was there for. Jackson replied, "I wish to act as your aid, sir, the boat having failed to land the battery." Pillow had enough for him to do, and soon, in the execution of one of his commissions, the Captain's horse sunk to the ground riddled with balls; and the Captain himself thought a stick punched him as his horse fell, but directly found that he had a ball in his side. It was three months before he was again fit for duty; nor could the ball ever be extracted, nor even located.

During the night succeeding the battle the battery returned to Columbus, and there remained camped on the low ground near the railroad depot till after the fall of Fort Donelson, in February, 1862, when it moved with the army to Corinth, Miss.

#### CARNES'S BATTERY.

Shortly after the arrival here Capt. Jackson was promoted Colonel of cavalry; Lieut. W. W. Carnes was promoted Captain of artillery, and held the command till December, 1863, when he was assigned to duty under his commission as Lieutenant in the regular Confederate States Navy. Henceforth—that is, from about March, 1862, till December, 1863, a period of little less than two years—the battery was known by the name of its new commander; and from its incessant activity, not to say efficiency, "Carnes's Battery" became a name familiar to everybody in the army.

Under Capt. Carnes's administration Lieuts. Foote and Brown were soon assigned to duty elsewhere, and only three of the former Lieutenants remained—namely, Marshall, Bond, and Cockrill. Sergeants of piece were: Vanvleck, Bailey, Gillam, Thompson, Wilson, and Day; Quartermaster Sergeant, Allen; Orderly Sergeant, Finis E. White. The names of the six Corporals, Color-bearer, Trumpeter, and of others well worthy of mention, we regret to say, are not remembered, but all knew their duties well. The battery was equipped with six guns, seventy-five well-drilled men, and upward of a hundred horses. Of the seventy-five men perhaps fifty were Tennesseans, eight or ten from Arkansas, a few from Mississippi, Kentucky, and Georgia; a few deserters from Grant at Belmont; a few Germans and Irish. Of the Irish it is only justice to say that the army had no better soldiers while on active duty.

The battery camped on an eligible spot three miles north of Corinth, on the Purdy road. It was winter. The water, food, forage, and air should have been good, but not one of these prime essentials to the well-being of man and beast



awaited the army at Corinth. On the gently elevated ground where the battery stood you could dig a hole two feet deep anywhere, and clear but terribly unwholesome water would bubble up. Every mess had its own well right in its tent, if there was a tent. Springs and branches there were, but all just like the shallow well-water. The effects of this condition of air, food, and water were soon apparent. The horses deteriorated in spite of the industry of the faithful groom and the skill of the farrier. They almost refused water and forage. The hair disappeared from their limbs wherever the seemingly acrid mineral mud became attached to them on the road, however carefully washed off at night. The men were not much better off than the horses. Several of them born and raised in the pure air of the mountain counties were unable to stand the combination, and were buried in the dark, damp woods of the vicinity. We would gladly record, and so preserve, the names of these luckless patriots, who were denied the privilege of falling in glorious combat—if fall they must—and had to die so obscurely; but even their names are lost, or cherished only in the silent affection of those who are concerned neither about history nor historian.

When the battle of Shiloh began, on April 6, the battery had for a few weeks been under the orders of Brig.-gen. Charles Clark, of Mississippi. As the battery contained six pieces and only seventy-five men, the General declined to allow the artillery to accompany his brigade, more especially because he had another battery with a full complement of men. Both men and officers felt solitary and half-offended when the different commands moved off; for although marching orders were withheld for good reasons, those reasons could not then be appreciated. The Captain went to head-quarters at Corinth to see if orders to march could by any possibility be obtained. It was impossible, and one objection being the paucity of men, Capt. Carnes requested Col. Olodowski, Chief of Ordnance, to allow him to turn two of his guns over to the department. This being permitted, he sent two of his pieces to the depot, and then, totally without orders and on his own responsibility, ordered his command, early the next morning, to march for the battle-ground, twenty-five miles distant. The battery moved rapidly, and between 2 and 3 o'clock in the evening arrived on the field just as the firing ceased on both sides. The Captain was bitterly chagrined at not being enabled to take a more active part in that great conflict. But, in fact, as much artillery was on the ground as could be utilized; and though at one time during the first day's fighting eighty of the enemy's guns were in possession of the Confederates, the latter were not able to bring off a single one of them. On the return march the battery was assigned to duty in the rear-guard, and, following all the other artillery and wagons over ground saturated with recent rains, performed some service if not as brilliant as cannonading the enemy, yet quite as essential to the safety and honor of the army.

The roads were the worst possible. The night after the second day's fight was passed in silence by the contending armies, separated by an interval of only five miles. It had been rainy weather for weeks, and now rain fell heavily during the night of the 7th, and also on April 8 and 9. The battery was two days making its way back to camp, a distance of twenty-five miles. No roads could be followed, and the army on its return marched with a front at least ten miles wide, and yet traveled in a quagmire of excoriating mud. A good many of the horses and some of the men were never the same after this abominable ordeal.





During the remaining stay at Corinth, Carnes's Battery, having been assigned to Brig.-gen. Daniel S. Donelson's brigade, passed most of the time on picket, where the line of works crossed the Purdy road, about three miles north of the railroad crossing. The health of men and animals continued bad, but when the army retired to Tupelo, Miss., the situation was greatly improved, though even this place was deficient in good water. Here several of the men were affected with scurvy. For the first time a few desertions occurred, and there was disgust at the service.

Late in July, however, orders were received to move to Columbus, Miss., preparatory to an advance into Kentucky. Gen. Bragg had promised in general orders to "throw his banner to the breeze;" and now new energy was infused, and even sickness was heard of no more in the battery. On arriving at Aberdeen a rich and varied banquet set by the citizens awaited the column. At Macon, a station on the Mobile and Ohio railway, the guns were placed upon the train for Mobile; and thence by the Alabama River, with reinvigorating change of air and scenery, the men were wafted, luxuriously as it seemed to them, three hundred miles to Montgomery; and thence again by rail three hundred miles more to Chattanooga, among the mountains. The horses, freed from the carriages, were taken across the country, with equal benefit to themselves, in charge of Lieut. Cockrill.

On July 27 Carnes's Battery encamped in Chattanooga, about two hundred yards west of the Read House, then called the Crutchfield House, on ground well shaded with native forest-trees, but now densely covered with business and manufacturing establishments. Buoyant health and great expectations were legible in every countenance and were signified in every act. "The banner was on the breeze." The battery now reported to Brig.-gen. Daniel S. Donelson, Cheatham's division, Polk's corps, Army of Tennessee. Notice the slight distinction of names of the armies. "The Army of the Tennessee" was Federal, while "The Army of Tennessee" was Confederate.

On August 19 the battery, with the rest of the corps, crossed the Tennessee River by a ford near Harrison, twelve miles above Chattanooga, and the long, exultant march into Kentucky began. The column crossed Walden's Ridge, passed through Pikeville, crossed Cumberland Mountain, halted a day or two near Sparta, resumed the march and crossed the Cumberland River near Gainesboro at a ford which was approached by a road running over very precipitous bluffs; thence on to Tompkinsville, Ky., where some fine artillery-horses were procured; thence on to Glasgow, where a halt of two days was made—not for rest, for every thing was in better plight seemingly than when the march began, but to pay off arrears, and perhaps for other reasons.

From Glasgow the column took the Bardstown pike, and made steady progress at the rate of twenty miles per day; arrived at Munfordville after dark on the 16th of September, and the batteries of the army were so parked as to cover at a moment's notice the Federal fort on the other side of the river, garrisoned by four thousand one hundred men. The fort surrendered without a shot at 2 o'clock the next morning. On the 17th the march was resumed as if for Louisville; but for some reason, after an advance of some miles had been made, the column returned to the vicinity of Munfordville, and passed a second night on the same ground. However, on the next day the column proceeded regularly, as before, on the Lou-



isville road, and passing through Bardstown went into camp for a few days three or four miles east of that place. Sergt. A. Vanvleck was now, on recommendation of Capt. Carnes, promoted Second Lieutenant of artillery, and Dr. Hatcher reported to the battery for duty as Surgeon, no special medical officer having before been assigned to this command.

Abundant and excellent supplies of every sort and the bracing air of Kentucky had put men and horses in the best possible condition. The advance northward seemed to have reached its limit. The wear and tear of the long journey were quickly made good as if for the battle of Perryville, now in the near future. The battery moved over the fine roads to Danville, thence to Harrodsburg on the 7th of October, where the men bivouacked under the pleasant shade-trees, and at midnight took up the march for Perryville, twelve miles distant, arriving there at day-break. The citizens thronged about the army, and the excitement was intense. The column had passed quite through the little town, and about 10 o'clock in the morning had to return—at least Polk's corps—to the east side on the Harrodsburg road and about half a mile from Perryville. Gen. Donelson ordered the fence to be thrown down on the right side of the road as the traveler proceeds from Harrodsburg to Perryville, and the column to enter the field. The position to be occupied was approached over very rough ground, which rose to a considerable height about a mile from the entrance into the field, and on this elevation was the line of battle. Carnes's Battery was placed in line on the crest of the ridge, and began the battle by a very rapid fire on the enemy's front, which was in plain sight about eight hundred yards off. All the artillery on both sides seemed to open fire presently, and though Gen. Bragg was a veteran of the celebrated battle of Buena Vista in Mexico, he described the roar of artillery on this occasion as "surpassing any thing of the kind within his knowledge or experience." In this position the guns of the battery were each fired four times a minute for about forty-five minutes. Three horses were killed, but no casualties occurred among the men. Orders were received to cease firing and withdraw the battery, in order to take a more advantageous position. Time was even given to feed the horses under slight cover in a neighboring depression of ground. Gen. Bragg flitted along the line, well satisfied with the bearing of the men. About two o'clock in the evening orders were given, at the solicitation of the Captain, to take another position a mile and a half to the right of the first. The movement began at once, and so steep was the ground just before reaching the intended spot—which was a ridge, and this, too, encumbered with a high fence running longitudinally along its top—that the infantry, at the order of Gen. Polk, who always appeared at critical moments, had to actually push the gun-carriages against the horses, and even to help the horses themselves up. The battery was, however, moved into its place, brought into line, unlimbered, and put in action just about as quick as if the ground had been level. But the range was too great, and after a few volleys orders were given to limber up and advance. The roar was deafening, and Capt. Carnes and his Lieutenants had to literally push the Corporals from the trails to permit the execution of the order. An advance of about half a mile was made over ground moderately descending, and exposed to the full blast of the enemy's batteries, which were also advancing in quest of a better position. But Carnes's Battery descended the slope, and, before the enemy could unlimber their more advanced pieces, arrived on the summit of the slight intervening ridge,





which was crowned by a rail fence on the left running perpendicular to the direction of movement, and terminating at a frame barn perhaps two hundred yards distant from the left piece, while on the right front of the ridge a stone wall supplemented the rail fence and sheltered the advance of the Confederate infantry. The battery went into line at a trot, unlimbered, and began firing while the enemy's more advanced detachments were doing their best to get ready. The latter pretty gallantly unlimbered in the hollow where they were, and returned Carnes's fire with spirit. Lieut. Cockrill had dismounted and hitched his fine gray behind the frame barn on the left, but a shot came through the barn and took off the animal's hind leg. The horse remained hitched, and only broke loose when the battery retired, and then he tried to follow his old comrades. The cannoneers had some cover, as the guns stood on a slight ridge, and the casualties were only two. Corporal Jones had his left leg taken off at the knee by a cannon-shot. Dr. Hatcher, Surgeon of the battery, tied the severed arteries in five minutes after the wound; but the shock was too great, and he died that night. Private Dukes, from Rusherford county, Tenn., was permanently crippled by a cannon-shot, and honorably discharged from the service on the return to his native State. The battery had exhausted all its solid shot and shell during the day, and after sundown tried canister; but orders were given to retire the artillery, and the infantry continued the action an hour or two longer. The battery bivouacked on the field about a mile from the last position, and calling the roll Sergeant White found that a good many of the men could not hear, having disregarded the direction given in the tactics—namely, to turn the face toward the muzzle of the piece when discharged, so as to bring the ears equally near the origin of the concussion. They soon recovered, and became more prudent. The night was disagreeably cool, and the men lay down to rest without fire or rations; but still all were cheerful and happy. They knew they had honored themselves and the service during the day. Their battery had achieved celebrity in the last twelve hours, and members of the command, when recognized, were treated with marked attention. Compliments, oral and printed, were lavished upon them, and the honorable position won at Perryville was maintained till the close of the war. Carnes's name became identified with this early distinction, and in subsequent years "Carnes's Battery" was the popular designation of the command, whether Jackson's or Marshall's was meant.

It is proper here to observe that in the movement to the right just preceding the battle Carnes's Battery became detached from Donelson's brigade by a momentary delay in passing through a gate. Just then an officer of Gen. Wood's staff approached Gens. Bragg and Polk, standing near, when Capt. Carnes was called to them and ordered to go with the officer—Maj. Judson, as remembered—and report to Gen. Wood. Thus the battle was opened (for Carnes's Battery took the initiative in the general action, so far as the line was concerned) in front of and in support of Wood's brigade. Artillery support, however, was also soon rendered by Calvert's, by Lumsden's, and by Slocum's batteries. All were relieved within an hour, and Stanford's rifled guns occupied the position, the better to reach the enemy, now too distant, and also using rifled cannon. It is proper also to say that the last position taken was by consent rather than by order of Gen. Polk. Col. Wharton, of the Texas Rangers, had suggested the position on the steep ridge, and very effective work was done there for a few minutes; but soon the enemy's long-range rifled guns began to play, when Carnes requested of Gen. Polk to be



allowed to move forward. The General said: "You came here without orders, and seem to have done good work so far. You can act as you think best, sir." Gen. Donelson, speaking of the circumstance afterward, said pleasantly: "Nothing succeeds like success. It's all right with your commanding Generals *now*, since the unauthorized movement succeeded; but if you had failed, or got into trouble, you would all have been dismissed for acting without orders." The enemy's rifled cannon sent a Parrot shot through the hub of the right piece, cutting off and clinching the axle, so that the wheel dragged as if locked; but a captured piece of the same caliber supplied its place.

Next morning the sun rose brilliantly, and the march began for Harrodsburg. The battery attempted to carry along one of the enemy's guns which had been taken, and as this was more than the teams were prepared for, Gen. Cheatham took an ax and chopped down one of Carnes's disabled guns, and so enabled him to carry off the captured piece, which was preferable. In the evening the battery returned to Harrodsburg, and the men took a nap under the same trees that had sheltered them two or three days before.

Next day the march was continued to Camp Dick Robinson, where the battery halted five days. Then the march was resumed, double columns occupying the road; and thus the trains, said to be forty miles long, passed through Lancaster, Mount Vernon, London, Barbourville, Cumberland Gap, Tazewell (Tenn.), Maynardville. On the evening of October 23 the battery camped three miles north of Knoxville, and on that night the snow fell to the depth of eight inches.\* A halt of three weeks was here made to recuperate. The march had been rapid, and latterly through a region of country destitute of supplies. Man and beast had suffered. Horses, after hard pulling all day, had to put up with five ears of corn at night and five in the morning, without fodder or any sort of "roughness." Men called at the forage-wagons and offered a dollar for an ear of corn, a trade which of course could not be permitted. Gen. Hardee reprimanded a Lieutenant of artillery for allowing the wheels of the gun-carriage to squeak, but recalled his reprimand on learning that the country did not afford lubricating material enough to silence the unearthly noise. Serious disaster would no doubt have befallen the column had not Gen. Bragg ordered supplies to be sent from Knoxville to meet the army at Cumberland Gap.

The enemy gave up the pursuit after the column passed Barbourville, though attacks had never done more than provide the rear-guard with an agreeable excitement; but bush-whackers stole around the woody hills and bluffs firing into the column till a general officer, without halting, ordered some picked cavalry-men to surround the nest of skulkers; and this order was so effectually obeyed that five of the wretches apologized by permitting themselves to be hanged near the road-side.

On the 10th of November Carnes's, Scott's, and Melancthon Smith's batteries without the accompaniment of infantry, resumed the march for Middle Tennessee, which they made by way of Sequatchie Valley and Jasper, crossing Cumberland

---

\*This movement was the beginning of the abandonment of Kentucky; but it was thought by the citizens to be only "a change of base," and the column was cheered as it passed the country residences of Southern sympathizers. Cheatham's division, especially, which had suffered so severely in the battle of Perryville, was warmly and loudly welcomed till the intent of the movement became obvious.



the first of these was the establishment of a permanent government for the United States. This was done by the signing of the Declaration of Independence on July 4, 1776. The second was the signing of the Articles of Confederation on September 17, 1787. The third was the signing of the Constitution on September 17, 1787. The fourth was the signing of the Bill of Rights on September 12, 1791. The fifth was the signing of the Fugitive Slave Act on September 18, 1793. The sixth was the signing of the Alien and Sedition Acts on September 25, 1798. The seventh was the signing of the Embargo Act on December 18, 1806. The eighth was the signing of the Missouri Compromise on March 12, 1820. The ninth was the signing of the Compromise of 1850 on September 9, 1850. The tenth was the signing of the Kansas-Nebraska Act on May 30, 1854. The eleventh was the signing of the Lincoln-Douglas Debates on August 21, 1858. The twelfth was the signing of the Emancipation Proclamation on January 1, 1863. The thirteenth was the signing of the Reconstruction Acts on March 2, 1867. The fourteenth was the signing of the Reconstruction Act of 1867 on March 2, 1867. The fifteenth was the signing of the Reconstruction Act of 1867 on March 2, 1867. The sixteenth was the signing of the Reconstruction Act of 1867 on March 2, 1867. The seventeenth was the signing of the Reconstruction Act of 1867 on March 2, 1867. The eighteenth was the signing of the Reconstruction Act of 1867 on March 2, 1867. The nineteenth was the signing of the Reconstruction Act of 1867 on March 2, 1867. The twentieth was the signing of the Reconstruction Act of 1867 on March 2, 1867.

Mountain by University Place; thence down through Cowan Station, Winchester, and to Tullahoma, where Carnes's Battery remained in camp four weeks. Late in November the command moved to Murfreesboro, and about the 15th of December advanced to La Vergne, supported by Strahl's brigade, on picket duty, and there remained one week, the weather being intensely cold for that latitude. By this time the battery was restored to its best condition, with a full complement of men, horses, and material.

On the 31st of December, 1862, the great battle of Murfreesboro began. These lines are written on the twentieth anniversary of that mighty conflict by one who was there, and then a Lieutenant in Carnes's Battery. He vividly recalls to mind the scenes of the 31st and of the three following days, but can find no words that adequately describe them.

Very early in the morning Bragg's general order was read to every command, explaining the intended plan of the battle—namely, that the left wing of the Confederate army, under Hardee, would swing on its right, resting on Stone's River about a mile north of Murfreesboro. The grand movement began promptly, and was executed according to programme till the enemy were swept from their position beyond the Wilkinson road to the Nashville pike, into line parallel therewith, supported by perhaps a hundred pieces of artillery, and the Confederate swinging movement was then brought to a final pause. Carnes's Battery was at first drawn up in line near the Wilkinson pike, though not unlimbered, and the drivers were mounted, when one of the younger ones called to Dr. L. E. McCreary, Surgeon of the battery, and told him that his right arm had suddenly become paralyzed, and hung powerless by his side. Meantime the enemy's cannon-shot were careering overhead, and the doctor, on examining the young driver, told him the less said the better, and to go on and perform his duty as a soldier. At this moment the battery was ordered to move to the right and form on or across the Nashville pike, just in front of its intersection with the then shallow river. The order was executed at a trot directly across the line of the enemy's fire—mostly artillery fire only, but probably intensified at the time by the burning of a palatial residence called the Cowan house, which stood about midway between lines. During this movement the paralyzed arm of the young driver seemed indued with new life and strung with nerves of steel. It was only a momentary mental weakness of the young fellow.

While crossing the fields to the required position the battery was conducted by a staff officer of Gen. Bragg's. The conducting officer, riding in front of the column, discovered eight or ten infantry-men cowering on the ground behind old logs as if to avoid the flying shot of the enemy; whereupon he actually halted the battery in his disgust at such conduct, rode among the awe-struck creatures, slapping them with the side of his sword, and demanded their names and commands. They meekly began to answer such and such company, regiment, brigade, etc., while the staff officer ordered some of the Lieutenants of the halted battery to take paper and record in writing the belongings of the craven wretches, intending to court-martial them for cowardice; but a sudden increase in the storm of hostile missiles made the dastards duck behind their logs again, and the staff officer, giving the matter up as a bad job, ordered the battery forward at a trot. The degrading scene was thus quickly changed to one of pomp, glory, and de-



struction suitable to war. The log-intrenched men were not Tennesseans so far as they reported, we are glad to say.

The guns now stood in battery across the Nashville road, almost facing the so-called "round forest," slightly protected by rising ground. An advance was ordered, and on reaching the summit of the slight elevation in front, the enemy's concentrated artillery opened fire, as by this time their artillery had become massed on this road by compulsion of Hardee's movement. The position was at once seen to be untenable, and the battery was withdrawn to its former place, slightly covered. One gun-carriage was disabled by the enemy's shot in the movement. Corp. George Graff, standing by the side of his gun, was instantly killed by a cannon-shot striking him in the breast. Sergeant Wilson was wounded in the face and limbs by gravel thrown by shell bursting in the ground at his feet. Presently the enemy seemed advancing, and during the momentary absence of the Captain, Lieut. Marshall ordered the battery to commence firing. The guns were at once shotted and the lanyard in hand, when Gen. Breckinridge came riding from the rear through the battery, and gazing intently to the front, as if to ascertain what was doing among the enemy. The Lieutenant, preferring to have orders, asked Gen. Breckinridge if he should fire. "Yes, sir; load and fire," he quickly answered. The Lieutenant repeated the order, and the number fours instantly placed the friction primers in the vents, when the General called out to wait, and spurred forward, warning stragglers to clear the way and let the artillery fire. The way was quickly cleared and firing began. This attracted the combined fire of all the convenient opposite batteries; but the Confederate battery was protected a little by the ground, as before stated. There was now a terrific concert of shot and shell in the air over the battery, when Governor Harris,\* volunteer aid on Gen. Bragg's staff, appeared and said that the General ordered the firing to cease, and also that he was to report the name of the battery firing without orders. Gen. Bragg, with an escort of probably a hundred and fifty mounted men, was sitting on horseback directly in rear of the battery, and a good deal exposed. The firing was no doubt unnecessary at that time. Governor Harris kindly forgot to report "the name of the battery firing without orders," and no reprimand was ever given. Before sunset the battery was ordered to move to the Wilkinson pike to a point about half a mile to the front of its former position—the enemy's right flank having been swept away. Here, on the right of the pike as one faces to the north-west, the battery bivouacked for the night after the first day's fighting, and spent the next day skirmishing with the enemy's guns stationed near the "round forest," at long range. No important movements, however, were made by either side that day, the 1st of January, 1863. On the night of the 1st the battery returned to a point near the Nashville pike, and

\* Governor Isham G. Harris, like the phantom ship, generally appeared when a storm was at hand. His advent on the General's staff came to be pretty well understood to portend an action of the first magnitude. If advice were wanted, of course he was competent to give it; and in dangerous service of the staff everybody knew that he was intrepid, for he had the temperament of a hero. Old delegates to the army convention at Winchester, when Hon. R. L. Caruthers was nominated for Governor, will remember Governor Harris's magnificent and impassioned speech asking the members to unite and make the nomination unanimous. Of course it was so voted, and the nominee was ultimately elected; but the two years of his term of office expired before he could be inaugurated, as the enemy held the capital and most of the territory of the State.





bivernacked in line with Maney's brigade. The weather had changed from fair to rainy. Before light on the following morning the battery was ordered to advance on the pike about four hundred yards, then turn to the right into an open timbered field which was bounded in the rear by a bluff of Stone's River, where the horses were sheltered; but the surface of the ground where the guns stood was on a level with and square in front of the "round forest," distant about six hundred yards across a cotton-field. Several of the enemy's batteries were stationed in and about the "round forest." The spot on which the battery was placed had, on the first day of the battle, been the scene of a desperate conflict between some of Breckinridge's command and the enemy, the latter then occupying the position where the battery now stood. The Federals were driven from the place, and their dead still lay in the open wooded field, about the railroad, and all the way through the cotton-field to the "round forest." The place was horrible. The horses shied and snorted as they picked their way among the prostrate bodies in the early morning darkness. But here four batteries took their position—Carnes's, Melanchthon Smith's, Scott's, and Stanford's; a fifth stood on the same line on the left side of the pike and railroad, which lie close together along here.

All day at short intervals artillery duels were fought, during one of which Sergt. Bailey managed to burst a shell exactly over and only a few feet above one of the enemy's guns which had been very active. The gun was withdrawn after Bailey's shot. About four o'clock in the evening the five batteries were ordered to open fire together and continue a half hour, to make a diversion in favor of an attack to be made by Breckinridge farther to the right. The enemy, however, had enough artillery to reply to the five batteries and repulse Breckinridge also. In this attack fell the promising young Captain of artillery, Wright, commanding a battery in Breckinridge's division, and his guns were taken by the enemy. He was a gallant officer, and seemed to envy Carnes the privilege of confronting the enemy first. He was a son of Judge Wright, of Memphis. After dark the battery was withdrawn to its position of the previous night, and in the morning returned, before light, to the spot occupied the previous day. It was now found imperative to bury the dead lying about the position and its vicinity. Firing was not so constant as on the previous day, and the battery men audaciously crept nearly across the cotton-field in front for the purpose of robbing the slain of the enemy whose blue overcoats thickly dotted the field in every direction. Knives, bridles, halters, pipes, and the like, were the usual and lawful prizes.

On the fourth day of the battle Carnes's Battery alone occupied the position, but late in the evening a regiment of Chalmers's brigade formed close in front of the guns, and though the light was dim and waning, the enemy seemed to think an attack was threatened, and they opened a rapid and heavy artillery fire. At every shot that whizzed overhead the newly-arrived regiment instantly, and every man of it simultaneously, bowed low, with admirable precision and punctuality. The regiment soon sought a less conspicuous parade-ground. One artillery-man—private Gibbs, of Carnes's Battery—and one infantry-man only were killed at this time. The battery was forbidden to return the fire.

No parapets of importance were constructed at this position; they had not yet become the fashion in the army. About eight o'clock in the evening Capt. Carnes received orders to withdraw his battery as silently as possible, and report to Gen. Cheatham, in Murfreesboro. The movement could not be made in silence, and



the woods and air again became resonant with shot and shell, but no casualties occurred.

In the beginning of the action on Wednesday, Lieut. Vanvleck had been ordered to take charge of several teams of mules, ready harnessed, for the purpose of securing captured guns and conveying them to the depot as soon as possible, that they might be sent at once beyond recapture. As the Confederate left rolled the Federal right from its position Vanvleck followed with his harnessed mule-teams, and, hitching to the captured artillery, he thus dragged forty of the enemy's guns to the depot, and they were safely deposited in Atlanta before the four days' battle closed. While in the execution of this duty on the field, among the wounded and dead of both sides, and while he stood still for a moment—for he was on foot—observing his assistants in their work, an elderly Federal soldier lying on the ground near by, and whom he had supposed to be dead, addressed him, requesting to be raised up and turned so that he could see another Federal soldier lying dead behind him. Vanvleck carefully raised and turned the man, as requested, and for a minute or so the elderly soldier gazed on the deceased younger one in silence, and then, without a word of comment, told Vanvleck to lay him down again as before. The Lieutenant proceeded with his teams to the depot, and when he returned to the field for the next installment of guns the old soldier was dead also, apparently not having moved after being laid down by his compassionate enemy in gray. The silence of the old soldier commands a certain respect, a chord of sympathy is touched, and one is apt to forget, even in its very presence, the mighty tragedy of contending thousands in the sublime pathos of the death of two humble, nameless combatants. Vanvleck always related the circumstance with profound emotion. He himself was a brave soldier and a good officer. He fell at Chickamauga.

On the night of the 3d of January the battery retired from Murfreesboro, on the road to Shelbyville, three miles from which place, on the west side of Duck River, camping-ground was selected. The horses had not been unharnessed in a week, nor had the men washed their faces probably in three weeks; but in a few days the command had fully recuperated, and was ready for another joust with the enemy. The ladies of Tennessee knew how to flatter a soldier most exquisitely by a mere look. The young officers found delightful society in Shelbyville; and on the roads in the country whenever a lady met a soldier she was able, in some subtle but positive manner, to let him know that she considered him her knight. Correspondents of the Northern papers often said that the ladies of the South, especially of Virginia and Tennessee, were keeping up the war. When the ladies of Macon, Ga., gave a military ball to the army men about town, in the winter of 1864, Lieut. Cockrill was present. He said afterward that when he read the legend in evergreen on the wall of the ball-room opposite the entrance, "Welcome, ye brave heroes of many battle-fields," he felt inexpressibly complimented. How admirable is woman's intuition!

In March the battery moved to Tullahoma to find better grazing, and for awhile camped on the same spot as on its return from Kentucky. In April the command visited Fayetteville, in Lincoln county, in search of better fare for horses; but as after three weeks' trial there seemed to be no considerable improvement, the battery returned toward Shelbyville, and was so fortunate as to find very desirable camping-ground about four miles west of the town. Here the company remained,





almost in luxury, till the middle of June, and then moved to a situation almost as good about two miles from town, on the east side. While on this ground the battery was ordered to form one of the three sides of a square to witness the execution of a deserter. The poor fellow's infantry companions sung a hymn, Gen. Wright shook hands with him, then a volley, the square dissolved and the parade ended. Not a man was present except those compelled by military authority.

On the night of the 30th of June, about one o'clock, a Lieutenant of the battery imagined he heard a dull noise, as if produced by the tramp of multitudes; and, being on duty as officer of the day, he stepped out to the road, about two hundred yards off, and saw a dense column of infantry passing. On inquiry he found it was Cheatham's division going toward Shelbyville. Presently the battery was ordered to hold itself in readiness to move, and about sunrise the artillery joined the column, now comprising the main body of the army, and passed through Shelbyville and on to Tullahoma. The merchants of Shelbyville, like everybody else, were taken by surprise, and stood in the streets by the side of the moving column, offering their goods at any price the soldiers chose to pay; but business was light, as the medium of exchange was wanting.

The army was leaving Tennessee, not to return again till the disastrous campaign of Hood. In front of Tullahoma line of battle was formed, and some skirmishing of artillery took place in the midst of a violent thunder-storm. On the night of the 1st of July the battery arrived at Cowan, and on the following day ascended the mountain by University Place, and passed the night in the road on the plateau, the whole army crowding along in the vicinity and being somewhat retarded by the engineer corps, which had undertaken to bivouac right on the road in front. Early in the morning the descent began, and the road to the mouth of Battle Creek was taken, where a pontoon-bridge had been laid for the army across the Tennessee just above the mouth of the creek. A freshet had broken the bridge about its center, and about half the boats were on either shore of the stream. The engineer officers seemed unable to get the bridge across again, and Capt. Carnes, whose naval education served a good purpose here, took charge by order of Gen. Cheatham and placed the bridge in position. The troops began crossing over late in the day, after a most vexatious delay, with the enemy in rear and a broken bridge and swollen stream in front. The battery crossed, and went into position on commanding ground just above the bridge, where it remained two days covering the crossing. The weather was intensely hot, and some of the horses were foundered. The guns were dismounted and sent to Chattanooga on flats from Shellmound, which is two miles from the river. Two days afterward the men and horses arrived, and the battery was encamped in the grove where it had stood the year before on its way to Kentucky.

The fall of Vicksburg was announced. Forty thousand soldiers were in and about Chattanooga, and yet for twelve hours after the announcement of this blow to the Confederate cause almost perfect silence reigned over the multitudinous throng. Men reflected.

After a few days the battery found better camping-ground three miles out on the Rossville road. Men and horses were soon restored to their wonted fine condition. Nineteen men from Pritchard's battery, which had been disbanded, were now assigned to Carnes's Battery, raising the latter to its usual complement of one hundred or one hundred and ten men. Lieut. Lewis Bond was promoted Captain



of ordnance just before the departure from Shelbyville, and assigned to duty on Gen. Jackson's staff. The commissioned officers now in charge of the battery were Capt. Carnes and Lieuts. Marshall, Cockrill, and Vanvleck.

In August the company moved to a point four miles above Chattanooga, on the Harrison road, and remained there a week engaged in target-practice. The men and guns behaved as well as could be desired. Early in September the battery moved to a new camp-ground in the woods three miles below the city and half a mile from the base of Lookout Mountain. The enemy was threatening, and the battery moved again into the edge of town. Meantime hostile batteries on the other side of the river shelled the place; and a religious congregation, while listening to the eloquent Dr. Palmer, was dispersed, though Gen. Cheatham, who was present, advised the people to pay no attention to such wild shooting.

On the 10th of September Lieut. Marshall was ordered to take a section of the battery and occupy the north-west side of Lookout Mountain, in support of a part of Gen. Preston Smith's division doing picket duty in Lookout Valley. The section accordingly took position about three-fourths of a mile west of the Craven house, a well-known residence on the mountain, and about two-thirds of the way from the bottom to the top. The position commanded, at easy range, part of the open field between Lookout and Raccoon mountains, the railroad bridge and the wagon-road bridge at the base of Lookout Mountain. On the third day of this duty the enemy's infantry appeared on the plain below, and sought cover in rear of a frame house just across Lookout Creek, about nine hundred yards in a direct line from the artillery picket. The section at once opened fire with solid shot, and afterward with shell, one of which happening to burst in the wall of the building close to the ground, set it on fire directly; for the weather had long been very dry, and the flames soon made the rear untenable—not much of a cover at best—under the plunging fire of the guns. The Federals dispersed as they could, accompanied by shot and shell till out of range. Gen. Smith was informed by his scouts during the night following that the valley was entirely vacated by the enemy. A few hours before the firing began the owner of the frame house which was set on fire by a shell had paid the section a visit and requested the gunners to spare his house if possible, a thing which they of course readily promised to do; but the exigencies of the case compelled them to disregard the safety of the house.

On the next day (the 13th) the noise of moving trains in and about Chattanooga could be heard unceasingly at the picket station on the mountain. All night also the same rattling and heavy, continuous rumbling were distinctly audible. An important movement was evidently beginning, and early next morning the section was ordered to rejoin the battery, which was already on the road with the rest of the army for La Fayette, twenty-four miles from Chattanooga. At La Fayette the battery halted two days, and then began a retrograde movement. Positions were often taken as if to receive an enemy. The situation was apparently critical to the last degree. The weather continued clear and dry, and clouds of dust filled the air for many miles in all directions, reciprocally heralding to each other, though vaguely, the positions of the adverse armies.

On the night of the 18th the battery bivouacked on the east side of West Chickamauga Creek, about three miles south of Lee and Gordon's mill and about eleven miles from Chattanooga. The fire of skirmishers had been heard all day, and





at dark the forage-wagons came into camp with several dead soldiers loaded on top of the corn. The greatest battle of the West was at hand.

Early on the morning of the 19th picket-firing began, sometimes rising almost to a roar. The battery was ready and expectant. About nine o'clock the order came to move to the west side of the creek, the crossing of which was made at Hunt's Ford, some two miles above Alexander's bridge, and not more than a mile from the camping-ground of the previous night. Across the creek the battery proceeded down the west side, at a trot where practicable, over not a very smooth road, till it passed beyond Alexander's bridge, a march of about two miles. On both sides of the road sat the soldiers of Longstreet's corps, who had just reached the ground from Dalton, where they arrived early that morning by rail. The soldiers of Longstreet's corps were splendid-looking men, healthy, clean, and well dressed. As the battery, accompanied by Wright's brigade, thundered rapidly over the rough road between the rows of Eastern veterans, the latter fixed a gaze of astonishment upon these the first Western Army men they had yet seen. The Virginians were excusable. The Army of Tennessee never looked worse, while at the same time it was never in better fighting order. But three weeks of maneuvering in the densest dust without washing had conferred the same uninteresting color upon every thing—man, beast, and material.

The battery moved on at a trot, with Wright's brigade, and inadvertently going too far to the right, ground had to be taken to the left, the column at the same time nearing the enemy's front, but approaching it diagonally. The Federal artillery was doing its best, and the open forest was filled with missiles from which Walker's division had just fled, leaving a gap which Cheatham's brigades were now to occupy. Wright's brigade, at a double-quick the last four hundred yards, approached within perhaps three hundred yards of the enemy's works, and swiftly drew into line of battle, not leaving room for the battery to form in the center of their line as they should have done. Capt. Carnes halted the battery a moment in line close behind the brigade, presuming the usual situation would be accorded the artillery for the protection of its flanks; but the heavy, devastating fire of the enemy forbade the brigade to attend to the rights of the battery. After three of the cannoneers were killed in this awkward situation—two of them being young men of Augusta, Ga., who had been recently enrolled from Pritchard's battery—the Captain, on his own responsibility, ordered the battery forward till it should pass the left flank of Wright's brigade, a movement which was executed at a trot, all in plain sight of the enemy's artillery and infantry, who had been in position there since daylight. The command happened to make this movement left in front—or, better stated, celerity of execution demanded that the left should precede the right—so that, as the fire was to be to the right, the teams had merely to wheel to the left when the whole had passed the brigade, and then the battery was in line. A minute or two was thus saved in getting ready to fire. The order to unlimber (which was done by simply unhooking and dropping the trails without reversing the teams) and commence firing was obeyed in much less time than we take to relate it, and that too by every piece simultaneously except the right, the ammunition of whose limber-chest had become fast, and for a few seconds resisted all efforts to extricate the cartridges. The limber-chest standing open, and the team not having been reversed, the white pine of the unclosed cover raised vertically attracted hundreds of hostile infantry shots, which, passing through the



wood and puncturing the outside tin, made the chest resemble a huge grater. Three or four men were endeavoring to loosen the ammunition at the same time with their heads over the chest, but strangely enough not one of them was then hit. All the horses of the piece, however, except the wheel-team, were killed before the gun was discharged. The wheel-team were hit, and, springing over the roots of a large tree, turned the limber bottom upward, scattering the ammunition on the ground like a load of apples. The driver, Mathews, thinking the situation desperate, urged on the two wheel-horses, and their speed at once righted the empty limber. Mathews, with his team, escaped further casualties and crossed Alexander's bridge, thus saving the only two horses belonging to the battery that survived the battle. Four times a minute for the first three or four minutes, at least, each gun was discharged at very short range, probably two hundred yards; but the battery was a target for the concentrated fire of both the adverse artillery and infantry, since Wright's brigade had disappeared from the right flank, though it had rallied long enough to stand one volley after the battery went into action; but now—that is, eight or ten minutes after the artillery was in line—the whole brigade was out of sight. Probably they did right to leave, for otherwise they would have been annihilated. As it was, they left the ground strewn with their wounded and dead. The battery now stood alone, with no support in sight either on the right or on the left; in fact, there had at no time been any support on the left. Col. John C. Carter, of the Thirty-eighth Tennessee, refused to leave the line with his regiment, and, finding himself alone, came walking into the battery as if for a social visit. His lavish display of coolness and his intrepidity were indeed admirable. The enemy, easily perceiving the odd exposure of the artillery, jumped over their works, ran behind a large fallen tree, about a hundred yards farther to the left, lying at right angles to the line of the guns, and, resting their muskets on the fallen tree, poured a heavy fire right across the battery from flank to flank. The left piece, under the personal direction of the Captain, wheeled and gave them several shots, mainly to cover the retreat of the battery men not killed, for it was now evident that the place was untenable. Lieut. Cockrill was serving the guns of his section effectively, though only two or three men remained to each detachment. The right section was playing squarely to the front under command of Lieut. Marshall, who was on foot assisting, for by this time only two of the detachment of the right piece had escaped death or severe wounds. The battery was clearly overpowered. Nineteen of the men were killed dead in their places, and upward of twenty men were wounded, most of whom never resumed service in the artillery. Forty-nine horses were killed in harness. The situation was held about ten minutes after the infantry left us. About the eighth minute Orderly Sergeant White hurriedly announced to Lieut. Marshall that the enemy were flanking the battery, alluding to the ambush behind the fallen tree before mentioned. Marshall told him to report to the Captain, but the latter was fully cognizant of the fact, and was at that moment training the left piece against the flankers. Lieut. A. Vanvleck received several severe wounds at the Captain's side, and while the infirmiry corps were trying to bear him to the rear—an additional member being added by the Captain's order to assist, as Vanvleck was a heavy man—he was shot through the breast from side to side, and killed thus in the hands of the litter-bearers. The same shot that killed Vanvleck broke the arm of the man ordered to assist. Sergeant John Thompson was killed by the





side of his gun. Private Lane, a Mexican war veteran, was also killed while making his way to the rear badly wounded. Only these three names of the killed can now be recalled. When all the horses had fallen except one of the teams of the right section, the Captain gave orders to limber up the right piece and get away. The team came forward under the gallant drivers in the midst of a storm of all sorts of shot, but the six horses fell in a heap, the lead-team with their heads on the trail of the piece they were going to save. The Captain then said: "We can't save the battery; let the men leave as quick as possible." The guns were now silent. The men were all now lying on the ground, whether dead, wounded, or unhurt, and occupying as little space as possible. Marshall called to his section to rise and follow, when he mounted his horse, which stood near hitched to a swinging limb. He mounted not very hastily, for the act seemed to challenge the enemy's fire. The latter, however, were intent on killing at first all the artillery-horses they could, and besides they were at the moment extending their flanking enterprise, and were now somewhat in rear of the battery. These two circumstances probably saved the survivors, for it was at that time quite in the power of the enemy, without danger, to pick off every one of the battery men who left the place. Thirty-five men only followed the Captain and Lieutenants from the terrible spot. The little party, instead of going to the rear, had to travel for two hundred yards across the line of the enemy's fire, as the battery was nearly surrounded before they started; but no casualties occurred except the loss of the Captain's beautiful dark-bay, called Prince, which received five shots in the fight. The Captain shouldered his saddle, and all the remnants moved away toward the banks of the Chickamauga, about a mile distant. Even here the enemy's shot fell thick, and an improvised field hospital had to be moved over the creek. While moving to the rear Capt. Carnes met Gen. Preston Smith, who informed him of the loss of his battery commander, Lieut. Marsh, then commanding Scott's battery, and offered to put Carnes in his place. The Captain accepted, and was soon in command of Scott's battery, which command he retained till the arrival, on Sunday morning, September 20, of Capt. Scott, who had been left ill at La Fayette a few days before. Capt. Carnes was then put on Gen. Polk's staff till we invested Chattanooga.

As to the battery, the enemy rushed in, chopped down the limbers, and dragged the gun-carriages by hand about one hundred and fifty yards toward their line before Stewart's division, then approaching double-quick, could open fire. At the first volley, however, the enemy abandoned the guns where they were, and returned to a line of works in rear of the first. To insure the early restoration of the battery, Col. Walter, of Bragg's staff, a friend of Capt. Carnes's, invited the General to the ground to see the evidences of the desperate fight made on the spot. Stewart's corps had made a fight of perhaps three hours over the ground before it was recovered, and thus the heaps of dead were somewhat greater than were due to the battery. Bragg said he would like to sell Rosecrans some more batteries at the same price as this. His orders were positive to restore every thing as the Captain desired and prescribed. As a compliment, the new guns were inscribed, "Chickamauga, Sept. 19, 1863."

Early on the morning of the 20th Gen. Cheatham ordered Lieuts. Marshall and Cockrill to see that the guns were hauled from the field across the Chickamauga and sent to Atlanta with the artillery captured from the enemy, the latter being



upward of fifty pieces. This done, Carnes's two Lieutenants and the thirty-five men remaining of his battery were ordered to report for duty to Scott's battery, which lacked at that time about that number of its full complement.

During the battle of the 20th, or second day of Chickamauga, and for three weeks following, the remnant of Carnes's Battery were identified with Scott's battery. Gen. Bragg made honorable and very flattering mention of the behavior of the lost battery. He gave Capt. Carnes his choice of all the captured artillery, and the foundries and manufactories of Atlanta were ordered to restore this battery before any other work; and, indeed, before the battle of Missionary Ridge the battery was fully equipped with four new and beautiful twelve-pounder Napoleon guns, carriages, caissons, full sets of harness for eight horses to the piece, and a full complement of horses. After the restoration of the battery it was assigned to Stevenson's division, and Capt. Carnes was placed in command of the battalion of four batteries of artillery under Stevenson, the four batteries being Carnes's, Corput's, Rowan's, and Baxter's. Of men, however, the battery yet only had enough to move the material on the march, not enough to handle the guns in action; nor was this deficiency supplied till the following December. The battery did not therefore participate in the battle of Missionary Ridge in November, but moved to Dalton on the 25th with the army, the Captain, however, taking the full benefit of that action by virtue of his command of Stevenson's battalion of artillery. Camping-ground was selected three miles south-west of Dalton, and here Carnes's, Gracey's, Rowan's, Corput's, Smith's, Turner's, and Baxter's batteries, not distant neighbors, built stables for their horses and made themselves comfortable about two months.

#### MARSHALL'S BATTERY.

In December, 1863, Capt. Carnes, who was a Lieutenant in the regular U. S. Navy, received orders from the Navy Department, resigned his position in the artillery and reported for duty in the Confederate States Navy—for which branch of the service he had been specially educated—and was assigned to the iron-clad "Savannah," of Savannah, Ga. He had achieved a brilliant reputation as an artillery officer, and probably no battery in the West had seen more service or had become better known than Carnes's Battery. Since April, 1862, the battery had belonged to Donelson's brigade (after the battle of Murfreesboro, Wright's brigade), of Cheatham's division. It was now transferred to Stevenson's division, Hood's corps, and Lieut. L. G. Marshall was promoted Captain of artillery. He commanded the battery till the end of the war, or till it was taken by Stoneman at Salisbury, N. C., on the 13th of April, 1865.

Scott's battery was disbanded soon after the battle of Missionary Ridge, and Lieut. Watson, from Memphis, of that battery, together with most of the men, was assigned to Marshall's Battery, where he remained till the end of the war. The remainder of Scott's men were sent to Swett's battery (Mississippi), and Capt. Scott was assigned to ordnance duty with Wheeler's cavalry.

The artillery of the whole army was now divided into battalions of three or four batteries each, an arrangement which was any thing but satisfactory to the Captains and Lieutenants, because in such large bodies requisitions were never so well filled, nor could ground so advantageous for action or camp be chosen.

Another circumstance much regretted by the artillery may be mentioned here—





namely, the discontinuance of the use of the Bormann fuse. About the last of 1863 it was found that lead, the metal commonly used in the construction of this fuse, was getting scarce. Throughout the Dalton campaign, especially where heavy firing occurred, soldiers were encouraged to pick up all the shot they could easily find, and for the lead thus obtained they were paid by the pound, or relieved of guard duty, as they preferred. Many hundred pounds of lead were so procured; but this was only a drop in the bucket. The loss of the Bormann fuse was greatly lamented by old battery men, and the poor substitute of the paper fuse, and shears wherewith to cut it, was always used with unmitigated disgust.

The battalion belonging to Stevenson's division was composed of Marshall's, Rowan's, and Corput's batteries. These three commands, from December, 1863, camped together, marched together, and fought side by side till the end of the war, though Capt. Corput was wounded at the siege of Atlanta, and scarcely ever resumed his command, and Capt. Rowan was killed at the siege of Nashville, in December, 1864. Maj. J. W. Johnston, a kinsman of the great Joe, commanded the battalion from its organization at Dalton till the close of the war. Corput's battery was manned and officered by Georgians, Rowan's by Marylanders, Marshall's principally by Tennesseans, whose fortunes we therefore mainly follow.

In February, 1864, the battalion was ordered to Kingston, thirty miles south of Dalton, for the benefit of the horses, which were suffering for proper food. But the horses did not improve at Kingston, for the corn furnished was mostly of the sort collected as tithes, and had been stored in bins by the side of the railroads in the open air; and as transportation could not be had for its prompt distribution, it was often mildewed and unfit for man or beast. There had been a few cases of glanders before leaving Dalton, and perhaps ten per cent. of the artillery-horses died of this disease about Kingston. The stock looked unhealthy generally, and as if badly kept—to such a degree, in fact, that a staff officer ignorant of equinia and its symptoms reported to head-quarters that the horses were badly groomed, a misrepresentation which hurt and offended the drivers deeply, for they thought as much of their horses as of their fellow-soldiers, and did every thing they could do for them in the way of grooming, cleaning, and nursing. Still, as spring advanced, the situation was somewhat ameliorated by the supply of better corn and by such pure forage as could be procured.

About the first of March the battalion was ordered back to Dalton, as the enemy was known to be near in heavy force and seemed to threaten movement. In a day or two the battalion went into camp again in a pleasant situation on the east side of the railroad, about equidistant from Dalton and Tilton.

Late in April, the condition of men and horses having greatly improved, and the number of both being ample, the battalion assisted at the most splendid review of the Western armies ever held. The commands of all arms were out. An imposing style was assumed. Discharges of artillery announced the initiative of the procession of the General and his numerous escort from the right flank of the line along its front, and also his return in rear to the right flank. No soldier who witnessed that magnificent scene ever forgot the display of power then indicated or the gallant bearing of the actors. Every man was a veteran.

Shortly afterward the curtain rose on the Dalton campaign, and an ordeal began in comparison with which previous trials were trivial. "For ninety-three days," says Hardee, "the armies never lost their grapple." On the 6th of May the bat-



talion of artillery went into position with Stevenson's division five miles north of Dalton, on the heights called Rocky Face, and skirmished with the enemy's lines for two or three days. In these passages not many of the enemy were killed, but a great many were wounded, says Vanhorn in his "History of the Army of the Cumberland."

At the opening of this campaign the officers of Marshall's Battery were: L. G. Marshall, Captain; First Lieut. James M. Cockrill, of Nashville, commanding the first section; Second Lieut. Watson, of Memphis, commanding the second section; and Second Lieut. Finis E. White, of Paris, Tenn. (promoted from Orderly Sergeant), commanding the caissons. Of non-commissioned officers there were: Sergeants, James Bailey and Gilliam, of Tracy City; Wilson, of Brownsville. Thomas Peters, of Memphis, Ordnance Sergeant; G. W. Cheatham, of Walnut Hill, Arkansas. William Wilson, of Lewisville, Ark., Orderly Sergeant. Quartermaster Sergeants, Day, of St. Louis, and Allman, a Georgian. Corporals, Frank McKnight, of La Fayette, Ark., and Wise, of Mississippi. Unfortunately the names of several veteran Corporals—brave and experienced gunners—are not recalled.

On the night of the 12th the batteries moved with the army to Resaca, eighteen miles distant, and on the 13th and 14th Marshall's Battery occupied the narrow ridge of a hill so facing the enemy's line across the Dalton and Resaca road that for the want of room the guns had to stand in echelon. By nine o'clock in the morning the action became almost general, and heavy firing of artillery at short intervals continued all this and the following day, the enemy, seemingly for effect, trying to fire by batteries—not with much accuracy, however. During the first day's fight two of the battery men were killed. Maj. Johnston, commanding the battalion, was severely wounded, and did not rejoin the command till the battle of Jonesboro, September 1st. Sergeants Bailey and Wilson (not the Orderly) were also severely wounded, and did not again appear in the battery till after the siege of Atlanta. The Captain was slightly wounded in the face while standing too near the range of one of the pieces in echelon, crowded as the battery was on a narrow elevation. Ordnance Sergeant Tom Peters was also slightly wounded, but retained charge of the ammunition-wagons. He was on the line of battle only through excess of gallantry, not in the execution of the duties of his office. One of the killed was a boy gunner, seventeen years of age only, who had enlisted when he was less than sixteen; and his mother, by dint of perseverance, had just obtained his discharge, which, being approved, came to the battery some days after the battle. Capt. Max Van Den Corput took command of the battalion as senior Captain, on the retirement of Maj. Johnston wounded, and retained the position till he was himself wounded while standing in Rowan's battery on Peachtree Creek during the siege of Atlanta. Corput's battery was captured at Resaca—or rather, having been advanced to an untenable position, had to be abandoned when the army retired.

After dark on the night of the 15th the battery was ordered to withdraw as silently as possible. The army crossed the Oostanawla by two bridges, both commanded by the enemy's guns in daylight. As the dense columns moved in the dark toward the bridges, the enemy opened a tremendous fire apparently from their whole front. Had the enemy at this critical time made a general attack, as many thought the firing portended, the Confederate army would have been lost; but it





was afterward said that Johnston ordered his pickets to advance a little about dark in order to create this very uproar, under cover of which the army might get away peaceably. On went the army, the enemy all the time close in the rear, through Calhoun, Adairsville, and to Cassville, where line of battle was formed, the battery occupying a fair position on a ridge east of the town. There was skirmishing during the day, but no casualties in the battery except the loss of two horses killed and Sergeant Gilliam's saber shot from his side.

At night on the 19th of May the battery moved to Cartersville, about midnight overtaking the women and children who had fled from Cassville during the firing in the morning. The hardships of war did not rest on the soldiers alone. Next day the army crossed the Etowah, and in four or five days, by slow marches, the enemy keeping nearly abreast with the Confederates on the right, line of battle was formed near Dallas, and a line of strong intrenchments thrown up, running in a direction north-east and south-west, more than fifteen miles in length. On this line the two adverse armies maneuvered, skirmished, and sometimes fought almost general actions, for three weeks. Every day and night the batteries were engaged, and as they were often moved new intrenchments had to be made. Up to about this time earth-works had been the exception, but henceforth all commands of any considerable magnitude were covered by defensive works.

About the 8th of June the army formed the Kennesaw line, and here the artillery found its usual occupation. Nearly every day the rain poured in torrents, and still the sun shone hot and burning; still the artillery fought night and day, threw up intrenchments night and day, and men snatched what sleep they got under the roar of contending guns. Movements were always made at night, or at least begun at night, and whenever and wherever a designated position was reached then began at once the digging and building of earth-works, which had to be from ten to fifteen feet thick to resist the enemy's fire. In addition the works were often protected by abatis. The mere labor of fortification was beyond what prudent masters would demand of robust slaves. Physical and mental powers were tested to the utmost degree of endurance. The strain of constant vigilance was perhaps harder to bear than the digging, marching, and fighting all combined; but neither could be relaxed for an hour.

For three weeks, or till the 1st of July, the battalion was engaged on the lines about Smyrna Church and Kennesaw Mountain, from whose top one could look down Whitehall street, in Atlanta, twenty miles distant. While on the Smyrna Church line Sterling R. Cockrill, brother of Lieut. J. M. Cockrill, was enrolled in Marshall's Battery. Young Sterling was then only sixteen years of age, but in consideration of his acquaintance with military matters, having been a student of the military department of the college near Marietta, he was immediately appointed Sergeant of a piece to fill a vacancy which had just occurred. Sergeant Cockrill held this position till the end of the war, acquitting himself as a soldier of fidelity and bravery and as an artillerist of skill and judgment.

The citizens of Atlanta had been able to hear the artillery fire ever since the arrival at Cassville, and very plainly after the arrival at Dallas. For many days the roar of the approaching combatants had increased in intensity on the unwilling ears of the inhabitants. Heavy cannonading occurred at Chattahooche, only seven miles from the Gate City, and when the Confederate army actually crossed that stream to the south side early in July the despair and loud lamentations of



citizens may have constituted an element in the policy which dictated the removal of the ablest commander, all things considered, whom the war had brought into notice.

Hood having taken command of the army, the battalion was now in Gen. Stephen D. Lee's corps.

On the 23d of July Johnston's battalion of artillery was put in position on the line arranged for the defense of Atlanta. Rowan's battery was stationed on Peach-tree street, a short distance beyond North avenue (a street that crosses Peach-tree). Marshall's Battery was stationed on the right of Peach-tree street, about six hundred yards from Rowan's battery and on the right of the present Atlanta street railroad running out toward Ponce De Leon Springs, just beyond the street railroad bridge over Silver Creek. Corput's battery (a new one having been furnished him since Resaca) was stationed six hundred yards to the right of Marshall's in the direction of Ponce De Leon Springs. The second section of Marshall's Battery was on the left side of Silver Creek, as the line fronted, and was in charge of Lieut. Watson. The first section was on the right of Silver Creek, as the line fronted, and in charge of Lieut. J. M. Cockrill. The horses were kept most of the time a mile and a half in the rear, where they were less exposed and under the care of the drivers.\* All the batteries were protected by very heavy earth-works and abatis. Here, for thirty-five days, the employment was to fire shot and shell night and day. During this considerable period the firing ceased not for an instant. The guard being posted, men slept as in a mill, undisturbed by the noise; or, lying awake, they might watch the fiery fuses of the hostile shell careering high in the darkness, for the enemy elevated the range of their guns at night so as to strike the buildings of the city if possible. But when at last the firing suddenly stopped one night, as the enemy retired to make their flank movement, the sleepers awoke at once and inquired what was the matter. The army remained the entire following day in the trenches, or wandering over the vacated camping-ground of the enemy, wondering what was the meaning of the apparent suspension of hostilities. Some thought the enemy was retreating, for Sherman had been able to mask his movement by a curtain of cavalry dense enough to conceal his purposes both from citizens and Confederates.

Late in the evening of this strange and silent day the battery was ordered to take position three miles east of the city. Here the cannoneers fortified their guns in an old redan previously used for some such purpose; but after dark the battery was ordered to take the road to Jonesboro. Traveling all night—with the loss of one caisson abandoned and blown up, for the horses had fared poorly during the siege of Atlanta, and were less serviceable than when the siege began—Jonesboro was reached about noon on August 31. Marshall's Battery took posi-

\* Here, however, the enemy's guns of long range did sometimes reach. About midnight on a certain occasion a shell struck the ground a foot or so from the head of one of the drivers, who was slumbering with his head on his knapsack, which contained nothing but an old jacket. The shell, penetrating the ground, passed under the head of the driver and there burst with a stunning report, the contents seeming to fly in a lateral direction, as none of the missiles or pieces touched the sleeper. He jumped up and spun around like a top, and also talked so wildly that the surgeon was sent for; but he advised to do nothing, unless to wait. The man was an excellent driver, and continued to keep his team rather as a favor; but he could never be trusted to drive by himself afterward, nor even to groom his horses without an adviser standing by. His health was apparently unimpaired, but the concussion unsettled his head permanently.





tion on the north side of the railroad, firing at intervals till night, for the enemy were already on the ground in full force.

At one o'clock on the following night the battery was ordered to return with Lee's corps to the vicinity of Atlanta, which march was made to within five miles of the city, and here the column halted for the night. Before morning Stewart's corps joined Lee's, and both returned, passing east of Jonesboro, near which place they were joined by Hardee's corps, and the whole army went into camp at Lovejoy's Station. In a few days Gen. Lee ordered his corps into the form of a hollow square, and then in the midst, under a pouring rain, he made a most fiery speech, complimenting the artillery, but saying the infantry must and should dare to charge moderately strong fortifications, as our brethren in Virginia were doing every day.

At Lovejoy's Station the artillery remained about four weeks, making preparation for another campaign. Not one of the batteries had now more than four serviceable horses to the piece, nor more than sixty men. The depletion had been slow but continuous. Since leaving Dalton each battery had lost about thirty-five men in various ways.

Soon after the fight at Jonesboro, twenty-six East Tennesseans were assigned to Marshall's Battery from the Conscrip Bureau. They were supplied with clothing, to the exclusion of the older members, and drilled till all were competent cannoneers; but the night the army started on its march into Tennessee twenty-four of the twenty-six deserted, and were seen no more in the service. Their places were filled by assignment of thirty or forty experienced soldiers from the infantry.

Men and horses quickly recovered their normal condition in the enjoyment of a pleasant camping-ground and in the supply of abundant and wholesome food. By the first week in October the wear and tear of the most arduous campaign of modern times had apparently left no sign either on mind or material. In fact, the army was ready for another campaign, and did make another, on which the Army of Tennessee displayed its characteristic high qualities. True, when President Davis, a few days before the march began, reviewed the army at Lovejoy's the sullen veterans, instead of cheering much, gruffly called out, "Give us Johnston!" but that was only a soldier's tribute to an old and loved commander. It was no mutiny nor sign of mutiny.

During the month of October the batteries proceeded with the army from Lovejoy's Station, through Palmetto, Villa Rica, Cedartown, Gadsden, Blountsville, Moulton, Courtland, and Tuscumbia, crossing the Tennessee River at Florence, Ala. It was now November, and three inches of snow fell. A halt of eight or ten days was made, and Marshall's Battery was placed on picket duty six miles east of Florence, on the Pulaski road and near Shoal Creek. No enemy appeared, but the battery men, observing that the site was that of an extensive plantation residence recently burned, and that the ground where the smoke-house had stood indicated long use as such, scraped up the earth saturated with salt brine, and, boiling it in water, obtained several pounds of fine salt about the color of brown sugar. The same weight of fine gold would not have been more appreciated. Each man took his share, and carried it with himself as carefully as he would diamonds in a foreign land.

At Florence the battery assisted, for the second time, at a military execution



and, as before at Shelbyville, not a man was present except those under compulsion of superior authority. Wholesale killing on the line of battle had not made men blood-thirsty, though they might witness a legal execution without much civilized emotion.

About the 20th the artillery moved with Lee's corps toward Nashville, by way of Waynesboro, Mount Pleasant, and Columbia, arriving near the latter place on the 25th. The infantry was halted about three miles south of Columbia, on the Mount Pleasant road, and Marshall's Battery was ordered to the front. The guns were put in position on a gentle elevation, which was the site of Judge William Pitt Martin's fine residence. Fire was opened on the intrenched line of the enemy's works, about twelve hundred yards distant. This line, running directly across the Columbia pike, was held by the enemy's infantry alone. No reply was made to the artillery except by the fire of small arms. The battery remained in this position two days, when it proceeded to Columbia, the enemy having retired through town and intrenched on the other side of Duck River on the high ground about three hundred yards from the bank. Judge Martin's brick mansion suffered serious injury from the close proximity of the guns in action, and the walls, shortly after the firing, were kept upright only by large braces on the outside. The Judge was cheerful and hospitable, notwithstanding he was evidently contributing more to the cause than should have been the average assessment. The battery men long remembered with admiration the resolute intrepidity of the Judge's venerable mother, who lived in a large frame house about midway between the opposing lines of battle, but who had been obliged to leave hurriedly the day before and take refuge at the residence of Gen. Pillow, brother-in-law of her son, the Judge. On the morning after the first firing she, with her husband, the venerable George M. Martin, returned in a buggy from Gen. Pillow's to her son's place, where the battery was stationed, and declared she must make a visit to her house, though the enemy still held their lines and the Confederate line was momentarily extending. During a lull in the firing four or five cannoneers proffered to accompany the brave matron. She would listen to no remonstrance, not even her husband's; and, going forward on the pike a few steps, the little party turned down a lane to the right, and when opposite the house three or four hundred yards off, the men took down the high fence, and all walked demurely, single file, the lady leading, to the rear door of the house, and entered. Why the enemy did not fire was a wonder, as the whole circumstance occurred in plain view of both lines; but perhaps they were old soldiers, and appreciated the situation. The party soon emerged from the house loaded with such articles as the lady directed to take, and returned safely to their point of departure. The lady's escort felt themselves amply compensated for their services by many an article of clothing, which their kind benefactress bestowed upon them in a manner so liberal as to be quite equal to their wants.

Early the following morning the battery was ordered into Columbia, and soon afterward to the bluff just above the town. The position was approached under a pretty heavy artillery-fire from the other side, but no casualties occurred till the intended spot was gained. A few hours thereafter, while the guns were served as rapidly as possible against the hostile fire, Col. R. F. Beckham, commanding the artillery regiment of Lee's corps, was struck on the temple and mortally wounded by a fragment of rock driven by the enemy's shot from some of the numerous





boulders with which the vicinity of the battery was thickly studded. Citizens sought shelter as they could from the wild fire of the enemy. No casualties took place among the men of the battery, but several horses were killed, and all the teams were in poor condition after the extended march of seven or eight hundred miles. After the retirement of the enemy toward Nashville the battery was placed in position on the so-called Mount Parnassus, in town, where perhaps a thousand prisoners were held, and the artillery officers were instructed to make strenuous efforts to obtain horses to supply the places of those killed and disabled. None could be had, however, either by force or persuasion.

On the 18th of December the report of the appalling disaster at Nashville was received. Fragments of the great army poured into Columbia. Mud-bespattered, hungry, and exhausted officers, as they arrived, were ready to lie down to sleep and rest as soon as any sort of shelter could be found. Whole droves of artillery-horses—ready harnessed, but starving and covered with mud—traversed the roads. Marshall's Battery was at once furnished with eight or ten horses to each piece and each caisson. The Captain was then ordered to place one section on the bank of the river near the crossing, so as to cover the entrance to the pontoon-bridge, and another section similarly situated, in command of Lieut. Cockrill, at the railroad bridge below town. The Captain was privately and positively ordered to fire upon the mob on the north side of the river in case the demoralized rabble, eager to cross, should overpower the guard at the bridge. The battery stood in position under this terrible order more than twenty-four hours. The officer delivering the order said the commanding General declared the scattered thousands of soldiers must be restored to their proper commands before they crossed Duck River; otherwise the army was lost. But happily, thrice happily for the battery, the disintegrated elements of the army still retained the impulses of veterans as they were, and not the least attempt at violence was made about the guard at the bridge. The men of the various commands were assigned quickly to their proper places by their respective officers, and as the column touched the south bank of the river it was a perfectly organized force. The gloom of the recent overthrow indeed hung like a pall over the old army that had fought with historic honor on so many battle-fields, but neither discipline nor power had vanished.

On the 22d, before light, Marshall's Battery was ordered to report to Gen. Clayton, whose division was halted a mile or two out on the Pulaski road. Only two field-batteries belonging to the infantry now moved with the army, about eighty guns having been lost in front of Nashville. One of the batteries saved was Cerpont's, but it was unserviceable. The column of the retiring army reached Pulaski after dark, amidst a terrific storm of sleet. Before morning the weather became intensely cold. Several of the jaded horses fell dead at the picket-rope, but the number of teams, such as they were, now exceeded the requirements of the few guns to be transported. The men of the battery crowded into a four-story factory, and all night the infantry poured along the streets, filling probably every house in town, as fires could not be had in the streets.

About nine o'clock on the following day the battery moved with Clayton's division, and made only nine miles that day over ground frozen enough to seriously impede travel.

On Christmas-eve the battery forded Shoal Creek, the men wading in four feet



of water, and proceeded to within three miles of Bainbridge, where was the intended place of crossing the Tennessee River. After dark an order was received from Lieut.-col. Hoxton, commanding the artillery regiment of Lee's corps since the death of Col. Beckham, to move the battery to a point five miles distant, below Bainbridge, on the bank of the river, and there to resist, if need be, the ascent of gun-boats. The gun-carriages were now drawn by ten horses each, and it was doubtful whether the teams, after the terrible usage of the last week or two, would be able to move the battery over the soft ground. However, after feeding they did better than could have been expected. The column moved from the miry fields into the Florence road, and proceeded toward that town past the picket-station occupied by the battery just before the advance on Nashville. The guide then turned into the field to the left, but as a dense fog prevailed about ten o'clock he declared himself unable to find the road. The company therefore bivouacked where they were, and at daylight followed the guide a mile and a half farther, the last mile through the woods, and duly arrived at the point of lookout. It was a high bluff upon the north side of the river, perhaps three hundred feet above the water. This point was approached by a moderately level road through the woods; but on each side, both above and below the promontory, was a deep, densely-wooded ravine, produced by small branches emptying into the river. There was barely level ground broad enough on the brink of the cliff fronting the river to place the guns at proper intervals. The ravines on each side were impassable to horses on account of the steepness of their sides near the river; but farther back they could be crossed. A rivulet ran along the bottom of each. To bring the water required for the sponge-buckets up the precipitous slopes was a severe task. From the rear a squad of cavalry could easily dash into and take the battery without resistance, as no infantry or other force held ground in the vicinity. With these reservations the spot was admirable for its purpose. It commanded a view of the river two or three miles above and about twelve hundred yards below. At about this distance below the river disappeared to the right around a bluff similar to and a little higher than the one occupied. This bluff below the Captain and Lieut. Watson sometimes thought the better position of the two. It might have been less accessible, however. The ground was cleared off a little, just enough of the tall undergrowth rising above the edge of the precipice to mask the battery from an observer on the river being allowed to remain. When the sun rose the second morning of the watch the incipient pontoon-bridge, a mile and a half distant in a straight line up the river, was in plain sight from the battery, though it was five miles off by the almost impassable wagon-road. The river was high, though not out of its banks. The construction of the bridge seemed to proceed slowly. The cables were in position and pontoon-boats spanned the stream, but plank for the floor had to be brought a considerable distance. The neighborhood for miles in every direction had to be scoured for material, and when obtained it was of very inferior quality, taken as it was from old fences, old buildings, and the like. The track on the bridge had to be closely watched and repaired every hour, for, though the artillery-train was almost a nullity, the army still consisted of about forty thousand men all told, and the ceaseless grinding of wheels on the inferior plank of the bridge kept the vigilant engineer corps repairing till they had a floor, such as it was, not less than six inches thick. However, not until the second day after the arrival at Bainbridge did the army begin to cross, and then





but slowly and in a column of provoking tenuity, as it appeared to the battery men on picket duty in an isolated spot apparently exposed to cavalry raids; while as to gun-boats, none could be heard of in the river. Citizens who called at the bluff to see the guns neither knew nor had heard any thing of Federal gun-boats within hundreds of miles. No corn was brought along, as the forage-wagons had been ordered out in quest of plank for the pontoon-bridge. At night, therefore, Sergeant G. W. Cheatham was sent out with half a dozen mounted drivers with sacks to procure rations for the teams. This supply could not be found nearer than three or four miles, but in this way only were the horses fed for three successive days. Directly after occupying the position on the first day the battery had been made ready for instant action, and this readiness had all the time been scrupulously maintained, for the order was, "Fire if you even see the smoke of a gun-boat." During the first and second days the men had not much to do, unless to watch the slow column on the bridge and grumble at its slow progress. Every night a dense fog hid the river from sight, rendering its navigation impracticable, and sometimes the fog lasted till late in the forenoon. An island, a mile or two long by half a mile in breadth, lay in front of the battery, but the navigable channel of the river was the pass between the island and the foot of the cliff on which stood the guns, the pass being perhaps two hundred yards wide.

About nine o'clock on the morning of the third day's watch, while considerable fog still hung over the river, the Captain and Watson noticed some streaks in the mist darker than seemed to belong to the vapor over the lower bluff twelve hundred yards distant. Presently all eyes were scanning this possible index of a gun-boat. Meantime an infantry-man, of the dozen or two who had reported at the station the day before to act as lookouts below the lower point that intercepted the farther view down stream, came scrambling breathless up the side of the deep ravine on the right, and said, "There's a boat coming up the river." Of course there was no doubt about the character of the boat, for the arrival of a large iron-clad at Florence the day before had been reported; but she could not ascend higher on account of the shoals which begin at that place. The so-called "tin-clads," however, could traverse the river at pleasure.

As the order to "fire if the smoke of a gun-boat were seen" had already been disobeyed by delay, it was concluded to wait still further and let the craft come into sight. In a few minutes the bow of a gun-boat peered around the lower bluff, and as the fog had rapidly vanished in the clear sunlight three port-holes on its side were discernible, and a piece of artillery stood on the bow. The deck was black with people standing and gazing intently, as it seemed, at the pontoon-bridge, which was in plain sight to them as soon as they rounded the bluff before-mentioned. The Captain ordered to load with solid shot, and directed the gunners to train their pieces upon the advancing vessel. When the boat had left the lower bluff perhaps fifty yards behind, a second boat, equipped precisely like the first, and like it covered with observers, made its appearance, and followed its predecessor. The battery men were now eager to fire, but as the enemy appeared entirely unsuspecting of the proximity of resistance, the officers determined to wait till the boats should be nearly opposite the guns, when it would be possible to sink them both.

A glance at the bridge, from the middle of which the boats could also be seen, showed that the situation was well understood there; for a gap had formed in the



middle of the column, the part nearest the south side rapidly passing over and off the bridge, while the other part of the column refused to advance, but could not easily recede, as the entrance of the bridge did not permit a view down the river, and therefore the cause of the halt could not instantly be made known to the rear.

The gun-boats, propelled by low-pressure engines, continued to move slowly up the river almost noiselessly. The rush of their bows and the splash of their wheels could now be heard. The guns were shotted and the lanyard in hand when the boat in front suddenly "yawed" to the right, evidently for the purpose of casting a broadside at the bridge. Instantly the order to commence firing was given in the battery, and four shots a minute from each gun began to be thrown. The densely packed decks were cleared as by magic, and before the second volley could be given nobody was in sight on either of the boats. But their gunners were ready to fire, and opened from both sides of the vessels simultaneously with the battery, as far as could be noticed. Their aim was wild, however, their shots passing through the tree-tops overhead, falling near the entrance to the bridge, and some even three miles distant, on the south side of the river. The attempt to present the broadside to the bridge was at once relinquished, and both boats began to back, at the same time keeping up a rapid and tremendous fire of their guns; and thus they continued to retire till they disappeared stern foremost around the lower bluff, behind which they got up a most unearthly and prolonged whistling. The battery pursued with solid shot till the boats were out of sight, and then sent some exploring missiles over their protecting bluff. At the time of the first shot the vessels were about eight hundred yards distant—a good range—and the slight effect of the fire was a wonder to all. At the first volley the stern of the foremost boat was struck, and this was the only hit certainly known to be made. The gunners were experienced, but not accustomed to firing at objects below a horizontal range, and this may possibly explain the impunity which the enemy enjoyed.

A shell from the hostile guns fell close to Gen. Hood's quarters near the bridge, and the General quickly inquired, "What's that?" But Gen. Elzey, who was sitting near, said it was only the gun-boats that were trying to make acquaintance with one of his batteries, which would certainly engage the enemy's entire attention. In quick succession two staff officers from head-quarters visited the picket-station in fifteen minutes after the firing to ascertain and report the exact nature of the skirmish. It was noticed also that when the boats disappeared down the river the column on the bridge again advanced with accelerated speed, and closed up densely. The best possible time was henceforth made at the crossing. Some had thought and asserted that to hold a battery in the exposed situation whence the gun-boats had just been repulsed was a needless challenge to the enemy's cavalry, but now the superior information or intuition of the commanding General was demonstrated.

It was hoped the battery would make good its crossing with the rest of the army; but, whether so or not, it was clear that the picket-station must be held till the last moment. However, no more gun-boats appeared or threatened, and about midnight of the fourth day of this solitary watch orders and a guide came from head-quarters to march to the bridge. It was pitch dark, the distance five miles, the road through the woods and old fields, and in the bottom near the river a conti-





ment of mud. In ten minutes the march began, two cannoneers with lighted port-fires guarding the passage of each piece and each caisson. Through the ceaseless vigilance of every officer and man the low grounds half a mile from the river were reached without accident in an hour and a half. Over the remaining part of the road—if road it might be called which was only one broad quagmire in the forest—the whole army had passed, and nothing but skillful driving and the power of ten horses to the carriage moved the battery across the slough to the entrance of the bridge. In fact, the rear piece finally mired down and stuck fast. At the same time the last port-fire burned out. The men waded around the team and carriage to find some way to relieve them; but nothing could be done till messengers were sent forward, who brought back two whole teams, and these, with the team already attached, were able to force the piece along and at last to bring it upon firm ground. Through the skill and energy of Lieut. Finis E. White the column of caissons was also brought over this formidable road, and the battery was ready to cross. Not a dozen men besides were present, nor another gun-carriage nor wheeled vehicle of any sort. The army had disappeared.

The bridge was vacant, and the artillery passed over quietly. The track on both sides was brilliantly lighted from shore to shore. In the bow and stern of each pontoon-boat sat a picked soldier, who kept a torch burning in a sort of iron basket, and thus he had a close and clear view of the great cables, the flooring, and all the appurtenances essential to the safety of the passage. The swift water ran and roared and welled and walloped under the floor and between the boats, but the structure was as firm as a pavement. In fact, the work seemed Titanic, and the thoughtful traveler could not pass over it without a sense of respect for the skill, the power, and the prudence that threw it across the otherwise impassable flood. The battery went into position on the bank a few yards below after crossing, and remained till after daylight.

Directly after the battery had passed the signal to take up the bridge was given; and when the sun rose the pontoon-boats were already launched into their proper wagons, and Bainbridge was left to its accustomed solitude. The pontoon-train, however, was taken two days after by a raiding party under the Federal General Steadman, south of Russellville, Ala., and burned. The battery proceeded with the army, accompanied for two or three days by a fusilade of the gun-boats in the river, westward through Tuscumbia, Jacinto, Rienzi, and then south through Cotton-gin Port and Aberdeen to Columbus. Camping-ground was found three miles west of this place for the artillery, but the infantry moved elsewhere, and were next seen on the east side of the Savannah River by their old comrades at Bainbridge.

At Columbus reërrangements had to be made and deficiencies had to be supplied. Twenty or thirty men from the infantry were assigned to Marshall's Battery, and a full complement of horses, harness, and other essentials were provided. About three-fourths of the field artillery-men of the army were ordered to report to the commandant of Mobile for duty on the siege-batteries of that place, as nearly all the field-pieces were lost at Nashville. Stevenson's battalion of artillery was now composed of Marshall's, Corput's, and Beauregard's batteries, the latter commanded by a son of Gen. Beauregard. Rowan's battery, previously a member of the battalion, was lost at Nashville, and Capt. Rowan was there killed. Capt. Corput was absent on leave, not yet having recovered from his wound received



while standing in Rowan's battery at Atlanta. Capt. Marshall was therefore senior Captain present, and was ordered early in February, 1865, to take command of the battalion on the march eastward to join Gen. Joseph E. Johnston in North Carolina. At Columbus, Miss., Capt. Semmes, son of the great Admiral, paid both men and officers their dues, which had been accumulating upward of twelve months. The column was thus enabled to start on its great march to the East with plenty of money. The guns were sent around by rail, in charge of Lieut. James M. Cockrill, to Macon, Ga., where the two sections of the command were to be again united. Heavy rains had prevailed for two or three weeks, and it was not easy to ascertain at Columbus by what route the high waters of Sipsey River could be passed. A course was finally indicated by Lieut.-col. Hoxton, after considerable investigation, and found to be practicable.

Gen. Dick Taylor, now in command of the Department of the West, authorized the artillery column on this march to take all necessary supplies for men and horses wherever they could be found on the way, giving receipts which the Government ordered to be accepted by the tax-collectors in lieu of titles; also the column was authorized to demand whatever aid might be requisite in the construction of bridges and the repair of roads for the transit of this section of the army. The latter privilege was not exercised, though the roads and bridges were generally bad; but supplies had to be taken along nearly the whole extensive march, and always against the indignant protest of the forced contributors. The department had issued orders for the deposit of supplies at certain points on the road, so as to avoid, if possible, this offensive mode of collecting public dues, but not in a single instance was there a bushel of corn or a soldier's ration found at the designated depots. It was no doubt in anticipation of the inefficiency of post quartermasters that the *carte-blanche* authority was given to the moving column.

From Columbus, Miss., the route taken was through Alabama by way of Tuscaloosa, Wetumpka, Tuskegee, to Columbus, Ga.; thence through Talbotton to Macon; thence through Milledgeville and Warrenton to Augusta; thence through South Carolina, by way of Edgefield, Newberry, and Chester, to Charlotte, N. C.; and finally to Salisbury, which place was reached on the 3d of April, 1865.

At Wetumpka the toll for passing the column over the bridge on the Coosa was fifty dollars—half-price, it was said, as a special favor. Great complaint was made on being compelled to take the fee in the form of an officer's receipt. Fourteen miles farther south, at the ferry over the Tallapoosa, the fee was again fifty dollars, and energetic but vain remonstrance was made to the acceptance of a soldier's receipt instead of the money. At Columbus, Ga., the subject was better understood, as also at Macon and Augusta, and nowhere else was any attempt ever made to collect toll or ferriage of the column.

At Columbus, Ga., a halt of five or six days was made for the benefit of the horses, as they had deteriorated on the passage over bad roads and in the worst of weather. On the arrival at Macon another pause of perhaps a week was made. The guns were mounted upon their carriages, and, after some repairs, the column started for Augusta by way of Milledgeville, not far from which latter place it was found expedient to dismount the guns again and send them to Augusta by rail to favor the horses. Arriving at Augusta, the battalion crossed the Savannah River and camped about three miles east of Hamburg for three weeks or more, engaged in procuring horses and other indispensables to an efficient service. Capt.





Corput here resumed command of his battery. A portion of the army supplies collected here had to be sent to the relief of the destitute citizens of Columbia, S. C., recently burned by Sherman.

On Sunday the officers repaired to the church of the Rev. Dr. Brantly. The Doctor, in his usual elegant manner, made some comments on the unexpected duration of the war. Those to whom men were accustomed to look for worldly wisdom, he said, had predicted the end in three months, then in a year, etc.; but now we were well advanced toward the end of the fourth year, and still, apparently, peace was as distant as ever.

The officers occasionally took dinner at the Planter's House, where the price was twenty-five dollars a meal. The Captain and Lieut. Watson one night took supper at a restaurant. Two cups of coffee and a chicken, together with the usual collaterals, were supplied to each. The bill was fifty-two dollars each. It was soon found necessary to board in camp.

About the middle of March Gen. D. H. Hill, commandant of the post, held a review of the artillery and infantry, the latter numbering perhaps five thousand, under command of Gen. W. S. Featherston. Two or three days after the review the whole force was ordered upon the road again for Johnston's army in North Carolina. The column was ardently welcomed by the citizens along the route through South Carolina as the Army of Tennessee, though much of the command was from Mississippi, and such testimonials of their pleasure as the casualties of war had permitted them were offered. These were fragrant flowers and tasteful mottoes, hundreds of which garlanded the fences, gate-ways, and buildings.

On the 3d of April the battalion of artillery arrived at Salisbury, and was there halted by orders from Gen. Beauregard. Here, after remaining in camp on the edge of the town eight or ten days, after gazing at the house in which Lord Cornwallis had his quarters, and at another in which Gen. Greene, of Revolutionary fame, had his, and also after visiting the moss-covered cottage in which Andrew Jackson studied law, the command was ordered to return to the vicinity of Yorkville, S. C., to graze their horses. The infantry and artillery had parted company some time previous.

In the execution of Gen. Beauregard's order the battalion had reached a point three miles south of Charlotte, a two-days' march, and had gone into camp for the night, when a courier appeared with an order to return at once to Salisbury. Early the next morning the column was marching for Salisbury again, and on the second night of the return march, after dark, arrived in town. Gen. Bradley Johnson had very recently arrived also, and was commandant of the post. Gen. Pemberton was also present, a guest of Gen. Johnson's; so also a Major of the engineer corps, direct from Gen. Lee's army in Virginia, and by him the position of the approaching artillery had already been selected. Confederate States Senator G. A. Henry, of Tennessee, on his retirement from Richmond, staid in Salisbury that night, the 12th of April, 1865. There were forty or fifty convalescent soldiers of different commands present on their way to Lee's army in Virginia. Besides these about a hundred and fifty Federal prisoners, who had taken the oath of fidelity to the Confederacy, were in town, not on duty, but waiting for something to do.

The Federal General Stoneman, with two thousand men (he really had seven thousand within supporting distance), was reported to be sixteen miles west of



Salisbury at sunset. The excitement in the little town was intense. Whenever a party of officers rode through the streets, however late in the night, numerous and anxious inquiries would be made about the situation, especially by the women. No men—at least in citizen's dress—were visible.

The artillery officers called on Gen. Johnston for whatever directions he might wish to give. He only said, "Put your batteries on the ground selected by the engineer." This position was too far from town, being two and a half miles for the left section of Marshall's Battery and about a mile and a half for the right section, and the same for Corput's and Beauregard's batteries. The enemy could easily lap around the left flank of the line of batteries and attack them in the rear, between the town and the position, which was the very course the hostile cavalry did take on this part of the field; and that too when the left had been withdrawn a mile nearer the city. The three batteries formed a line running nearly north and south and about four and a half miles in length, crossing three roads converging from the west upon Salisbury. Their positions were taken about 11 o'clock at night, without even the semblance of a line of infantry for support. In front of the whole line of artillery ran a small stream in a pretty deep ravine, and beyond this ravine the land was generally timbered, though on the left the trees were sparsely scattered. Marshall's Battery occupied the left, Beauregard's the center, and Corput's the right of the line. Between the two sections of Marshall's Battery—the Captain and Lieut. Watson taking charge of the left section, which was the extreme left of the line, and Lieut. Cockrill commanding the right section—between these two sections, we repeat, was the Salisbury and Morgantown railroad, running east and west. The track was supported across the ravine on a pretty heavy fill, and approached the ravine through a deep cut on both sides. A dirt road also crossed the ravine close to the extreme left of the line of batteries by a bridge over the creek. A grist-mill and mill-pond were also close to the dirt-road on its left as the Confederate line fronted. Two other dirt-roads also crossed the line of batteries, as before stated, but these need not be more definitely described.

The three companies bivouacked, keeping sharp watch, the horses not unharnessed, and the guns in battery looking across the ravine to the west. The sky was clear. Sixteen miles were an easy night's march for cavalry, and promptly at dawn the few dozen convalescents doing picket duty three or four hundred yards in front fired a few shots and made their way back into town. It was sufficient, however, to announce the presence of the enemy, and after a few minutes, as it became lighter, horsemen could be seen flitting about as if for reconnoissance. Capt. Marshall ordered the left section to open fire, and immediately the whole park followed, as in fact the enemy were maneuvering across the whole front and around the flanks besides. Very rapid firing was maintained about twenty minutes, the enemy meantime not showing themselves in front.

Just before sunrise the Morgantown freight-train started from Salisbury on time, and came dashing along right between the two sections of the left battery, passed over the fill across the ravine, and disappeared on its way to its destination. The Captain ordered to cease firing, as it seemed possible that no enemy was in front, and the mounted men seen might be friends. Gen. Bushrod Johnson, commandant of the post, would surely have forbidden the train to leave if the line of the enemy were formed directly across the railroad track, thought the ar-





tillery-men. But presently all doubt about the character of the people in front was removed as the rising sun permitted better observation, and the firing was resumed. Soon, however—that is, about twenty minutes after the freight-train had passed—the sound of another train from town was heard, and the passenger-train swept along the cut between the guns on its way to Morgantown also. Dr. L. B. McCreary, Surgeon of the battery, ran to the edge of the cut, and signaled by voice and gesture the danger ahead. He was unheeded except by some of the passengers, who of course were apprehensive about traversing ground on which they had just heard at least an hour's cannonading. Some one of them, as was afterward learned, clambered through the apartments of the cars by the doors then used to communicate with the engineer, and stopped the train just as the locomotive entered the cut on the west side of the ravine. Several ladies and gentlemen then stepped out, among whom, as remembered, were Col. Clark M. Avery, of the Thirty-third North Carolina, and Mrs. Gen. Polk and her two daughters. These, by picking their way to the bottom of the ravine, made good their return to Salisbury.

The battery commanding the situation meantime ceased firing till the passengers were at the bottom of the ravine, when, seeing one of the enemy trying to board the tender with a handful of what seemed to be blazing sticks and leaves, the Captain ordered to resume energetic action. At this moment the train began to move forward, showing that some audacious Federal, probably familiar with railroad work, had got aboard and turned on steam. The practiced gunners of the battery fired through and through the train, trying to dash the wheels, or some essential part, to pieces; but they failed to disable the running apparatus, and the train, riddled with cannon-shot, slowly passed into the cut, where it stopped and soon burst into flames, as the captors had made a promising fire in every car. The artillery-men had to content themselves with shelling the whole front, which they did with a most lavish expenditure of ammunition.

Corput's and Beauregard's batteries had been equally active on the right, though for the last twenty minutes or so their guns had not been heard. Until the suspension of Corput's and Beauregard's batteries the artillery-firing had been continuous for about an hour and a half, except the few minutes forborne while the railway-trains were passing. A courier from Maj. Johnston now approached Capt. Marshall, and said the Major ordered the battery to be withdrawn toward the town till it should be on a line with the other batteries, thus accounting for the silence on the right, for they were changing position; nor did they go into action again further than to fire a shot or two.

The left section was limbered up at once, pulled into the road, and moved at a trot toward town, all in plain view of the enemy, who were seen galloping down the opposite side of the ravine by the grist-mill as the battery passed over a slight elevation in the road. When about half a mile from town a single discharge of artillery was heard on the right, and as this was the only index available of the position of the rest of the line, the section halted, a high fence was pulled down, the guns entered the field, and were at once put in battery and into action again. The aim, however, could be taken by conjecture only. Trees prevented any distant view, and high ground close to the left concealed whatever might be going on in that direction.

In about fifteen minutes after this position was taken the enemy's cavalry came



dashing down the road as if from town in the rear, while the guns were playing to the front. They were at first thought to be Confederate troops, as the so-called "galvanized Yankees" were in the rear; and thus the hostile forces galloped into the field through the same gap that admitted the battery before these veteran artillery-men saw that the game was ended and their occupation gone. The teams shied at the rush, and the gunners ceased firing without orders. Thus fell in an obscure skirmish the old battery that began its career in May, 1861, at Randolph, Tenn., on the Mississippi River; had thrice traversed the Confederacy with the great armies; had participated in all the general actions and in minor ones too numerous to mention; and had, in short, seen more service perhaps than any other single field-artillery company west of the Alleghanies.

Lieut. Watson, being well mounted, attempted to jump one of the fences that surrounded the small field, but his horse refused. The enemy were dashing about trying to fire their pistols, but they seemed to be all out of order or recently discharged; and, besides, these troopers had evidently been favored with heavy whisky rations. A cavalry officer leveled his pistol at Capt. Marshall, who was at the time on foot and not more than five yards off, but the weapon failed. The cavalry-man then said, "If you remain where you are you will not be hurt." The Captain only answered, "You have the battery." At this moment some disturbance seemed to arise among the enemy, who all started at high speed out of the little field into the road; and the Captain, supposing the tide was changing or relief of some kind was at hand, called out, "Cannoneers, to your posts!" The enemy turned back at once, and again tried their empty arms without effect at the Captain, who probably did not merit entire impunity this time, but still he had only made an awkward mistake. "Double-quick these men to the rear!" was now the order, and the officers and about forty men were prisoners of war for the first time, and taken to the rear—that is, to the Confederate front—across the before-mentioned ravine, where was the enemy's field hospital. There were some desperately wounded men under the hands of surgeons. The enemy had paid something for their success. Only two of the battery were seriously wounded, and these by their own guns in the last position, for the want of water in the sponge-buckets. From this cause occurred a single premature discharge, permanently disabling two men. The three batteries were all captured, and about half the men. Capt. Marshall, Lieut. Watson, and Dr. McCreary were the only officers taken. The doctor was liberated the same day.

Lieut. Cockrill, commanding the right section of Marshall's Battery, gallantly repulsed several charges of the enemy, and when they found no infantry to impede their movement around the flank of the artillery line, he attempted to move the section off at a gallop; but the cavalry was too near, and overtook the guns less than a mile beyond Salisbury. The Lieutenant and the mounted non-commissioned officers escaped; so also the officers and mounted non-commissioned officers of Corput's and Beauregard's batteries. By nine o'clock in the morning the enemy and the captured artillery-men were all in town, the latter in the prisoner's pen previously occupied by Federal prisoners, and the former feeding their horses on corn poured out on the pavements of every street in town. The reader may wonder why Gen. Johnson, or some of the officials in town, did not warn the Morgantown trains not to start on a trip through a line of battle. It is answered that the post commandant and his staff were not in town at the critical moment.





They had all left on a south-bound train about the time the first gun was heard. The writer conversed on the subject afterward with Confederate States Senator G. A. Henry, of Tennessee, who passed the night preceding these events in Salisbury.

After dark the large pen or building in which the Confederate prisoners were held was set on fire, and when the whole neighborhood was lighted up with the burning the inmates were ordered out. They were conducted across the scene of the recent skirmish, and compelled to wade the creek where they had broken down the bridge near the grist-mill the previous night, and halted close to the burned railroad-train till morning.

About three o'clock in the evening the column of prisoners—numbering seven hundred or more, counting those the enemy had taken elsewhere—began its march westward, and proceeded twenty-six miles without halting more than a few minutes. A rest of two hours was then taken, and the march resumed. The prisoners were repeatedly examined by the guard for arms and valuables, and in a few days no one was supposed to be worth searching.\* The march was painfully rapid, being apparently hastened by pursuit. Considerable firing was heard in the rear on the second day, and the prisoners smiled at each other significantly in anticipation of a stampede. It was rumored, on what authority the writer knows not, that Gen. Beauregard was the party pursuing, and that he was close on the heels of the enemy. It is unnecessary, however, to say that the prisoners went too fast to be overtaken. The route was from Salisbury through Statesville, Taylorsville, Lenoir, and over the Cumberland Mountains into Tennessee, through Jonesboro to Greeneville, when the march ceased. It had been terribly severe to those who had been accustomed to ride or walk at pleasure. The surrender of Lee had been reported at Salisbury the day before the battery was taken, but no Southern soldier gave it up till the arrival at Knoxville, Tenn., where information that could not be doubted confirmed the report. The assassination of Lincoln also was known to the guard in forty-eight hours after it occurred, though the column was then among the mountains, so miraculously does the knowledge of decisive events travel. Stoneman in a day or two turned the prisoners over to a Col. Kirk, who seemed inclined to resent the death of Lincoln upon the prisoners. The Colonel

---

\*Capt. Marshall carried his gold watch in his boot-leg, safely wading rivers, and finally entered Camp Chase, and emerging with his watch unhurt. The robber guard, however, took his Royal Arch Masonic mark, which was a locket, having in it the likeness of Washington. In fact, they took every thing he had in his pocket, except three dollars in Confederate money, while crossing Cumberland Mountain.

In the fall of 1865 the Secretary of the Royal Arch Chapter at Clarksville, Tenn., received a note from the Secretary of the Royal Arch Chapter at Iona, Mich., saying he had seen a Masonic mark in the hands of a person who probably had no right to it. He said it bore the inscription "L. G. Marshall, Chapter 3, Clarksville, Tenn." Was there ever a member of that Chapter of that name, and was he in good standing? If so the mark would be sent for five dollars (it cost fifteen), as it had been sold to a jeweler. The Secretary of the Clarksville Chapter replied in the affirmative to the questions from Michigan, and sent his answer to Capt. Marshall for his comments and decision about sending the five dollars. He replied that he would pay the price on delivery, but not otherwise, and told the Michigan Masons the story of the watch safely carried while the mark was taken. A full year elapsed before any further word was received on the subject, when the Grand Secretary of the Grand Chapter of Tennessee received similar inquiries from the Grand Secretary of the Grand Chapter of Michigan. Similar answers were returned, and in four weeks the mark was sent to the owner, free of all charges, from the Secretary at Detroit.



had seen no service, as one of his Lieutenants said, except the care of unarmed men.

At Greeneville, Tenn., the column was taken upon the train in box-cars, and passed through Chattanooga, Nashville, Louisville, and Indianapolis to Camp Chase, five miles west of Columbus, Ohio, which point was reached on the 4th of May. The treatment of prisoners had been very severe at this place some time previous, but as the war was now considered ended resentments had softened, and the fare was altogether tolerable—indeed, the rations were a good deal better and more ample than this last influx of Confederates had been accustomed to receive in their own armies.

On the 14th of June, 1865, the last of the artillery-men, whose history we have only very imperfectly related, were released from Camp Chase, after the usual oath, and began to look around for other engagements.

#### THE CAPTURED BATTERY.

Sergeant Sterling R. Cockrill gives the following account of the loss of the first or right section of Marshall's Battery at Salisbury, N. C., April 13, 1865:

On the evening of the 12th of April, 1865, the first section of our battery, consisting of the first and second guns, under command of Lieut. Cockrill, was sent out about a mile and a half from town with the "galvanized" gentry aforesaid to do picket duty. At the first streak of dawn on the morning of the 13th we were ordered into position, and in a few minutes a body of cavalry were discoverable through the gray mist in our front. We were not sure whether they were friend or foe, but our doubt was soon dispelled, for the column deployed into line and swept down in a gallop upon us. There was a creek immediately in our front, with precipitate banks, skirted on either side with a line of timber. Beyond this to the front was a broad, open field, through which the cavalry came. We received them first with solid shot, then with canister, and, as they drew nearer still, with double charges of canister. When they reached the timber on the creek the line broke and retreated in a good deal of disorder to the opposite side of the broad field alluded to. They were there re-formed, and crossed the field again at a sweeping gallop, led by a commanding-looking soldier on a large white horse. The line showed signs of wavering earlier than at first; but, led on and encouraged as they were by the gallant leader on the white horse, they came to within about one hundred and twenty-five yards of the guns, wavered, broke, and fled pell-mell. Not so, however, with the rider of the white steed. There was no flight in him. As I look back now through the mist of years upon that April morning he seems grander than a statue in bronze as he checked his charger in the very teeth of the guns, raised himself full height in his stirrups, and tried to rally and cheer on his men. At this juncture I could hear his words, when they were not drowned by the noise of our two guns, and I am compelled to bear witness that, as his men deserted him, he then and there, for the time at least, lost his piety. Unlike Polk, our warrior-priest, he asked for no proxy to do his "cussing," but stood tiptoed in his saddle, and showed himself a veritable trooper in swearing. But he railed in vain, and when he could do no more, instead of following the mad flight of his troops, he struck a gentle pace and retired as sullenly as a lion from his prey. But we were not lost in admiration of the scene, for both guns had been active, and both were now specially directed at the rider of the





white horse. I myself sighted the first piece at him three times charged with canister. We literally harrowed the ground around him, and followed him with solid shot till he was out of range. He was a shining mark, this rider of the white horse, but he was spared for a noble end. I learned the next day from one of our men who was captured and had escaped that this gallant rider was none other than Stoneman, he who but a month ago led the Democracy of the farthest West to victory. In battle "he was brave as Uba's grizzlies are," and in peace, I am told, as "proud as any king." However, Stoneman—for it was his command—crossed some men afoot over the creek to our left, charged us in flank, and we limbered up and left in a gallop. The galvanized infantry that was left to support us made no effort at resistance. We were not much disappointed in this, for we stood in fear of their guns being turned on us. They were content, however to hug the ground close until the cavalry occupied our position.

We returned through Salisbury, joined the battalion, and continued the retreat through the town. It was at Salisbury that a lady, fearing we were short of men to manage the guns, offered to take the place of number three at either piece, and serve through the day. Her services were admiringly declined. We started off with the guns, hoping to get a start of the enemy and escape, but we were overtaken and the guns captured in a line not more than three-quarters of a mile from the town. The officers and mounted non-commissioned officers escaped, I among the number. A few of the men who took to the brush also escaped.

It is proper in this connection to mention the gallant conduct of W. J. Pierson, who was of the second piece. My piece (the first) was at the head of the column on the retreat. The second piece was next behind me. When it was found that the cavalry was close upon us, and that there was no chance to carry off the guns, the command was given the men to take care of themselves as best they could. Upon this Pierson ran to the rail fence to our right and began to climb over, but at once got down on the ground again, and drew his pistols as he did so. He was the only man in the company, perhaps in the battalion, provided with side-arms. A Federal officer had spurred ahead of his column, and was coming at full speed, passing by the guns, apparently making for the head of the column to stop our progress at once. Four or five men were about a hundred yards behind him, and the cavalry column still behind them. It was for the purpose of stopping this officer that Pierson came back. At any rate he came back into the road and fired upon the officer at about twenty paces. The officer spurred upon him, elevated himself in his stirrups, and raised his sword to strike him. Pierson fired again. The saber dropped from his grasp, he careened in his saddle, his horse wheeled, when Pierson fired the third time. The officer fell from his saddle mortally wounded, struck by each shot, I was afterward told. By this time the squad of cavalry that followed him were close up, and Pierson, in the same fool-hardy manner, stood his ground and opened on them. I did not stay to see the result of this little brush, but Pierson afterward told me that he unseated one of these, knocked down the horse of a second, climbed the fence, and escaped. The officer referred to was shot within a few yards of me. He wore shoulder-straps with silver eagles upon them, indicating, I believe, a Lieutenant-colonel. Pierson is now living in Batesville, Ark., and is as obstinate and fool-hardy now as then. He is a Republican, I believe, of the stalwart stripe.

The remnant of our company was never gathered together. Gen. Lee had al-



ready surrendered, and Gen. Johnston surrendered not long afterward. Thinking perhaps the contest would continue west of the Mississippi, I started without a parole for that department. I was taken in, however, and paroled at Marion, Ala.; and I sincerely hope that I, nor my children, nor my children's children, may never be called upon to enlist in any military move again. I got enough.

## LYNCH'S BATTERY.

By CHARLES S. McDOWELL, EUFULA, ALA.

I WRITE this brief history of our company from memory. I have no knowledge of records—hence dates will be few.

The manner and means by which Tennessee was carried out of the Union were highly repugnant to the people of East Tennessee. Intensely loyal to the Government and traditions of their fathers, swayed by no prejudice, their love for secession was merged into love for their whole country and the liberty of its people. A section prolific of great men implies a people instructed in the science and history of government, keenly alive to interest and the preservation of their liberty. Little wonder, then, that she should stand solid against the policy of secession when called to sanction the dissolution of a compact sealed by ancestral blood; or that, when in the hurry of events "State fortune" was cast with the South by natural affinity and blood, a line so sharp was drawn. Upon one side or the other the spirit of the times impelled every one capable of thought and action. Those who, treading policy and preferment under foot, followed the bent of inclination and natural affection, casting their fortune with the South, stood guard and ward over their homes and household gods, can well afford the name of loyalty to those who, mayhap from a sense of duty, were impelled to take up arms in support of the Union. It was a struggle to the hardy sons of East Tennessee and a sharp analysis of duty which led them to put aside allegiance to General Government and against conviction of policy fight for bare right. It is the highest embodiment of patriotism, and carries the germ of that prowess which for four long years bore the folds of the Southern flag in face of armies recruited without stint from every quarter of the habitable globe.

From this people and section—from the counties of Jefferson, Cocke, Greene, Washington, and Sullivan—was recruited Lynch's Battery, organized at New Market, Jefferson county, the latter part of 1861. Captain John Peyton Lynch, than whom a more conscientious man never drew sword or travered ground in battle: J. M. Carmack, First Lieutenant; W. Shields, Second Lieutenant, with about one hundred and fifty men rank and file.

The morale of the company was notable. It was composed mainly of the sons of Presbyterian families—such men as a little more than two hundred years before were following the fortunes of Cromwell. An oath was rarely heard in its camp, nor did the gambling and petty thieveries common in many commands find countenance here. The moral discipline of the home-circle bore its fruit, whether by the camp-fire, on the march, or upon the battle-field.

Soon after we broke up camp under orders to Corinth, Miss. Here W. E. Butler, of West Tennessee, was assigned by Gen. Polk as Junior First Lieutenant,





John M. Carmack retiring on account of bad health. We were ordered to Grenada, Miss., to get our equipments—guns, horses, etc.—arriving there in February, 1863. In March following we were ordered back to Corinth, and placed in charge of the siege-guns on the breastworks to the right of the Mobile and Ohio railroad. Here the company was reorganized. Lynch was reappointed Captain; Shields, Senior First Lieutenant; W. E. Butler, Junior First Lieutenant; and Lieut. Hill, of Rucker's battery, was assigned as Senior Second Lieutenant.

When Corinth was evacuated our company was among the last to leave, carrying all its guns. We were ordered to Columbus, Miss., where we did garrison duty for several months. Here Lieut. Hill was ordered back to his company. We were ordered to hold an election for two Lieutenants. Sergt. Tip. Elmore was elected Senior Second Lieutenant, and Sam McCampbell Junior Second Lieutenant. Lieut. Wm. Shields died before we left Corinth.

From Columbus we were ordered to Vicksburg, and placed in charge of the upper water-battery, composed of four siege-guns, where we were engaged in many day and night attacks from gun-boats, having the honor and gratification of sinking the "Chickasaw" when that gun-boat attempted to run the Vicksburg batteries, greatly discomfiting the enemy for the time. The company also participated in the fight at Chickasaw Bayou, where for gallant and meritorious service they were complimented by the General in command.

During the siege we had charge of guns in rear of Vicksburg, where was done good service. We suffered severely in killed and wounded among officers and men, but remained in charge of this position until the surrender of the place; were then paroled, and went into parole camp at Demopolis, Ala.

Early in September, 1863, we were ordered to Atlanta, where the company recruited preparatory to exchange, which, however, was not had until July, 1864. In the meantime we had been transferred to the vicinity of Bristol, Tenn. When the exchange was made a new company had been recruited on the nucleus of the old, ready and eager for the field, furnished with a light battery, two twelve-pound howitzers, two ten-pound Napoleon guns, cannoneers mounted, and for duty assigned to a cavalry division composed of Vaughn's brigade of mounted infantry and Morgan's cavalry, operating against the Federal force in East Tennessee. Here there was a company trained to service of siege-guns suddenly transformed into flying artillery, but the prospective service braced the nerves and fired the heart of every man by immediate action for recovery of home, while fronting us were foemen worthy of our steel; neighbors, friends—yea, brothers by affinity and consanguinity—fighting for their homes.

O murderous war! O strife implacable!  
When brother's blood by brother's hand is shed.

Varying fortune carried us in quick succession over the greater part of Upper East Tennessee and South-west Virginia, pushing the enemy back to his forts at Strawberry Plains, and in turn being drawn to the defense of Saltville, Va., where was defeated the raid for its destruction in a short, sharp, and decisive battle. Then came the last struggle for supremacy in East Tennessee in October, 1864. Breckinridge, now in command of the department, and in personal command of the troops in the field, with all available force—at best a mere handful—moved down the valley to meet Gillen, whose pickets were encountered six miles below Greeneville, driving him into intrenchments on the mountain-side at Bull's Gap.



During the night our battery was placed in position in an open field some six or seven hundred yards from the enemy's line. On our right was a section of Burrows's battery, Lieut. Blackwell commanding it. At the dawn of day we commenced firing. Soon the infantry engaged. Unceasingly the fight raged until 3 o'clock in the evening. Steadily the two armies had held their ground, besiegers and besieged, all day. Sunday we lay upon the field with no battle. Sunday night marching orders came, and soon we were away to the rear of the enemy, who, not aware of our movements, had started on his retreat to Knoxville. Our roads intersected six miles below the gap; and there we struck him, and captured him all along his road of precipitate flight for twenty-eight miles—wagons, artillery, and men.

Pushing on to Strawberry Plains, we attacked the enemy's forts, but could not reduce them. Our army was then slowly withdrawn to Greeneville, where our battery remained about two weeks. The Federals having been heavily reinforced. Stoneman, with a large body of mounted infantry and cavalry moving up the valley of the Holston via Rogersville, had made considerable advance, it seems, before we had orders to break camp, and were thus nearly cut off. We then started on what proved a most disastrous retreat for five days and nights. Resting but three times to feed our jaded horses, we sat in saddle, our weary battery-horses dragging our guns over East Tennessee winter roads which would have been impassable save under the spur of dire necessity. The main roads being in possession of the enemy, we took to the mountains, literally carrying our guns where they could not be drawn. At last, under the morning-stars of the fifth day, at Seven-mile Ford, in Virginia, in the very teeth of the enemy, whose camp-fires gleamed on the meadows until lost in the darkness, we crept from the mountain-roads onto the turnpike, and started afresh for Wytheville, our escort only the shattered pieces of two regiments, hoping to reach there and save the battery. Our main force of cavalry had gone to defend the lead-mines on New River, expecting to meet Stoneman there. Here Lieut. Wm. E. Butler, in command of one section of the battery, while gallantly working his two guns, unsupported by the demoralized cavalry, received a severe saber wound on the head, and was left as dead. He fell into the hands of the enemy, and, being soon paroled, was promoted a few days afterward to a Captaincy of artillery by a special order from Gen. Breckinridge, specifying "for gallant conduct."

But here was Stoneman in full force at Seven-mile Ford. Soon his bugles called to saddle, and his force was thrown in our pursuit. Seven miles up the pike, at Marion, we had halted to feed, and were just moving out when his advance-guard struck us, while yet too dark to distinguish friend from foe. Quickly the fight in the streets became furious. Moving our guns by a bridge over a narrow stream, we took position and opened fire, checking the enemy's advance for a time. Our force was now divided, the battery by section. We commenced a painful retreat, fighting as we went, for ten long hours, closely pressed by the enemy, until between Mount Airy and Cedar Creek we made our last stand, when we were completely run over. Our battery was lost—every thing gone—many killed, many wounded, some captured, and the remainder scattered throughout the woods and country.

Wearyed by his long pursuit, hampered with his wounded, in the heart of an exhausted country, in midwinter, the cold so intense that it fought against him,







*Jno. W. Morton*

CHIEF OF ARTILLERY FORREST'S CAVALRY.

ARMY OF TENNESSEE. U.S.A.



the enemy started on his retreat. He had to abandon his captives, and they soon rejoined the shattered remnants of their respective commands, which in turn hung upon his retreating flanks like Cossacks on the rear-guard of the "Grand Army."

Our broken battery struggled into rendezvous at Wytheville. It was rapidly recruited, furnished with six splendid guns, and attached as Co. A to Page's battalion, then formed of all the artillery in the department—three companies, I think. But little active service was had in the early spring. The toils now drawing closely around the doomed Confederacy caused the evacuation of Richmond and concentration of all available forces. About April 1st we took up our line of march northward, objectively for Danville, there to join Lee's army. We had reached Christiansburg, Va., when we received the news of Lee's surrender. Gen. Echols was now in command of this body of troops, Breckinridge having been made Secretary of War. By orders to regimental and company commanders the surrender of Lee was announced, and our entire command disbanded with advice and request to reach Johnston's army, in North Carolina, by personal exertion. It is not pertinent here to criticise this order disbanding a division nearly surrounded, without provisions, the enemy in force within one day's march, leaving us to make personal surrender to United States troops upon such terms as each could make wherever and whenever found. I believe each man made his surrender with the most consummate generalship.

Such is the history of Lynch's Battery, a company which, whether on siege or in the field, always held the post of honor—full on the front. Our men clothed themselves, and when mounted each cannoneer owned his horse. We were never paid, save forty dollars while in parole camp at Atlanta in 1863, yet not one word of complaint, or possibly a thought on that deficiency, was heard or had throughout the long struggle. Twenty years almost, with softening influence, have flowed on, bringing the man of middle age into the "sear and yellow leaf" and the gay-hearted boy to mature manhood who gathered as comrades around the company's camp-fires. In reunion we will fight our battles over again, and hold in reverence our dead—those who fell in battle and those who since have fallen by the way. Though scattered widely in the busy walks of life to a new nation, the survivors still look in sadness to that bright morning—April 12, 1865—when, under the shadow of the great Virginia mountain, we spiked our guns, cut down their carriages, and took up the burden of our Lost Cause, accepting the terse expression of our great chief: "Human virtue should equal human calamity."

---

### MORTON'S BATTERY.

BY FRANK T. REID, NASHVILLE, TENN.

---

On the 27th of December, 1862, at Dresden, West Tennessee, Morton's Battery was organized. It numbered sixty-three non-commissioned officers and men. John W. Morton, jr., was appointed Captain; A. W. Gould, First Lieutenant; and T. Sanders Sale, Second Lieutenant. It rendered material service in the principal engagements and skirmishes that were fought on Gen. Forrest's first raid into West Tennessee.





Shortly after its return to Columbia it accompanied the ill-advised and unfortunate expedition commanded by Gen. Wheeler against Fort Denelson. It next played an effective part in the celebrated capture of Col. Streight and his command in North Alabama the latter part of April, 1863. It was on this expedition, and just before the fierce fight at Town Creek, that Lieut. Tully Brown, under orders from Gen. Bragg, reported to Gen. Forrest for duty as an artillery officer, and although not permanently assigned to a command in the battery until its return into Middle Tennessee, he yet, by a personal order from Gen. Forrest, during a portion of this spirited engagement assumed charge of one of the guns, and handled it with conspicuous gallantry.

About the 16th of May, in Columbia, Gen. Forrest killed Lieut. Gould. The facts are these: The General had sent word to Lieut. Gould that he must leave his command. The ground of this dismissal was imputed cowardice. Gould immediately called at Forrest's head-quarters, and the General, seeing that he was highly excited, made an appointment to meet him later in the day at his office in the rear of the Bank of Columbia building. There they met near the door of this room, and Gould vehemently denounced as false the charge preferred against him. At the same time he cocked a pistol which he had in his pocket. Forrest, who at the time held a pocket-knife open in his hand, quickly struck him one blow with it in the breast. Gould drew his pistol and fired, striking the General in the groin, and then retreated into an adjoining store. Forrest hurried into his office, and there procured a pistol, and then followed in the direction Gould had fled. He found him lying on the counter, and fired one shot at him, which, however, did not take effect. Gould staggered to his feet and again retreated, but showed such evident weakness from loss of blood that the General discontinued the attack. Forrest's wound, although in a dangerous part, fortunately healed in a week or so. Gould died after a few days. The writer was not at that time a member of the battery, but he is convinced, from what he heard afterward from those best qualified to speak, that the imputation of cowardice against Lieut. Gould grew out of a mistake into which Gen. Forrest ought never to have fallen, and had no foundation in fact to justify it. According to the testimony of his comrades who saw him more than once under a heavy fire, he always displayed perfect self-possession and cool courage. His death was a lamentable tragedy.

The battery took its share in covering and protecting the retreat of Gen. Bragg on Chattanooga, and in the great battle of Chickamunga that shortly thereafter followed. It was on the eve of this battle that the writer of this sketch, through the influence of Capt. Morton, was transferred from Co. F of Starnes's cavalry to the battery, and appointed Orderly Sergeant. At the same time George Crunk, a Williamson county boy, was transferred from the same company and installed as Bugler of the battery. Here also Harry Field, a "regular down-east Yankee," born and reared in Boston, who, however, had lived a few years previous to the war in Nashville, joined the battery and proved himself a good soldier and a kind, warm-hearted man. James C. Woods (now residing at Craggie Hope, near Nashville), an old school-mate of the writer's, here also joined the battery, and throughout its subsequent career distinguished himself for his fine soldierly qualities. I am not sure, but it seems to me that it was here also that Wm. E. Watkins (at present a well-to-do farmer of Davidson county) joined the battery, and certainly thereafter it contained no braver or better soldier.



Two three-inch rifled steel Rodman guns were captured by Cleburne in the famous charge he made late in the evening of the 19th, and were turned over to the battery and formed a part of it during the remaining years of the war. Who that witnessed that charge can ever forget it? The picture of it comes before me, more or less blurred and indistinct, as I write. Again I see the old dusty country road blocked with our guns, the men squatting in groups around a few fires and roasting potatoes in the ashes, the deep hull that had fallen after the recent fighting between Cheatham's division and the enemy intensified by the fitful, solemn songing of the wind through the branches and tops of the tall pines, that seemed to grow taller and more mournful the deeper the shades and gloom of evening gathered around; the somber forest in front, soon to be peopled with the ghosts of murdered men; and now, some several hundred yards to our left, appears the head of a steadily advancing silent column, a mounted officer in front and a few mounted officers scattered at intervals along the line, and the old tattered flags tremble in the hushed, frightened air and cling close to the flag-staffs. Along the edge of an old corn-field, over which vultures wheel in great circles, it continues to advance. Now the sharp command, "Halt!" Then the "Forward into line!" and two thin lines move forward, without a sound, into the deepening shadows, and as they are about to be swallowed up from sight the silence is suddenly rent as by the crackle of an immense conflagration, and angry flames flash forth from the throats of ten thousand guns. At intervals of a few minutes the sullen roar of one or two cannon and the wild laugh and scream of the shell were heard. And now the firing weakens. Single shots and volleys can be distinguished, and now it recedes in the distance, and farther and farther, until at length it dies away altogether. When some of us went, a half hour later, to where the fighting had been, to carry off the captured guns I have spoken of, the moon had risen, and its pallid light fell upon the ghastly faces of great numbers of corpses. In how many far-distant homes the same light streamed through window-panes upon kneeling women and little children praying for the husband and father who lay here in the yellow leaves with the picture of home and wife and children rising up before him out of the mists of death!

The next morning we expected the battle to recommence at an early hour. The army was eager for the fight. It snuffed victory in the air. But hour after hour dragged by, and still we held our breath and listened to catch the first opening sounds of battle. We cursed in our bitter impatience, until the feeling grew into gloomy conviction that the commanding General would again prove unequal to his task. A heavy fog settled down and enveloped us in a ghostly mist. But at last, far off to our left, at about eleven o'clock again the angry guns spat fire, and again the air was alarmed with the fierce uproar and clangor of battle. I can now only revive faint and imperfect glimpses of the scenes I then saw. Toward the close of evening I see our battery moving slowly, with frequent short halts, through an open forest along a dusty road, and corpses are strewn thick on either side, down a gradually long descending slope until the wide bottom is reached, where the guns are halted, the riders remaining in the saddle. A long, wavering line of infantry, many of the men hugging the ground, creeps up the gradually ascending slope of a long ridge in front, and shells scream through ranks and explode all about us. In a few minutes our guns are in position on the extreme right. The air is soon heavy with sulphurous smoke, and streams of fire leap from the mouths of the





cannon. Hark! what means that faint cheering far off down the line? It swells and grows in volume, and spreads up the line until the heavens resound with the "wild rebel yell." The red field is won.

Early Monday morning Forrest's command was in motion, and the pursuit was not discontinued until Morton's guns were planted in sight of Chattanooga and near enough to throw shells upon the pontoon-bridge that there stretched across the Tennessee River.

In the latter part of October we lay encamped around Dalton, Ga. The weather was cold and rainy, and many of the men suffered for want of clothing. The writer recalls that he was in rags, and for some days was barefooted when the ground was sprinkled over with a slight fall of snow. Sergt. Joe M. Mayson was in much the same plight, and both were eager to procure a furlough. So eager was the writer that shortly before this he had attempted to work his way to Atlanta on a furlough signed only by Capt. Morton and Maj. Rawls, at that time chief of Forrest's artillery, but had been turned back with the statement that Gen. Bragg's signature was indispensable. Mayson and myself conceived the brilliant idea of addressing a communication to Gen. Bragg, in which we set forth in moving terms the state of our wardrobe, and promised that if a furlough were given so that we might visit our relatives we would return at the end of the time with all the clothing we needed; and to insure its reception by the General himself we wrote on the envelope, "Private and personal." We were both mere boys, and a spirit of fun largely contributed to what we did. A few days after this letter was sent my father arrived in camp, and I can now see the look of pain that came into his face when he first saw me. I was at once clothed in a handsome uniform from top to toe. Weeks passed, and the fact that we had written to Gen. Bragg had passed out of our minds, when one morning Mayson and myself were summoned to Capt. Morton's tent, and were told that an officer of high rank awaited our coming. Mayson borrowed Lieut. Tully Brown's new coat and boots, and followed after me. At the door of his tent stood Capt. Morton, and at his side an officer with three stars on his collar. We made the proper salute, and were introduced to the Colonel as Sergts. Mayson and Reid. The Colonel surveyed us for several minutes from head to foot, and there was a grim smile on his face and confusion on ours. Then he broke the silence: "Well, sirs, Gen. Bragg has received your private and confidential communication, and has commissioned me to inquire into the facts, with the instruction that if they were as represented by you to give you the furloughs asked, but if they were not to have you placed in irons until a court-martial could pass on your case. I think, Sergeants, you stand a good chance of getting a longer furlough than the one you applied for." To understand the terror into which this threw us it is only necessary to recall what a strict martinet Gen. Bragg was, and the number of men, according to report, that were being shot by his orders about this time for trivial breaches of discipline. It was a great relief when we discovered that the Colonel was not in earnest, but was only amusing himself at the expense of our fears.

It was shortly after this that Gen. Forrest was assigned by President Davis to the command of the Department of North Mississippi, and carried with him a small force of some three hundred hardened veterans, the nucleus of the fine command he was afterward to organize. They reached Okolona November 18, and from now on especially the exploits of Forrest's cavalry read like a wonder-story.



Day and night, winter and summer alike, his indomitable energy never slackened or tired. He was everywhere, and fell upon his enemy like a thunderbolt out of a clear sky. He was more than a born soldier—he was a born god of battle. He in a large measure infused his own splendid spirit into his entire command. The commonest soldier under his eye became a hero. I think he would have accomplished substantially the same marvelous results with almost any body of men that might have been given him. Who of his soldiers can ever forget the electrical effect of his presence on the battle-field or the danger-beleaguered march? I can now see, by the flashes of lightning in the dark night, while the rain falls in torrents, the dispirited column as it struggles through the indescribable swamps of Mississippi, men and beasts worn out with loss of sleep and with work and hunger. But see how every eye flashes wide open and how each bent form straightens itself in the saddle—how the very horses whinney with pleasure and recover their strength, at the sound of that strange, shrill voice, and at the sight of that dark form, the incarnation of storm and battle, that rides by on his big gray war-steed, his legs swinging like pendulums on either side the saddle, and followed by his famed body-guard. Each man is suddenly wide awake, and invigorated as by the first fresh breath of early dawn.

All apprehension of defeat slunk away at his approach. He was, with all his faults of harshness and cruelty, a genuine, earnest man, and did the work his duty required of him thoroughly and with all his might. His commission as General was not only signed by Mr. Jefferson Davis but by the Almighty as well, and his soldiers knew it.

A sketch of the part played by Morton's Battery from hence on would necessitate an account of all the operations of Forrest's command, for in all the engagements of any importance it contributed its full share to the result achieved; and this, when compressed into the shortest space possible, would greatly exceed the limit prescribed for this article. Therefore the writer must content himself with the attempt to draw a rude outline picture of such scenes as he can now recall, from which the reader may form some conception, however imperfect, of the character of the battery and the part borne by it in the events that now followed.

A week or two after his arrival at Okolona, Forrest, at the head of some five or six hundred men, with a section of the battery, entered West Tennessee. His purpose was to bring out from there as large a force of recruits and conscripts as he could gather, and with them organize an army. This he accomplished in three weeks' time, in the face of a greatly superior body of the enemy.

The 1st of January, 1864, found him camped around Como, Miss. Here an incident occurred that serves to illustrate the looseness of the discipline which at that time prevailed in the battery. A few of its officers were young and handsome, and therefore of course fond of the admiration they undoubtedly excited in the breasts of all the young ladies they met; and much of the time that ought to have been devoted to their duties in camp was spent in worshipping at the shrine of beauty and vanity. Such of them as were old or ugly occupied the most of their time in playing at cards. As a consequence, the men scarcely felt the influence of subordination and discipline. The weather was intensely cold. The guns were parked in an open space where once had stood a large dwelling-house, the charred remains of it still in part standing, and were inclosed by a half dozen or more substantial log-cabins—servants' quarters—that had escaped the fire un-





injured. The mess of which I was a member had succeeded in seizing and appropriating one of the largest and best of these, and each man had with considerable labor constructed him a rude bedstead, and had filled it with cotton procured from a gin not far off. We were snugly and warmly housed. The wintry scene outside—snow covered the ground—and the recollection of recent hardships made the big wood-fire on the hearth diffuse a double sense of warmth and comfort. At this moment came a knock on the door, and one of the men entered with an order from Capt. Morton that our cabin must be vacated, as it was wanted by the officers of Rice's battery. By this time all the cabins were occupied. For the moment there was blank silence, and then from every throat a cry of indignation. The mess determined to resist this order. They appointed one or two of their number to wait on the Captain and remonstrate against its enforcement. At this juncture a Lieutenant in Rice's battery rode up in front of the door and inquired when we would leave. It was either Sergt. Brady or Sergt. Zaring whose wrath was so violent and uncontrollable that he even threatened an assault upon the officer, and loaded him with curses. Finally it was agreed that the question which of the cabins, including the one occupied by our officers, should be given to the officers of Rice's battery should be determined by casting lots that evening at roll-call. This was done, and, strange to relate, the lot fell on us. Even after this a few of our number were so carried away by passion that they seized great pieces of timber, and demolished the entire roof. The next morning four or five failed to answer at roll-call. They had left in the night for their homes. All of these, however, with one exception, returned after a few months' absence.

About the middle of February the battery, then at Grenada, was ordered to West Point to aid in intercepting and frustrating Gen. Grierson's march to join Gen. Sherman at Jackson. The road lay through dismal swamps, and was almost impassable from the heavy rains that had been falling for days uninterruptedly. The command marched day and night. On this march Capt. Morton had a remarkable escape from death. It was at night, and the light from the one or two pine-torches we had could pierce only a few feet through the solid black darkness. Every few minutes the wheels of the gun-carriages and caissons would mire up to their hubs in the sticky mud, and to extricate them the gunners would be forced to put their shoulders to the wheel, and the drivers would stimulate the broken-down horses to renewed effort by loud cries and blows. In crossing a corduroy bridge over one of those black, snaky, Styx-like streams peculiar to the swampy regions of Mississippi, now swollen to a raging torrent, at this point confined between high, perpendicular banks about fifty feet apart, Capt. Morton's horse carried him over the edge of it. How he succeeded in extricating himself from what seemed inevitable destruction I have never been able to understand. Grierson was met and utterly routed.

In the latter part of April, the term of our enlistment having nearly expired, the members of the battery held a meeting, at which they unanimously resolved to, and did, reënlist for the war. A few weeks after this Capt. Morton was assigned to act as Chief of Artillery, which position he continued to hold until the close of the war. Lieut. Sale thereafter commanded the battery.

The command left Tupelo May 30th, with five days' rations in each haversack, on what was understood to be a contemplated raid into Middle Tennessee, or in the rear of Sherman's army. Verily on this march the doors of heaven opened and



the rain fell in a solid body. On the third day, and when almost in sight of the Tennessee River, the command was halted, and after a half-hour or so a counter-march was ordered. We Tennesseans, I fancy, felt very much like recaptured prisoners on their return-way to the dungeon. We understood that a large force had left Memphis to strike the rich prairie country around Okolona, and thus destroy our depot of supplies.

On the 8th of June the command reached Booneville, a small station on the Mobile and Ohio railroad. The battery was encamped a few feet from the track, where stood a box-car, in which three deserters were confined, who were to be shot the next day. A preacher was with them, and I can still hear their loud voices in prayer and singing hymns. The next morning the clouds had passed away and the woods were jubilant with the twittering of birds. The command was drawn up in an old sedge-field, in the center of which three newly-dug graves opened their mouths to swallow the three blindfolded victims of war who knelt at their brink. How awful it was! The clear, blue, unsympathetic sky so far away overhead, the world so full of freshness and joyous life, and before the bandaged eyes of these poor human beings doubtless the picture of their childhood's home, where sits at the open window this bright June morning the old mother with her knitting in her lap, the wife with her little children about her knee, all unconscious of the tragedy that is about to becloud their lives forever. A sharp command, a crack of musketry, and two lives are snuffed out like worthless tallow-candles. One of them was spared on account of his extreme youth. Will he ever forget the moment he knelt by that open grave and heard that crack of musketry?

The next morning some twelve or fifteen miles south-east of Booneville we first heard firing far\*off to the right in the direction of Pontotoc. How fresh and clear the day was, and how distinct the sound of the firing! Such was the state of the road, and such the jaded condition of our horses, that even at this time we had been passed by the entire command and left far in the rear. Some miles farther on every few minutes Orderlies would dash up, their horses flecked with foam, and, hat in hand, would call out in excited tones, "General Forrest says hurry up your guns!" By dint of tremendous exertions the horses were put and kept in a gallop, until at length we came in sight of the battle. One feels again the rush and excitement of that hour! A heavy column was moving down the Pontotoc road toward Guntown, and the head of it had already passed Brice's house, which stood at the intersection of that road and the one we were traveling, and a hot fight was raging between it and Bell's and Lyons's brigades, when Morton's and Rice's guns were opened on it from a ridge that ran parallel with the road down which it was moving. The fire proved telling and destructive from the jump. Morton's guns were handled as perhaps they had never been handled before. Throughout the fight they were kept in the very front line, and charged with the infantry, throwing canister and shell into the demoralized ranks of the enemy whenever he attempted to stand and re-form his lines. They fought all the time at musket-shot range and closer.

At the close of day what a scene was that that lay around us! The air was charged with the smell of gunpowder and darkened with heavy clouds of smoke. The enemy had been driven back pell-mell into a frightful swamp. His wagon-train, over a mile long, loaded with rich army stores of all kinds, blocked the way.





The next day and all day long the pursuit was continued. The writer recalls the groups of country people, men and women and children, that greeted us along the route, and their homely but animated description of the frightened and demoralized condition of the enemy; the officers urging their soldiers to a double-quick by the assurance that Forrest would extend them no quarter. The capture of Fort Pillow had occurred a short time before this, and Forrest was charged with having in that action virtually raised the black flag. Farther on we were told that regiments and companies had broken ranks, the men, or great numbers of them, betaking themselves to the woods as the surest means of effecting their escape. And we found this to be true. Throughout the day large squads of them were captured wandering about through the woods lost. "It was a famous victory."

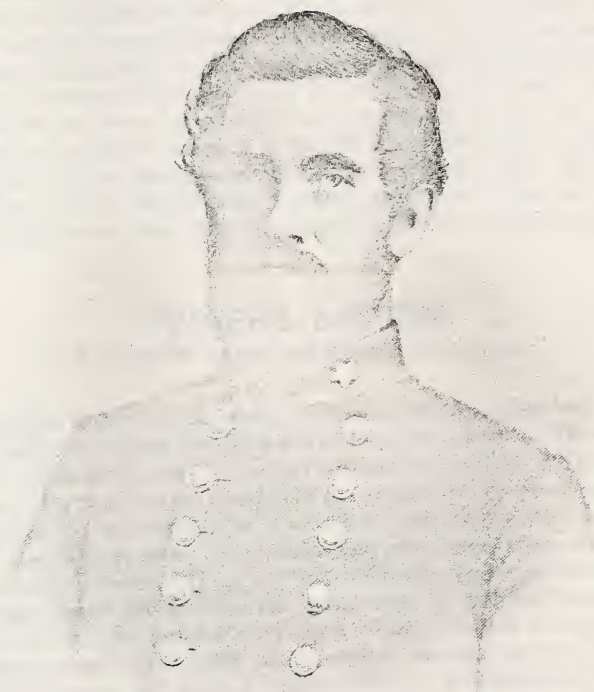
About a month afterward, on the 13th, 14th, and 15th of July, was fought the obstinate and bloody battle of Harrisburg. S. D. Lee commanded the Confederate forces, A. J. Smith the Federal. The weather was dazzlingly hot, and the battle was fought almost entirely on open ground. Lieut. Tully Brown tells of an incident that well illustrates the nonchalant courage displayed by Lieut. Sale, commanding the battery, and which was typical of that exhibited by all the officers and men under him. Sale rode up on the summit of a knoll where Brown was standing by one of the guns of his section. The air was dark with a storm of bullets and shells. It seemed certain death to sit there on horseback, and Brown remonstrated with him against the rash act; but his eye had caught sight of a very small pony that had been harnessed to the limber in the place of a big wheel-horse disabled. An amused expression came over his face, and, pointing to the pony, his answer to the remonstrance was: "Brown, — if he don't believe he's a wheel-horse!"

Sergts. West Brown (three times wounded), C. T. Brady (now living in Jackson, West Tennessee), and Lem. Zaring, distinguished themselves, as they always did, by their cool courage and the admirable manner in which they handled their pieces. So did Corp. Joe T. Bellanfaut (who was badly wounded in the head, and now lives in Culleoka, Tenn.) and Corp. J. D. Vauter a gray-headed veteran, who spent much of the time in reading the Bible, Jimmie Woods, W. Murray, H. T. Newton, T. J. Wyatt, and many others whose names I cannot now recall. At one time, within the space of a few minutes, five of the seven cannoneers at Sergt. Brown's piece were wounded, and six of the eight horses attached to the limber disabled. To give any thing like an adequate description of the part played by the battery in this sanguinary battle would consume more space than this entire article is permitted to occupy. No description is better than the meager and imperfect one which the limited space at my disposal would necessarily compel.

Shortly after this Lieut. Sale was stricken with paralysis. Lieut. Mayson thereupon assumed command. Mayson was among those wounded at Harrisburg. At the close of the war, after his return to Nashville, he removed to San Francisco, where he died in the early part of February, 1884.

The space at my command also forbids any attempt to describe the expedition into Middle Tennessee, which followed about two months after the battle of Harrisburg; the romantic fight at Johnsonville; the march into Tennessee under Hood; or the part played by Forrest's command in covering the retreat of the Army of Tennessee after the disastrous rout in front of Nashville.





Thomas R. Pate





On the 9th of May, 1865, at Gainesville, Ala., the command was surrendered.

It is a remarkable fact that, amidst all the dangers that constantly surrounded it while on the march or in action, the battery never met with an accident; it never lost a gun, although on Hood's retreat its gunners were sabered at their pieces. At Tishomingo Creek, at Harrisburg, and in many other engagements, the guns were in the very forefront of the fight. There was little or no sickness among the men, and no deaths except in battle. They composed a miscellaneous assortment. There was a Massachusetts boy, there were Missourians and Kentuckians, and every State of the Confederacy had one or more representatives in its ranks. Beardless boys served by the side of gray-headed men; gentlemen of birth and scholarly accomplishments ate out of the same vessels and slept by the side of "wharf-rats" from Mobile and New Orleans, and each came to love the other. In the same mess one was a devout, Bible-reading Christian, another an unbridled blasphemer; and, strange to say, their common humanity linked even these two together as friends.

### PORTER'S BATTERY.

BY JOHN W. MORTON, NASHVILLE, TENN.

THE political history of Tennessee in 1861 is familiar to the student, and especially so to the chief actors who have survived that stormy time. The North was slow to comprehend the reality of armed resistance on our part. The division of sentiment at the South on the question of the expediency of immediate secession was mistaken for the existence of a submission party, whereas the division was confined to expediency alone, and almost wholly disappeared when our State was threatened with invasion. There was revealed to the people the necessity of defending their homes and their liberties against what they thought a ruthless assault on both, and then unanimity prevailed. The question of the right of peaceable secession—and, in fact, every other question—was lost sight of. Facts took the place of theories, and nothing remained but the arbitrament of force. The people were practically united, and a spirit of determined resistance took possession of the masses. Among the younger bloods, who were the chivalry of the army, there prevailed but one sentiment, and that was, "Right or wrong, I go with my people and my section." The first call was promptly responded to. It was the second call—the latter part of June, 1861, by Gov. I. G. Harris, for regiments of infantry and three companies for light artillery—that brought out Porter's Battery, which was organized at Nashville through the influence and assistance of the Hon. M. Burns, Dr. John W. Morton, and W. L. Hutchison. The company was called the Burns Light Artillery, in honor of M. Burns, Esq., who in many ways aided in recruiting the company and contributed liberally toward uniforming it. The first commander was Capt. Jesse Taylor, and the camp selected was known as Camp Weakley, some two miles north of Nashville, where the company underwent several weeks of hard drilling. Capt. Taylor was soon relieved at his own request, and ordered to the command of heavy artillery at Fort Henry, for which service he seemed especially fitted. Thomas K. Porter, a Lieutenant in the United States Navy—who had just returned to Tennessee, his native State—was appointed Captain, with the following organization: W. L. Hutchison,



Senior First Lieutenant; John W. Morton (who had been transferred from Co. C, Rock City Guards, First Tennessee Infantry), Junior First Lieutenant; W. R. Culbertson, Senior Second Lieutenant; Len. Burt, Junior Second Lieutenant; Frank McGuire, Orderly Sergeant; George W. Holmes, Quartermaster Sergeant; T. Sanders Sale, Joseph W. Yeatman, W. H. Wilkerson, Horace C. Ross, H. W. Hunter, B. Banister, Sergeants; William Green, Pat. Murray, Z. Connally, Pat. Hoben, A. D. Stewart, Peter Lynch, Pat. Flaherty, Geo. G. Henon, W. E. Holden, A. B. Fall, Corporals; Barney Barnes, Farrier; J. S. Parker, Wheelwright; P. N. Richardson, Saddler; W. D. Madden, Blacksmith; Max Genning, Wheelwright.

In July the company was ordered to Bowling Green, Ky., and transferred from State to Confederate troops, and as was customary the name was changed to that of Porter's Tennessee Battery, after the name of its commander. The armament consisted of six guns—four six-pounders, smooth bore (brass), and two twelve-pound howitzers (brass), with caissons and battery equipments complete. Under Capt. Porter, a skillful and most efficient officer, the battery soon became very efficient in drill and discipline—in fact, it was a most excellent training-school for officers. Porter and a number of his officers and men subsequently held important commissions in the Confederate service.

The battery's first march was with Gen. Buckner's division through Kentucky to Hopkinsville, where some "home-made Yankees" were dispersed with slight loss, and from thence to Russellville, and back to Bowling Green. Capt. Porter's strict discipline in camp was of great service to both officers and men on this march.

Although actively engaged in daily drills, a great many members of the company were stricken down with measles, mumps, and other diseases (especially was this the case with the country lads), until the efficiency of the battery was greatly impaired, which necessitated the details thereupon made from the Third and Eighteenth regiments. The writer, being naturally of spare physique and unaccustomed to the rough usage of camp-life, was prostrated with typhoid fever soon after returning from the march to Hopkinsville, which kept him confined and from active camp duty for six weeks. This was his only absence from duty for any cause during the four-years' service.

#### BATTLE OF FORT DONELSON.

The company marched with Gen. Buckner's division to Fort Donelson, at which place it arrived on the evening of the 12th of February, 1861, where it fired its first gun and made its first record. It was assigned to position on the right center of the outer works, supported by the Fourteenth Mississippi Regiment (Baldwin's) immediately around the guns, the Third Tennessee (Brown's) on the left, and the Eighteenth Tennessee (Palmer's) on the right. Col. Cook's Thirty-second Tennessee was to the left of Brown, and Hanson's Second Kentucky was on the right of Palmer. The position occupied by the battery was exposed right, left, and front, being at the apex of the angle in the works, formed where the intrenchments turn in passing from the river above Dover around westerly to the water-batteries.

The writer, in company with Gov. James D. Porter and Maj. W. F. Foster, visited the battle-grounds at Fort Donelson in 1878; and, after a careful survey of the entire line of works and the water-batteries, a map was prepared by Maj. Fos-





ter, who was formerly the efficient Chief Engineer of Stewart's Confederate Corps, Army of Tennessee.

The space to be defended was almost quadrangular in shape, divided into two parts by Indian Creek, which was filled by an almost impassable backwater. The ground between the valleys was a rugged, hilly upland, covered with a dense undergrowth. The defenses for light artillery were very meager. Porter, Graves, and Maney had their men constantly exposed when in action. The timber south of the fort had been felled, which, with the ravines and valleys flooded with backwater, greatly retarded and embarrassed the movements of the Confederates within the advanced works. These works were unfinished and defective.

The Federals had moved with rapid but cautious step, and at sundown on the 12th had wound their coils completely around the Confederate works without resistance, save a little artillery-firing by the opposing batteries and some sharp and deadly shots from Derge's well-trained sharp-shooters, which caused a suspension of work on the Confederate trenches.

Our first night in the ditches in the presence of the enemy was balmy and spring-like. The stars twinkled with unusual brightness, the moon beamed with tranquil light upon the sleeping hosts, and not a sound was heard save a shot from some stray picket, the seemingly peaceful prelude to the storm of hail and deadly strife so soon to follow.

The dawn of the 13th was ushered in by the boom of the Federal artillery and the sharp crack of the skirmisher's rifle, which hastily brought the boys in gray to their feet, provoking a spirited artillery-fire all along the front. There was a great deal of coquetting along the lines by the Federals. As early as eight o'clock Gen. Cook sallied forth against the right center with his Iowa boys, but found the music and its accompaniment from Graves's and Porter's batteries too warm for comfort, and soon retired behind a neighboring hill. The artillery of the enemy assaulted the center of the Confederate left, which was promptly responded to by the artillery on that part of the line. For over two hours a spirited artillery-fire was kept up along the entire line, when about eleven o'clock McClernand's hoosier boys made a dashing charge on the prominence occupied by Maney's battery, supported by Heiman's brigade, but were repulsed. They made two other desperate efforts to carry Heiman's position, but were forced to retire before the storm of shell and canister poured into their ranks from Porter's, Graves's, and Maney's batteries, and the hail of bullets from our infantry.

Col. John C. Brown, in his official report, says: "Capt. Graves, in less than ten minutes, knocked one of the enemy's guns from its carriage, and almost at the same moment the gallant Porter disabled and silenced the other." It was during this assault that the young and brave Albert S. Fall, gunner in Porter's Battery, lost his life. He was handling his gun with great coolness and skill, when the writer, who was within a few feet of him admiring the quiet and determined manner in which he was aiming his gun, suddenly saw him drop his head forward on the breech of the piece, a Minie-ball having penetrated his skull, killing him instantly.

While these assaults and sorties were being conducted on the left and center, Gen. C. F. Smith was not altogether idle. He made three distinct charges upon Hanson's position, which were pushed, as Jordan says, "with more spirit than



judgment, and were readily repulsed by Hanson's and Palmer's regiments and Porter's Battery."

The weather thus far had been unusually mild and pleasant for the season, but on Thursday afternoon a driving rain-storm of sleet and snow set, in with a keen, icy north wind which made the cold so excessive that soldiers of both sides suffered intensely. The half-clad Confederates were only kept from freezing by the continued work throughout the night strengthening the intrenchments. No one knows the terrible discomfort and horrible suffering of that fearful night so well as the hungry and exhausted soldiers of both armies. The morning of the 14th came with two inches of snow and a continued chilly north wind. The lines were all readjusted. No assault was made, though a rambling fire from the artillery and sharp-shooters was kept up all along the lines throughout the day.

At three P.M. a furious cannonade by the fleet of gun-boats was made on the water-batteries, and although terrific and at short range no damage was done our batteries; but the heavy charges from our guns with wonderful accuracy went crashing through the iron and massive timbers with such resistless force, causing slaughter and destruction throughout the fleet, that the defiant gun-boats were forced to retire down the river badly crippled and vanquished. It is said that the five gun-boats received no less than one hundred and forty severe hits from the Confederate guns. Fifty-four Federals in the fleet were killed and wounded, and not a Confederate hurt. The hitherto invincible iron-clads worsted and driven back greatly elated the Confederates.

It had been decided in a council of general officers on the night of the 14th to attack the enemy's right at daylight on the 15th, and open communication with Charlotte in the direction of Nashville. This movement had become necessary in consequence of the vastly superior and constantly increasing force of the enemy, who had already completely invested our works, and the uncertainty of Confederate reinforcements—in fact, none were expected, on the contrary. Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston had ordered a withdrawal of the troops in case the works could not be held. Gen. Pillow in person took charge of the extreme left of the Confederate lines. Gen. Bushrod R. Johnson, commanding the center, was directed to move out of the trenches with his division, except Heiman's brigade, which was ordered to extend its lines and hold the works occupied by Johnson. Gen. Buckner was ordered to attack the enemy's right center, leaving Head's Thirtieth Tennessee to hold his works.

At five A.M. Gen. Pillow hotly engaged the enemy with Baldwin's brigade, which was soon followed by Gen. B. R. Johnson's division. Porter's Battery, with Buckner's division, was held in reserve to cover the rear of the withdrawing army where the Wynn's Ferry road crosses the Confederate intrenchments, and did not become engaged until about nine A.M. The fight was hotly contested all along this part of the line. The Confederates, with great vigor and courage, were able to turn the Federal right and press it back upon its center, thus opening up the Wynn's Ferry road to enable the army to withdraw. Gen. Pillow, greatly elated at the victory, ordered Gen. Buckner to hasten to his old lines on the Confederate right, which were now in great peril from an attack by the veteran C. F. Smith. Gen. Buckner declined to obey, as he did not consider Gen. Pillow superior in command, but urged upon Gen. Floyd to carry out the original plan of evacuation. After some delay, and a good deal of vacillation on the part of Floyd, Buckner





directed his division to reoccupy their old works. While this was being accomplished Gen. C. F. Smith in person led six stout regiments upon Hanson's works, which were now defended by the gallant Turner with only three companies of Head's regiment. Turner fell back some hundred yards to the crest of a ridge, where he was joined by Hanson. Brown had partially reoccupied his old position to the left of Hanson, and by the rapid and galling cross-fire from the Third and Eighteenth Tennessee regiments, aided by the guns of Porter's Battery, the line was saved, which prevented the water-batteries from being captured that evening. Bailey's, Suggs's, and Quarles's regiments very soon reinforced this new line, and one section of Graves's battery, under the personal direction of the heroic Graves, took position at the intersection of the new with the old lines, and as usual was most conspicuous for its effective work. Morton's section of Porter's Battery, which had been delayed in reaching its former position, was promptly thrown into action to the left of Graves, under a heavy fire. The horses were shot down, and the guns run into place by hand. Until dark the desperate conflict raged. Lieut. Hutchison, of Porter's Battery, was severely shot through the neck. Lieut. Culbertson, of the same battery, was hit; and the gallant Capt. Thomas K. Porter, who, Hanson said, "always directed his guns at the right time and to the right place," was disabled by a severe and dangerous wound, and was borne from the field. Capt. Porter's marked coolness and dash, and the efficient and intelligent manner in which he handled his guns, elicited the unbounded admiration of all who saw him. While being carried bleeding from the field, he said to me, "Don't let them have the guns, Morton." I replied, "No, Captain; not while I have one man left," little mindful that my apprehensions would be so nearly carried out. The cannoneers had been greatly reduced by frost-bites, wounds, and deaths, until toward the close of this engagement I had only three men left at one gun. One of these was wounded and left where he fell, we being unable to remove him at the moment. Pat Kine, acting number one, who was always at his post, seeing the dead and wounded lying thick around us, impelled by that generous and gallant nature and impulsive disposition so characteristic of the Irish race, threw himself in front of me, saying: "Lieutenant, Lieutenant, get lower down the hill, or they will kill you;" and actually embraced me, as if to make a shield of himself to the enemy's bullets for my protection. I replied: "No, Pat; let us give them one more round." He promptly seized his ramming-staff, and while in the act of driving the charge home was shot through the heart and dropped underneath his gun. Night soon closed the bloody combat.

Porter's Battery, from its active participation in the four-days' conflict, its advanced and exposed position, lost eight men killed outright and twenty-five wounded, making a total in killed and wounded of thirty-three out of forty-eight officers and men engaged actively at the guns. The remainder of the company were drivers, teamsters, and artificers, and, with the horses, were protected in a ravine at some distance from the battery.

After recovering from the protracted confinement occasioned by his wound Capt. Porter returned to the army, and was assigned to duty as Chief of Artillery to Buckner's division, and afterward held the same position on Cleburne's staff. He was wounded at Hoover's Gap, and upon recovery was transferred to the Confederate Navy as executive officer of the "Florida." After the war he commanded a California merchant-steamer, and died in 1869.



The teamsters and drivers of the battery escaped with Lieut. Burt, as they were near by, and dropped in with Forrest's cavalry, all of whom left the works before day of the morning of the surrender. I, with some twelve or fifteen men, suffered seven months' confinement at the Alton, Camp Chase, and Johnson's Island prisons. When exchanged, in the fall of 1862, at Jackson, Miss., I got permission to report with my little squad to Gen. Bragg at Murfreesboro, who at my request ordered me to report to Gen. Forrest, where the Porter Battery was reorganized and known throughout Forrest's campaigns as Morton's battery.

---

### FORT HENRY.

BY JESSE TAYLOR, JACKSON, TENN.

---

ABOUT the 1st of September, 1861, while commanding a camp of artillery instruction (Weakley) near Nashville, Tenn., I received a visit from Lieut.-col. Milton Haynes, First Regiment Tennessee Artillery, who informed me of the escape of a number of steamers from the Ohio, and of their having sought refuge under the guns of Fort Henry; that a "cutting out" expedition was anticipated from Paducah; that, as there was no experienced artillerist at the fort, the Governor, I. G. Harris, was anxious that the deficiency be immediately supplied; that he had no one at his disposal unless I would consent to give up my "Light Battery" (subsequently Porter's and later still Morton's) and take command at Fort Henry. Anxious to be of service, and believing that the first effort of the Federals would be to penetrate our lines by the way of the Tennessee River, I at once consented to the exchange, to the loudly expressed disapproval and wonder of my friends.

Arriving at the fort, it required only a glance at its surroundings to convince me that extraordinarily bad judgment or worse had selected the site for its erection. I was surprised to find it situated in a bottom commanded by high hills on both sides of the river, within good rifle range. The fact was at once communicated to the military authorities of the State, who replied that the "location had been selected by a competent engineer, and with reference to mutual support with Donelson." Knowing that the crude ideas of a sailor concerning fortifications were entitled to but little consideration when brought in conflict with those entertained by a West Pointer, I decided to quietly acquiesce, and to submit to whatever the fates or blundering stupidity might hold in store. But an accidental observation of a water-mark left on a tree caused me to carefully examine for this sign above, below, and in the rear of the fort, and from the result to become convinced that we had a mightier and more irresistible foe to contend with than any the Federals could bring against us. This enemy was the river itself. Continuing my investigation by making inquiry of the old settlers, I was confirmed in my fears that the fort was not only subject to overflow, but that the highest point in it would be, in the usual February rise, at least two feet under water. This alarming fact was also submitted to the proper State authorities, and elicited a curt notification that the State forces had been turned over to the Confederacy, and that I should communicate with Gen. Polk on the subject. This suggestion was at once acted on—not only once, but frequently, and with the urgency the impor-





tance of the subject demanded—which finally resulted in being referred to Gen. A. S. Johnston, who, on the matter being brought to his attention, immediately dispatched an officer of engineers (Maj. Gilmer) to investigate; but it was now too late to effectually remedy the defect, though an effort was made by beginning to fortify the heights on the west bank, immediately opposite the fort.

The armament of the fort at the time I assumed command consisted of six smooth-bore thirty-two pounders and one six-pounder iron field-piece, manned by Co. B, First Regiment Tennessee Artillery, Lieut. Stanckievitch commanding. By Feb. 1, 1861, this armament had been increased, by the persistent exertions of Gen. Lloyd Tilghman, Col. A. Heiman, and myself, to two forty-twos, eight thirty-twos, one one hundred and twenty-eight pounder (Columbiad), five twenty-four-pounder siege-guns, and one six-inch rifled gun. We had also six twelve-pounders, but of such a "pot-metal" appearance that it was deemed best to subject them to a test before giving them position; and as two of them burst when tried with an ordinary charge, the others were set aside as useless. Much of the powder supplied was of a very inferior quality, so much so that it was deemed necessary to adopt the dangerous expedient of adding to each charge a proportion of quick-burning powder. That this was required will, I think, be admitted when it is understood that to obtain a random of one mile—the distance from the fort to a small island below—it was necessary to give an elevation of anywhere from eight to fifteen degrees.

During the winter of 1861-62 the gun-boats made frequent appearance in the Tennessee, and, coming up under cover of the island already mentioned, would favor us with an hour or more of shot and shell; but as their object was evidently to draw our fire, and thus obtain the position and range of our guns, though often sorely tempted by the provoking accuracy of their fire, we deemed it best not to make any return.

On Feb. 4 the Federal gun-boats, followed by countless transports, appeared in the river below the fort. Far as eye could see the course of the river could be traced by the dense volume of smoke issuing from the vast flotilla, indicating that the long-threatened attempt to penetrate our lines was to be made in earnest. The gun-boats took up position about three miles below, and opened a brisk fire on the fort, at the same time furiously shelling the woods, thus covering the debarkation of their army on the east bank of the river. The 5th was a day of unusual animation on the quiet waters of the Tennessee. All day long the flood-tide of arriving and the ebb of returning transports never ceased. Late in the afternoon three of the gun-boats, two on the west side of and under cover of the island and one to the east near the fort, took position and opened a vigorous and well-directed fire, which was received in silence until a loss of one killed and three wounded induced me to order the Columbiad and rifle to open. Six shots were fired—three from each piece—and with such effect as to force the boats to drop out of range.

At night Gen. Tilghman called a council of his most trusted officers. Cols. Heiman, Forrest, and Drake, Maj. Gilmer and Capt. Hayden, of engineers, are all the names I can now recall as having been present. The strength of the Federals was variously estimated, the lowest placing their force at twenty-five thousand. To oppose this force Gen. Tilghman had less than four thousand men, mostly raw regiments armed with shot-guns and hunting-rifles; in fact, the best



equipped regiment in the command—the Tenth Tennessee—was armed with old Tower of London flint-lock muskets that had done the State service in the war of 1812. The general opinion and final decision were that successful resistance to such an overwhelming force was an impossibility, and that the army should fall back and unite with Pillow and Buckner at Donelson. Gen. Tilghman, recognizing the difficulty of withdrawing undisciplined troops from the front of an active opponent, turned to me with the question, “Can you hold out for one hour against a determined attack?” I replied that I could. “Well then, gentlemen, rejoin your commands and hold them in readiness for instant movement.”

The garrison left at the fort consisted of a part of Co. B, First Tennessee Artillery, Lieuts. Watts and Weller, with fifty-four men, First Lieut. Stanckievitch and thirty men having been detached with some light field-pieces to aid in the retreat.

The forenoon of the 6th was spent by both sides in making preparations for the coming struggle. The gun-boats formed line of battle abreast under cover of the island. The “Carondelet,” thirteen guns; “Louisville,” thirteen guns; “Essex,” thirteen guns; and “St. Louis,” or “Mound City,” thirteen guns (I am doubtful as to the name), formed the van or front. The “Conestoga,” seven guns; “Lexington,” seven guns; and “Tyler,” seven guns, formed the rear line. So soon as the line of battle was developed I assigned to each gun the vessel to which it was to devote its compliments, and directed that the guns be kept constantly trained on the advancing boats. Accepting the volunteered services of Capt. Hayden, of the engineers, to assist at the Columbiad, I repaired to and took personal supervision of the rifled gun.

The gun-boats opened fire while under cover of the island, and, advancing steadily, increased its rapidity until, as they swung into the main channel above the island, they appeared one sheet of leaping, living flame. The fire, though exceedingly rapid, was very accurate. The van being now less than a mile distant, the command was given to fire. And just here let me say that as pretty and as simultaneous a broadside was delivered as I ever saw flash from the sides of a “crack” frigate. After the first command to fire the order was, “Load and fire at will.” The action had now become general, and for the next twenty or thirty minutes was as hot, rapid, and accurate as one could wish, the advantage evidently inclining to the fort.

The iron-clad “Essex” had dropped out of the fight disabled. The fleet had hesitated, halted, and seemed falling back, when a succession of untoward and unavoidable accidents happened in the fort which restored the confidence and advance of the flotilla—viz.: the rifled gun, from which I had just been called by duty, burst with disabling effect, not only to its own detachment, but to the guns near it. Going to the Columbiad as the only effective gun remaining, I met Gen. Tilghman, and for the first time knew that he had returned to the fort, he having crossed to the west bank of the river that morning, and was, I supposed, with the retreating army. While consulting with him, a sudden exclamation of anger or surprise called my attention to the Columbiad, which I found spiked with its own priming-wire. The wire, having been too hastily inserted, was caught by the ram-home blow of the rammer, and so bent in the vent as to effectually spike the gun for that day. The Federal commander, observing the silence of the two heavy guns, renewed his advance and increased the accuracy of his fire. Two of the





thirty-tvos were struck almost at the same instant, and the flying fragments of the shattered guns and burst shells disabled every man at the two guns. His rifle-shot and shell, penetrating the earth-works as readily as a pistol-ball would a pine plank, so disabled other guns as to leave us but four capable of service.

Gen. Tilghman held a hasty consultation with Maj. Gilmer, Lieut. Watts, and myself. The decision reached was that continued resistance would only result in useless loss of life, and that, the object of the defense being accomplished, the only thing remaining to be done was to surrender. He thereupon ordered me to strike the colors, now become a dangerous as well as painful task. The flag-staff had been struck a number of times. The topmast hung so far out of the perpendicular that it seemed likely to come down by the run at any moment. The flag-halyards had been cut, but fortunately "fouled" at the cross-trees. Reckoning—for it was useless amidst the din to call—to Sergt. Jones, an old man-of-war man, to follow, we ran across to the flag-staff and up the lower rigging to the cross-trees, and by our united efforts and habit of manipulating ropes succeeded in doing that which, though I fully recognized the necessity, was the most painful duty it had ever been my lot to perform—lower the flag under which I had been fighting.

The view from that elevated position was at that time grand, exciting, and striking. At our feet the fort, with her few remaining guns, was sullenly hurling innocuous shot against impervious sides. The fleet—now within two hundred yards of the fort, in perfect security from harm—was sending, with the accuracy of target-practice, her missiles of destruction, which swept the fort from "stem to stern." To the north and west, on both sides of the river, were the hosts of "blue-coated gentry," an anxious and highly interested army of spectators of the drama going on before them. To the east was to be seen the feeble force of the Confederacy making its way toward Donelson.

In the morning we were assured that the February rise in the river had come and was coming with a boom. When the action began the lower parts of the fort were already flooded. When the colors were struck the water was waist-deep there. When the Federal cutter came with the officers to receive the formal surrender, contrary to all established precedent it pulled in at the sally-port. Between the fort and where the infantry support had been was a sheet of water a quarter of a mile or more wide, and running like a mill-race. If the Federals had delayed forty-eight hours, I believe there would not have been a single hostile shot exchanged. The Tennessee would have accomplished the work—the magazine would have been flooded.

Well, the fight was over, and we, the little garrison, were prisoners of war, but our small army had been saved. It had been required of us to hold out for one hour. We had held out, by Federal time, over two hours. I had been too actively employed to make much note of time, so set down the Federal report. We went into action with nine guns. We had two more (forty-tvos), but without shot or shell for them. Of the fifty-four men who went into the fight nine were killed and sixteen seriously wounded. Several more were slightly hurt. Of the Federal loss I shall only say that when the "Essex" dropped out of line I could see her men wildly throwing themselves into the swollen waters of the Tennessee; that Admiral Foote reported his boat, the flag-ship, as struck thirty-eight times; that the commanding officers of the different gun-boats, with most of whom I



enjoyed a warm personal friendship, complimented me most highly on the accuracy of our practice.

This I do firmly believe, that with effective guns the same accuracy of fire would have sunk or driven back the fleet sent against us. And this excellence of practice was attained by a lot of Tennessee lads who only a few weeks previous had been following the plow, standing behind the counter, or sitting on the rough benches of an old field school-house. My personal connection with Co. B was severed by the surrender, though I heard with pride of its doing good and gallant service at Fort Hudson and again at Mobile.

---

## RICE'S BATTERY

By B. F. HALLER, MEMPHIS, TENN.

---

RICE's Battery, Tennessee Volunteers, was organized as an infantry company early in 1861, under the name of "Sumter Grays," and shortly after assisted at and became a part of the organization known as the Thirty-eighth Regiment Tennessee Volunteers, and was assigned to the right (Co. A). At this time Co. A was officered by John A. Lee, Captain; T. W. Rice, First Lieutenant; A. D. Gwynne, Second Lieutenant; B. F. Haller, Second Lieutenant.

The regiment was organized at Camp Abingdon, near Rossville, then known as La Fayette Station, on the Memphis and Charleston railroad. The following officers were elected: Robert F. Looney, of Memphis, Colonel; I. J. Golladay, of Columbia, Lieutenant-colonel; D. H. Thrasher, Major; Dr. G. C. Gray, of Memphis, Surgeon; R. A. Sanford, of Memphis, Adjutant.

Shortly after the completion of organization the regiment was ordered to East Tennessee, where it remained until the latter part of the winter. The arms of the regiment being inspected and found utterly worthless, the General commanding the department declined to allow them to participate in the battle of Fishing Creek. Later they were ordered to the line of railroad between Corinth and Iuka. While here the popularity of Col. Looney brought to his command several new companies.

When Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston continued his retreat from Fort Donelson Col. Looney was ordered to Eastport, on the Tennessee River, to prevent the Federal gun-boats from ascending to Decatur and destroying the railroad bridge, thus seriously interfering with Gen. Johnston's programme. How well the gallant Looney performed the duty assigned to him should be told by some one whose pen can do justice to one who was entirely competent, and in justice should have had the rank and command of a division. With his small force of infantry and two smooth-bore twenty-four pound guns he defeated the Federal gun-boats in every attempt to pass, and they were finally compelled to retire. To Looney's Thirty-eighth the army of Gen. Johnston was indebted for the dispatch with which it arrived at Corinth.

Previous to the Eastport affair the writer, while in Richmond, had an interview with Mr. Benjamin, Secretary of War, who placed in his hand written authority for Col. R. F. Looney to organize regiments and battalions, to be formed into a





brigade and to be commanded by him. Col. Looney, at the time he reported at Corinth, had one regiment and one battalion and other companies awaiting his orders. When he arrived at Corinth his several companies were taken from him, and with several other detached companies formed into the Twenty-sixth Regiment Alabama Volunteers. Second Lieut. A. D. Gwynne, of Co. A, was appointed Major of the regiment. At the organization of the army at Corinth the Thirty-eighth Tennessee Regiment was assigned to Pond's brigade, Ruggles's division, and Bragg's corps. Pond's brigade was composed of the Thirty-eighth Tennessee Regiment (R. F. Looney, Colonel commanding), four Louisiana regiments, and one battery.

The first event of note after the reorganization of the army at Corinth was the famous battle of Shiloh, April 6 and 7, 1862. The Thirty-eighth Tennessee was engaged in the fight both Sunday and Monday, and was in the last charge made by the Confederates on Monday. They were complimented by Gen. Beauregard on Sunday's field for a gallant charge and capture of a battery that several regiments had previously failed to take. They were in the charge on Sunday evening that captured Prentiss's brigade, and were ready to assist in the capture of the last Federal huddled under the river-bank that evening, but, much to their surprise, were ordered to fall back. The enemy's gun-boats, which were shelling furiously, did us no damage; nor could they have inflicted any, had we moved forward, without as much damage to their own men. I do not know who was responsible for the order, but I do know the gallant Polk had given us orders to advance when he received orders to retire. The account of this fight has been so often and better told that I will not attempt it.

Those who participated in the first day's fight and are now living will never forget that terrible night. Our regiment was on an outpost and not far from the river. We were without shelter, the rain falling. The Federal bands could be distinctly heard as Buell's forces were crossing the river. The gun-boats were shelling every few moments through the night. In the early gray of the morning the enemy opened on us, and after a short engagement the Thirty-eighth was ordered to fall back. Later they were ordered to join Hardee at the little log church (Shiloh), and from that point assisted in the last charge made by our infantry. That evening we fell back to Monterey, and the next day to Corinth.

Thus far the history of Rice's Battery—then known as Co. A, Thirty-eighth Tennessee Regiment—and that of the regiment were identical. Capt. John A. Lea, having previously been assigned to staff duty with Gen. Ledbetter, in East Tennessee, was not with the company at Shiloh. On our return to Corinth a reorganization was ordered in our company, with the following result: T. W. Rice, Captain; B. F. Haller, First Lieutenant; H. H. Briggs, Second Lieutenant; D. C. Jones, Third Lieutenant.

This company was detached from the Thirty-eighth Regiment, and assigned to the command of a heavy battery, consisting of two rifled thirty-two pounders and one smooth-bore twenty-four pounder. These guns were on breastworks commanding the lower Farmington road. By this time the enemy had advanced until artillery duels were of daily occurrence, but without material injury to us. This state of affairs continued until the evacuation of Corinth, when the following artillery companies were ordered to Columbus, Miss.: Rice's, Lynch's, and Johnson's, Tennessee; Thrall's and Owens's, Arkansas; and Bane's, Mississippi.



We were then formed into a battalion, with Capt. Lynch commanding and Lieut. B. F. Haller Adjutant. Later Lynch, Johnson, Bane, and Owen were ordered to Vicksburg. Rice and Thrall remained in that department until equipped as light artillery, when they were assigned to Gen. Forrest's command.

Rice's Battery assisted in the fight at Okolona. For some time after this it was engaged in frustrating small raids, and did not participate in any affair of importance until June 10, 1864, at the battle of Tishomingo Creek. I refresh my memory from Gen. Forrest's "Campaigns," commencing on page 470:

"Meanwhile Rice's and Morton's batteries, having been brought up at a gallop for some eight miles, were immediately thrown forward into position in an open field on a hill in rear of Lyons's brigade, and opened with spirit and execution, especially upon the Federal infantry confronting Rucker. . . . Buford had been assigned to the command of the right and center, embracing Lyons's and Johnson's brigades and the artillery—Rice's and Morton's, four guns each—with instructions to attack strenuously as soon as Bell was heard in action; and this was the position of the combat about midday. The Federals, constantly reinforced by fresh regiments brought up one after another, were so greatly superior in number that the result was still extremely doubtful. Forrest therefore repaired in person to where his artillery was in position in front of Lyons, ordering the pieces to be double-shotted with canister—a favorite practice—and limbered up, and moved with them down a gentle slope to within sixty yards of the Federal lines, to the edge of a field about a quarter of a mile north-east of Brice's house. Just at this moment a strong Federal line, resuming the offensive, was emerging from the woods into the open ground. In this position Rice's and Morton's batteries opened with signal execution. The Confederate fire of small arms and artillery was rapid, incessant, desolating. Forrest's line was now shortened, and hence strengthened as it converged upon the cross-roads, and the Federals were driven back at all points into a broad ravine westward of Brice's house leading to Tishomingo Creek. Infantry, cavalry, artillery, their wagon-train and ambulances were huddled together in an almost inextricable coil, and upon the mass Rice's and Morton's batteries were brought to bear with fearful carnage. By this time six guns had been captured at Brice's house, and several of them, manned by the Confederate artillerists, were turned upon the Federals, disabling the horses of another of the enemy's batteries. Rice's and Morton's batteries were rapidly moved forward to the obstructed mass of the enemy, and poured upon it a deadly tide of canister. The havoc was ghastly. Here another battery was abandoned as the enemy crowded back along the Ripley road toward Tishomingo Creek. The bridge, which was still standing, was blocked up with wagons. Finding their way thus blocked, they rushed into the creek; but as they emerged from the water on the west bank the first section of Rice's Battery played upon them for half a mile, killing and disabling large numbers. The second section of Rice's Battery was worked across the creek, and, supported by the escort, overtook and opened upon the negro brigade with double-shotted canister with appalling effect. The obstructions having been removed by throwing the wagons into the water, the rest of the artillery swiftly followed the advance section of Rice's Battery, and, securing favorable position, joined the havoc. Nothing could exceed the daring, spirit, energy, and execution with which the Confederate artillery was handled by its officers.





"About two miles from Brice's Cross-roads the enemy rallied in force, and made a strong fight for about half an hour, driving our troops back upon Rice's Battery. But that battery opening with double charges of canister, and Lyons's brigade springing forward, hurled them back completely demoralized. The pursuit was kept up until darkness rendered it impossible to proceed farther that night. The first section of Rice's Battery was ordered to be supplied and the places of wounded men and horses to be made good from the second section and be ready at daylight to continue the pursuit. Most of the night was consumed in getting ready. About 5 o'clock in the morning we commenced the pursuit, and although we had ten horses to each gun and eight to caissons, and moved at a gallop, the swiftness of the enemy in retreating prevented our using the artillery to any advantage. Quite a number of Federals surrendered to this section during the day, and were turned over by them to the escort.

"The battle of Tishomingo was a wonderful victory, and beyond question the most brilliant that Forrest's command made during the war. Our loss in killed and wounded was about seven hundred. We lost nothing by capture. The Federal loss was about two thousand killed and wounded and about the same number taken prisoners. We captured their entire wagon and ambulance train and twenty pieces of artillery completely equipped. The Federal force engaged in the fight numbered about twelve thousand, the Confederate force about thirty-five hundred."

From the close of the battle of Tishomingo Creek to that of Harrisburg our time was occupied in looking after small raids of the enemy. On the morning of July 14 Forrest's command of eight thousand cavalry and five batteries—four guns each—found themselves in front of the Federal force of sixteen thousand infantry and cavalry, commanded by Gen. Smith. They were splendidly equipped and were intrenched at the little hamlet of Harrisburg. Gen. S. D. Lee being present, and being senior to Gen. Forrest, assumed command of our force. He formed two lines of battle—Rice's Battery in center of first line. The first line gallantly moved to the attack and closed up on the Federal breastworks. We were met with a storm of artillery and musketry fire. The first section of Rice's Battery was advanced to within two hundred yards of the breastworks, and opened with great effect. Gen. Forrest, from his position observing that this section had been advanced too far, sent one of his aids to order us to fall back, which order was quickly obeyed, for during the short time in that position we had seven men and quite a number of horses wounded.

The fighting continued throughout the day. In the early part of the evening it was discovered that the Federals were burning Harrisburg. Gen. Chalmers, with a regiment of cavalry and the second section of Rice's Battery, Lieut. Briggs commanding, made a reconnoissance. Skirmishers were met and driven back. Gen. Chalmers ordered Lieut. Briggs to open fire on the enemy gathered around the burning buildings, which caused them to disappear in the darkness of the night. One brigade of our cavalry made a night attack on the enemy's left, but with no good result. The next day was one of great suffering to the men, owing to the intense heat. A great number were overcome, and were sent to the rear. For some cause unknown to the writer the enemy abandoned their splendid position and breastworks, and commenced a retreat. Rice's Battery, with the cavalry, was ordered to follow in pursuit. Arriving at Old Town Creek, or swamp,



we found ourselves in an ambuscade, but the cavalry dismounting and the battery getting into position opened fire with such good effect that the enemy quickly continued their retreat. We had three battery men wounded and several horses killed by their first fire. The enemy rapidly disappeared, and the artillery was ordered back to Tupelo. This ended the battle of Harrisburg so far as the artillery was concerned.

In August Rice's Battery was ordered to Oxford, but did not take any important part in the fighting. After Forrest's successful raid on Memphis we were ordered to Grenada, where we remained until his raid on Johnsonville, when the second section of the battery, under command of Second Lieut. H. H. Briggs, was ordered to join the expedition. It made considerable reputation, not only in the attack on Johnsonville and the gun-boats, but throughout the retreat of Hood's army from Middle Tennessee. The first section of the battery had been ordered to the Mobile and Ohio road, and was at Corinth for some time.

When the army fell back to Mississippi Rice's Battery was ordered to Verona. At this place First Lieut. B. F. Haller, with one section of men, was transferred to Morton's battery, and continued with it until we were surrendered, which occurred at Gainesville, Ala., May 9, 1865. The remainder of Rice's Battery was sent to Mobile, where it was assigned to a heavy battery in Fort Albert Sidney Johnston, and was surrendered at that point. I do not remember the names of those who were killed or died from their wounds during the war.

## MISCELLANEOUS COMMANDS.

*Official.]*

### ANGLADE'S BATTERY.

Captain, J. G. Anglade.

One roll only; no account of deaths.

### BAXTER'S BATTERY.

Captain, Ed. Baxter.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Lovell, Robt. B., d. April 13, 1862, of typhoid fever, in hospital at Knoxville. | Jackson, Richard P., d. June 10, 1863, at Bean's Station, of typhoid fever.               |
| McCrary, James, d. June 7, 1863, at Bean's Station, of typhoid fever.            | Thompson, Lewis P., d. May 27, 1863, at Bean's Station, of typhoid fever.                 |
| Terrill, Joseph R., d. May 28, 1863, at Bean's Station, of typhoid fever.        | Buttery, Wm. G. W., d. of chronic diarrhea, Feb. 5, 1864, in hospital at Covington, Ga.   |
| Carr, Geo. W., d. June 3, 1863, at Bean's Station, of typhoid fever.             | Sears, Hiram, d. of chronic diarrhea, Jan. 29, 1864, in Catoosa hospital, at Griffin, Ga. |
| Hooper, Wm. R., d. May 29, 1863, at Bean's Station, of typhoid fever.            | Moore, John, d. at Tullahoma, Tenn., April 27, 1863.                                      |
|  | Six rolls all together.   |

### BIBB'S BATTERY.

Captain, P. W. Bibb.

Bradford, J. R., d. Aug. 11, 1862, at Camp Douglas.

The following memorandum appears on the muster-roll, the only one on file:

"All papers and books belonging to the company we destroyed at the time of our capture.





All present at all the attacks by the Federal fleet at Columbus, Ky., and at the siege of Island No. 10, Mississippi River where about twelve thousand shot and shell were thrown into the island without the loss of a man on our side; and the entire Federal fleet, composed of eight gun-boats, nineteen mortar-rafts, with an army of thirty to thirty-five thousand men, were held at bay for twenty-four days by one-eighth their number, and at the time of surrender two thousand three hundred covered our entire force in and around the island.

"(Signed)

P. W. BIZZ, Captain."

### BROWN'S HORSE ARTILLERY, PEGRAM'S CAVALRY BRIGADE.

Captain, W. R. Marshall.

Following is a copy of a note inscribed on one of the muster-rolls of said organization by the Captain thereof:

"The history of the company is briefly this: Gen. E. Kirby Smith gave six of the guns captured at Richmond, Ky., to the undersigned, then Lieutenant of artillery, and authority to raise a company of artillery, to be assigned to Gen. Buford's Kentucky brigade.

"This was done on the 23d of September, 1862, at Lexington, Ky. The company was forming, but the evacuation of Lexington on the 5th of October prevented further recruiting, and with condemned horses, patched-up stage-harness, and barely men enough to drive the guns, a battery-wagon and caisson were brought through safely to Knoxville, Tenn. On arriving, the character of the company was changed, and it became horse artillery with four guns, and by order of Gen. Smith the undersigned proceeded to Augusta, Ga., in November, and obtained harness, traveling-forge, and cavalry equipments, which made the equipment of the battery complete except the complement of men, who were supplied by order of Gen. Smith. Lieut. Wallace has appointment by same authority and date.

"(Signed)

W. R. MARSHALL, Captain"

On another muster-roll is written the following:

"By departmental orders the battery was divided on May 7, 1863; first section, under Lieut. Wallace, going with Gen. Pegram to Monticello, Ky.; second section to Kingston, Tenn.

"The battery returned, and was reunited at Knoxville, Tenn., June 30, 1863.

"(Signed)

W. R. MARSHALL, Captain."

Two rolls; no deaths reported thereon.

### TENNESSEE ARTILLERY CORPS.

#### COMPANY A.

Captain, W. Y. C. Humes.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>Cillebee, Patrick, d. Oct. 9, 1862, by reason of chronic diarrhea, in hospital at Jackson, Miss.</p> <p>Cook, Ned, d. at Camp Douglas while a prisoner of war, May 13, 1862.</p> | <p>Mansfield, Harry, d. May 9, 1862, at Camp Douglas, while a prisoner of war.</p> <p>Nine rolls; nothing additional.</p> |
|---|---|

### TENNESSEE LIGHT ARTILLERY.

#### COMPANY C.

Captain, Wm. C. Winston.

Montgomery, Alexander, d. in Spring Hill hospital, Oct. 16, 1862.  
Seven rolls; nothing additional.

### FIRST TENNESSEE HEAVY ARTILLERY.

Colonel, Andrew Jackson, jr.; Lieutenant-colonel, R. Sterling.

#### COMPANY A.

Captain, Paul T. Dismukes.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>Beard, Joseph, d. near Memphis, Tenn., April 10, 1862.</p> | <p>Roche, F. G., d. at Brookhaven hospital, Miss., Aug. 16, 1862.</p> |
|---|---|



|  |   |
|--|---|
| Howell, E. B., d. July 5, 1862, of wounds received in battle at Vicksburg, Miss., June 28, 1862. | Bandy, G. W., d. at city hospital, Vicksburg Miss., Sept. 11, 1862.                           |
| Vestal, N. G., drowned in the Mississippi River, June 6, 1862.                                   | Jameson, R. H., d. at Vicksburg, Miss., Oct. 12, 1862.  |
| Bouchire, J. B., k. in battle at Vicksburg, June 28, 1862.                                       | Lopez, John, d. at city hospital, Vicksburg, Miss., Sept. 13, 1862.                           |
| Solomon, J. A., d. in hospital at Vicksburg, about June 26, 1862.                                | Davis, Joseph, d. at city hospital, Vicksburg, Miss., Jan. 13, 1863.                          |
| Waldrop, Abram, d. in hospital at Brookhaven, June 24, 1862.                                     | Hoadley, Maj. F. W., k. in action at upper water-batteries at Vicksburg, Miss., June 8, 1863. |
|  | Hooks, Philip, d. at city hospital, Aug. 10, 1862.  |

## COMPANY B.

Captains: James A. Fisher and W. P. Parks.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Bearwood, J. M., drowned near Blakely, Ala., March 15, 1864. | Davis, W. F., d. at Vicksburg, Miss., Sept. 30, 1862.  |
| Williams, A. J., d. at Vicksburg hospital, Jan. 6, 1863.     | Watson, J. S., d. at Vicksburg hospital, Nov. 8, 1862. |
| Wright, Lieut. George S., d. Aug. 30, 1862.                  | McElya, W., d. Aug. 4, 1862.                           |

## COMPANY C.

Captain, H. T. Norman.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Nix, W. H., d. in hospital at Canton, Miss., Feb. 27, 1863. | Goff, D., d. in city hospital, Vicksburg, Miss., Oct. 16, 1862.    |
| French, M., d. in prison at Camp Chase, Ohio.               | Weidman, William, k. in action at Vicksburg, Miss., June 28, 1862. |
| Blair, F., d. May 10, 1862, at Fort Pillow.                 |  |

## COMPANY D.

Captain, John T. Postlethwaite.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Bird, William, d. in city hospital, Dec. 7, 1862.                | Gayham, John, d. in hospital, Aug. 29, 1862, at Vicksburg, Miss. |
| Hickey, John, d. in hospital, July 25, 1862, at Vicksburg, Miss. | Smith, G. W., d. in hospital, Nov. 29, 1862.                     |

## COMPANY L.

Captain, T. N. Johnston.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Fullerton, E. E., d. in camp at Vicksburg, Miss., Feb. 27, 1863. | Wood, D. S., d. at hospital, Columbus, Miss., Dec. 1, 1862. |
|--|---|

## FIRST TENNESSEE LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Colonel, J. P. McCown.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, H. L. W. McClung.

## COMPANY B.

Captains: W. L. Scott, Jesse Taylor, and Smith P. Bankhead.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Thomas, J. F., d. in hospital at Chattanooga, June 4, 1863. | Weemes, W., d. at Cherokee hospital, Aug. 14, 1863.                            |
| Brown, W., d. at Winchester, Tenn., Nov. 12, 1862.          | Vining, D. J., d. in hospital at Tullahoma, Feb. 14, 1863.                     |
| Sailhorst, A., d. at Chattanooga.                           | Martin, E., d. in hospital at Chattanooga, March 8, 1863.                      |
| Cooper, J. W., d. at Murfreesboro, Dec. 8, 1862.            | Holt, Hines, d. March 4, 1863.   |
| Cellmer, J., d.   | Weller, Capt. Frederick J., k. June 10, 1863, during the siege of Port Hudson. |
| Horten, T. W., d. in hospital at Harrodsburg, Ky.           | Bledsee, Lieut. Wm. H., k. July 7, 1863, during the siege of Port Hudson.      |
| Maroney, G. J., d. Feb. 5, 1862.                            | Carter, Henry, d. at Alton, Ill., March 3, 1862.                               |
| Goins, T., d. in hospital at Chattanooga, July 18, 1862.    |  |





|   |  |
|---|--|
| Phoenix, Lieut. John, k. July 7, 1863, during the siege of Port Hudson. | Jones, C. C., d. at Alton, Ill., Feb. 27, 1862.            |
| Boswell, Hiram, k. in action at Fort Henry, Feb. 6, 1862.               | Kalichan, James, k. in action at Fort Henry, Feb. 6, 1862. |
| Douglas, John, k. in action at Fort Henry, Feb. 6, 1862.                | Lee, Michael, k. in battle at Fort Henry, Feb. 6, 1862.    |
| Garner, R., d. of wounds received at Fort Henry, Aug. 7, 1862.          | McCabe, Edward, k. in action at Fort Henry, Feb. 6, 1862.  |
| Jones, T. L., d. at Alton, Ill., March 20, 1862.                        | Renfro, William, k. at Fort Henry, Feb. 11, 1862.          |

## COMPANY D.

Captain, W. H. Jackson.

## COMPANY G.

Captain, Marshall T. Polk.

Cooke, T. B., k. May 27, 1863, at the siege of Port Hudson.

Wilkes, R. S., d. Oct. 2, 1861.

## COMPANY —.\*

Captain, James Hamilton.

## COMPANY —.\*

Captain, Frederick L. Warner.

## COMPANY —.\*

Captain, W. Keiter.

## COMPANY —.\*

Captain, J. P. Lynch.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Barnes, John, d. in hospital at Columbus, July 15, 1862.    | Watts, John M., sent to hospital at Grenada, Miss., April 1, 1862, and reported since dead. |
| Thomas J. Clark, d. in hospital at Columbus, July 15, 1862. |   |

## COMPANY —.\*

Captain, J. W. Stewart.

## BURROUGHS'S BATTERY.

Captain, William H. Burroughs.

Preston, Michael, d. in hospital at Knoxville, Tenn., Aug. 25, 1864.

## CALVERT'S LIGHT ARTILLERY.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, J. H. Calvert.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Clemonds, W. B., k. in the battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.     | Shelby, Isaac, d. at Tullahoma, Tenn., Feb. 17, 1863.        |
| Shoat, Michael, d. at Estill Springs, Nov. 20, 1862.                  | Hyatt, John, k. in the battle of Murfreesboro, Jan. 1, 1863. |
| McLaughlin, Patrick, k. in the battle of Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862. | Ward, George, k. at Blue Spring, Aug. 27, 1863.              |

## ELDRIDGE'S BATTERY.

Captain, J. W. Eldridge.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Carrol, R. A., d. Jan., 1862, at Bowling Green, Ky. | Brown, S. P., d. Feb. 6, 1862, at Bowling Green, Ky. |
|---|--|

\* Company not stated on muster-roll.



|   |   |
|---|---|
| Guthrie, T. L., d. Jan. 24, 1862, at Bowling Green, Ky. | Stafford, E., d. Jan. 26, 1862, at Columbia, Tenn.    |
| Grant, T. M., d. Feb. 14, 1862, at Nashville, Tenn.     | Snellings, J., d. Jan. 1, 1862, at Bowling Green, Ky. |
| Grimes, P. R., d. April 22, 1862.                       | Tucker, A. J., d. Feb. 11, 1862.                      |

#### HOWITZER BATTERY, THIRD CAVALRY BRIGADE.

Captain, Gustave A. Huwald.

Cartwright, M. P., k. at Fort Munfordsville, Ky., Sept. 14, 1862.

#### KEYS'S LIGHT ARTILLERY, HOTCHKISS'S BATTALION.

Captain, Thomas J. Keys.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Stearn, Meyers, k. in the battle of Chickamauga.             | Taylor, John P., k. in battle near Resaca, Ga., May 14, 1864. |
| Lilley, Wm. L., k. in battle near Resaca, Ga., May 14, 1864. |   |

The following is a note made on one of the muster-rolls. It does not say by whom:

"This company has passed through the battles of Shiloh, Tusculumbia Creek, Perryville, Murfreesboro, and Chickamauga. In the last-named battle the company fought as gallantly as ever did men.

"The battery on Saturday night fought over our line of infantry, and on Sunday ran up within one hundred and seventy yards of the enemy, and drove them therefrom."

#### MCDONALD'S BATTERY.

Colonel, Charles McDonald.

##### COMPANY A.

Captain, Philip T. Allen.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Morehead, H. C., k. in action at Murfreesboro, Jones, R. C., d. May 22, 1862. | Patrison, O. G., k. in action at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.  |
| Lake, A. F., k. in action at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.                           | Wehrh. Frederick, k. in action at Shiloh, April 6, 1862. |
| Rawlings, S. H., d. May 13, 1862.   | Stewart, D. M., k. at Somerville.                        |

##### COMPANY B.

Captain, J. G. Barbour.

##### COMPANY C.

Captain, J. C. Blanton.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Smiley, D. G., k. at Duck's Creek, Tenn., Dec. 24, 1863. | Moffitt, J. M., d. June 21, 1863, at Florence, Ala. |
|--|---|

##### COMPANY D.

Captain, Wm. H. Forrest.

McHenry, Thomas, d. at Resaca, Ga., Oct. 8, 1863.

#### MANEY'S BATTERY.

(Designated as Co. A, Twenty-fourth Tennessee Battalion of Sharp-shooters.)

Major, Frank Maney.

Captain, H. M. McAdoo.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Byrn, Lieut. S. M., k. in action at Fort Donelson, Feb. 13, 1862. | Ridings, J. J., k. in action at Fort Donelson, Feb. 13, 1862. |
|---|---|





|  |  |
|--|--|
| Coleman, C. C., d. in hospital at Fort Donelson, Jan. 8, 1862.   | Brown, W. T., d. in hospital at Clinton, Miss., Oct. 14, 1862.       |
| Slayden, Sanders, d. in hospital at Clinton, Miss., Oct., 1862.  | Baugus, W. M., d. in hospital at Knoxville, Nov. 17, 1862.           |
| Evans, J. J., d. in hospital at Fort Donelson, Nov. 10, 1861.    | Winstead, C. C., d. in hospital at Chattanooga, Jan. 26, 1863.       |
| Collier, Ira, d. in hospital at Fort Donelson, Dec. 11, 1861.    | Catt, D. H., d. in hospital at Clarksville, Tenn., Feb. 1, 1862.     |
| Harper, J. W., d. in hospital at Fort Donelson, Jan. 7, 1862.    | Brown, E. P., d. in hospital at Chattanooga, April 14, 1863.         |
| Jones, T. J., d. in hospital at Fort Donelson, Jan. 15, 1862.    | Beacham, J. B., d. in hospital at Cassville, Ga., March 10, 1864.    |
| Norman, R. A., d. in hospital at Fort Donelson, Jan. 2, 1862.    | Rusline, G. W., d. in hospital at Shelbyville, Tenn., Feb. 11, 1863. |
| Furman, J. G., d. in hospital at Fort Donelson, Dec. 9, 1861.    | Norman, W. D., d. in hospital at Shelbyville, Tenn., Feb. 24, 1863.  |
| Yates, Levi, d. in hospital at Fort Donelson, Jan. 24, 1862.     | Scott, J. E., d. since mustered.                                     |
| Walls, F. W., k. in action at Fort Donelson, Feb. 13, 1862.      | Long, J. M., d. since mustered.                                      |
| Lewis, G. W., k. in action at Murfreesboro, Dec. 31, 1862.       | Marchbank, Elisha, d. since mustered.                                |
| Polner, W. T., d. in hospital at Fort Donelson, Jan. 10, 1862.   | Sinks, Robert, d. in hospital at Atlanta, Ga., Feb. 23, 1863.        |
| Cooley, David, d. at home, March 10, 1862.                       | Tate, Benjamin, d. since mustered.                                   |
| Burcham, John, d. at home, March 1, 1862.                        | Brown, James, d. May 1, 1863.  |
| Alexander, Whit, d. at home, March 1, 1862.                      | Weaver, James S., d. in hospital at Atlanta, Ga., Aug. 24, 1863.     |
| Powers, E. N., d. in hospital at Clinton, Miss., Sept. 23, 1862. | Choat, Thomas, d. in hospital at Columbia, Feb. 26, 1863.            |
|  | Narramon, E., d. at Gate City hospital, April 12, 1863.              |

## UNATTACHED MAURY LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Captains: R. R. Ross and P. R. Griffith.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Cook, P. H., d. June 11, 1862, at Camp Douglas.      | Harbison, J. H., d. April 20, 1862, at Camp Douglas. |
| West, A. R., d. Sept. 28, 1862, at Camp Douglas.     | Hood, W. C., d. at Clarksville, Dec. 14.             |
| Allen, T. F., d. April 14, 1862, at Camp Douglas.    | Johnson, W. R., d. June 5, 1862, at Camp Douglas.    |
| Alexander, J. F., d. Sept. 3, 1862, at Camp Douglas. | Notgrass, A. P., d. May 10, at Camp Douglas.         |
| Dodson, J. M., d. Dec. 19.                           | Pane, H., d. Dec. 21.                                |
| Dockery, J. V., d. April 20, 1862, at Camp Douglas.  | Reaves, J. B., d. Jan. 2, 1862.                      |
| Hadley, F. M., d. March 2, 1862.                     | Robinson, G. W., d. Jan. 8, 1862.                    |
| Harbison, J. M., d. June 20, 1862, at Camp Douglas.  | Stuard, B., d. May 10, 1862.                         |

## LOOKOUT ARTILLERY.

Captain, Robert L. Barry.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Ford, Thomas J., d. Nov. 9, 1862.                               | Underwood, E. R., d. Sept. 14, 1863, in hospital at Lauderdale Springs, Miss. |
| Roberts, F. M., d. Sept. 16, 1863, in hospital at Newton, Miss. | Carson, W. A., d. in hospital at Greenville, Ala., June 19, 1863.             |
| Maurice, M., d. at Pollard, March 6, 1863.                      |   |

## MADREY BATTERY.

Captain, W. C. Kain.

|  |                                    |
|--|------------------------------------|
| Crippen, Cicero P., d. April 14, 1863. | Hutts, Stephen, d. March 26, 1863. |
|--|------------------------------------|



## MILLER'S BATTERY.

Captain, William Miller.

One roll; no information.

## NELSON ARTILLERY.

Captain, James A. Fisher.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Cavender, J. W., d. at Island No. 10, April 10, 1862. | Nolls, Thomas, d. at Camp Douglas, June 6, 1862. |
| Moss, Amos, d. at Camp Douglas, Aug. 20, 1862.        | Cavender, Z. W., d. in prison April 20, 1862.    |

On the muster-roll, the only one on file, appears the following inscription:

"At the evacuation of Columbus the company was ordered to Island No. 10. On arriving at that place, and before batteries sufficiently could be erected, were attacked, and after a siege of twenty-five days surrendered."

One roll only; nothing additional.

## PORTER'S BATTERY.

Captain, Thomas K. Porter.

Masters, Charles, d. Dec. 23, 1861.

Tumbon, Ambrose, d. Dec. 26, 1861.

Thompson, J. L., d. Dec. 26, 1861.

Two rolls; no further information.

## RAMSEY'S BATTERY.

Captain, D. B. Ramsey.

Turner, First Lieut. John A., d. of wounds at Macon, Ga.

One roll; no further information.

## RENEAU BATTERY OF LIGHT ARTILLERY, WEST TENNESSEE BRIGADE.

Colonel, R. V. Richardson.

Captain, Baylor Palmer.

Four rolls. No deaths reported thereon.

## RICE'S HEAVY ARTILLERY.

Captain, T. W. Rice.

Twenty-two rolls; no information.

## SEMME'S BATTERY.

Captain, Oliver J. Semmes.

Byrus, Hughes, d. June 22, 1862.

One roll; no further information.

## SMITH'S BATTERY.

Captain, M. Smith.

One roll; no information.





## TOBIN'S BATTERY.

Captain, Thomas F. Tobin.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Marshall, Francis, left at Vicksburg July 10, 1863, suffering from wound received May 28, 1863. It has been lately reported to the commanding officer that he died from the effects of wound about a year ago. He was a gallant soldier. | Murphy, John D., d. in hospital at Vicksburg, Miss., May 24, 1863, of wounds received in action May 20.  |
| Cook, William, d. of congestion of the brain Sept. 11, 1864.   | Hogan, John, d. in hospital at Vicksburg, June 1, of wounds received May 28, 1863.                       |
| Hosmer, Jesse, d. of congestion of the brain Sept. 8, 1864.  | Hurley, John, k. May 21, 1863, at the breast-works near Vicksburg, Miss., by a shell from the enemy.     |
| Burke, John, d. in hospital, Sept. 1, 1862.  | McConnell, John, k. May 22, 1863, at the breast-works near Vicksburg, Miss., by a shell from the enemy.  |
| Corbett, John, d. at Jackson, March 26, 1862.  | Quigley, John, reported to have been killed near Warrenton, Miss., for refusing to halt when challenged. |
| Dobbins, R., d. at Columbus, Ky., Feb. 2, 1862.  | Emanuel, Lieut. T. K., k. on or about June 1, 1863, at the intrenchments around Vicksburg, Miss.         |
| Murphy, J., d. at Feliciana, Ky., November, 1861.  | Fogarty, Peter, leg shot away at Corinth, Oct. 4, 1862; wound supposed to have been mortal.              |
| McQuade, Henry, d. at Feliciana, Ky., November, 1861.  |  |
| Purcell, D., d. at Columbus, Ky., June 5, 1862.  |  |
| Wallace, M., k. at Columbus, Ky., June 4, 1862.  |  |
| Blackwell, Jacob S., d. in hospital at Vicksburg, March 12, 1863.  |  |

## WHITE'S BATTERY, WHARTON'S BRIGADE.

Captain, B. F. White.

McDonald, A., d. Dec. 7, 1862.

One roll; no further information.

## WRIGHT AND MEBANE'S BATTERY, GEN. BRECKINRIDGE'S DIVISION.

Captains: John W. Mebane and E. E. Wright

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Wright, Capt. E. E., k. in battle at Murfreesboro, Jan. 2, 1863. | Shelby, T. J., k. in battle at Murfreesboro, Jan. 2, 1863. |
| Rogers, B. B., k. in battle at Murfreesboro, Jan. 2, 1863.       | Elder, J. E., d. at Tullahoma, Tenn., Feb. 12, 1863.       |
| Huckaby, H., k. in battle at Murfreesboro, Jan. 2, 1863.         | Stockhird, F., d. some time during service.                |
| Jeans, George, d. Aug. 1, 1862.                                  | Hulston, W. F., d. June 16, 1862.                          |
|  | Johnson, F. J., d. June 13, 1862.                          |

## BATTALION OF LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Major, F. A. Shoup.

## COMPANY A.

Captain, A. W. Clarkson.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Hynes, Michael, d. Feb. 13, 1862, five miles from Nashville. | Hull, Daniel G., d. in Nashville; no date given. |
|  | One roll only; nothing additional.               |

*From Gen. Joseph Wheeler.*

## ARTILLERY BATTALION, WHEELER'S CORPS, C. S. ARMY, TENNESSEE.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL.

F. H. Robertson, assigned to duty as Major April 13, 1864. Promoted to Brigadier-general of cavalry July 26, 1864.



## MAJORS.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Hermes, W. Y. C., assigned to duty —. Promoted to Brigadier-general of cavalry. | serve April 13, 1864. Promoted to Lieutenant-colonel. |
| Robertson, F. H., assigned from battalion re-                                   | Hamilton, James, assigned to duty in 1861.            |

## ADJUTANTS.

|  |         |
|--|---------|
| Searcy, J. T., assigned to duty as Adjutant with Maj. Robertson, April 13, 1863. | Lea, —. |
|--|---------|

## CAPTAINS.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Scott, W. L. (Tenn.); commanded the battalion; relieved by Maj. Robertson.  | Freeman, — (Tenn.), commanded a battery; was killed in a charge made by McIntyre's regiment on Forrest's cavalry. |
| White, B. F. (Tenn.), Captain of a battery organized from Wharton's cavalry brigade; commanded the battalion; retired by the Medical Board in 1864. | Ferrel, C. B. (Tenn.), captured and in prison up to Robertson's promotion.  |
| Wiggins, J. H.  | Huwald, — (Tenn.), captured and in prison up to Robertson's promotion.  |
| Roberts, —.   | Huggins, —.   |

## FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

|  |                             |
|--|-----------------------------|
| Pue, Arthur (Texas), Captain of White's battery; promoted to Captain when B. F. White was retired in 1864. | Blake, T. A.                |
| Huggins, A. L., promoted vice Freeman, k. in battle.   | Tulasky, — (Polander).      |
|  | Callaway, J. W.             |
|  | Ashe, S. S.                 |
|  | Turner, —, k. near Atlanta. |

## SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

|                |                  |
|----------------|------------------|
| Whittington, — | Baker, P. C.     |
| Lea, —         | Martin, William. |
| Ellis, T. M.   |                  |

*Memoranda from Gen. Marcus J. Wright.*

## ARTILLERY FROM TENNESSEE IN THE CONFEDERATE ARMY.

## APPEAL BATTERY.

Capt. W. N. Hogg, September, 1862.  
Lieut. C. C. Scott.

## BANKHEAD'S BATTERY.

Capt. Smith P. Bankhead, May 31, October, 1862.  
Lieut. Robert Cherry, May 31, October, 1862.  
Lieut. P. F. Flowers, May 31, October, 1862.  
Second Lieut. R. Flournoy, May 31, October, 1862.  
Second Lieut. U. T. Johnston, May 31, October, 1862.  
Lieut. P. F. Flournoy.  
Capt. Wm. N. Reeves, April, 1862.  
Lieut. J. D. McLennan, April, 1862.  
Second Lieut. A. J. Locke, April, 1862.  
Second Lieut. James Lang, Captain April, 1862.  
Second Lieut. W. F. Johnson, May 31, 1862.

## BARRY'S BATTERY, LOOKOUT ARTILLERY.

Capt. Robert L. Barry, April, May, 1862.  
Lieut. R. L. Watkins, April, May, 1862.  
Lieut. James Lauderdale, April, May, 1862.

Second Lieut. John M. Armstrong, April, May, 1862.

Second Lieut. John S. Springfield, April, May, 1862.

## BELMONT BATTERY.

Capt. J. G. Anglade.

## BROWN'S HORSE ARTILLERY.

Capt. W. R. Marshall.

## BURROUGHS'S BATTERY (RHETT'S).

Capt. Wm. H. Burroughs.  
Lieut. John J. Burroughs.  
Lieut. John E. Blacknell, August, 1864.

## CARNES'S BATTERY.

Army of Tennessee, Nov. 15, 1863.  
Capt. Wm. W. Carnes, Aug. 32, Dec. 1, 1862.  
Lieut. L. G. Marshall, Aug. 31, Dec. 1, 1862.  
Lieut. Lewis Bond, Aug. 31, Dec. 1, 1862.  
Second Lieut. James M. Cockrill, Aug. 31, Dec. 1, 1862.  
Second Lieut. A. Vanvleck, Aug. 31, Dec. 1, 1862.

## CUMBERLAND ARTILLERY.





## DISMUKES'S BATTERY.

Capt. Paul T. Dismukes, Dec. 31, 1862.  
 Lieut. Robt. H. Howell, Dec. 31, 1862.  
 Lieut. M. L. Smith, Dec. 31, 1862.  
 Second Lieut. Stephen M. Corbitt, Dec. 31, 1862.

## ELDRIDGE'S BATTERY.

Capt. J. W. Eldridge, Dec. 1, 1862.  
 Lieut. Eldridge E. Wright, Captain Dec. 28, 1862.  
 Lieut. J. W. Mebane, Captain Dec. 1, 1862.  
 Second Lieut. Robert Gates, Dec. 1, 1862.  
 Lieut. Thos. M. Jones, Dec. 1, 1862.

## HAMILTON'S BATTERY.

Capt. James Hamilton.  
 Lieut. B. W. L. Holt.

## HELENA ARTILLERY.

Army of Tennessee, March 15, 1863.  
 Capt. J. H. Calvert.  
 Lieut. Thos. J. Key.

## HORSE ARTILLERY.

Capt. Sam L. Freeman.  
 Lieut. A. L. Huggins, Captain June, 1864.

## HOXTON'S BATTERY.

Capt. L. Hoxton.  
 Lieut. Thos. F. Tobin, Captain July, 1862.  
 Lieut. J. Rhett Miles.

## HUWALD'S BATTERY.

Wheeler's Cavalry Corps, November, 1863.  
 Capt. Gustave A. Huwald, January, 1862.  
 Lieut. D. Breck Ramsay, January, 1862.  
 Second Lieut. U. D. Martin, January, 1862.  
 Lieut. Chas. E. Lenerick.  
 Lieut. J. A. Turner.

## JACKSON'S BATTERY.

Capt. W. H. Jackson, Aug. 17, 1861.  
 Lieut. Ross Sterling, Aug. 17, 1861.  
 Lieut. L. G. Marshall, Aug. 17, 1861.  
 Lieut. W. W. Carnes, Aug. 17, 1861.  
 Second Lieut. W. C. Jones, Aug. 17, 1861.  
 Second Lieut. Robert Wilson, Aug. 17, 1861.  
 Second Lieut. H. J. Gaston, Aug. 17, 1861.

## KAIN'S BATTERY (MABREY ARTILLERY).

Capt. W. C. Kain, June 30, 1862.  
 Lieut. Thos. O'Conner, June 30, 1862.  
 Lieut. Hugh White, June 30, 1862.  
 Second Lieut. Jas. W. Newiman, June 30, 1862.

## LOOKOUT ARTILLERY.

Capt. Robt. L. Barry, Ap. May, 1862.  
 Lieut. R. L. Watkins, Ap. May, 1862.  
 Lieut. James Lauderdale, Ap. May, 1862.  
 Second Lieut. John M. Armstrong, Ap. May, 1862.

Second Lieut. John S. Springfield, Ap. May, 1862.

## MANEY'S BATTERY.

Co. A, Twenty-fourth Battalion Sharpshooters.  
 Afterward H. M. McAdoo's.  
 Capt. Frank Maney, September, 1861.  
 Lieut. H. M. McAdoo, September, 1861.  
 Second Lieut. T. M. Forsee, September, 1861.  
 Second Lieut. R. McAuley, jr., September, 1861.

## MAURY'S ARTILLERY.

Capt. Robert P. Griffith, 1861.  
 Capt. R. L. Ross.  
 Lieut. J. M. Dockery.  
 Lieut. — Fitzgerald, 1862.

## MCADOO'S BATTERY.

H. M. McAdoo's at one time.  
 Capt. J. M. McAdoo, Aug. 31, 1862.  
 Lieut. A. W. Harris, Aug. 31, 1862.  
 Second Lieut. Lewis Hailey, Aug. 31, 1862.

## MCCLUNG'S BATTERY.

Capt. Hugh L. W. McClung, Nov. 29, 1861.  
 Lieut. E. L. McClung, Nov. 29, 1861.  
 Lieut. Alex. P. Allison, Nov. 29, 1861.  
 Second Lieut. W. H. Lewis, Nov. 29, 1861.  
 Second Lieut. Daniel G. Jackson, Nov. 29, 1861.  
 Second Lieut. A. S. Pearcy, commanding April 30, 1862.

## MEBANE'S BATTERY.

Capt. J. W. Mebane, October, 1863.  
 Lieut. J. W. Phillips, October, 1863.  
 Second Lieut. J. C. Grant, October, 1863.  
 Second Lieut. Luke E. Wright.

## MORTON'S BATTERY.

Capt. J. W. Morton.  
 Lieut. G. T. Brown.  
 Lieut. Joseph M. Mayson.  
 Lieut. T. S. Sale.

## NELSON ARTILLERY.

Capt. J. G. Anglade, January, 1862.  
 Capt. James A. Fisher, August, 1862.  
 Second Lieut. Thos. L. Bransford.  
 Second Lieut. B. F. Nichol.  
 First Lieut. James J. McDaniel.

## PILLOW'S FLYING ARTILLERY.

Capt. Wm. Miller, April, 1862.

## RICE'S BATTERY.

Capt. T. W. Rice, 1861.  
 Lieut. B. F. Haller.

## SCOTT'S BATTERY.

Capt. W. L. Scott, December, 1862.  
 Lieut. Wm. M. Polk, December, 1862.  
 Lieut. G. H. Marsh, December, 1862.  
 Second Lieut. A. T. Watson, December, 1862.



Second Lieut. Thos. Peters, December, 1862.  
Second Lieut. Joseph Philips, December, 1862.

## SOUTHERN GUARDS, ARTILLERY.

Capt. T. M. Johnston.

## STANKIENRY'S BATTERY.

Co. B, First Light Artillery.

Capt. P. K. Stankienry, December, 1862.  
Lieut. F. J. Weller, December, 1862.  
Lieut. W. H. Bledsoe, December, 1862.  
Second Lieut. Oswald Tilghman, December, 1862.

## STEUBEN ARTILLERY.

Capt. F. Krone, Aug. 7, 1861.  
Lieut. J. Gengil, Aug. 7, 1861.  
Lieut. M. Maier, Aug. 7, 1861.  
Lieut. A. Shubert, Aug. 7, 1861.  
Second Lieut. Geo. Schaltzread, Aug. 7, 1861.

This battery was in State service under Lieut.-col. Marcus J. Wright at Randolph, Tenn., and at Fort Wright, on the Mississippi River, in May, 1861. All the officers resigned before it was mustered into the Confederate service, and the men disbanded and were turned over to Capt. J. W. Stewart, August, 1861.

## TAYLOR'S BATTERY.

Capt. Jesse W. Taylor, Sept., 1861.  
Lieut. W. O. Watts, Feb., 1862.  
Lieut. F. J. Weller.

## TOBIN'S BATTERY.

Capt. Thos. F. Tobin.  
Lieut. Rene E. Cortes.  
Lieut. A. N. Kerr.  
Lieut. J. Rhett Miles.  
Lieut. W. G. Peter.  
Lieut. Isaac Rosser.  
Lieut. J. C. Welsh.

## WASHINGTON ARTILLERY.

Capt. R. W. Bibb.

## WILLIAMS'S BATTERY.

Capt. W. O. Williams.  
Lieut. J. J. McCaffrey, Aug., 1861.

## WILSON'S BATTERY.

Capt. J. G. Anglade, Feb., 1862.

## WRIGHT'S BATTERY (MEBANE'S).

Capt. Eldridge E. Wright, k. Dec. 28, 1862.  
Lieut. John W. Mebane (afterward Captain).  
Lieut. J. C. Grant, Dec., 1862.

## ARTILLERY CORPS OF TENNESSEE.

List of field officers and Captains in the Artillery Corps of Tennessee appointed by His Excellency Governor Isham G. Harris, and confirmed by the Legislature of Tennessee:

- Col. John P. McCown, promoted May 17, 1861.
- Lieut.-col. Milton A. Haynes, May 17, 1861.
- Maj. Alex. P. Stewart, promoted May 17, 1861.
- 1. Sr. Capt. Arthur M. Rutledge, light battery (Zollicoffer), May 17, 1861.
- 2. Capt. Marshall T. Polk, light battery (Gen. Polk), May 17, 1861.
- 3. Capt. Wm. H. Jackson, light battery (Gen. Polk), May 17, 1861.
- 4. Capt. Andrew Jackson, jr., heavy battery (Gen. Polk), May 17, 1861.
- 5. Capt. Smith P. Bankhead, light battery (McCown), May 17, 1861.
- 6. Capt. Wm. Miller, heavy battery, Bowling Green, Ky., June 1, 1861.
- 7. Capt. Fred Krone, disbanded June 1, 1861.
- 8. Capt. Fred Warner, resigned June 1, 1861.
- Capt. Robert Sterling (vice Warner), heavy battery, Columbus, Ky.
- 9. Sr. Capt. J. Hamilton, June 1, 1861; d. Sept. 15, 1861.
- Sr. Capt. S. H. D. Hamilton, Sept. 20, 1861; d. Jan. 1, 1862.
- First Lieut. Thos. N. Johnson, commanding siege artillery.
- 10. Capt. Wm. Keiter, June 20, 1861; k. by explosion of "Lady Polk," Nov. 8, 1861.
- Capt. W. Y. C. Humes, heavy battery, Columbus, Ky., Nov. 8, 1861.
- 11. Capt. Jesse Taylor, heavy battery, Fort Henry, July 18, 1861.
- 12. Capt. W. Crane, recruiting, July 18, 1861.
- 13. Capt. Thos. K. Porter, light battery, Bowling Green, Ky., July 18, 1861.
- 14. Capt. John P. Lynch, light battery, Knoxville, July 18, 1861.
- 15. Capt. John W. Stewart, heavy battery, New Madrid, July 23, 1861.
- 16. Capt. Hugh L. W. McClung, light battery, Knoxville, Tenn., July 23, 1861.
- 17. Capt. Frank Maney, light battery, Fort Donelson, Sept. 17, 1861.
- 18. Capt. Wm. R. Dunlap, Sept. 17, 1861; d. Oct. 2, 1861.
- Capt. Geo. Monsarrat, light battery, Hopkinsville, Ky., Oct. 2, 1861.
- 19. Capt. A. P. Griffith, light battery, Hopkinsville, Ky., Sept. 20, 1861.





20. Capt. J. Wesley Eldridge, light battery, Hopkinsville, Ky., Nov. 20, 1861.

21. Capt. J. G. Anglade, heavy battery, Columbus, Ky., Nov. 21, 1861.

22. Capt. J. C. B. Jones, heavy battery, Columbus, Ky., Nov. 21, 1861.

The above is a correct copy, as far as recollected, of field officers and Captains of the corps of Tennessee Artillery as filed by me in my communication, on the 7th day of January, 1862, to Maj.-gen. Leonidas Polk, to be by him submitted to the Honorable Secretary of War. I supposed that Capts. Jones and Eldridge belonged to the corps of Tennessee Artillery, but of this fact I have not been officially advised by His Excellency the Governor of Tennessee. Capt. A. P. Griffith was omitted in the original communication, but I know he belongs to the Tennessee Corps of Artillery, and was so appointed by His Excellency Governor Isham G. Harris, of Tennessee, and is now on duty at Hopkinsville, Ky., under Gen. Clark, as commander of a light battery.

MILTON A. HAYNES,

Lieutenant-colonel Tennessee Artillery, Commanding Corps.

## CORPS OF ENGINEERS.

MEMPHIS, TENN., August 5, 1861.

MAJ.-GEN. L. POLK—Sir: I herewith inclose a list of the officers of the Corps of Engineers appointed in this State:

Maj. Lowen is a graduate of West Point; has good abilities, and was distinguished in his class for his proficiency in engineering.

W. D. Pickett and Montgomery Lynch were civil engineers, and have been engaged on the works above Memphis.

Charles C. Rogers is a graduate of West Point, and is represented as well qualified for his position.

Thos. L. Estill was formerly a civil engineer. I know little of his qualifications.

J. A. Hayden is a good topographical engineer, and professes to have made a study of military engineering.

J. C. Mann has been with me scarcely a day. I am favorably impressed with him.

Felix R. R. Smith, grandson of Dr. Felix Robertson, of Nashville, has enjoyed great advantages in his education as civil engineer. He will be found useful in every department of his regular duties.

Menifee Huston will be a useful assistant.

Very truly your obedient servant,

B. R. JOHNSON, Colonel Engineers.

Officers of the Corps of Military Engineers appointed by Gov. Isham G. Harris in the Provisional Army of Tennessee Volunteers:

B. R. Johnson, Colonel: last on duty at Fort Henry, Tenn.; residence, Nashville.

Achilles Bowen, Major: last on duty with Gen. S. R. Anderson; now awaiting orders; address, Nashville, care Adjutant-general.

W. D. Pickett, Captain: on duty at New Madrid.

Montgomery Lynch, Captain: on duty at Fort Pillow.

Charles C. Rogers, Captain: residence, Pulaski; not reported.

Thomas L. Estill, Captain: on duty at Fort Henry.

J. A. Hayden, Captain: on duty at Fort Henry.

J. C. Mann, Lieutenant: on duty at Fort Henry.

E. W. Rucker, Lieutenant: on duty at New Madrid.

Felix R. R. Smith, Lieutenant: on duty at Fort Henry.

Menifee Huston, Lieutenant: on duty at Fort Henry.

B. R. JOHNSON, Colonel Commanding Corps Engineers.

## SPECIAL CORPS.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, Nashville, August 23, 1861.

LEWIS G. DeRUSSY, Acting Aid-de-camp, Memphis, Tenn.

Sir: In reply to your letter of the 20th inst., addressed to His Excellency Governor Harris,



you will find herewith a list of the special corps comprising a portion of the Army of Tennessee, to wit:

ORDNANCE.

M. H. Wright, Senior Captain, Nashville.  
G. H. Monsarrat, Captain, Nashville.  
Nathaniel R. Chumbly, Captain, Nashville.  
Wm. Richardson Hunt, Captain, Memphis.  
C. P. Langstack, Lieutenant, not on duty anywhere.  
George Grader, Lieutenant, Memphis.  
A. Wadgyman, Ordnance Ensign, Nashville.

ENGINEER CORPS.

Col. B. R. Johnson, Fort Henry; at present on leave of absence at Richmond, Va.  
Maj. Achilles Bowen, recently ordered to report to Gen. Zollicoffer at Knoxville.  
W. D. Pickett, Senior Captain, at Randolph. Capt. Pickett has the only company of sappers and miners in the State. He is on duty in that service, but has the appointment as above in the Engineer Corps.  
Capt. Montgomery Lynch is on duty in the western division of the State, perhaps at Randolph.  
Capt. Charles C. Rogers has never been on duty, and perhaps will not accept the appointment.  
Capt. Thomas L. Estill, at Fort Henry.  
Capt. J. A. Hayden, at Fort Henry.  
Lieut. J. C. Mann, at Fort Henry.  
Lieut. E. D. Rucker, at Randolph.  
Lieut. Felix R. R. Smith, at Fort Henry.  
Lieut. Menifee Huston, at Fort Henry.  
Lieut. W. F. Foster, recently appointed; not assigned to any duty yet, but will be upon his return assigned to duty with Maj. Bowen.  
The appointments are furnished in their order.

Very respectfully,

JAMES W. McHENRY, Adjutant-general.

## OFFICIAL ROLL OF HONOR.

No. 27.—An Act to authorize the grant of Medals and Badges of Distinction as a reward for Courage and Good Conduct on the Field of Battle.

*The Congress of the Confederate States of America do enact, That the President be and he is hereby authorized to bestow medals, with proper devices, upon such officers of the armies of the Confederate States as shall be conspicuous for courage and good conduct on the field of battle, and also to confer a badge of distinction upon one private or non-commissioned officer of each company after every signal victory it shall have assisted to achieve. The non-commissioned officers and privates of the company who may be present in the first dress-parade thereafter may choose, by a majority of their votes, the soldier best entitled to receive such distinction, whose name shall be communicated to the President by commanding officers of the company; and if the award fall upon a deceased soldier, the badge thus awarded him shall be delivered to his widow; or, if there be no widow, to any relation the President may adjudge entitled to receive it.*

[Approved October 13, 1862.]

ADJUTANT AND INSPECTOR GENERAL'S OFFICE, Richmond, Oct. 3, 1863.

*General Orders. No. 131.*

Difficulties in procuring the medals and badges of distinction having delayed their presentation by the President, as authorized by the act of Congress approved October 13, 1862, to the officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates of the armies of the Confederate States, conspicuous for courage and good conduct on the field of battle—





To avoid postponing the grateful recognition of their valor until it can be made in the enduring form provided by that act, it is ordered:

I. That the names of all those who have been or may hereafter be reported as worthy of this distinction, be inscribed on a

#### Roll of Honor,

to be preserved in the office of the Adjutant and Inspector General for reference, in all future time, for those who have deserved well of their country, as having best displayed their courage and devotion on the field of battle.

II. That the Roll of Honor, so far as now made up, be appended to this order, and read at the head of every regiment in the service of the Confederate States, at the first dress-parade after its receipt, and be published in at least one newspaper in each State.

III. The attention of the officers in charge is directed to General Orders, No. 93, Section No. 27, of the series of 1862, Adjutant and Inspector General's office, for the mode of selecting the non-commissioned officers and privates entitled to this distinction, and its execution is enjoined.

### BATTLE OF MURFREESBORO.

#### TENNESSEE.

##### Second Regiment of Infantry:

Color Sergeant John C. Ferris.

##### Fourth Regiment of Infantry

Sergeant J. B. Wendall, Co. B.

Corporal M. R. Brown, Co. C.

Private R. L. Mathews, Co. E.

Private G. M. Whitson, Co. G.

Sergeant J. F. Seay, Co. H.

Private R. W. Mullins, Co. I.

##### Fifth Regiment of Infantry:

Sergeant J. P. Hardcastle, Co. A.

Second Lieutenant Z. B. Hamrick, Co. B.

Color Sergeant W. Davis, Co. C.

First Lieutenant W. C. Grissom, Co. C.

Captain R. B. Roberts, Co. D.

Second Lieutenant W. B. Masey, Co. E.

First Lieutenant J. B. Blair, Co. G.

Sergeant J. Swan, Co. G.

Second Lieutenant S. R. Richards, Co. H.

Second Lieutenant W. H. Ballard, Co. L.

Corporal W. F. Diggs, Co. A.

Second Sergeant J. A. Aguilar, Co. B.

Sergeant L. D. Holland, Co. C.

Private W. D. Ballard, Co. D.

Corporal W. A. Thompson, Co. E.

Private J. J. Hagler, Co. F.

Private D. C. Baucum, Co. G.

Private W. C. Malin, Co. H.\*

Private G. W. Costen, Co. I.\*

Corporal J. B. Johnson, Co. K.

##### Eighth Regiment of Infantry:

Private D. T. Purkins, Co. A.\*

Private R. E. Colston, Co. B.\*

Sergeant J. M. Jones, Co. C.

Sergeant W. J. Armstrong, Co. D.\*

Sergeant Willie Simmons, Co. E.\*

First Sergeant E. B. Little, Co. F.\*

Private R. H. Gaines, Co. G.\*

Private T. G. Hall, Co. H.

Sergeant J. T. Luna, Co. I.

Sergeant-major W. H. Holman, Co. K.

##### Seventeenth Regiment of Infantry:

Colonel A. S. Marks.

Lieutenant-colonel W. W. Floyd.

Adjutant James Fitzpatrick.

Captain F. B. Terry, Co. A.

First Lieutenant G. W. Corn, Co. D.

First Lieutenant H. M. Kimsey, Co. E.

Second Lieutenant M. W. Black, Co. E.

Corporal John N. Lowery, Co. A.\*

Sergeant P. L. Shaffner, Co. B.

Sergeant W. T. Jones, Co. C.

Sergeant Robert Rollins, Co. D.

Private J. D. Martin, Co. E.

Private John L. Conley, Co. F.

Private J. H. Gober, Co. G.

Private M. T. Liggett, Co. H.\*

Private T. C. Mitchell, Co. K.

Co. I declined making a selection.

##### Nineteenth Regiment of Infantry:

First Sergeant Joseph Thompson, Co. I.

First Sergeant Amos C. Smith, Co. B.

Sergeant Geo. N. Richardson, Co. K.

The other companies declined making selections.

##### Twenty-third Regiment of Infantry:

Lieutenant-colonel R. H. Keeble.

Captain W. H. Hunter, Co. G.

Captain N. R. Allen, Co. E.

Private W. G. Haynie, Co. A.

\* Private W. J. Pennington, Co. B.

First Sergeant J. N. Holt, Co. D.

Private H. C. Haynes, Co. E.\*

Private S. M. Foster, Co. C.

Private Jasper M. Harris, Co. F.\*

First Sergeant Wm. K. Kelly, Co. G.



Corporal G. W. Jernyan, Co. H.

Twenty-fourth Regiment of Infantry:

Private R. H. Jones, Co. A.  
 Private Willis A. Jones, Co. B.  
 Private J. M. D. Sullivan, Co. C.  
 Sergeant W. H. H. Loftin, Co. D.  
 Private Wm. Jordan, Co. E.  
 Color Bearer Cuthbert Fernill, Co. F.  
 Sergeant G. W. Anderson, Co. G.  
 Private Allen W. Williams, Co. H.  
 Private R. A. Dean, Co. I.  
 Private Andrew J. Powers, Co. K.

Twenty-fifth Regiment of Infantry:

This regiment declined making any selections.

Twenty-sixth Regiment of Infantry:

Private James Deatherage, Co. A.\*  
 Private John H. Edmunds, Co. B.  
 Private Wm. T. Williams, Co. C.\*  
 Private Wesley Collins, Co. D.  
 Private William Rice, Co. E.  
 Private William Wright, Co. H.  
 Private A. M. Brunson, Co. F.  
 Private Washington Fuller, Co. I.  
 Private John Alfred, Co. K.

Twenty-eighth Regiment of Infantry:

Captain Franklin Fowler, Co. I.  
 First Lieutenant James M. Lowe, Co. B.  
 Private Elijah W. Greer, Co. A.  
 Private Thomas W. Patton, Co. B.  
 Private Lafayette Chilton, Co. C.  
 Private James A. Rash, Co. G.  
 Color Bearer Houston B. Graves, Co. F.  
 Corporal John F. Moore, Co. G.  
 Private Pinkney Craighead, Co. H.  
 Sergeant Claiborne D. Griffith, Co. I.  
 First Sergeant J. R. Pirtle, Co. K.

Thirty-third Regiment of Infantry:

Corporal J. W. Mosier, Co. A.  
 Private T. E. Mercer, Co. B.  
 Sergeant J. C. Stubblefield, Co. C.

By order:

Private W. J. McDaniel, Co. D.  
 Private E. M. Arnold, Co. E.  
 Sergeant George Parborn, Co. F.\*  
 Private W. R. Gauntlett, Co. G.  
 Private J. L. Mizell, Co. H.\*  
 Sergeant J. E. Hays, Co. I.\*  
 Private J. D. Hill, Co. K.

Thirty-seventh Regiment of Infantry:

Major J. T. McReynolds.

Forty-fourth Regiment of Infantry:

Colonel John S. Fulton.  
 Lieutenant-colonel J. L. McEwin.  
 Major H. C. Ewin.  
 Captain Samuel Jackson, Co. I.  
 Private James D. Stone, Co. B.  
 Private J. G. Hefflin, Co. C.\*  
 Corporal John W. Gill, Co. F.\*  
 Corporal J. D. Crenshaw, Co. H.  
 Corporal Isaac Berry, Co. I.  
 Private J. M. Sellers, Co. K.

Forty-fifth Regiment of Infantry:

Private A. W. Loftin, Co. A.  
 Private J. H. Henderson, Co. B.  
 Private J. E. Watkins, Co. C.\*  
 Corporal P. C. F. Miller, Co. D.  
 Private James Flowers, Co. E.\*  
 First Sergeant L. P. Cawthorn, Co. F.\*  
 Private A. T. Lanvin, Co. G.\*  
 Corporal B. A. Baird, Co. H.  
 Sergeant Hugh Hope, Co. I.  
 Private John W. Williams, Co. K.

Darden's Battery:

This company declined to select.

Steven Artillery:

Private James L. Gibbs.\*


Jefferson Artillery:

Captain P. Darden.  
 Major R. B. Snowden, Assistant Adjutant-general.

Captain Douglas's Battery:

Corporal W. L. Waits.

S. COOPER, Adjutant and Inspector General.

 The asterisks designate those killed in action.





## ADDENDA.

### THE FIRST TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

BY LIEUT.-COL. JAS. H. LEWIS, LEWISBURG, TENN.

IN May, 1861, under a call made by Hon. Isham G. Harris, Governor of the State, for volunteers for service in the army for the defense of the State of Tennessee, the number of men necessary for a battalion of cavalry were enlisted, there being at that time no cavalry command as large as a regiment accepted in the service. Of this number three companies were from Maury county, one from Wayne county, and one from Perry county. The battalion was organized at Camp Lee, two miles south of Mt. Pleasant, Maury county: Company A, Capt. J. B. Hamilton; Company B, Capt. Andrew J. Polk; Company C, Capt. Geo. M. V. Kinzer—all from Maury county; Company E, Capt. N. N. Cox, Perry county; Company D, Capt. J. B. Biffle, Wayne county. In June, 1861, the battalion organized by the election of Samuel Jones, Lieutenant-colonel; N. N. Cox, Major; Wm. Arnell, Adjutant; Dr. J. M. Towler, Surgeon; and other officers necessary to complete the organization.

The command was accepted by Governor Harris in the service of the State, and numbered the Second Battalion, McNairy's being the First Battalion—not that its men enlisted first, but because it organized one day earlier than ours, and was in camp near the city of Nashville. The Second Battalion remained in camp near Mt. Pleasant until about the last of July, 1861, when it marched, under orders, by the way of Nashville, to Camp Trousdale, on the Louisville and Nashville railroad, near the line between the States of Tennessee and Kentucky, and was assigned to the command of Col. John C. Brown, of the Third Tennessee Infantry, commandant of the post as senior Colonel. About the last of August all the troops at that point were transferred from the State service to that of the Confederacy.

On the 17th of September, 1861, the railroad was repaired; after which the battalion marched to Bowling Green, Ky., with Capt. Woodward's independent company of cavalry, Brown's brigade of infantry going on the cars. These were the first troops at Bowling Green, and constituted the advance of Maj.-gen. Buckner's division. Two detachments of fifty men each were made from the battalion, the one sent forward to Munfordsville, near the crossing of the Louisville and Nashville railroad at Green River, under command of Lieut. Jas. H. Lewis; the other, under command of Capt. J. B. Biffle, sent to the vicinity of Hopkinsville, Ky., to look after Federal troops, and especially what were then called "Home Guards" in the State of Kentucky on the Federal side of the struggle. The Biffle detachment met the enemy near Hopkinsville in one or two engagements. Geo. W. Barham, private of Company E, from Perry county, was killed, and young Montague, of Company D, Wayne county, was shot, the ball passing



through his lungs. Barham was the first man killed in the army then commanded by Buckner—afterward by Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston. At least it was so understood at the time. The other detachment was on outpost duty and doing scouting service under the order of Col. Roger Hanson, Second Kentucky Confederate Infantry. The service was arduous and dangerous owing to the divided condition of the people in that part of Kentucky. The lamented John H. Morgan came to Woodsonville, which is on the south side of Green River, just opposite Munfordsville, with a number of men organized into a company from Lexington, Ky., and its vicinity; among the number Basil W. Duke, afterward Brigadier-general of cavalry, whose gallant and meritorious service is well known.

About the 7th of October, 1861, a detachment of fifteen men from the fifty referred to above, with about an equal number of Morgan's command, had a skirmish with an Indiana regiment of Federal infantry. Morgan and the writer of this sketch were present. It was the first time either command was under fire during the war. The affair occurred about one mile south of Upton's Station, on the Louisville and Nashville railroad, and on the old Louisville and Nashville turnpike, and was with a part of what was then Gen. Rousseau's command, Federal army. Soon after this the remainder of the battalion moved up to the front. In the meantime Lieut.-col. Jones had resigned, and Maj. N. N. Cox commanded the battalion. Various detachments were engaged with the enemy on the front from time to time. The winter was exceedingly cold, and the command suffered greatly, and incurred heavy losses in the service and from sickness. It was the first winter of the great civil war. In December Capt. J. B. Biffle was elected Lieutenant-colonel of the battalion at Rocky Hill Station, Ky. The command was engaged with the enemy on several occasions; among others, at Greensboro, Mammoth Cave, Bear Wallow, and Brownsville—a part of the time connected with Gen. Hindman's command. It brought up the rear of the army to Bowling Green, and from that place to Nashville; crossed the Cumberland River on the railroad bridge the day after the last day's fight at Fort Donelson. The wire bridge had been cut down. From Nashville the command moved in the direction of Murfreesboro for a few miles, then across the country to Columbia, Tenn., bringing up the rear of Gen. Johnston's army to Decatur, Ala.; thence by Iuka and Burnsville to Corinth, Miss. It participated in the battle of Shiloh, and remained on part of the battle-field until the Thursday evening following the Monday of the last day's battle. Our line extended for about one and one-half mile across the battle-field, and between what was known as the general hospital and the Federal army. It has been repeatedly stated, on what purports to be high Federal authority, that our forces were driven entirely off the field on Monday by the Federals. This is not true. The above statement is correct; and our outposts were not driven from the field even as late as Thursday evening after the battle, but were voluntarily withdrawn at that time. A portion of the command was regularly on duty on the Monterey road during Halleck's advance on Corinth and up to the time of the evacuation of that place by Gen. Beauregard.

In the summer of 1861 the Eleventh Tennessee Battalion of Cavalry was organized at Camp Weakley, near Nashville, Tenn. It consisted of Company A, from Giles county, Capt. Jas. T. Wheeler; Company B, from same county, Capt. Andrew Gordon; Company C, from Davidson county, Capt. E. E. Buchanan; Company D, from same county, Capt. Edward L. Endsley; Company E, from





same county, Capt. William Rountree; Company F, from De Kalb and Smith counties, Capt. William Fouch. This battalion was attached to the brigade commanded by Brig.-gen. Carroll, of Gen. Zollicoffer's command, with whom it was regularly on duty, and retired with Johnston's army to Corinth, Miss. It participated in the battle of Shiloh, and was on outpost and scout service during all the arduous campaign from Shiloh to Corinth. In May, 1862, at Corinth, Miss., these two battalions were, by order of Gen. Beauregard, thrown together, making the command known in the army as the First Regiment Tennessee Cavalry. Lieut.-col. Biffle was elected Colonel; Wallace W. Gordon assigned to duty as its Lieutenant-colonel; William S. Hawkins, Major of the Eleventh Battalion, was assigned to duty as Major of the regiment. Maj. N. N. Cox resigned, and Col. Gordon declined the position assigned to him as Lieutenant-colonel, and resigned his commission.

At the evacuation of Corinth, during the night of May 29, 1862, the command was outside the works on the lower Farmington road, under the order of Brig.-gen. Beal, Chief of Cavalry, and in advance of Gen. Cleburne's brigade of infantry. It was left without orders to move, and was forced to cut its way through the enemy's lines, they having entered Corinth in rear of the command. A part of the regiment had been left with Col. (afterward Brigadier-general) Lucius Poll's Arkansas regiment of infantry at Tuscumbia Creek, with orders to hold the position to the last extremity, and, as Gen. Hardee said, to save the army from destruction; he expecting at the time the command would all be killed or captured. The enemy, however, were beaten back, and the command was ordered to follow the army to Baldwyn, which it did, after forty-eight hours' exposure to the imminent peril at Tuscumbia Creek. The regiment assisted in bringing up the rear of the army to Baldwyn and Tupelo on the Mobile and Ohio railroad. At this time the command was reorganized under orders from the Secretary of War, James T. Wheeler being elected Colonel; James H. Lewis, Lieutenant-colonel; J. J. Dobbins, Major; J. W. S. Frierson, Adjutant; S. Y. Caldwell, Captain and Assistant Quartermaster; James E. Abernathy, Captain and Assistant Commissary Subsistence; Dr. D. L. Dungan, Surgeon; Rev. A. A. Baker, Chaplain; James Alexander, Sergeant-major; and other officers necessary to complete the regimental organization. This occurred in July, 1862. When Gen. Bragg moved the army from Mississippi to Chattanooga on the march to Kentucky, the regiment was left under the command of Maj.-gen. Price. Under his orders it was on the front watching the movements of the Federal forces at Rienzi and Corinth. In the latter part of September, 1862, the regiment assisted in the capture of a regiment of infantry at Burnsville, and also took part in the battle of Iuka, Miss., on the line of the Memphis and Charleston railroad, and marched in advance of the army from Ripley, Miss., to Corinth. It was with Gen. Price's division at the battle of Corinth on the 5th and 6th of October, 1862; Maj.-gen. Earl Van Dorn being in command of the Confederate, and Gen. Rosecrans of the Federal army. The conflict was terrific, being one of the hardest fought battles of the war as to Price's division. The regiment brought up the rear on the road over which the army retreated from the field, and took position a few miles north of Holly Springs on outpost duty.

When Gen. Grant advanced with a large army estimated at one hundred thousand, Gen. Van Dorn retired before him. It rained almost incessantly, and the roads were in a terrible condition. The army remained at Abbeville, Miss., on



the Mississippi Central railroad, for a short time, during which period Capts. Asa G. Freeman and L. K. Hooper had a severe engagement with a brigade of Federal cavalry in and around the court-house at Holly Springs. Previous to this a part of the command under Gen. Armstrong at Middleton, West Tennessee, engaged a large body of Federal infantry, driving them back to Bolivar. Federal loss: killed, 60; prisoners, 71. Confederate loss: killed, 3; wounded, 7. Next day Armstrong's detachment was assailed at Britton's Lane by infantry and artillery, our brigade being in the engagement. This was near Denmark, and after a severe fight we drove the enemy from the field, capturing two pieces of artillery, their wagon-train, and one hundred and sixty prisoners. The army retired before Grant's overwhelming forces to Coffeeville and Grenada, Miss. Col. W. H. Jackson, afterward Maj.-gen. of cavalry, was Chief of Cavalry of the army during the retrograde movement. At Water Valley the enemy interposed a large force of cavalry between Jackson and the infantry of our army. They were driven from their position, Jackson evincing all the skill and gallantry for which he was noted as an officer in the army. The regiment was very poorly armed, many of the men having nothing but double-barreled shot-guns, with the ordinary sporting percussion cap. The rain by day, and the cold damp ground upon which the boys rested at night, rendered these guns almost useless. It was a continuous skirmish with the advance of the enemy. In hundreds of instances the men snapped their guns in the very faces of the Federals, whose cavalry were armed with Spencer rifles, perhaps the best arm for cavalry in the world. It was facing death with great odds in favor of the enemy. One instance is given: Lieut. Joe H. Fussell, of Company E, was bringing up the rear of the regiment. He formed his line in the edge of the woods just on the outskirts of Oxford, Miss. The Federals, seeing our helpless condition, charged him. The gallant old company, with its intrepid young commander, resisted the charge with clubbed guns in a hand-to-hand conflict, and drove back the enemy. It was a continuous fight through the streets of Oxford. Here, as in a thousand other instances during the war, the devotion and heroism of the women of the South were evinced. The balls were flying like hail along the streets, while a number of the ladies of Oxford waved their handkerchiefs and encouraged the boys in their resistance to the approach of the enemy. They came out on the sidewalk and exposed their lives. They did not seem to think of their own safety. In one instance a young lady stood on the pavement, when an officer rode up to where she was standing and said to her that she had better go to a place of safety. She said: "Are you men not in danger? and why should I refuse to expose my life?" She wanted the Federals driven back, but was told the enemy were in overwhelming force; that we had but a handful of men; that our orders were to fall back, covering the retreat of the army. The enemy was then crowding the street within a short distance of where she was standing; but she refused to go, and stood waving her handkerchief to encourage our men, and in defiance of the enemy. We did not learn her name, but have oftentimes thought of this brave, intrepid girl. She was but a type of thousands of other Southern women, equally brave and true. Near Grenada, Miss., Gen. Van Dorn was relieved from command of the army, and was assigned command of the cavalry, Lieut.-gen. Pemberton taking his place. The regiment moved with Van Dorn's command more than one hundred miles on a forced march to Holly Springs in the rear of





Grant's army. Grant had collected a vast supply of stores at this point, estimated to be worth about three million dollars. Van Dorn had less than two thousand men. On the morning of December 20, 1862, he captured the town, more than twice the number of the enemy than he had men in his command, and destroyed all of the stores. The charge into town was on horseback, our regiment leading the charge on the Pontotoc road, other commands on other roads. The attack was just at daylight, and was a complete surprise to the enemy. This was one of the most brilliant achievements of the cavalry during the war. Col. Wheeler was in command of the brigade. Lieut. Joe H. Fussell, a member of his staff, made an attack on the picket with Company E. He attacked a regiment of infantry after having captured the picket. This was done in gallant style by Fussell and his company. Col. Wheeler was wounded and disabled from service until the following May. He rejoined the regiment: was wounded again in a short time at Franklin, Tenn.; rejoined the command at the time Bragg retreated from Middle Tennessee, in July, 1863. Capt. J. H. Polk was a prisoner, and in the winter of 1863-4 was, while a prisoner of war with other Confederates, placed under the fire of Confederate batteries at Charleston, S. C., by way of retaliation, as they pretended. This was one of the most cruel acts of the war.

Within two days after the affair at Holly Springs, Grant's army was in retreat from Mississippi to Memphis, Tenn. It was said at the time that the fight at Holly Springs broke up the Cabinet's plan of campaign for the capture of Jackson and Vicksburg, Miss. Van Dorn's command moved back to Grenada, and in a few days marched from that place by Okolona, Miss., and Florence, Ala., to Columbia, Tenn. From there, in the latter part of February, 1863, it moved to the front, at Spring Hill, Tenn. This was at the time the left of Gen. Bragg's line was in Middle Tennessee.

The regiment was still a part of Armstrong's brigade, which consisted of the Second Missouri, Third Arkansas, and First Tennessee regiments. It was on outpost duty at Spring Hill, participating in the fights at Thompson's Station, Brentwood, and other affairs in and around Franklin; also in the capture of a brigade of Federal infantry at the former and a large regiment of infantry at the latter place. The attack on Brentwood was a surprise to the enemy. The regiment captured a splendid set of silver instruments—twenty-four pieces—most of which were kept by the regimental band during the remainder of the war. We were at the time connected with Gen. N. B. Forrest's command. In accordance with his instructions, the regiment drove in the Federal pickets at Brown's Creek, on the Nashville and Franklin turnpike, in sight of the city of Nashville; doing the same thing on the Harding pike, and every road, including the Charlotte pike, and between the Franklin turnpike and Cumberland River; also capturing a number of prisoners. This occurred early in March, 1863. From the time Col. Wheeler was wounded at Holly Springs, in December, 1862, up to this time, Lieut.-col. Lewis was in command of the regiment.

Early in May, 1863, Gen. Van Dorn was killed at Spring Hill, Tenn., and Gen. Forrest, having returned from what was known as the Streight raid, assumed command of all the cavalry in the vicinity of Spring Hill. Capt. J. H. Polk's company was the escort for Gen. Van Dorn previous to his death, and this regiment escorted his remains to the place of burial in the cemetery at Columbia, Tenn. Gen. Van Dorn had his critics, but he was undoubtedly one of the ablest com-

The first of these is the fact that the United States is a young nation. It is only about 150 years old, and in that time it has achieved a great deal of progress. This progress has been made in many different ways, and it is the result of the efforts of many different people. One of the most important of these people is the American people themselves. They have been the ones who have built the United States, and they have done so in a way that has made it a great nation. This progress has been made in many different ways, and it is the result of the efforts of many different people. One of the most important of these people is the American people themselves. They have been the ones who have built the United States, and they have done so in a way that has made it a great nation.

The second of these is the fact that the United States is a free nation. It is a nation in which the people are free to live as they see fit, and in which the government is limited in its power. This freedom is one of the most important of the values of the United States, and it is one of the reasons why it is a great nation. This freedom has been the result of the efforts of many different people, and it is one of the things that has made the United States a great nation.

The third of these is the fact that the United States is a democratic nation. It is a nation in which the people have the right to elect their representatives, and in which the government is responsible to the people. This democracy is one of the most important of the values of the United States, and it is one of the reasons why it is a great nation. This democracy has been the result of the efforts of many different people, and it is one of the things that has made the United States a great nation.

The fourth of these is the fact that the United States is a nation of immigrants. It is a nation in which people from many different parts of the world have come to live, and in which they have brought with them their own cultures and traditions. This diversity is one of the most important of the values of the United States, and it is one of the reasons why it is a great nation. This diversity has been the result of the efforts of many different people, and it is one of the things that has made the United States a great nation.

The fifth of these is the fact that the United States is a nation of opportunity. It is a nation in which people have the chance to improve their lives, and in which they can achieve their dreams. This opportunity is one of the most important of the values of the United States, and it is one of the reasons why it is a great nation. This opportunity has been the result of the efforts of many different people, and it is one of the things that has made the United States a great nation.

The sixth of these is the fact that the United States is a nation of progress. It is a nation in which people are always looking for new ways to do things, and in which they are always trying to make things better. This progress is one of the most important of the values of the United States, and it is one of the reasons why it is a great nation. This progress has been the result of the efforts of many different people, and it is one of the things that has made the United States a great nation.

The seventh of these is the fact that the United States is a nation of peace. It is a nation in which people live in peace with each other, and in which they are always trying to make the world a better place. This peace is one of the most important of the values of the United States, and it is one of the reasons why it is a great nation. This peace has been the result of the efforts of many different people, and it is one of the things that has made the United States a great nation.

The eighth of these is the fact that the United States is a nation of justice. It is a nation in which people are treated fairly, and in which the law is always upheld. This justice is one of the most important of the values of the United States, and it is one of the reasons why it is a great nation. This justice has been the result of the efforts of many different people, and it is one of the things that has made the United States a great nation.

The ninth of these is the fact that the United States is a nation of hope. It is a nation in which people are always looking for a better future, and in which they are always trying to make things better. This hope is one of the most important of the values of the United States, and it is one of the reasons why it is a great nation. This hope has been the result of the efforts of many different people, and it is one of the things that has made the United States a great nation.

The tenth of these is the fact that the United States is a nation of love. It is a nation in which people love each other, and in which they are always trying to make the world a better place. This love is one of the most important of the values of the United States, and it is one of the reasons why it is a great nation. This love has been the result of the efforts of many different people, and it is one of the things that has made the United States a great nation.

manders of cavalry the war produced. He was a graduate of the Military Academy at West Point. He had been an officer in the regular army before the civil war, and had greatly distinguished himself in the Mexican war, and afterward among the Indians on the frontier.

Near the last of June, 1863, Forrest moved with Bragg's army across the mountains from Middle Tennessee. Under his orders, the regiment remained at Spring Hill forty-eight hours after all other commands had gone. This was for the purpose of watching the turnpike from Franklin to Columbia, resisting any movement of the enemy in that direction, and also to secure the removal of quartermaster's stores from Columbia by way of Huntsville, Ala., across the Tennessee River, and to keep Forrest advised as to the movements of the enemy, of whom there was a large force at Franklin. This accomplished, the regiment rejoined the division at Tullahoma, after a forced march, just as the last of the army was leaving that place. It then crossed the Cumberland Mountains, passing the site of the University of the South at Sewanee, to Stevenson, Ala., and Chattanooga, Tenn., bringing up the rear of the army. This was early in July, 1863.

After a few days spent in camp, Gen. Forrest moved his division, composed of Armstrong's and Dibrell's brigades, to Athens, East Tennessee. From this place the regiment was sent to a point near Kingston, Roane county, on the Emory River, and was engaged on scout and outpost duty on the roads leading from Kentucky into that part of East Tennessee until the Federal General Burnside moved on Knoxville. The regiment then returned to the brigade, and moved back with the division in the direction of Chattanooga. It took part in the battle of Chickamauga, September 19 and 20, 1863. The service was exceedingly hard before the battle. The command was on the left of the army when it began. Reporting to Gen. Wheeler and capturing a large number of prisoners, on the evening of the first day's battle it moved to the right of the army, reporting to Forrest, Lieut.-col. Lewis commanding. Late in the evening it was on the right of Maj.-gen. Cleburne's division of infantry. An incident occurred here which amused the men very much. We were near the enemy's line, and could distinctly hear them working on their intrenchments. The ground in our front was level. An order had been issued by Gen. Forrest that no fires should be kindled. This order had not been communicated to Dr. Dungan, regimental Surgeon, who, together with assistants, had come up just in rear of the line an hour or more after dark. The night was cool, and the Doctor concluded he would have a fire made to warm himself and comrades and make a cup of coffee—which, by the way, had been captured from the Federals. The fire was soon in a bright blaze, which the enemy saw; and they opened on it with two or three pieces of artillery. One of the shells struck the fire, scattering it in every direction, also the vessel containing boiling coffee, exploded not far away, and, as the Doctor said, "played havoc generally." Two or three of the men were hurt by flying pieces of wood, but fortunately no one was seriously injured. The boys said there was a good deal of "cussin'" done, but not another fire made that night. The men had their fun for a long while at Dr. Dungan's expense about his cup of coffee. He was a splendid Surgeon and a general favorite with the regiment. He died a few years ago at his home in Little Rock, Ark.

The command assisted in the pursuit of Rosecrans's army to Chattanooga, and then, with the remainder of the division, marched back into East Tennessee. It





encountered a large force of cavalry at Cleveland, driving them before it to Calhoun, Athens, Sweet Water, and Philadelphia, on the East Tennessee and Georgia railroad. For the most part it was a rapid retreat of the Federals. The men called it "the horse-races." A large number of prisoners were captured. Armstrong's brigade was in front the first and Dibrell's the second day.

Gen. Forrest received orders to return to Calhoun and report to Gen. Wheeler. This he refused to do; took his old brigade, then commanded by Dibrell, and the battery of artillery, and moved in the direction of Chattanooga. Our brigade marched to the mouth of Hiwassee River, Col. Wheeler in command. We forded the Tennessee River, driving the enemy from the opposite bank, marched to the Sequatchie Valley, and assisted in capturing an army train of more than one thousand wagons with its convoy of fifteen hundred men. The wagons were loaded with supplies for the Federal army, then in almost a state of siege at Chattanooga. The regiment assisted in the capture of the garrison of four hundred men at McMinnville, Tenn., aided in destroying the railroad track and bridges from Murfreesboro to a point east of Wartrace, capturing and burning stockades as we came to them. We made a forced march by night, crossing Duck River at White's Bridge, and participated in the fight at Farmington, between Shelbyville and Lewisburg, Tenn., bringing up the rear. Here we were relieved by the Eighth Texas Regiment. At this point Co. E, Maj. Dobbins in command, with Lieut. Joe H. Fussell, was sent to Columbia, Tenn., at which place they drove off the garrison, capturing a number of prisoners, and burned a large quantity of Government stores. The other companies marched to and forded the Tennessee River near the mouth of Elk River, at Muscle Shoals.

From the time the regiment came to the mouth of the Hiwassee River we were under Maj.-gen. Wheeler's command. Gen. Armstrong left us at the Hiwassee. The command of the brigade devolved on Col. Wheeler as senior Colonel. The regiment was commanded by Lieut.-col. Lewis. J. W. S. Frierson, Adjutant, acted on the staff of the brigade part of the time while Wheeler was commanding it. Henry Heiss was assigned to duty as Adjutant of the regiment. No truer man nor more gallant soldier enlisted in the army than Heiss. After the war he became connected with the *Republican Banner's* editorial corps; then with the *St. Louis Times*; subsequently became managing editor of the *Nashville American*, and afterward of the *Nashville Union*. He died a few months ago, lamented by a host of friends. He was promoted in his company, and commanded it at the close of the war. John B. Redman was also made Adjutant of the regiment. He was intelligent, brave, and true, making a splendid soldier.

The regiment encamped a few days with Wheeler's command, then marched by the way of Decatur to Somerville, Ala.; thence across the mountains of Alabama and Georgia to the army on the line of Missionary Ridge, Lookout Mountain, and Wills's Valley, where it remained until the battle of Missionary Ridge. At this place it is allowable to turn aside from the narrative here recorded to remark that a wonderful myth has been woven about Hooker's "battle above the clouds." Hooker and his men may have done some tough work and good sweating to climb the rough sides of old Lookout, but the Confederates had been ordered away before they arrived, and only some pickets or scouts were there to contest possession. The regiment then moved to Ringgold, on the Western and Atlantic railroad, and assisted in bringing up the rear of the army from that

Subscription prices: Five dollars per annum in advance. Single copies, fifteen cents. Payment in advance. All communications should be addressed to the Editor, The Journal of the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill. 60610.

The Journal of the American Medical Association is a weekly publication of the American Medical Association, founded in 1882. It is the official journal of the Association and is published for the benefit of the medical profession and the public. The Journal contains original articles, reviews, and news items of interest to the medical community. It is a valuable source of information for physicians and medical students alike. The Journal is published by the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill. 60610. The Journal is published weekly, except on Sundays and public holidays. The subscription price is five dollars per annum in advance. Single copies are fifteen cents. Payment in advance. All communications should be addressed to the Editor, The Journal of the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill. 60610.

The Journal of the American Medical Association is a weekly publication of the American Medical Association, founded in 1882. It is the official journal of the Association and is published for the benefit of the medical profession and the public. The Journal contains original articles, reviews, and news items of interest to the medical community. It is a valuable source of information for physicians and medical students alike. The Journal is published by the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill. 60610. The Journal is published weekly, except on Sundays and public holidays. The subscription price is five dollars per annum in advance. Single copies are fifteen cents. Payment in advance. All communications should be addressed to the Editor, The Journal of the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill. 60610.

The Journal of the American Medical Association is a weekly publication of the American Medical Association, founded in 1882. It is the official journal of the Association and is published for the benefit of the medical profession and the public. The Journal contains original articles, reviews, and news items of interest to the medical community. It is a valuable source of information for physicians and medical students alike. The Journal is published by the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill. 60610. The Journal is published weekly, except on Sundays and public holidays. The subscription price is five dollars per annum in advance. Single copies are fifteen cents. Payment in advance. All communications should be addressed to the Editor, The Journal of the American Medical Association, 535 North Dearborn Street, Chicago, Ill. 60610.

place to Dalton. There it took up its position at Tunnel Hill, six miles in advance of the army, which went into winter-quarters at Dalton, Georgia. This was early in December, 1863. The regiment remained on outpost duty until the spring of 1864, the opposing pickets being in sight of each other near Ringgold. It participated in the battles of Resaca, New Hope Church, Pine Mountain, on the line of Kennesaw Mountain, and around Atlanta, in all the arduous and memorable campaigns between Sherman and Gen. Joseph E. Johnston in 1864. During this struggle the regiment, together with other cavalry commands, was again and again dismounted and took the place of infantry in the trenches, holding the position assigned them; the difference against the cavalry being that the infantry was generally in two ranks, shoulder to shoulder, while the cavalry formed only in one rank, and then often with intervals of several feet between the men. We invariably whipped the enemy's cavalry and then fought their infantry.

On the line of New Hope Church, on the 28th day of June, the regiment, together with the Ninth Tennessee Battalion, held a large portion of Howard's corps on the right of Johnston's army in check for more than an hour, until Cleburne's division came to their relief. Prisoners captured stated that it was their intention to turn Johnston's right, which certainly would have been done but for the stubborn defense made by these two small commands. They were evidently deceived as to our numbers. An hour later a terrific struggle ensued. It was at this place, and in front of Granberry's brigade of infantry, that General Johnston said that the enemy's dead lay thicker on the ground than on any field he had ever witnessed. Only about sixty men of the regiment were engaged, but they suffered severely, losing about half that number in killed and wounded—Lieut. Stalling and Capt. A. G. Freeman being wounded, the first-named mortally. After the army crossed the Chattahooche River the command occupied a position on the south bank of the river and on the left of our army, guarding the various crossings of the river, at one time to a point as far west as Newnan, Ga., forty miles from Atlanta, at which place there was a large number of sick and wounded soldiers in the hospital; also a quantity of supplies for the army. The line was gradually drawn back to Atlanta. A few days later we aided in driving Gen. McCook's cavalry back from the rear of the army to the north bank of the Chattahooche. His force—estimated at about four thousand five hundred men—had gone around on the left, and had succeeded in destroying a number of wagons, cutting the Atlanta and Macon railroad, and capturing about five hundred prisoners.

The pursuit of McCook occupied two days and nights. It was in the latter part of July. The weather was exceedingly warm, but we succeeded in capturing one thousand five hundred prisoners from his command, the recapture of the five hundred Confederates, also four pieces of artillery (all he had), and his ambulances. His command was thoroughly demoralized, so much so that about eighty men of the regiment, Lieut.-col. Lewis commanding, with about an equal number of the Ninth Tennessee Battalion under Maj. Aiken—at a point four miles west of Newnan, Ga., on the road leading from that place to La Grange—succeeded in holding McCook's entire force at bay until Gen. Wheeler came up with the body of his command from McCook's rear, and interposed between McCook and the river. The woods at this point were densely studded with undergrowth. It was a game of bluff on our part. The two commands charged their advance, giving vent to the yell peculiar to the Southern soldiers, and drove them back on the main





force, keeping up a steady fire until Gen. Wheeler came to our relief. It was then that most of the prisoners were captured. The labor had been exceedingly exhausting to both men and horses, which accounts for the small number of men present from the First and Ninth Tennessee.

Gen. Wheeler then marched to Covington, Ga., forty miles south of Atlanta. From this place, on the 10th of August, the regiment moved with Gen. Wheeler's command to the rear of Sherman's army to Dalton, Ga., Cleveland, Athens, and around Knoxville, fording the Tennessee River above the mouth of the Holston; thence across the mountains to Sparta, in Middle Tennessee. From a point near Athens, about eighty men and officers from the First, with about an equal number of the Fifth Tennessee Regiment Cavalry, whose horses were in the best condition, made a forced march by night to a point on the Tennessee River, near Decatur, Meigs county, Tennessee, and surprised a command of about three hundred Federals—a part of them negroes—acting as guards for a large number of hands engaged in cutting logs in a gorge of the mountains to ship down the river to Chattanooga. The attack was made just at day-break, Col. McKinzer, of the Fifth Tennessee, and Lieut.-col. Montgomery in command of the Fifth, and Lieut.-col. Lewis of the First Tennessee. It was a complete surprise. Our boys ran into camp with the pickets and captured more than two hundred white and negro soldiers, a large number of wagons, harness, and mules belonging to the Federal Government. We were so far away from Gen. Wheeler's command, and more than two hundred miles in rear of the Federal lines, that we were forced to parole the prisoners, after destroying all the Government property we could. We also recaptured about fifteen officers and men of the Fifth Tennessee, which these men had captured a few days before, one of whom was Col. McKinzer's son. These were the first negro soldiers our men had met in the Federal uniform with arms in their hands. It was with great difficulty that the men could be restrained from shooting them all. The negroes seemed crazed with fear. They had their breakfast in preparation; had large camp-kettles full of coffee, plenty of bacon and crackers. The boys were weary and worn from days and nights on the march, fighting the enemy continually, and with but little to eat. They enjoyed this breakfast very much.

We overtook our brigade near Knoxville, fording the Holston River a few miles below Strawberry Plains; thence to Sparta as before stated; from there to Smithville and to within a few miles of Nashville, across the country to Franklin, tearing up the track of the Nashville and Chattanooga railroad, destroying trestles and bridges; also the Nashville and Decatur railroad, cutting Sherman's and Thomas's lines of communication. Garrisons were at Nashville and every important town in the country through which we passed. More or less fighting occurred every day. In one of the affairs near Franklin Gen. Kelly was killed. We passed west of Columbia by way of Lynnville and Lawrenceburg, fording the Tennessee River at Colbert Shoals, below Florence, Ala. The Federals had gathered a force of cavalry and mounted infantry several thousand strong—more than twice the number of Gen. Wheeler's command—and were pressing us closely but cautiously.

On the evening of the day Wheeler's command crossed over. Our regiment brought up the rear, in the meantime skirmishing with the enemy. The regiment was small—not more than two hundred, men and officers. We were or-



dered to hold the enemy in check at all hazards until dark, then ford the river and join the brigade. A guide, with a small detail of men commanded by a Lieutenant, was to wait for us at the bank of the river. The guide knew the ford well, his home being in the immediate neighborhood. At dark we were within a mile of the river, and could distinctly hear the water rushing over the rocks on the shoals. The head of the regiment reached the bank of the river about one hour after dark, but no guide was to be found. There was starlight, but no moon. The stream at this place was about a mile wide, including a small island near the center. It was difficult and dangerous to cross, but one of two things had to be done—either to attempt to ford the river, or be killed or captured the next morning. The enemy was behind us thousands in number. We determined to cross the river. This was done by placing two men, good swimmers, on strong horses a few yards to the right and left of the column. When they found the water deepening in one place they turned to the right or left, as was necessary, the head of the troops marching midway between in column of twos. The ford was very tortuous and rough. The water rushed along, seething and foaming around us, making it very difficult for our horses to move forward. We reached the opposite bank just at daylight, having been in the water all night. The men were wet to the skin. In crossing, a few of the horses fell down; others got into swimming-water. Some of the men lost their guns. At this stage of the war the men were inured to hardships and dangers, but not a few of them swore they would rather take their chances in battle than cross the river again under such circumstances. It turned out that the guide and men with him became alarmed for their safety, and followed in the rear of the brigade, leaving us to our fate. The next day they could not be found. We were now on the south bank of the Tennessee River, and the men enjoyed a few days' rest. The Georgia campaign began on the 6th of May, 1864. This was about the last of September, making a campaign of about one hundred and twenty days. It is only the men who participated in it that can appreciate the toils and dangers which they underwent.

About the 1st of October Gen. Forrest crossed the Tennessee River at Colbert's Shoals, and moved on Athens, Ala. The writer of this sketch was ordered to report to Gen. Forrest and return to Middle Tennessee to get up such portions of Gen. Wheeler's command as had been left there. He was assigned to duty temporarily as a member of Forrest's staff. Col. Wheeler had applied for permission for the regiment to return with Forrest's command to Tennessee; but Gen. Wheeler declined the request, and moved with his entire command in the direction of La Grange, Ga. Athens was garrisoned by the Federals with a regiment of negroes—about twelve hundred—and several hundred white soldiers, commanded by Col. Campbell. Most of these men were in a strong fort, which contained six or eight pieces of artillery. Gen. Forrest placed his men in position and summoned the garrison to surrender, which Col. Campbell refused to do until the flag of truce was sent in the third time. Forrest became exasperated, and in his talk with Campbell swore that he would storm the fort, and would not be responsible for the consequences to Campbell's command if forced to make the assault. The latter seemed to doubt the strength of Forrest's command, and while the conference was going on Col. Wheeler rode up. Forrest availed himself of this occurrence to play a game of bluff. He addressed Col. Wheeler as Gen. Wheeler, and asked him if his command was well up. Col. Wheeler took in the situation, and





said: "Yes; Hume's division, with my battery of artillery, is now on the field, and Gen. Martin's division is not more than two miles away." The fact was, the divisions named were at least one hundred miles away, on their march to Georgia. The effect on the Federal officer was seen at once. He surrendered his command as prisoners of war. The negroes were terribly frightened. The name of Forrest was a terror to them, and also to the Federal troops. It turned out that Col. Wheeler had finally succeeded in obtaining Gen. Wheeler's consent, turned back from the march to Georgia, and joined Forrest's command at Athens just at the time before stated.

The command moved with Forrest, aided in capturing a force of four hundred men guarding the bridge at Elk River, on the Nashville and Decatur road, and all the stockades on the road as far as Pulaski, where the Federals had collected several thousand men to oppose Forrest; thence to the neighborhood of Shelbyville and Wartrace. The stockades referred to were very strong; so much so that it was only the rifle guns in the battery of the gallant Morton that could make any impression upon them. Forrest's name in itself was equal to a division of men.

Information having been received that the Tennessee River was rising, owing to the heavy rains in the mountains, the command returned, and crossed the river below Florence, above Colbert's Shoals. The river was rising rapidly and the wind blowing almost a gale. The boats used in crossing had to be raised out of the water, where they had been sunk by their owners to avoid destruction at the hands of the Federals. The passage of the men and horses of the regiment was very dangerous, but was effected without loss of life. The Federals were pursuing us by thousands, but did not seem inclined to make a vigorous attack. If they had even partially pressed their advantage, they would have given us a vast deal of trouble, with a great river in our front and with inadequate means of crossing.

The First Regiment moved with Forrest to Corinth, Miss., where he applied to Gen. Wheeler for its transfer to his command. This was declined. Forrest then telegraphed to the Secretary of War, who also declined to order the transfer. The men were very much attached to Forrest, and he had complimented them on several occasions for their gallantry on the field of battle. They were separated from him soon after the battle of Chickamauga, and up to October, 1864, had not served in his command again. They parted from him with reluctance, and marched across the country by the way of Aberdeen and Columbus, Miss., Tuscaloosa, Ala., to La Grange, Ga. Here they again joined Gen. Wheeler's command about the 25th of November, after the most arduous service and a march of more than seven hundred miles.

Meantime Col. Wheeler, with a commissioned officer from each company, was ordered to return with Hood's army to Middle Tennessee for the purpose of obtaining recruits for the regiment. It was greatly reduced in numbers, and the men's clothing was worn and ragged. Confederate money had greatly depreciated in value. The price of ordinary necessities of life was almost fabulous; yet the pay of officers and privates was precisely the same as if the Confederate Government had paid in gold. The Government was largely in arrears at the close of the war. The following lines, written by S. A. Jones, editor of the *Examiner*, Aberdeen, Miss., in reference to Confederate money at the close of the war, are too good to be lost:

Representing nothing on God's earth now,  
And naught in the waters below it,  
As a pledge of the nation that's dead and gone,  
Keep it, dear friend, and show it.



Too poor to possess the precious ores,  
And too much of a stranger to borrow,  
We issued to-day our promise to pay,  
And hoped to redeem on the morrow.

The days rolled on, the weeks became years,  
But our coffers were empty still;  
Coin was so rare the treasury quaked  
If a dollar should drop in the till.

But the faith within us was strong indeed,  
And our poverty well discerned;  
And those little checks represented the pay  
Our suffering volunteers earned.

We knew it had hardly a value in gold,  
But as gold our soldiers received it;  
It gazed in our faces with a promise to pay,  
And each suffering soldier believed it.

But our boys thought little of price or pay,  
Or of bills that were overdue;  
We knew it gave us bread to-day—  
'Twas the best our poor country could do.

Keep it: it tells our history all over,  
From the birth of its dream to the last;  
Modest, and born of the angel hope,  
Like the hope of success, it passed.

The command moved with Wheeler to Griffin, Ga., where it first encountered Gen. Sherman on his "march to the sea." Sherman left Atlanta after having driven out the old men, women, and children, burned the city, and, as he says in his "Memoirs," marched out of the place with banners floating to the breezes and bands playing to the tune of "John's Brown's soul is marching on." The regiment accompanied Gen. Wheeler on all this arduous service. His command did not exceed two thousand five hundred men, but he was everywhere—in front of Sherman, then on the left, and again on the right flank of his army, which was estimated at not less than one hundred thousand men, of which about ten thousand were cavalry under the command of Gen. Kilpatrick. Wheeler had only a few thousand men—"Joe Brown's militia," as it was called—to assist him. The latter were good men, no doubt, but the enemy's shot and shell annoyed them exceedingly at Macon and one or two other places. Our boys seemed to be of the opinion generally that the militia could hardly be relied on when the "tug of war" came. That Sherman had ability as a commander no one doubts, but his "march to the sea," so much lauded by his friends at the North, was little less than a farce. He had no army to oppose him, the Confederacy was reduced to a shell, and the great parade about this movement from Atlanta to Savannah, Ga., is a very good exemplification of "much ado about nothing." He made war on old men, women, and children, burned cotton-gins and dwelling-houses, and destroyed property without stint. His army could be traced by the light of the burning houses by night and the smoke by day. This was true not only of his march in Georgia, but also across the State of South Carolina. Who has not heard of Sherman's "bummers," whose chief employment seemed to be to attack helpless women and children, and by force take what did not belong to them? In numberless instances they left them without any means of support, without a home or a change of clothing. The regiment aided Wheeler in beating back Kilpatrick and his thousands of cavalry sent to destroy the arsenal and liberate a large number of Federal prisoners at Augusta, Ga. Kilpatrick held out about forty-eight hours, but was forced to abandon his raid on Augusta and seek protec-





tion with the infantry of Sherman's army, after having lost a large number of prisoners, and being almost broken up. This was the last time Kilpatrick ventured out from the shadow of Sherman's infantry until after the close of the war.

The regiment crossed Savannah River a short distance above Savannah, and remained on the South Carolina side until after December 20, 1864, about which time Gen. Hardee evacuated Savannah; thence on to Branchville, Lexington, Columbia, and Camden, S. C., to Grassy Island, Pedee River, where it forded that stream and entered North Carolina. We captured a great many prisoners, and were continually on the march. We saved the cotton-mills at Aiken, S. C., but the entire command could not save Columbia. Gen. Wade Hampton joined us near the last-named place, and became Chief of Cavalry. That Sherman ordered or was privy to the burning of Columbia, no one in our command doubted at the time. The regiment did all it could to assist in preventing the Federals from spreading over the country, and succeeded to some extent. Gen. Joe Wheeler's energy and gallantry were worthy of all praise.

Near Fayetteville, N. C., we assisted in the surprise of Kilpatrick's camp, which was along-side the infantry of a corps of Sherman's army. The surprise was just at day-break, and would have been more effective but for the difficulty of crossing a swamp peculiar to the low pine-lands near the coast. The fight was desperate, but we succeeded in capturing a number of prisoners and Gen. Kilpatrick's head-quarters. The General made his escape in his night-clothes, it was said. We captured his uniform, saber, pistols, and two fine horses—one of them a calico horse, as the boys called him (white and bay spots), and the other a black. At the close of the war Gen. Wheeler had one of the horses and Gen. Allen, of Alabama, the other. In this affair Gen. Hume, Col. Harrison, of Texas, and Col. Henry M. Ashby, of the Second Tennessee, at the time in command of our brigade, were wounded; also privates and other officers were killed and wounded. We fought the Federal infantry, and crossed Cape Fear River at Fayetteville and assisted in destroying the bridge at that point. The command of the brigade then devolved on Lieut.-col. Lewis (and so continued until the close of the war), and that of the regiment on Maj. Joseph J. Dobbins, a splendid man and most gallant and efficient officer.

The regiment, with the brigade, reported to Lieut.-gen. Hardee, and under his command participated in the battle of Averysboro, then moved in rear of Hardee's command to Bentonville, and took part in the three days' fight at that place, first serving on the right of the army and then on the left. Gen. Joseph E. Johnston was in command of the Confederates, Gen. Sherman of the Federal forces. A portion of the regiment assisted in driving back a division of Federals which had succeeded in reaching the rear of the army, and had taken possession of the village of Bentonville and the general hospital there. Gen. Walthall was in command of the infantry on the left of the army, the regiment being on his left. The contest was desperate, as we were engaged with the Federal infantry. Gen. Walthall, with his command, moved at one o'clock A.M., bringing up the rear of the infantry. The regiment, with the brigade, moved at two A.M., bringing up the rear of the army. We crossed the bridge at Bentonville after sunrise, and set it on fire. The Federal infantry rushed upon it, but were repulsed by the firing of two pieces of artillery loaded with grape-shot; also by dismounted men in the woods on the bank of the stream. The two guns were masked for the occasion.



The bridge and the approach to it were thickly strewn with the enemy's dead and wounded. Lieut. Dobbins, a most gallant officer of Company E, and others, were badly wounded in this affair at the bridge.

The battle of Bentonville was the last of the war in which the Army of Tennessee was engaged. It was fought on the 19th and 20th of March, 1865. Sherman having reached Goldsboro, united his force with that of Gen. Schofield. The regiment moved with the brigade to a point near Nahunta Swamp, and took position on the Weldon railroad. On the 10th of April Sherman advanced in the direction of Raleigh. The regiment, with the brigade, assisted in bringing up the rear of Johnston's army, passing through Raleigh, and by the way of Morrisville to the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, having frequent combats with the advance of Sherman's army. The last collision with the enemy occurred at a creek on the road leading from Chapel Hill to Raleigh, about two miles from the first-named place. This was the last conflict of the war, except Henry Court-house. That night Judge Battle informed us of the assassination of Mr. Lincoln, he having received the information from ex-Gov. Swain, and Swain from Gen. Sherman, to whom he had gone to ask protection for the college property. The next day's march on the road to Greensboro brought us to Haw River, where we first heard of the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia by Gen. Lee. An hour later we heard that Gen. Johnston was negotiating with Gen. Sherman for the surrender of the Army of Tennessee. Johnston's headquarters were at Greensboro, about twenty miles away. There was little sleep in our camp that night. Brave men shed tears freely. Gloom and despondency settled down over the camp. The end had come to that long, terrible struggle which had cost the country, North and South, nearly a million of lives and immense sums of money and property. The loss to the South alone was immense. It was the land of "ashes and sorrow." It had lost \$1,600,000,000 in slave alone, to say nothing of horses, mules, cattle, fences, buildings, and every other kind of property.

On the 26th of April the battle-flag of the Confederacy was furled, so far as the Army of Tennessee was concerned. What a history it had for the world! and what a host of brave, true, gallant men's hearts had ceased to beat forever under its folds! The words of Father Ryan somewhat express the feelings of the Confederate soldier:

#### THE CONQUERED BANNER.

Furl that banner, for 't is weary,  
Round its staff 't is drooping dreary  
Furl it, fold it; it is best.  
For there's not a man to wave it,  
And there's not a sword to save it,  
And there's not one left to lave it  
In the blood which heroes gave it,  
And its foes now scorn and brave it:  
Furl it, hide it, let it rest.

Take that banner down; 't is tattered,  
Broken is its staff and shattered.  
And the valiant hosts are scattered  
Over whom it floated high.  
O 't is hard for us to fold it,  
Hard to think there's none to hold it,  
Hard that those who once unrolled it  
Now must furl it with a sigh.





Furl that banner, furl it sadly;  
 Once ten thousand hailed it gladly,  
 And ten thousand wildly, madly  
 Swore it should forever wave;  
 Swore that foeman's sword should never  
 Hearts like theirs entwined dis sever,  
 Till that flag should float forever  
 O'er their freedom or their grave!

Furl it, for the hands that grasped it,  
 And the hearts that fondly clasped it,  
 Cold and dead are lying low;  
 And that banner it is trailing,  
 While around it sounds the wailing  
 Of its people in their woe.

For, though conquered, they adore it;  
 Love the cold, dead hands that bore it;  
 Weep for those who fell before it;  
 Pardon those who traile'd and tore it;  
 But O wildly they deplore it  
 Now who furl and fold it so!

Furl that banner! True, 'tis gory,  
 Yet 'tis wreathed around with glory,  
 And 'twill live in song and story,  
 Though its folds are in the dust;  
 For its fame on brightest pages,  
 Penned by poets and by sages,  
 Shall go sounding down the ages,  
 Furl its folds though now we must.

Furl that banner softly, slowly:  
 Treat it gently; it is holy,  
 For it droops above the dead.  
 Touch it not, unfold it never;  
 Let it droop there, furled forever,  
 For its people's hopes are dead.

The regiment was paroled at Charlotte, N. C., on the 3d of May, 1865. Col. Wheeler, with about two hundred recruits—young men from Middle Tennessee—joined the command at that place. Capt. Joe H. Fussell, Capt. G. M. V. Kinzer, Capt. Freeman, and other officers, returned with him. They had an engagement on the 4th of May at Henry Court-house, Va., with a brigade of Federal cavalry. Neither party knew that the war had closed. Several men were wounded. Private Edwards, of Company I—Capt. H. F. Barham—was killed. So that the singular circumstance occurs that this company lost the first and last man killed in the Army of Tennessee—Geo. W. Barham, near Hopkinsville, Ky., early in October, 1861, and Edwards at Henry Court-house, Va., May 4, 1865. This statement is true from the best information we have been able to obtain.

This ended the military career of a command which served in every Southern State east of the Mississippi River south of the Potomac. They were noble, brave, gallant men. They strove to do their duty, and stood to the last in a cause which they believed to be right. The war was over, and they accepted the situation, returned to their homes, and engaged in the peaceful pursuits of life. Many of them have attained distinction, and now fill places of high public trust usefully to their constituents and honorably to the country.

Capt. S. Y. Caldwell, who for so long a time has held the position of Superintendent of Public Schools, Nashville, Tenn., and who has labored so faithfully in building up those splendid institutions of learning; A. J. Caldwell, member of Congress from the Nashville district; D. B. Cooper and Eugene Roberts, of the *Nashville American*, are among the number alluded to above.

In a brief sketch such as this it is impracticable to give incidents connected with the individual men and officers of the regiment, especially where there are many worthy of personal mention.



## MEMORIAL ROLL.

## COMPANY A.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Hendricks, Hiram, k. at Nashville, Tenn.         | Grant, Thos. N., k. at Elk River Trestle, Tenn. |
| Peper, Richard, k. at Corinth, Miss.             | Perryman, Wm., k. at Columbia, Tenn.            |
| Nichol, Martin V., k. at Tunnel Hill, Ga.        | Johnston, Lieut. G., k. at Spring Hill, Tenn.   |
| Wagner, Lieut. Peter, k. at Holly Springs, Miss. | Mayberry, Robt. N., w. at Spring Hill, Tenn.    |
| Smith, Thos., k. at Lebanon, Tenn.               | Fogey, A. H., w. at Spring Hill, Tenn.          |
| Whitesides, G. R., k. at Lebanon, Tenn.          | Grimes, J. A., w. at Spring Hill, Tenn.         |
| McKinnon, Henry, k. at Nashville, Tenn.          | Dickey, B. M., w. at Spring Hill, Tenn.         |
| Kiever, James, k. at Spring Hill, Tenn.          | Kinzer, Capt. G. M. V., w. at Athens, Tenn.     |

## COMPANY D.

|   |                                    |
|---|------------------------------------|
| Endsley, Capt. Edward, k.                     | Rone, R. P., k.                    |
| Hooper, Capt. L. K., w.                       | Williams, W. N., k.                |
| White, Lafayette, k. at Columbia, Tenn.       | Winfrey, —, k.                     |
| Scott, Shelton F., k. at New Hope Church, Ga. | Thompson, C. W., w. at Resaca, Ga. |

## COMPANY E.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Amis, William, k.                                   | Latta, Sims, w. at Averysboro, N. C.           |
| Barnes, Willie, k. at Franklin, Tenn.               | Thompson, James, w. at Averysboro, N. C.       |
| Douglas, Ned, k. at Iuka, Miss.                     | Vaughn, James, w. at Spring Hill, Tenn.        |
| Davis, Joseph, k. at Columbia, Tenn.                | Vaughn, C. C., w. at Bentonville, N. C.        |
| Ferguson, Samuel, k. at Rocky Hill, Ky.             | Ray, J. M., w. at New Hope, Ga.                |
| Maxwell, McCord, k. at New Hope, Ga.                | Aydlett, Frank, w. at New Hope, Ga.            |
| Shadlen, Alexander, k. at Strawberry Plains, Tenn.  | Glenn, Tom, w. at Columbia, Tenn.              |
| Hackney, Lieut. T. C., k. in Kentucky.              | Gordon, W. B., w. at Spring Hill, Tenn.        |
| Dandridge, Arch., k. at Shiloh, Tenn.               | Griffin, Patrick, w. Thompson's Station, Tenn. |
| Turner, Ned, k. at Macon, Ga.                       | Henderson, Lee, w. at New Hope, Ga.            |
| Fussell, Lieut. J. H., w.                           | Latta, W. A., w. at Corinth, Miss.             |
| Dobbins, Lieut. Alexander, w. at Bentonville, N. C. | Moore, E. N., w. at Corinth, Miss.             |
| Gordon, J. C., w. at Bowling Green, Ky.             | Pointer, Gatha, w. at Holly Springs, Miss.     |
| Goodrum, John, w. at Averysboro, N. C.              | Pillow, E. D., w. at Dalton, Ga.               |
|   | Wilkins, James, w. at New Hope, Ga.            |
|   | Williams, H. H., w. at Waynesboro, Ga.         |

## COMPANY F.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Turner, Capt. Ben, k. at Corinth, Miss.     | Hill, J. W., k. at Holly Springs, Miss.        |
| Freeland, J. L., k. at New Hope Church, Ga. | Alderson, Lieut. W. H., k. at Green River, Ky. |
| Howser, Alonzo, k. at New Hope Church, Ga.  | Caskey, R. H., w. at Crofton's Bridge, S. C.   |
| Freeland, Thomas, k. at Franklin, Tenn.     | Harris, Wm., w. at Chickamauga, Ga.            |
| Gilliam, W. C., k. at Bentonville, N. C.    | Yates, C. E., w. at Chickamauga, Ga.           |

## COMPANY G.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Bradley, J. H., k. at Henry Court-house, Va. | Amis, Lewis, w.                          |
| Bennett, Marion, k. at New Hope, Ga.         | Moore, George, w. in Mississippi.        |
| Brenson, J. R., k. at New Hope, Ga.          | Pack, Frank, w. in Mississippi.          |
| Smith, Charles, k. at New Hope, Ga.          | Simpson, Thomas, w. at Iuka, Miss.       |
| Nevels, E. J., k. at Kennesaw Mountain, Ga.  | Knights, Andrew, w. at Corinth, Miss.    |
| Rone, James, k. at Kennesaw Mountain, Ga.    | Davis, Tom, w. at Henry Court-house, Va. |
| Pullen, H. C., k. at Kennesaw Mountain, Ga.  |  |

## COMPANY I.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Barham, G. W., k. at Hopkinsville, Ky.       | Whitwell, Ben, k. at Trinne, Tenn.         |
| Chauncey, C., k. at Corinth, Miss.           | Goodman, Granville, k. at Brentwood, Tenn. |
| Blackburn, W. L., k. at Shiloh, Tenn.        | Edwards, —, k. at Henry Court-house, Va.   |
| Freil, John, k. at Thompson's Station, Tenn. | Slayden, Lieut. John C., k.                |
| Kelley, Daniel, k. at Resaca, Ga.            | Cotham, James, k.                          |
| Stallings, Lieut. G. W., k. at New Hope, Ga. | Powder, —, k.                              |
| Sharp, Nehemiah, k. at Aiken, S. C.          | Sblay, Mike, k.                            |
| Whitwell, Jack, k. at Columbia, S. C.        | Sharp, Fountain P., k.                     |

I have not been able to get any report of Companies B, C, H, K. The list of companies reported is not full and complete.

Company C acted as escort for Maj.-gen. Stevenson, commanding division of infantry, most of the year 1864; Company E, escort for Gen. Armstrong, commanding our brigade, from September, 1862, to October, 1863.





## FOURTEENTH TENNESSEE CAVALRY.

BY J. J. NEELY, BOLIVAR, TENN.

THE Fourteenth Tennessee Cavalry was enlisted behind the Federal lines in West Tennessee while they occupied the Memphis and Charleston and Mobile and Ohio railroads, and the principal points on the lines of these roads were garrisoned by their troops. The regiment was made up of men principally from the counties of Hardeman, Madison, Gibson, and Haywood, there being four from Hardeman, four from Madison, one from Gibson, one from Haywood and Fayette. It was composed of the best men who had seen service—some had been wounded and discharged, others thrown out at the reorganization on account of over-age, others furloughed and caught by the Federals behind the lines so that they could not get back to their commands. They were enlisted with the promise that they would not be returned to infantry. They equipped themselves. There were no conscripts. A great many were young men between the ages of eighteen and twenty, who were too young to enlist at the beginning of the war. The regiment organized at Pikeville, Miss.

The Hardeman county companies were as follows:

Company A—Captain, R. R. White; First Lieutenant, A. J. Cox; Second Lieutenant, Neal Calahan; Third Lieutenant, J. B. Harris.

Company F—Captain, William Hall; First Lieutenant, J. M. Moore; Second Lieutenant, W. L. Hall; Third Lieutenant, Jasper Smith.

Company E—Captain, Gwynn Thurmond; First Lieutenant, A. R. Emerson; Second Lieutenant, Wm. G. Pirtle.

The Madison county companies were as follows:

Company C—Captain, Zilman Voss; First Lieutenant, R. J. Strayhorn; Second Lieutenant, W. J. Swink.

Company G—Captain Hugh Greer; First Lieutenant, J. Robertson; Second Lieutenant, J. R. Bobbitt; Third Lieutenant, J. Reed.

Company I—Captain, E. S. Elliott; First Lieutenant, James Laird; Second Lieutenant, J. Langly; Third Lieutenant, J. W. Rix.

Company K—Captain, Robert Harriss; First Lieutenant, A. W. Fleming; Second Lieutenant, W. J. Campbell.

The Fayette county companies were as follows:

Company H—Captain, James Gwynne; First Lieutenant, J. Brewster; Second Lieutenant, B. F. Tatum; Third Lieutenant, D. L. Hill.

Company B—Captain, Jack Deberry; First Lieutenant, N. A. Senter; Second Lieutenant, J. B. Holt.

Company D—Captain, L. A. Thomas; First Lieutenant, J. W. Ricks; Second Lieutenant, James Drake.

At the organization J. J. Neely was elected Colonel; R. R. White, Lieutenant-colonel; Gwynn Thurmond, Major; T. H. Turner, Surgeon; R. P. Watson Assistant Surgeon; A. F. Topp, Quartermaster. Shelby Hammond (now Judge of the Federal Court) was appointed Adjutant.

The regiment was armed with short Enfield rifles at Pikeville, and joined the Twelfth Tennessee and Fifteenth Tennessee, which were known as Richardson's



Brigade, which was ordered to report to Gen. Chalmers, in North Mississippi; came from the organization to New Albany, on the Tallahatchie River, and fought a Federal regiment with Col. Inge's command. It was here that Gen. Forrest came to the command from Middle Tennessee, and requested the co-operation of the regiment in raising a cavalry force to serve in West Tennessee. The Fourteenth Regiment was posted near Estinaula to guard the Hatchie River—that being an important crossing, and the direct line from Memphis to Jackson, Tennessee, where Gen. Forrest had his head-quarters—to guard the approaches from Memphis while Gen. Forrest was recruiting for Bell's brigade north of the Hatchie River.

While at Estinaula we heard that Prince, commanding the Sixth and Seventh Illinois Cavalry, was coming from Bolivar, Tennessee, to attack the Fourteenth Regiment; came up four miles to Col. J. M. Miller's, met the Federal command of two regiments, held them in check until we were joined by the remainder of the regiment, about two hundred in number, when we routed them and drove them three or four miles, night putting a stop to the engagement. In the meantime Gen. Forrest was enabled to get his supplies, artillery, and unarmed men across the river. These he afterward carried safely south. There were about two thousand nine hundred unarmed men. Col. Prince retreated to Somerville. The Fourteenth captured and killed a number of the enemy without the loss of any, but several wounded. Gen. Forrest, with his escort and battalion, followed to Somerville, the enemy having left there on the road to Bolivar. The Fourteenth met them the next day at Mrs. Armour's, seven miles east of Somerville, and in the fight that ensued lost two men, but captured important information between Col. Prince and Gen. Grierson, who had the remainder of his forces to which Prince belonged. At Saulsbury, Tennessee, and along the Memphis and Charleston railroad, we fought a Federal force, which was driven back with the loss of one man. We then surrounded Collierville, remained in the saddle until midnight, and kept the Federals from harassing Gen. Forrest, and enabled him to get his supplies and recruits across the Memphis and Charleston railroad. We continued the rout to Como, Mississippi; from thence to Oxford, where Gen. Forrest reorganized the command, making four brigades, commanded by Richardson, McCulloch, Bell, and Jeffrey Forrest. The First Brigade was composed of the Seventh Tennessee (Col. Duckworth), Twelfth Tennessee (Col. J. U. Green), Fourteenth Tennessee (Col. J. J. Neely), Fifteenth Tennessee (Col. F. M. Stewart). From Como a part of the regiment was sent back through the lines to collect officers and men that were left within the lines. After gathering one hundred and fifty officers and men, we returned by way of Saulsbury, firing on a train and killing several, among others the officer in charge. We then returned to the command; thence to West Point, where the Fourteenth was engaged in the fight, capturing a few of the Fourth Regular Federal Cavalry. We were ordered to Yazoo City with the Twelfth and Fifteenth Tennessee, under Gen. Richardson, and were joined by Ross's and Mabry's Texans. We found the Federals in three redoubts, supported by two gun-boats in the river. Two of the redoubts were captured, and the Federals were driven through the streets by the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Tennessee. This was one of the hottest fights of the war. The Fourteenth lost twenty-eight men killed and wounded, among the number its gallant and accomplished Major, Gwynn Thurmond, who was a conscientious, brave sol-





dier, and knowing his duty always did it well. Dr. Simmons, James Hays, Lieut. Swink, and others, were dangerously wounded.

After this battle Col. J. J. Neely was put in command of the First Brigade, and Col. White in command of the regiment. We came up into West Tennessee on a raid, fought Hurst's Sixth Tennessee Cavalry, drove him back to Somerville, and captured, killed, and wounded about one hundred—capturing all his train, consisting of five wagons, two ambulances, and fifty thousand rounds of ammunition, which was divided with Gen. Forrest's command, as he needed them very much. We were then sent to Raleigh, Tenn., to make a demonstration to keep the Federals from reinforcing Fort Pillow while Gen. Forrest captured the fort, which we did at Raleigh and to the mouth of Wolf River, capturing mules, drays, etc., and skirmishing with the enemy. We remained around Memphis until we heard the guns at Fort Pillow, when we drew off and rejoined Gen. Forrest at Jackson. We took charge of the prisoners and went south by Medon, Purdy, and Pochontas, on the Memphis and Charleston railroad.

At Verona Chalmers's division was ordered to Monticello, Ala., to meet a raid on the iron-works by the Federals. Chalmers, with McCulloch's and Neely's brigades, went by Oxford, Ala., when they, with Gen. Pillow's brigade of Alabama troops, crossed the Coosa River at Gadsden to La Fayette, Ga., at which place they attacked and captured eighty-five prisoners and a large number of horses and equipments, losing fourteen men killed and wounded. We were then ordered to return by forced marches, by Tuscaloosa, to Columbus, where we left our horses and took the train to Okolona; thence on foot to Harrisburg, twenty-eight miles, where Gens. Lee and Forrest engaged a large Federal force under Gen. Smith. After getting our horses again, we were ordered to Oxford, Miss., to meet another raid from Memphis under one of the Smiths. We had a skirmish with the pickets, capturing thirty-five, and having two men wounded. We went with Gen. Forrest on his famous raid into Memphis, where we engaged the infantry camp in the suburbs, capturing one hundred and eighty prisoners and killing a good many, several companies being in the city. The fight was hand-to-hand among the tents at the encampment of infantry.

The Fourteenth participated in all the fights in which Forrest's Cavalry engaged in Gen. Hood's raid into Middle Tennessee, and saw all the severe and arduous service of that raid, and suffered considerable losses. They also participated in the last engagements, and surrendered at Gainesville, Ala.

The record of the Fourteenth Tennessee Cavalry was one series of glories and devotion to duty from the time of its organization to the close of the war. The writer, who was honored with the position of its first Colonel, can say for it with pride and gratification that our own State owes the regiment lasting gratitude for the luster it added to Tennessee's already glorious renown as the mother of volunteers and birthplace of soldiers.

#### MEMORIAL ROLL.

These are only a few that I remember to have been killed, as I have not been able to get a list from the Captains of companies:

##### COMPANY A.

Hunter, John, K. at Columbia, Tenn.

##### COMPANY B.

Holt, Lieut. John, K. at Pulaski, Tenn.



## COMPANY C.

Thurmond, Maj. G., k. at Yazoo City.

Simmons, Dr., of Denmark, k. at Yazoo City.

Hays, James, k. at Yazoo City.

Hutchinson, L., k. at Yazoo City.

Weatherly, Jesse, k. at La Fayette, Ga.

Reid, Lieut. James, k. at Athens, Ala.

Hudson, Dorsey, k. at Pulaski, Tenn.

## COMPANY E.

Teague, Henry, k. at Memphis, Tenn.

## NINETEENTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

BY C. W. HEISKELL, MEMPHIS, TENN.

[These additional facts should have been inserted in the sketch on page 372, but the manuscript was overlooked until too late to be so used.]

THE regiment was also in the battle of Missionary Ridge; the fights around Dalton, Rocky Face, Resaca, Adairsville, crossing the Etowah; at Kingston, Lost Mountain, and New Hope Church; and on the Kennesaw line in front of Marietta, where it was a part of the force which held the famous "dead angle," and where the opposing forces were so close together that some of my men threw stones at and knocked down several of the approaching foes. It was at the crossing of the Chattahoochee, Nashville, Franklin, Spring Hill, defense of Atlanta, twenty-second of July fight, in the Jonesboro fight, and at Bentonville.

At the battle of Jonesboro Gen. Hardee rode to the front and to his extreme skirmish-line. He was met by Arthur Fulkerson, who died so gallantly on the bloody field of Franklin. Fulkerson said to him: "General, those are Federals in your front; do not go farther." He replied, "You must be mistaken." Fulkerson said: "No, sir; I am not; and to convince you [it was getting quite late], I will go to the line; and if they are Federals, I will fire off my gun." The General said, "Go." He went, fired his gun, and was captured; but our beloved General escaped. Fulkerson was exchanged a few days afterward, and rejoined his command.

At the battle of Stone's River, or Murfreesboro, Sergeant Thompson, of Company A, captured three Federals and marched them up to the Colonel, and said: "Colonel, here are three of the blues."

On the retreat from Columbia, when we were with Forrest, we were splashing along in the rain and sleet Christmas night, at 11 o'clock. It was dark, and the elements and our own feelings seemed at one. (The men had often asked me to have them mounted, and let us join the cavalry.) To relieve the occasion in this oppressive gloom and silence, I said to them: "Boys, how do you like the cavalry?" One spoke up: "O Colonel, this is not the regular cavalry!" Another replied: "I think it has been pretty d--n regular for the last forty-eight hours!"

I have failed to get any further information, except as follows: — Orrick, killed at Adairsville, June 27, 1864; John S. Spears, at Franklin, December 1, 1864; both of Company K. And to fill the blank in the roster of Company D, first organization: Captain, Elmon Colville; First Lieutenant, Piles Miller; Second Lieutenant, James Wallace; Third Lieutenant, S. J. S. Frazier. Second organization: Captain, Joseph Frazier; First Lieutenant, Abraham Hodge; Second Lieutenant, Thomas Cunningham; Third Lieutenant, as given in narrative. Killed in this company additional: Capt. Joseph Frazier, at Murfreesboro; when Lieut. Frazier became Captain.



NOTES ON THE HISTORY OF THE JOURNAL

The Journal of the American Medical Association was first published in 1882, under the name of the Medical Record and Review. It was then owned and published by the American Medical Association, which was then a small organization of about 100 members. The Journal was published weekly, and its content was primarily original research articles and clinical reports. Over the years, the Journal has grown in size and scope, and it now publishes a wide variety of articles, including reviews, editorials, and case reports. The Journal is published weekly, except for a few issues that are published bi-weekly or tri-weekly. The Journal is published by the American Medical Association, which is a non-profit organization that represents the interests of the medical profession in the United States. The Journal is one of the most important and influential medical journals in the world, and it is read by a large number of medical professionals and students. The Journal is published by the American Medical Association, which is a non-profit organization that represents the interests of the medical profession in the United States. The Journal is one of the most important and influential medical journals in the world, and it is read by a large number of medical professionals and students.

## THIRTY-SIXTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

BY R. J. MORGAN, MEMPHIS, TENN.

IN the summer of 1861 Gen. Leonidas Polk authorized me to raise a regiment for the Confederate service in Tennessee. I visited Chattanooga early in the autumn of that year, and found four companies there. These companies induced me to take charge of them. Soon afterward a battalion of six companies, then in Knoxville, under Lieut.-col. Dunn and Major Camp, made a proposition to unite with the companies I had, and form a regiment. This was done. I was elected Colonel, Dunn was elected Lieutenant-colonel, and Camp Major. After the formation of the regiment, it was styled the Thirty-sixth Tennessee Confederate Regiment, and the officers were commissioned as such. John L. Hopkins, of Chattanooga, was appointed by me as Adjutant of the regiment. Hopkins was a prominent lawyer at Chattanooga, and since then moved to Atlanta, at which place he rose to eminence in his profession, and has been upon the bench in that State. Lieut.-col. Dunn also moved to Atlanta since the war. He was also a lawyer. Major Camp was badly wounded during the war, losing both eyes. He has since died. The Quartermaster was Capt. Cate; Commissary, Capt. Campbell.

Our regiment was ordered to Cumberland Gap. We reached there in the winter of 1861-2, and remained there for several months. We were first in a brigade commanded by Col. Rains, afterward Gen. Rains. While under his command, we had an engagement with the Federal forces under Gen. Morgan, of Ohio. In that engagement the regiment bore its part with gallantry. We lost one man killed and several wounded.

Early in the spring of 1862 the brigade to which our regiment belonged was placed under the command of Gen. Stevenson. The department was commanded by Gen. Kirby Smith. While Gen. Stevenson was in command at Cumberland Gap, we had another engagement with the enemy under Gen. Carter. This was in March, 1862. The position of our regiment upon the mountain was immediately in the Gap, the most responsible and dangerous position in the line. I had also under my command at that time a battery stationed near our works. The engagement in March also showed the gallantry of the regiment under fire. The enemy concentrated its heaviest fire upon our works. Our loss in that engagement was small—one or two men killed and several wounded. It was believed at that time that the enemy was making an effort to flank our works and get in our rear. I remember that Gen. Stevenson called a consultation of the Colonels of his command, and fully laid before us his information and his plans. The Federal force was very large, and in certain contingencies it was contemplated that we should retire. I opposed this, believing that we were stronger on the mountain than in retreat. I remember Gen. Stevenson asked us if our regiments would stand by us in a siege. I spoke for mine, and said it would, and rather than surrender I would carry my regiment with me through the mountains. I consulted with my officers, and they agreed to stand by me. The necessity did not arise. The officers and men were true to me, and were always brave and gallant in the time of trial.

Some time in the summer the regiment was ordered to Savannah, Ga. The enemy had moved from our front, and Savannah was threatened. The regiment

The University of Chicago Library is a part of the University of Chicago, which is a private, non-profit institution of higher learning. The library is one of the largest and most comprehensive in the United States, with a collection of over 15 million volumes. It is open to all members of the University community, and its services are available to the public as well. The library is a vital part of the University's academic life, providing a rich and diverse collection of books, journals, and other materials for research and study. It is also a place where students and faculty can find the resources they need to succeed in their academic pursuits. The library is a testament to the University's commitment to knowledge and learning, and it is a source of pride for all who are affiliated with the University of Chicago.

was stationed in Savannah for some time, how long I do not recall. I tendered to the War Department my resignation as Colonel of the regiment. It was not accepted. I received a letter from the Secretary of War asking me to withdraw it, which I did. I was then ordered to join the army in Tennessee, and placed upon the staff of Lieut.-gen. Polk in order to organize the military courts of his corps. Capt. Alley was elected Colonel of the regiment. With its subsequent history I am unacquainted. I think it was consolidated with Gen. Ben Hill's Tennessee regiment.

My own war history after this is simply that I remained with Gen. Polk until his death near Atlanta. I was with that gallant officer for many months through the trials and vicissitudes of the war. After Gen. Polk's death the War Department ordered me to Georgia, to take charge of what was called a court to settle claims for property taken by the army from citizens in Georgia. I was thus engaged when the war ended.

---

## FORTY-SIXTH TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

BY J. M. CLARK, PARIS, TENN.

---

UNDER a call from the Governor of Tennessee, Isham G. Harris, the Forty-sixth Regiment of Tennessee troops were organized in Paris, Tenn., on the 29th day of November, 1861. The following officers were elected: J. M. Clark, Colonel; J. W. Johnson, Lieutenant-colonel; James S. Brown, Major; J. S. Dawson, Adjutant; J. D. Wilson, Sergeant-major; S. H. Caldwell, Surgeon; Thomas Taliaferro, Assistant Surgeon; S. J. Ray, Commissary; B. F. Ridgeway, Quartermaster. Co. A, J. A. Allen, Captain; Co. B, J. W. Weldon, Captain; Co. C, J. W. Harris, Captain; Co. D, S. C. Cooper, Captain; Co. E, W. A. Tharpe, Captain; Co. F, J. C. Poyner, Captain; Co. G, W. B. Vancleave, Captain; Co. H, J. H. Hannah, Captain; Co. I, R. A. Owens, Captain; Co. K, J. H. Paschall, Captain. The number of the regiment should have been forty-three instead of forty-six. The Secretary of State made the mistake inadvertently. It was organized before the regiment that had that number.

The command was ordered to go into camp at Henderson Station, Tenn., but before reaching that point was placed under the command of Gen. Leonidas Polk, and by him ordered to Union City. The only arms in the command were some squirrel rifles and double-barreled shot-guns. After remaining a few weeks at Union City, the regiment was ordered to Island No. 10, in the Mississippi River. Co. C, Capt. Harris, was detailed to guard the bridges on the Mobile and Ohio railroad, near Union City. Two companies, under the command of Major Brown, were stationed at Hickman, Ky. The other companies went to Island No. 10. A ditch had been cut from the river to Reelfoot Lake, on the Tennessee shore, about three-fourths of a mile above the head of Island No. 10. At this point we halted, and began to throw up earth-works, and in a few days to throw up works upon the island and at different points on the Tennessee shore. On the 9th day of March, 1862, Gen. Polk evacuated Columbus, Ky., and fell back to the island, also occupying New Madrid. On the night of the 12th, after resisting the approach of the Federals, the forces—about two thousand men—left New Madrid, and were landed on the Tennessee shore, opposite the island. On the morning





of the 13th of March the rebel gun-boat "Grampus" gave the alarm that the gun-boats were approaching, and in a short time three appeared and commenced shelling our position, and night and day for twenty-three days the bombardment continued. Gen. Polk had left Gen. McCown in command, and he had gone to Corinth, garrisoning Fort Pillow on his way. The command left at the island was very poorly armed. But few had any other than the ordinary shot-gun and rifle. We had about forty pieces of artillery mounted on the Tennessee shore and upon the island. One very heavy piece on the island burst on the third shot being fired from it. The Mississippi River had overflowed its banks, and the low country was submerged. One advance battery, known as Rucker's, had to be manned and worked in water knee-deep. The Federals came down one night during a storm, and spiked all the guns at this battery. On the night of the 5th of April, during a terrific thunder-storm, a gun-boat passed our batteries. Gen. McCown had been ordered away, leaving Gen. Marsh Walker in command. He having been ordered away, Gen. Mackall, of A. S. Johnston's staff, was given the command about the 1st of April. On Sunday morning, April 6, the writer went to Gen. Mackall's quarters, and told him a gun-boat had passed our position and was then lying at New Madrid. The General remarked that we would capture it; but we did not. On the night of the 6th another gun-boat passed below us. On Monday a consultation was held, and a retreat was determined upon, and so ordered; but for some cause unknown to the writer a halt was made, and the opportunity for escape was lost. At sundown the command was drawn up in two lines two hundred yards apart, fronting north and south, with orders to prepare for action, the enemy having surrounded our position. At twelve o'clock P.M. we were surrendered. Capt. Harris, of Co. C, not being with the command, was not surrendered. He was ordered to Corinth, and, going into Kentucky with Bragg, was severely wounded in the fight at Perryville, being made a cripple for life.

While this little army had no fighting to do, and was but poorly prepared with arms for twenty-five days, almost the entire time every man was on guard duty, there being a coast of thirty-five miles to guard and about fifteen hundred men all told. After the surrender, many escaped by crossing Reelfoot Lake upon rafts, etc. The Forty-sixth lost two men on Sunday, both being struck by grape-shot from a gun-boat. The officers were carried to Camp Chase—Columbus, Ohio—and in a short time were removed to Johnson's Island. The privates were carried to Camp Douglas, near Chicago. About the 1st of September we left Johnson's Island, met the men at Cairo, and proceeded down the Mississippi in boats. On the 15th we were formally exchanged at Vicksburg.

A few days after the exchange the regiment was reorganized at Jackson by electing J. S. Dawson, Colonel; R. A. Owens, Lieutenant-colonel; J. D. Wilson, Major; I. M. Huds, Adjutant; J. T. Williams, Quartermaster; J. T. Mathias, Surgeon. The writer of this went to the Trans-Mississippi Department, and served the remainder of the war with the Thirty-third Texas Cavalry. Was with Magruder at Galveston, Taylor at Mansfield, Mt. Pleasant, Yellow Lagoon, and to the surrender.

From Vicksburg the Forty-sixth Regiment was ordered to Holly Springs, and upon arrival was ordered to march across the country to reinforce Vancleave and Price, but were met eight miles from Holly Springs by the retreating columns. They were then ordered to Port Hudson, and remained there until the place was



evacuated. The regiment was then ordered to Jackson, Miss., and took an active part in the resistance to Grant's move against that city, and was then ordered to Nashville. About that time this regiment was consolidated with the Fifty-fifth Tennessee.

In the spring of 1864 the regiment was ordered to Dalton, Ga., and then back to Mobile; then to Atlanta. It took part in the battles at New Hope Church and Kennesaw Mountain, in this fight losing five killed out of about one hundred and twenty-five men. Lost two-thirds of all in the fight on the 28th of July. Marched with Hood into Tennessee, leaving many on the field at Franklin and before Nashville; retreated into North Carolina, and surrendered with Johnston at the close.

---

## FIFTY-FIRST TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

BY G. W. SMITHEALL, COVINGTON, TENN.

---

THE companies composing the Fifty-first Tennessee Regiment were organized during the summer and fall of the year 1861 in the counties of Shelby, Tipton, and Madison. The companies were ordered to rendezvous at Henderson Station, in Madison county, in November, 1861, where the regiment was partly organized in December following by the election of Capt. B. M. Browder, of Tipton county, as Colonel; Dr. John Chester, of Madison county, Lieutenant-colonel; Capt. Edward Clark, of Madison county, Major; and Rev. Mr. Page, Chaplain.

In February, 1862, the regiment was ordered from Henderson Station to Fort Henry, on the Tennessee River; remained there a few days, when it was ordered to Fort Donelson, which point only a portion of the regiment, with Major Clark, reached in time to take part in the engagement, and was surrendered with the Confederate troops when the fort was taken.

The remainder of the regiment was ordered to Corinth, Miss., and after the battle of Shiloh was consolidated with the Fifty-second Tennessee Regiment; and shortly thereafter an election was ordered for field officers in the two regiments, when Col. Chester was elected Colonel; Capt. E. O. Shelton, of Tipton, Lieutenant-colonel; and G. W. Smitheall, of Tipton, Major. The latter, however, declined the position, and Capt. A. Wilson, of the Fifty-second Tennessee Regiment, was elected in his stead. Henry Sanford, of Tipton county, was appointed Quartermaster; Thomas Beverage, of Madison county, Commissary; Dr. T. W. Roane, of Tipton county, Surgeon; and Dr. J. R. Sanford, of Tipton county, Assistant Surgeon. At this date the regiment was composed of the following companies: Company A, Capt. James Hodges; Company B, Capt. O. D. Weaver; Company C, Capt. J. S. Hall; Company D, Capt. William Campbell; Company E, Capt. S. E. Sherrill; Company F, Capt. ——— Barnett; Company G, Capt. G. C. Howard; Company H, Capt. J. C. Hudson; Company I, Capt. D. G. Godwin; Company K, Capt. John Dickerson.

On the reorganization of the Army of Tennessee after the battle of Shiloh, the regiment was placed in the brigade of Brig-gen. Daniel S. Donelson, Maj-gen. B. F. Cheatham's division, and continued with the brigade and division until the surrender of the army in the spring of 1865. After the retirement of Gen. Don-





elson from active service, the brigade was commanded by Brig.-gen. M. J. Wright; and later by Brig.-gens. John C. Carter and G. W. Gordon.

In 1863, while the army was in camp at Shelbyville, Tennessee, the portion of the regiment surrendered at Fort Donelson was exchanged, and Col. B. M. Browder procured an order from the War Department at Richmond to have the regiment reorganized, when Col. Chester was reelected Colonel; Capt. John G. Hall, of Tipton county, was elected Lieutenant-colonel, and Lieut. John T. Williamson, now of Columbia, Tenn., Major. Capts. Sanford and Beverage were reappointed. Dr. Roane was reappointed Surgeon, and Capt. D. G. Godwin was appointed Assistant Surgeon in the place of Dr. J. R. Sanford, resigned.

When organized the regiment was about eight hundred strong; was composed of good material, having quite a number of men of families on its muster-rolls; was in every general engagement of the Army of Tennessee from Shiloh to Franklin; and was surrendered in April, 1865, at Greensboro, N. C.

We have been able to obtain but few of the names of the brave men of this regiment who left their homes—and some of them their families and little ones—and sacrificed their lives in the defense of their loved Southland. The regiment lost heavily in killed and wounded at Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, and Franklin; and not a few of their number fell at Dalton, at Resaca, on the Kennesaw line, on Pine Mountain, around Atlanta, and at Jonesboro.

The regimental flag had inscribed on it, "Shiloh, Perryville, and Murfreesboro," as a recognition of the gallantry of that regiment on the field in those engagements.

---

## FIFTY-SECOND TENNESSEE INFANTRY.

By B. J. LEA, BROWNSVILLE, TENN.

---

THE Fifty-second Tennessee was organized at Henderson Station, now in the county of Chester, on the 4th day of January, 1862. Benj. J. Lea was elected Colonel; — Oliver, Lieutenant-colonel; and T. G. Rundle, Major. The companies were commanded by Captains Nat. Wesson, J. A. Russell, A. W. Wilson, Riley Akin, Joe G. Thomasson, — McCollum, Joe Thomas, Jack McMillin, John Estes, and W. J. Williams. The regiment was ordered to Fort Henry, and was on the way when the fort fell. They were then ordered to Columbus, Ky.; but on account of sickness in the regiment and the inclement weather, they were ordered to return to their camp at Henderson. The regiment suffered greatly from measles, and when they were afterward ordered to Corinth, Miss., a few weeks before the battle of Shiloh, not more than half its members were able for duty. The regiment received muskets only a few days before the battle of Shiloh, which was on the 6th and 7th of April, 1862. In that fight the regiment suffered greatly in killed and wounded. Co. B, it is remembered, lost ten in killed and wounded, and each of the other companies probably as many.

About the last of April or the first of May, 1862, the Colonel of the Fifty-second being absent sick and wounded, the Fifty-first and Fifty-second regiments were consolidated by order of Gen. Bragg, and Col. John Chester, of the Fifty-first was placed in command. We were assigned to Donaldson's brigade, Cheat-ham's division, and were with that division at Perryville and Murfreesboro.



In June, 1863, by order of the War Department, there was a reorganization of the Fifty-second at Shelbyville. Benj. J. Lea was reelected Colonel, John Estes elected Lieutenant-colonel, and T. G. Rundle reelected Major. The regiment was again consolidated with the Fifty-first. Col. John Chester was assigned to the command of the consolidated regiment, and Col. Lea was ordered to command of the post at Huntsville, Ala., relieving Gen. Bate, who was ordered to his brigade. It is a matter of regret that no memorandum is at hand by which the names of the Lieutenants and privates can be given—men who helped to make a name and renown for Cheatham's division, and who so gloriously aided other Tennesseans in maintaining the military renown of the Volunteer State.

---

## FIRST ALA., TENN., AND MISS. INFANTRY.

BY ALPHEUS BAKER, LOUISVILLE, KY.

---

I was a Captain in the First Alabama Regiment, at Pensacola—Col. Henry D. Clayton, afterward Major-general—when I received a telegram in December, 1861, from Fort Pillow, Tenn., informing me that I had been elected Colonel of a regiment just organized there. I accepted, and went to Fort Pillow a short time before Christmas. I found there a regiment composed of four Alabama, four Tennessee, and two Mississippi companies. Col. Wm. T. Avery, of Tennessee, was Lieutenant-colonel, and — Cansler, of Mississippi, Major. The four Tennessee companies were the following:

Co. A: Composed almost entirely of Irishmen. Enlisted in Memphis, Tenn. Joseph Barbieri, of Memphis, Captain; — Brooks, First Lieutenant; T. J. Spain, Second Lieutenant. The other officers I cannot recollect.

Co. H: John R. Farabee, of Memphis, Captain. Names of the other officers not remembered. Company enlisted in Shelby county, Tennessee.

Co. G: Captain, J. L. Morphis; First Lieutenant, W. J. McAlpine. Company enlisted in McNairy county, Tenn.

Co. K: Captain's name forgotten. First Lieutenant, James Rogers; Second Lieutenant, A. M. Duncan. Company enlisted in the county in Tennessee in which is Jenkins's Depot.

A. S. Levy, of Memphis, was Quartermaster, and L. D. F. McVay, of Pocahontas, McNairy county, Tenn., Commissary of the regiment.

By a compromise the regiment was called the "First Alabama, Tennessee, and Mississippi Regiment." It did garrison duty at Fort Pillow, Tenn., of which Col. L. M. Walker, of Memphis, was commandant, until Feb. 26, 1862, when it was ordered to New Madrid, Mo. It was poorly armed, and I remember that on going up the river on the "Vicksburg" from Fort Pillow, and expecting to meet the enemy at New Madrid, we sat up all night molding bullets and folding powder in papers, as a druggist would medicine, for cartridges. At New Madrid, in a fortification which we erected by building a breastwork from St. John's Bayou to the Mississippi River, we were besieged by a vastly superior force under Gen. John Pope until the night of Thursday, March 13, 1862, when we evacuated New Madrid, crossing the river in the steamer "De Soto" to the Kentucky shore.





We were engaged in attempting to hold Island No. 10 until April 8, being first under the command of Gen. L. M. Walker, then Gen. A. P. McCown, and lastly Gen. W. W. Mackall (pronounced Má-kle), who surrendered to Gen. Pope on the last-named day. The men went to Camp Douglas as prisoners of war, and the officers first to Camp Chase and then to Johnson's Island. These were exchanged at Vicksburg, and upon reorganization went into some Tennessee regiment. The remainder of the companies went into a regiment first called the Fiftieth Alabama and afterward the Fifty-fourth Alabama, of which I was Colonel. I kept a journal, in which are preserved many things which I am sure, however creditable to the endurance and courage of those brave men, could not go into so condensed a sketch as this must necessarily be.

---

## LOOKOUT ARTILLERY.

BY R. L. WATKINS, CHATTANOOGA, TENN.

---

THIS battery was organized on April 4, 1862, at Chattanooga, Tenn., with eighty-five members. Its officers were: Robert L. Barry, Captain; Richard L. Watkins, First Lieutenant; James Lauderdale, Second Lieutenant; John M. Armstrong, Third Lieutenant; and John S. Springfield, Fourth Lieutenant. All continued with the battery, and in active service, until surrendered.

The first service this battery was engaged in was the defense of its own city—Chattanooga, Tenn.—in July, 1862.

On Gen. Bragg's advance into Kentucky, in August, 1862, this battery was ordered by land to Knoxville, Tenn., to go with Gen. Cleburne's brigade; but, failing to reach Knoxville in time, it was transferred to the Department of the Gulf, at Mobile, Ala., and was under command of Brig.-gen. James Canty, and stationed at Pollard, Ala.

In the spring of 1863 it was transferred to the Department of the Mississippi, with Maj.-gen. Loring's division, and was assigned to a brigade, commanded for awhile by Brig.-gen. A. Buford, and afterward by Brig.-gen. John Adams, of Tennessee. It was engaged in the battle at Jackson, Miss., and in all the campaigns in which Gen. Loring's division was engaged.

This battery, with Gen. Polk's corps, joined the Army of Tennessee at Resaca, Ga., May 13, 1864, and was there accorded the honor of the defense of the bridge; and from Resaca it was honored with the position of defending the approach to the railroad all the way to Atlanta, Ga. There it occupied the most dangerous position around the city. This battery was regarded by the commanding General of the army in which it had served so long as one of the best that could be found in the army. It was engaged in all the battles from Resaca to Atlanta—viz., Resaca, Lost Mountain, Kennesaw Mountain, Chattahooche River, and Peach-tree Creek on July 20, 1864.

On Gen. Hood's advance into Tennessee in the fall of 1864 this battery was ordered to Corinth, Miss., to garrison that place and protect the supplies that were being sent there for Gen. Hood's army. After that army returned from Tennessee we were ordered to Mobile, Ala., and were selected out of many other



batteries to be sent to defend Spanish Fort, near Mobile, which was already closely surrounded by the Federal troops. After two days' hard fighting this fort was abandoned on the 8th of April, 1865, and we were sent back to Mobile; from thence to Demopolis, Ala.; thence to Meridian, Miss., at which place we surrendered on the 10th of May, 1865; and on the 13th of May the battery disbanded, each man taking his own way homeward, with a consciousness that the failure of the cause for which he was contending was not attributable to his want of fidelity or devotion.

*THE END.*













